

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

CENTRAL
ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY .

ACCESSION NO 23470

CALL No. 491.4409/chq

D.G.A. 79

1

549

THE
ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT OF
THE BENGALI LANGUAGE

Part 2

BY
SUNITI KUMAR CHATTERJI

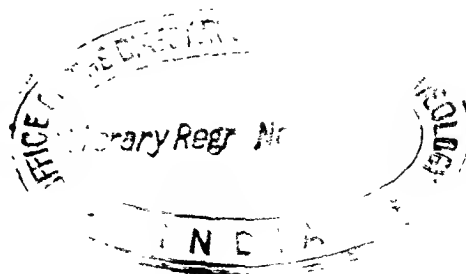
M.A. (Calcutta), D.Lit. (London)

Khaira Professor of Indian Linguistics and Phonetics and Lecturer in
English and Comparative Philology in the University of Calcutta

With a Foreword by
SIR GEORGE ABRAHAM GRIERSON, K.C.I.E.

In Two Parts
Part II : Morphology, Bengali Index

491.4409
Cha



CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY PRESS

1926

52
25
31
344
PRINTED BY BHUPENDRALAL BANERJEE

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, SENATE HOUSE, CALCUTTA.

Reg. No. 36B, August, 1926—500

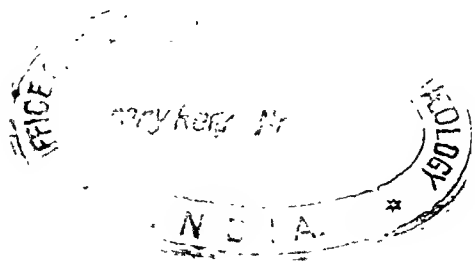
AL. ARCHAEO
PACY, NEW E

23470

6 4 56

491 4409/cha

MORPHOLOGY



MORPHOLOGY

CHAPTER I: FORMATIVE AFFIXES

394. Hoernle's discussion of the NIA. suffixes in his 'Gaudian Grammar' remains the most thorough study of the scope and origin of these, although some of his derivations are more or less speculative. The Bengali formative affixes have been discussed in some detail by Rai Bahadur Yōgesh Chandra Vidyānidhi in his Bengali grammar (published by the VSPd., pp. 147-191), but the arrangement is capable of improvement, and some of the etymologies can be questioned. There is no doubt as to the source of most NIA. affixes, but there are a few which have not been satisfactorily explained.

The OIA. affixes, primary or secondary, became disguised, or simply dropped off in NIA., through either assimilation or phonetic decay. But a number of OIA. affixes have been preserved, and occur in NIA. as living forms, although in their present shape they are widely removed from their OIA. originals (*e.g.*, «-pan» < «-tvana-»; «-ab-, -ib-, -iv» < «-tavya-»; «-ī» < «-ika, -ikā»; etc.). The NIA. speeches preserve only the relics of some OIA. affixes, which as a result of phonetic decay now form integral and indivisible parts of the words, and have, so far as the speech-feeling of the NIA. speaker is concerned, no separate existence, and are not recognisable or analysable any more as an affix. Thus, for example, the OIA. primary affixes «-ā, -ā, -as», in noun and adjective formations, are no longer living ones in Bengali, as they are lost in all inherited words; but the affix «-ana», to form verbal nouns, continues to be in full force as অন, ওন «-ānḍ, -ōnḍ»; and in words like কাম, কাম «cāmḍ, kāmḍ», the -ম «-mḍ» is only partially representative of the original OIA. affix «-man»; but it is no longer possible to analyse the Bengali words as being made up of a root *puṣ* an affix, and neither can -ম

« -mḥ » be distinguished from the -ম « mḥ » in words like জাম « jāmḥ » (jambu) and আম « āmḥ » (āmra). The words in Bengali have become to all intents and purposes root-words, or primitive words, the sense of their being composed forms being long lost, from the beginning of MIA. So in words like রাতি « rāti » (rātri), পাতি « pāti » (paṅkti), সৌতা « sōtā » (MIA. sōnta-, OIA. srōtas), কাজ « kājḥ » (kārya), the OIA. affixes « -tri, -ti, -tas, -ya » are present, but they are no longer alive. These relics or fragments of dead forms are not necessary to consider, unless the subject of study were the history of the OIA. suffixes down to NIA. through MIA.

Below are given in a rough alphabetical order all the living affixes, primary as well as secondary, which are found in Bengali, Old, Middle and New, with indications of their origin.

[A] SUFFIXES

[I] TADBHAVA SUFFIXES

(1) অ « -ā, ḥ » : masculine, feminine and neuter noun affix.

395. Representing the primary affixes of OIA., masculine « -āḥ », feminine « -ā », neuter « -am », also « -as », with or without « guṇa » of the root-vowel, this affix may be said to have existed in Old Bengali and Early Middle Bengali, but was lost from Late Middle Bengali times with the loss or assimilation of the final vowel: *e.g.*, চার « cāra » (cāra), সান « sāna » (saiṅjā), মন « maṇa » (manas), সঙ্কম « saṅkama » (saṅkrama) *bridge*; but cf. Late MB. দে « dē » (dēha), মন « mānḥ » (manas), বাত « bātḥ » (vārtā), বোল « bōlḥ » *speech* (MIA. *bōlla), চাল « cālḥ » *way, style* (cāla), etc.

(2) অ « -ā », also written ও « -ō ».

396. This is the pleonastic suffix, found in a number of nouns and adjectives—*e.g.*, ভাল, ভালো « bhālā, bhālō » *good*; কাল, কালো « kālā, kālō » *black*; ধল « dhālā » *white*; etc. It comes from the pleonastic or pejorative « -kā » of OIA., added to nouns in « -ā » = « -ā-kā » > MIA. « -āā- » > « āwā »: see *ante*, pp. 302, 346, 347, 348. The affix is thus of secondary origin. The employment of the pleonastic « -ka », giving, with the

preceding «-a» of the word, the MIA. forms «-aga, *-aga, -aṃ/ya», is quite a note-worthy thing from the Second MIA. stage; and in Skt. as written in that period, as well as in later times, this vernacular habit is fully reflected: in the Skt. of inscriptions, this is very much in evidence. (Cf. Damodarpur Copper Plates of the Gupta Period, Ep. Ind., XV, pp. 130, 138.) The combination of «-āṣ» > «-āṣṣ» seems to have begun to be altered to an «-ā» (long [a:]) sound in the OB. period; and it was accomplished by the 14th century. (See pp. 260, 302, 346.) In MB., it is frequently found in personal names, where it is commonly written as ও «-ō»: e.g., শিবো «Śibō» (OB. *Śibawa = ts. Śiva + ka), রুদো «Rudō» (*Rūdawa < Rudra + ka), বিভো «Bibhō» (*Bibhawa < *Vibha = Vibhu + ka), সিধো «Sidhō» (*Sīdhawa < Siddha [= Siddhāśvara] + ka), etc. These common contractions of personal names in MB. are thus on the basis of a form in «-ā-», shortened from the full names (e.g., জনো «Jānō» < «Janārdana», পিথো «Pithō» < «Pṛthvidhara», etc.), with the pleonastic «-kā» added. Forms like the above are very common in MB. genealogical works (kula-grantha, kulajī = kulāpañjikā): which shows that they were much in use.

There is another affix, also (occasionally) written অ «-ā», indicating the sense of *about to do something*: e.g., কাঁদ-কাঁদ «kāḍā-kāḍā», beside কাঁদো-কাঁদো «kāḍō-kāḍō» *ready to burst into tears*. This is a primary affix forming verbal adjectives and is derived from ও «-ō» < উ «-u», which see, *infra*.

(3) Affixes derived from the OIA. Active Present Participle «-ānt-»:
অন্ত «-āntā»; অং > অতা, অলী (অতি) «-ātā > -ātā, -āti (-āti)», অত «-ātā». (Cf. also আইত, ইত «-āit, -it-», and আস্ত «-āntā».)

397. অন্ত «-āntā»: this is a stereotyped form, which occurs only in a few adjectives used attributively: e.g., জীবন্ত «jīvāntā» > জ্যাস্ত «jyāntā» [jīāntā] *living* (jivant-); চলন্ত «cālāntā» *moving* (calant-); বাড়ন্ত «bārāntā» *prospering* < বাঢ়ন্ত «bāṛhāntā» (√vr̥dh > *vardbant-); ঘুমন্ত «ghumāntā» *sleeping* (ঘুম/ghum); ভাসন্ত *floating* (ভাস √bhās float); etc. It occurs in a feminine form অস্তী «-āntī» = «-ant- + -ikā» used with sentient feminine nouns: নাক্ষত্রী < নাচত্রী «nācuntī < nācāntī» (nṛtyant- + -ikā); দেখন্তী < দেখন্তী «dēkhuntī < dēkhāntī» *seeing, seer* (MIA. dōkkhantī), etc. অন্ত «-āntā»

is not the regular development in Bengali of the OIA. affix «-ant-», but it became established in some forms, which were set apart in MB., because of their adjectival force, from the regular MB. and NB. change which made ইত «-it-» out of MIA. «-anta, -enta» < OIA. «-ant-» (see p. 335).

অৎ «-ātṣ-», found commonly in its extended form অতী «-āt-ā», feminine অতী, অতি «-āt-i, -āt-i-». This affix seems to be borrowed from the Bihārī dialects, and Hindōstānī: «-anta»-at». The feminine force is lost to Bengali. Examples: ফেরত ডাক «phērātṣ ḍākṣ» *return post*, also ফিরতী ডাক «phirātī ḍākṣ» (ফির √phir); চলতী ভাষা «cālātī bhāṣā» *current speech, colloquial* (√cal), cf. Hindī «caltī cakki» *the moving wheel* (quern-stone = the world); বহত জল «bāhāt jālṣ» *running water* (বহ √bāh < √vah flow); উঠতি বয়স «uṭhātī bāyāṣṣ» *growing age, youth* (উঠ √uṭh < ut+sthā); সব-জ্ঞাতা «sābṣ-jāntā» *all-knowing*; বিলাত-ফেরত, or ফেরত «bilātṣ-phērātṣ, -phērātṣ» *returned from Europe*; দেখত «dēkhātṣ» *seeing*, as in the idiom আমার দেখত «āmārṣ dēkhātṣ» (for আমি দেখত «āmi dēkhātṣ»?) *with me looking on*; ঝড়তি পড়তি «jhārṣṭi parṣṭi» *things that are scattered and fallen, remainder*; etc.

Another form of this affix is অত «-ātṣ-», which seems to be a blend of অৎ «-āt-» + অন্ত «-āntā»: e.g., জানত «jānātṣ», পারত «pārātṣ», করত «kārātṣ», etc. Forms with this affix, however, are rather rare, and they have a special employ. জানত «jānātṣ» is used as an absolutive with the subject in the genitive, e.g., আমার জানত «āmārṣ jānātṣ» *me knowing, with my knowledge* (cf. আমার দেখত «āmārṣ dēkhātṣ» above); and it is frequently confused with the *ts.* passive part. adjective in ত «-tṣ-», and used as an adjective: e.g., আমার জানত লোক «āmārṣ jānātṣ lōkṣ» *a man known to me* beside আমার জানিত লোক «āmārṣ jānitṣ lōkṣ» (where «jānitṣ» = জান √jān + *ts.* affix «-ita»). পারত «pārātṣ», also «pārātṣṣ» is commonly used in the phrase পারত-পক্ষে «pārāt(ṣ)-pākṣṣ» *on condition of being able*, which is frequently altered to a Skt. পারগ-পক্ষে «pārāgṣ-pākṣṣ». করত «kārātṣ» *doing*, is used as a conjunctive participle = *having done*, and sometimes a Sanskrit colour is given to this form by adding a «visarga», which helps to preserve the final «-ā» in the word: করতঃ [kārōṭo] *having done, after doing*.

In onomatopoeitic formations in অৎ < -āt > like পটাত < pātāt > *with a cracking noise*, ঝপাৎ < jhāpāt > *with a dashing or splashing sound*, কপাৎ, গপাৎ < kāpāt, gāpāt > *with a gulp*, ছলাৎ < chālāt > *with a splash*, which are used with the conjunctive করিয়া, করে < kārīyā, kōrē >, we have also possibly this < -anta > affix of MIA. and OIA.

(4) অতী, তী (অতি, তি) < -āti, -ṭi (-āti, -ṭi) >.

398. This forms abstract nouns of action or manner: *e.g.*, পড়তি < pāṛṭi > *fall*; উঠতি < uṭhṭi > *rise*; চুকতি < cukṭi > *settlement, fixing up*; বাড়তি < bārṭi < bārḥāti > *rise, increase*; বাঢ়তি < ghāṭṭi > *decrease*; by analogy, the hybrid কমতি < kām-ti > *decrease*, from Persian, < kam >; ঋকতি < khākṭi > *greed* (cf. onomatopoeitic ঋখা < khākhā > *the sense of emptiness and hunger*); গুনতি < guṇṭi > *counting*; ভরতি < bhārṭi > *filling-up*, etc.

Hoernle explains this affix (‘Gaudian Grammar,’ § 325) as being a Sanskrit (or OIA.) < *-āptikā >, from the causative affix < -āp- > + < -ti > + pleonastic < -kā >: *e.g.*, বিনতি < bināti > (vijñāptikā = vijñāptikā > viññattia), বাড়তি < bārṭi > (*vardhāptikā > *vaṛḍhattia); etc. But this derivation is rather problematical. Cases like ডাকাইত < dākā(i)tṭ > *robber* (ডাক < √dāk > *shout*: cf. under আইত < -āit > below), ডাকা(ই)তী < dākā(i)tī > *robbery*, ঢাঙ্গা(ই)ত > ঢাঙ্গা(ই)তী < dhāṅ(ḡ)ā(i)tṭ > dhāṅgā(i)tī > *rowdy* > *rowdiness* (dhāṅga), etc., with the ঈ (ই) < -ī (-i) > affix of abstraction (for which see *infra*), show that in examples like উঠতি < uṭhṭi >, ভরতি < bhārṭi > etc. above, we have an extension of the অৎ < -āt > affix (< present participle < -anta >) by addition of the abstract ঈ, ই < -ī, -i >: উঠতি < uṭhṭi > = < uṭhā(n)t(ā) + -ī > *the state of rising = a rise*.

The change of < -anta > to < -āt- >, and not to < -it- >, would show that this affix is not native to Bengali, but borrowed, with cognate loan-words, from its western neighbours.

It seems also that in the formation of this affix, there was the influence of the Skt. nominal affix < -ti > as well, through the presence of a large number *ts.* as well as *sts.* forms in < -ti >, like < yukti (jugati), bhakti (bhakati), mati, gati, prañati > etc. In post MB. times,

the Perso-Arabic loan-words in «-at», with the Indian or Persian «-ī» added, re-inforced this affix: e.g., «wakālat» > ওকালতী «ōkālāt-ī» a *pleader's profession*; and by analogy, it was extended to other foreign words, e.g., জজ «jāj» = English *judge* > জজিয়ত, জজিয়তী «jājīyāt, jājīyāt-ī» the *work of a judge*.

(5) অন (ওন, এন) «-ānā» (-ōnā, -ēnā).

399. This is a living suffix in Bengali, forming abstract verbal nouns, some of which have acquired a concrete sense. It is the OIA. «-ana». Examples: কঁাদন «kāḍānā» (krandana); কুঁদন «kūḍānā» (kūrana); খাঁন, খাঁওন «khānā, khāōnā» (khādana); গায়ন, গায়োন «gāyānā, -yēnā» *singer* (gāyana: *gāthayana? cf. Khaskurā «gāhinē» *singer* < «gāhiniyā»); ঘুরন «ghurānā» *turning round and round* (ঘুর √ghur < ghūr-); চাহন, চাহোন «cāhānā, cāōnā» *gaze, look* (চাহ √cāh); ছাড়ন «chārānā» *leaving* (ছাড় √chār); ছাঁদন «chāḍānā» *binding* (chandana); জ্বলন «jwālānā» [ḥṣolon] (jvalana); ঝাড়ন «jhārānā» *dusting, a duster*, ঝোঁটন «jhōṭānā» *crest, top-knot* (see p. 479); ঝুলন «jhulānā» *swing* (see p. 479); ঢাকন «ḍhākānā» *covering* > a *cover* (ঢাক √ḍhāk); থাকন «thākānā» *staying* (থাক √thāk); দেখন «dēkhānā» *sight*; ধরন «dhārānā» *manner* («ṇ» through Skt. influence) (dharana); নাচন «nācānā» *dance* (নাচ √nāc); পড়ন «pārānā» *fall* (paḍana < *paṭana < patana); পান, পাওন «pānā, pāōnā» (prāpana); পাড়ন «pārānā» (pātana); পোড়ন «pōrānā» *burning* (পুড় √pur < √put); ফোড়ন «phōrānā» *spices, chatter* (√sphuṭ); বাঁধন «bāḍhānā» (bandhana); বাজন «bājānā» *music* (বাজ √bāj < vādya); বাড়ন «bārānā» *broom* (vardhana); বেঁধন, বিঁধন «bēḍhānā, bīḍhānā» *piercing* (viddha < √vyadh); মরন «mārānā» (marana); শুনন «śunānā» *hearing* (শুন √śun < śr-ṇō-ti); হাঁন, হাঁওন «hā(w)ānā, hāōnā» *being* (*ahana = as-ana + bhav-ana); etc., etc.

This affix is now becoming a little archaic in the Standard Colloquial, which prefers the other verbal noun in অা «-ā»: but it is a very living form in the East Bengali dialects.

The affix «-ānā» has two extensions:

(5a) অনা > -না < -ānā > -ñnā : this is simply অন < -ānā > extended with the আ < -ā > affix. The < -ā > in this affix drops when inter-consonantal; when after a vowel, it becomes < e > or < o > and forms a diphthong. The original force of this < -ā > was to denote simply a coarser or bigger aspect of the action, or to indicate a connected object, but this has been to a considerable amount modified, so that অনা, না < -ānā, -ñnā > in many cases is not different from অন < -ānā >. Examples: কান্না < kāñnā < kāññā, kāññā > (see p. 360), beside কান্না < kāññā > (kran-dana-); কুটনা < kuṭñnā > *slicing* > *sliced vegetables* (কুট √kuṭ); কাটনা < kāṭñnā > *spindle* (কাট √kāṭ *spin*); খেলনা < khēlñnā > *playing* > *toy* beside খেলন < khēlññā > *playing* (খেল √khēl); গহনা, গয়না < gāhñnā, gāynā > *jewels* (grahaṇa-); গাহনা > গাওনা < *gāhñnā > gāonā > *singing* (গাহ √gāh < √gāthaya-); ছাঁকনা < chāññā > *strainer* (ছাঁক √chāññā); ঝরনা < jhāññā > *water-fall* (ঝর √jhār: see p. 478); ঢাকনা < ḍhāññā > *largish lid* (ঢাক √ḍhāk); দোলনা < dōlñnā > *swing* (দোল √dōl); দেনা < dēñnā > *giving* > *debt*, beside দেন < dēññā > *giving* (দে √dē *give* = √dā); so লেনা < lēñnā > beside লেন < lēññā > *taking* (লে √lē *take* < √lah = labh + √nī); পাওনা < pāonā > *receiving*, *dues* (prāpaṇa-); পিটনা < piṭñnā > *mallet to beat with* (পিট √piṭ); বাজন < bājññā > *musical instrument*, see বাজনা < bājññā > above; বাটনা < bāṭññā > *paste of pounded spices* (বাট √bāṭ *pound, mash*); মাগনা, মার্জনা < māññā, māññā > *asking* > *gratis* (mārgaṇa-); রান্না < rāññā < rāññā > *cooking* (randhana-); শুকনা < śukññā > *dry, dry-land* (শুখ √sukh < śuṣka); etc. There are some formations from nouns as well: ছানা < chāññā > *youngling (of animals)* (beside ছা < chā >, = < śāba- >); পাখনা < pākññā > *wings* (beside পাখ pākññā < pakṣa).

(5b) অনৌ > নৌ, উনৌ (নি, উনি) < -ānī > -ñnī, -unī (-ñnī, -unī) >. Originally feminine in form (-āññā + I), indicating a diminutive or petty aspect of the action or object. All grammatical connexion with the feminine form is now lost, except where the word indicates a woman. The change to < -unī > is by Vowel Harmony (see p. 398). কাঁদুনী < কাঁদনৌ < kāññunī < kāññāññī > *weeping, petty fit of weeping, supplication*; SKK. নাচুনী < নাচনৌ < nāññunī < nāññāññī > *dansense*; ছেনী < chēññī > < *chēññī > *a cutting instrument* (chēḍana, chēḍanikā); ছাউনী < ছাউনৌ < chāññunī < chāññāññī > *awning, camp* (chāḍanikā);

ছাঁকনী < chākñī > *small strainer* (ছাঁক √chāk); MB. পোড়নী < pōṛānī > *burning* (পুড় √pur); কুরনী > কুরনী < kurānī > kurunī > *scraper* (কুর √kur *scrape*); মটুনী < mātunī > < *mā(h)ānī > *churning stick* (*mathanikā); etc., etc. The word রাঁধুনী < rādhunī < rādhānī > *cook* is now both masculine and feminine, but originally it seems to have been only feminine (< randhanikā >: or a masc. = < *randhanikā > ?); when it means a kind of flavouring spice, it is the feminine form undoubtedly. So MB. বেচনী < bēcānī > *a seller* (বেচ √bēc).

Causative forms of this affix, in আন < -ān >, আন, আনা < ānā, -ānā > আনী, উনী < -ānī, -unī > also occur: see *infra*.

In the word দাঁতন < dātān > *twig used as tooth-brush* we do not have the < -ān > affix (unlike in formations from nouns like পাখনা < pākḥñā >, বাজন < bājñā >, etc.): the Maithilī < datamani >, Bhōjpuriyā < datuan >, and Hindōstānī < datwan, dataun, datūn > show that the word is a compound of < danta > + < vana > (?).

(6) আ < -ā > (i): Definitive, Pejorative, Connective, Agentive, Pleonastic.

400. This affix is a very characteristic one of Bengali. It indicates definiteness (this definitive force is now considerably weakened); it implies coarseness or biggishness in the object; it means reference or connection; it forms agentive adjectives; and frequently it is also pleonastic. In all its various forces, the < -ā > affix of Bengali can be compared with the pleonastic affixes giving rise to the strong, long and redundant forms of the Bihārī dialects (see p. 96). The source of Bengali < -ā >, as an OIA. < *-āka >, has been indicated at pp. 302, 348-349. Cf. Sanskritised forms like < Nāgāka, Dhamāka, Viśāka, Bhaluāka, Pappāka (beside Pappā), Rudāka, Chitarāka >, all representing vernacular names in < -ā >, in the Siyadoni Inscription (10th century: Lalitpur District, U.P.; Kielhorn, Ep. Ind., I, pp. 162 ff.) Where no special force of the < -ā > is present, as in a noun like ঘোড়া < ghōṛā > (beside ঘোড় < ghōṛ > in compounds), that is, where it is merely a pleonastic extension, it is not unlikely that the < -ā > represents only the termination of an oblique case (see p. 349). Examples: OB. (Caryā 41) হাষ্টা (hasta-); (Caryā 49)

পউআ < pāūā = paṁūā > (*paduma-, padma-); (Caryā 8) মাগা < māgā > (mārga-); (Carya 2) পিটা < piṭā > *pail*; (Caryā 3, 20) পসারা < pasārā >, নিসারা < nisārā > (prasāra-, nihsāra-); (Caryā 4) বীরা < birā > (vīra-); (Caryā 6) হরিণা < hariṇā > (hariṇa-); MB. নেহা < nēhā > (snēha-); MB., NB. নেতা < nētā > *rag* (nētra > nētā = *fine stuff*); কাঁসা < kāśā > (kāṁsya-); ŚKK. কনয়া < kānāyā > (kanaka-); পাতা < pātā > (patra-); কুয়া < kūā > (kūpa-); গোরা < gōrā > (gāura-); উঁচা < ūcā > (ucca-); চোরা < cōrā > (cāura-); বাঘা < bāghā > (vyāghrā) *big tiger > tiger-like, ferocious, strong* (e.g., বাঘা a common name for a dog, বাঘা তেঁতুল < bāghā tētul > *kind of tamarind with strong acid taste*); খাঁড়া < khārā > *sacificial sword* (khaṇḍa-); বকরা < bākārā > *goat* (barkara-); কুকড়া > কুকড়া, কুকড়ো < kūkurā > kūkārā, kūkārō > (kukkuṭa-); রামা < Rāmā > contemptuous for < Rām >; চাঁদা < cāḍā > *big round moon*, beside চাঁদ < cāḍ > *moon* (candra-); cf. চাঁদা মাছ < cāḍ-ā māch > *a kind of roundish fish, pomfret*; থালা < thālā > *plute* beside থাল < thāl > (sthāla); ধূঁয়া, ধূঁয়া < dhūā > (dhūma-); রাঙ্গা, রাঙা < rāṅ(g)-ā > *red in colour* (rangga-); তেলা < tēl-ā > *oily* (tāila-); লোনা < lōnā > *salty* (lavaṇa-); হাতা < hātā > *handle* (hasta-); তাপা < tāwā > *pot for heating or dry cooking* (tāpa-); বামনা < bāmānā > *a low Brāhman* (brāhmaṇa-); sts. পশ্চিমা < paścimā > *western* (paścima-); দক্ষিণা, by Vowel Harmony দ’খনে (see pp. 400-401) < dākkhinā > > [dokhne] *southern* (dakṣiṇa- > dākkhinā-); একা < ēkā > [æka], একলা < ēkālā > *alone* (ēka-, *ēkāka; ēka-la-); মুহা < muh-ā > *with a face* (mukha-); ভয়সা < bhāysā > *belonging to a buffalo* (bhaiṣā < mahiṣa + -ā); বৈয়া < khēyā > *ferry* (kṣēpa-); etc.

In compounds with active meaning : ছেলে-ধরা < chēlē-dhār-ā > *child-stealing = kidnapper*; চাল-ধোয়া < cālā-dhōā > *rice-washing*; কাপড়-কাটা < kāpārā-kāc-ā > *cloth-washing*; কলম-কাটা ছুরী < kālāmā-kāt-ā churī > *pen-(cutting)-knife*; ভাত-রাঁধা হাঁড়ী < bhātā-rādh-ā hārī > *pot that boils rice*, etc.

This affix is added to both *tatsama* and foreign words : রোগা < rōg-ā > *sick, sickly, lean and thin* (rōga-); সফেদা < sāphēd-ā > *rice-powder* (Pers. safēd *white*);

Other affixes of Bengali, like < -āṭa, -uṭa, -ī(-i) -ū(-u), -āla, -āra > etc., are extended by addition of this < -ā > : for which see below.

(7) অ < -ā > (ii) : Passive Participle and Verbal Noun Affix.

401. This suffix is derived from the OIA. affix < -ta, -ita > MIA. < -a, -ia > plus the preceding pleonastic affix অ < ā >. The following examples illustrate the line of development : < yāta > jāa + -ā > OB. *jāā, NB. যাওয়া *jāwā > gone > a going ; < kṛta > *karita (a non-Māgadhī formation : cf. p. 375) > karia + ā > OB. kariā > করা kārā > done > doing, as in New Bengali. So রাখা rākhā > kept > keeping (rakṣita + ā) ; খাওয়া khāwā > (khādita + ā), etc. We have the loss of the < -i- > already in OB. : e.g., Caryā 20 < saṅghārā > struck ; but it is the < -i- > forms, with or without the pleonastic < -ā >, that are common in the Caryās (when without < -ā >, the final < -a > is found to have assimilated with the preceding < i >, as follows : < -ita > -ia > -i, -i >) : e.g., in Caryā 19 < uchaliā > (uechalita + ā), < caliā > (calita + ā) ; Caryā 13 < muniā > (=jñāta-) ; Caryā 17 < suñiā > (=śruta-), < miliā > (milita + ā), guniā (=gaṇita + ā) ; beside < pahāri > (prahārita), < ahāri > (āhārita-), etc. ; and cases are found with the Western Apabhraṃśa modification of the < -itaḥ > to < -iu > (< -itaḥ > -idō > -iō > -iu > : cf. p. 115 *supra*). The affix seems to have come into prominence only after the Early MB. period : in the ŚKK. it is non-existent. The < -i- > as in < -iā > of OB. probably first became < -ě- > and then was dropped, following the forms in simple < -ā > like < yāta + -ā > যাওয়া jāwā, < *dita + ā > দেওয়া dēwā etc. ; and possibly also through an attempt to distinguish this passive participle affix from the conjunctive participle in < -i(-ī), -iā > (e.g. রাখী, রাখি, রাখিয়া rākhī, rākhi, rākhiā > having kept, with or without < -ā > < MIA. < rakkhia > < OIA. < -rakṣ-ya >). The OB. forms of the passive participle in < -iā > show that < -ita + -ā > is the source of this passive participle affix of MB. and NB. In Panjābī, in the Old Western Hindī dialects and in Modern Hindōstānī we find a parallel development with loss of < -i- > : e.g., < calita-, calitaka > > MIA. (Śaurasenī) < cali(d)a-, cali(d)aa-, nominative < cali(d)ō, cali(d)aō > > Śaur. Apabhraṃśa < caliu, caliaū >, whence Brajbhākhā < calyu, calyau >, Early Hindī or Hindōstānī < calyā > (beside Panjābī < caliā, cālēā >), but Modern Hindōstānī < calā >, Bundēlī and Kanaujī < calō >. Ōriyā has this affix also : e.g., < jāñ-ā > known, < kār-ā > done, < dēkh-ā > seen, etc.

It has been attempted to connect this «-ā» affix in its nominal employ with the verbal noun affix ইব, ইবা «-ibā, -ibā» < «itavya+ā» ; but that is hardly tenable.

In OB. and MB., there was a feminine form of this affix, with the ঙ «-i» (< -ikā); e.g., ŚKK. (p. 381) জড়ী «jārī» *jewelled* qualifying চুড়ী «cuṛī» *bracelet* (jaḍita+ -ikā).

(8) আই «-āi» (i): Verbal and Abstract Nouns.

402. This is a Late MIA. formation, being a feminine verbal noun from the causative stem of the root: an OIA. «-āp-ikā» (as in Skt. «jñ-āp-ikā» *information*, which would be the basis of a possible NIA. «*jñāñi») would give «-āviā, -āviā, -āwī, āi» আই āi. The causative in «-āpa» «-āva» became established in MIA., and on the model of the nouns in «-āpana-» «-āvaṇa-» (see *infra*, § xxx, under আন «-ānā»), formation of abstract and verbal nouns in «-ikā» from the «-āpa-» «-āva-» base would be a matter of course. Examples: যাচাই «jācāi» *enquiry* (যাচ √yāc: OIA. *yācāpikā); বাছাই «bāchāi» *selection* (বাছ √bāch); লড়াই «lārāi» *fight* (লড় √lār); খোদাই «khōdāi», also খোঁদাই «khōdāi» *engraving* (খোদ, খোঁদ √khōd, khōd); দোলাই «dōlāi» *a hood or shawl fastened round the neck and covering the ears and head, and hanging on the back* (দুল, দোল «√dul, dōl»: possibly influenced by «dukūlikā» > ছলী «dūli» [see p. 352], also meaning the same thing); ঝালাই «jhālāi» *solidering* (ঝাল √jhāl); বাধাই «bādhāi» *binding (of a book)* (বাধ √bādh); ঢালাই «ḍhālāi» *founding (in metal)* (ঢাল √dhāl pour); etc.

This affix is not found with all roots, and is but restricted in use. Abstract nouns from noun and adjective bases are also formed, the nouns and adjectives being treated like denominative verbs: e.g., চোরাই «cōrāi» *theft* > *stolen property* (<cōra); বামনাই «bāmāñāi» *the way of a Brāhman, the pride of a Brāhman* (<bāmāñā < brāhmaṇa); MB. রাজাই «rājāi» *kingship, reign* (rājā); মিঠাই «mithāi» *sweetness* > *sweetmeat* (<mithā < miṣṭha-); পালটাই «pālāṭāi» *exchange, returning* (pālāṭ = paryasta); ভালাই «bhālāi» *well-being* (<bhālā = bhadra-); সঁচাই «sācāi» *honesty* (sācā = satya-); বড়াই «bārāi» *pride, boasting* (বড় bārā great);

খোলতাই < khōlātāi > *dazzle, beauty* (< khōlā *open, clear*, *khōlāt- *opening*); পোষ্টাই < pōṣṭāi > *nourishing* (sts. < puṣṭi); and even with foreign words, e.g., সাফাই < sāphāi > *clear* (Pers. < sāf > *pure*), MB. সাজাই < sājāi > *punishment* (Pers. saẓā).

There are a few borrowings from Hindōstānī also, showing this affix : e.g., চড়াই < cārāi > *ascent*; উতরাই < utrāi > *descent*; সেলাই < sēlāi > *sewing*; ধোলাই < dhōlāi > *washing, washing charges*; and চোলাই < cōlāi > *distilling, preparing liquor* (< √cū > = < cyav > : may be native Bengali).

In one or two words, through dialectal influence (see *supra*, p. 407), < -āi > occurs as ই < -i > in the Standard Colloquial : e.g., বানী < bānī > for বানাই < bānāi > *making, charges for making jewellery* (probably from Hindōstānī < banāi >). It would be seen that there is semantic alteration in this affix, making its force that of *cost or wages* for the *work* indicated by it.

Hoernle's derivation of this suffix from the OIA. affix < -tā > *plus* pleonastic < -ka > (< -tikā > in the feminine) is not convincing (see 'Gaudian Grammar,' § 223).

(9) আই < -āi > (ii): Diminutive.

403. Affectionate diminutives like কানাই < Kānāi > (< Kāna, Kaṇha, Kṛṣṇa), বলাই < Bālāi > (< Bala-rāma), সোমাই < Sōmāi > (Sōma-), দনাই < Dānāi > (Janārdana; Danuja-?), রামাই < Rāmāi > (Rāma), জগাই < Jāgāi > (Jagat-), মাদাই < Mādhāi > (Mādhava), ছিরাই < Chirāi > (Śrīpati), etc., which are very common in MB. and fairly frequent in NB., are formed with this affix. It is of pleonastic origin, coming from an OB. < *-āi > from Late MIA. < -āia, -āiā > = OIK. < -ākika, -akika (i.e. -āka, -āka + -ika) > : < Kānāi < *Kān(h)āi < *Kanhāia, *Kanhāia < *Kṛṣṇākika, *Kṛṣṇākika >. This affix is found in various forms in Hindōstānī and in Eastern Hindī and Bihārī. (Cf. Hoernle, *op. cit.*, pp. 100-101.) The suffixes ইয়া < -iā >, উয়া < -uā > (as well as ঐ, ই < -ī, -i > and উ, উ < -ū, -u >) are connected : see *infra*.

It is likely that in Bengali the আই < -āi > affix as an affectionate diminutive was influenced by the MB. word আই < āi > *long life* < āyus >.

(10) আইত, আত < -āitā, -ātā >, with extensions.

404. Causative and denominative present participle base: OIA. < -āp-ant-, -āy-ant > MIA. < -āvant-, -āant- > OB. < -āy/wanta > MB. আইত < -āitā >: ডাকাইত, ডাকাত < ḍākāitā, ḍākātā > *robber* < *shonter* (ডাক √ḍāk *yell*); MB. বাইতি < bāiti > *player on a musical instrument* (vādayant- + -ika). This is a rare affix in Bengali. There are a few instances of this affix with nouns: সঙ্গাৎ, সাঙাৎ < sāṅ(g)ātā > ([ʃaŋat, ʃæŋat]; for [æ], see p. 322) *companion, bosom friend* (saṅga); সেবাইত < sēbāitā > *temple-priest* (sēvā); পোআতী, পোয়াতী, পোহাতী < pō(h)āti > *pregnant woman, a recent mother* (< pōta >: for intrusive < h >, see p. 341: this form has the feminine affix ঙ্গ < -ī > < -ikā). Cf. Oriyā খণ্ডাইত < khāṇḍāitā > *a military caste (in Orissa and S. W. Bengal) (khāṇḍa sword)*; Hindōstānī < ḍhalait > *shield-bearer* (ḍhāl), etc.

Abstract nouns are formed from this affix by adding ঙ্গ, ই < -ī, -i > (see p. 655, *supra*): ডাকা(ই)তী < ḍākā(i)tī > *robbery*; MB. ঢাঙ্গাতী < ḍhaṅg- (g)āti > *rowdiness* (ḍhaṅga).

(11) *আউ > আও < *-āū > āo >: Verbal Noun Affix.

405. This affix is now confined to a limited number of words; and in those cases where it is found, it seems there is reinforcement from similar Hindōstānī forms. It is connected with আই < -āi > (i) above. The source is apparently a verbal noun from the causative base: < -āpa >, with an extension < *-āp-uk-ā (-āpa + -u-ka + -ā) >, corresponding to < *-āpikā > the source of আই < -āi >. The affix, as < -āw, -āō, -āū > is a common one in Hindōstānī. Hoernle traces it (*op. cit.*, §227) to OIA. < -tva >: < -tva > -tta > -a >, a derivation which is inadmissible. Examples: চড়াও < cārāo > *aggression, attacking* (চড় < √cār >: also used as an adjective, through influence of a form like উধাও < udhāo > *running out of one's sight* = < uddhāvuka >: cf. also ওয়া < -ōā > in next paragraph); ঢালাও < ḍhālāo > *abundance, 'galore'* (ঢাল √ḍhāl *pour*); পাকড়াও < pākḍārāo > *arrest, seizure* (পাকড়া < √pākḍār > *to seize*); বাবড়াও < ghābḍārāo > *fright* (বাবড়া < √ghābḍār > *to be checked, to fear*); ছাড়াও < chārāo > *separation, release*;

ফালাও « phālāo » *spreading, abundance*, from Hind. « phailāw »; বনাও in বনি-বনাও, beside বনি-বনা « bāni-bānāo, -bānā » *amity, harmony*, cf. Hind. « banāw » *preparation, concord*.

(11a) আউআ, (আওআ) > ওয়া « -āuā > -ōā »: Adjectival as well as Abstract.

406. This affix is an extension of the preceding one with the adjectival or pleonastic আ « -ā » (see *ante*, § 400) = e.g., ঘরোয়া « ghārōā » *homely, domestic* [ghārōa] = « ghārāo, *ghārāu + -ā » (this word shows extension of the affix to a noun); জড়োয়া « jārōā » *jewelled, adorned with precious stones* = « jārāo, *jārāu + -ā »; বাঁচোয়া « bācōā » *safety, safe state* = « bācāo, *bācāu + -ā »; চড়োয়া « cārōā » *aggressive* = « cārāo, *cārāu + -ā ».

(12) আট, আটী (আটি), « -ātṭ, -āṭī, (-aṭi) ».

407. This is not so much an affix as an independent word, phonetically decayed, and forming part of a disguised compound. It is from কাঠ, কাঠি « kāṭṭṭ, kāṭhi » = « kāsṭha, *kāsṭhikā », *wood, beam, stick*. গাবরাট « gābṛāṭ » *lintel* (garbhāgarakāsṭha); পীকাটী « pākāṭī », see p. 492; MB. ধরাট « dhārāṭṭ » *a nautical term = special deck in a boat*; OB. চামাটি « cāmāṭhi » *whip* as in Sarvānanda, is explained by that scholar as meaning « carma-yaṣṭi », but it may be equally from « carma + kāsṭhikā », which is also found in Sanskrit.

(13) আন্, আন (আনো) « -ānṭ, -ānā (-ānō) » (i).

408. The affix, forming verbal nouns from causative and denominative bases, is from OB. « -āna, -ānāwa, -āwāna, āwānāwa » (OIA. « -āp-ana, -āp-ana-ka »). The forms without the final « -a » in New Bengali have in most cases obtained a concrete or definite sense. Examples: আঁচান « ācānā » *washing mouth after meals* (*ācamāpana = ācamana); জানান্, জানান « jānānāṭ, jānānā » *making to know, information, intimation* (*jānāpana = jānāpana-); চালান « cālānṭ » *invoice, send-up*, চালান « cālānā » *sending forward* (*cālāpana = cālana); মানান « mānānṭ » *harmony, agreement, beauty* (*mānāpana < mānaya-); উজান « ujānṭ » *flow-tide, up-stream* (*udyāpana-); উড়(ত)ন্ « urānṭ, urānāṭ » উড়ান, উড়ন « urānāṭ, urānā » *causing to fly away, extravagance*,

wasteful expenditure (*uddāpana-); ‡ ছোড়ান্ < chōrānḥ > *separating, freeing, disclosing* > a key (ছোড় √chōr = ছাড় √chār); শোনান্ < śōnānā > *causing to hear* (MIA. *suṇāvāṇa = śrāvāṇa); গড়ান্ < gḥrānḥ > *slope*, গড়ান্ < gḥrānā > *a rolling, to roll* (MIA. *gaḍḍ); etc. There are old and recent formations from nouns also: জুতান্, জুতানো < jutānā, jutānō >, also in Calcutta জুতানো, জুতানো < jutōnō, jutunō > *shoe-beating* (জুতা < jutā > *shoe*); s/s. যোগান্ < jōgānḥ > *aiding with materials*, যোগান্ < jōgānā > *act of supplying* (yōga); লাথানো < lāthānō > *kicking* (< লাথ lāthḥ, লাথি lāthi *kick*); হাতানো < hātānō > *obtaining, filching* (হাত < hātḥ > *hand*); পেঁচানো < pēcānō > *twisting, moving to and fro* (পেঁচ < pēc > *twist* from the Persian); কমান্ < kāmānā > *lessening* (Pers. < kam > *less*); জমান্ < jāmānā > *gathering* (Pers. jam^o); etc.

The affix has a feminine form, from OIA. < -āpana + -ikā > = OB., eMB. < -āwāṇī, -ānī >, which gives in NB.

(13a) আনৌ (আনি) < -ānī (-ānī) >, উনৌ (উনি) < -unī (uni) >.

This affix possesses only a vague diminutive force. OB. < *-āwāṇī > would normally be contracted to MB. and NB. < -ānī > (see p. 349), and this < -ānī > by Vowel Harmony becomes < -ānī > and < -unī > (p. 398). But in the transformation of the affix from < *-āwāṇī > to < -ānī, -unī >, it seems that there was some influence of the glide < -w- > in bringing about the < -ā-, -u- >; dialectally at least, the < w > was pronounced in MB.: the word ভয়ানৌ < bhāyāunī > *frightful* (*bhāyāwāṇia = *bhāyāpanikā), beside the other regular forms in < -ānī >, would indicate that. Examples: শুনানৌ < śunānī > *hearing (of a case)*; পারানৌ < pārānī > *ferrying* > *fare paid in crossing* (*pārāpanikā); ঝাঁকানৌ < jhāḥkānī >, beside ঝাঁকনৌ, ঝাঁকুনি < jhāḥkānī, jhāḥkuni > *a shaking*; দেখানৌ < dēkhānī > *sight* > *money paid for a sight* (= darsānī); তোলানৌ as in শেজ-তোলানৌ < śējḥ-tōlānī > *money paid for making or clearing the bed* (তুল √tul *raise*); নিকানৌ < nikānī > beside নিকুনি < nikuni > *wiping, mopping the floor* (নিক √nik < √nij, nikta); নিড়ানৌ < niḍānī > *hoeing (in agriculture)* (? ni + dru, drāv); উড়ানৌ, উড়ুনৌ < urānī, urunī > *sheet, light shawl* may be a blend of *uddāpanikā > *that which flies or flaps* + ওড়নৌ < ōḥānī > = < ava-vēṣṭānikā > (see p. 398); জলুনৌ < j(w)āluni, j(w)ālānī > from জলানৌ < *j(w)ālānī > *burning*, beside জালানৌ < j(w)ālānī >

causing a burning = firewood (see p. 408); ŚKK. মাতানী < mātānī > *churning-stick* (*manthāpanikā); etc., etc.

(14) আন (আনা) < -ānā (-ānō) > (ii).

409. The passive participle affix for causative and denominative roots = OIA. < -māna-ka, -y-āna-ka >. (See *infra*, under Verb: 'Causatives.') Examples: করান < kārānā > *done, caused to be done* (< *kārāwāṇā > for < *kārāpana-ka, *kāra-yāna-ka >); দেখান < dēkhānā > *shown*; ঠেগান < ṭhēṅgānā > (*caused to be*) *beaten with a stick* (ঠেগা ṭhēṅgā); etc., etc. It is sometimes difficult to determine whether the form with < -ānā > is the verbal noun (p. 664), or the passive participle: e.g., শোনান হইয়াছে < śōnānā hāiyāchē > *it has been reported*, which may be either (a) *a-causing-to-be-heard has-taken-place*, or (b) *caused-to-be-heard it-has-been*.

(15) আনী (আনি) < -ānī (-āni) >.

410. This is a Bengali formation, from an earlier পানী < pānī > *water* (=pāniya) in compounds: < -pānī > becomes < -wānī > and then there is dropping of < w >. Examples: ঐষানি (see p. 349); চৌষানি < cōṣānī > *water that leaks out* (চৌ, চৌ √ cōṣ, cō = cyav); চৌষানি < cōṣānī > *sousing water, a sousing* (চৌষ √ cōṣ *to cause to dash into water, to plunge, duck into water*); চৌষানি < cōṣhānī > *water from the eye, tear* (চৌষ cōṣh < চউষ cāukṣh < cakṣuh); ধৌষানি < dhōānī > *washings* (ধৌ √ dhō = dhāv); নৌকানি < nōkānī < nākhānī > *water stirred by the finger-nails (and so not fit for drinking)* (nakha + pāniya-); নাকানি < nākānī > *rheum or water from the nose, water reaching to the nose* (নাক < nākṣ > *nose*); ছিটকানি < chitṣkānī > *water scattered about* (ছিটকা < chitṣkā > *scatter*; there is another ছিটকানি meaning *bolt to a door*, which shows the < -ānī > affix under [13a] *supra*).

(16) আম, আম, ম, ম, আনী (আমি), অমি, ওমি, উমি, মি < -āmṣ, -āmā, -mṣ, -mā, -āmi (-āmi), -āmi, -ōmi, -umi -mi >.

411. A common affix to form abstract nouns, or nouns indicative of a characteristic or profession. It has been confused or connected wrongly

with the *ts.* affix «-iman» > ইম, ইমা «-imā, -imā», which is found in Bengali, as in other NIA. The source of this affix is an OB. কাম «kāma» work (karma), with extensions: «karma»-kamma > -kā mā > -āmā > আম «-āmā»; karma-ka > -kamma-a > *-kā māwa > -āmā > আম «-āmā»; karmika, karmikā > -kammia > *-kā mī > -āmī > আমি «-āmī». The strong initial stress, as well as MB. mutation, has brought about the loss of the «-ā» in LMB. and NB., and reduced the form to ম, ম, মি «-mā, -mā, -mi» etc. In MB., the word কামিনা, কামিনী = কামিনিয়া «kāminā, -inyā < -iniyā» occurs, meaning a labourer, and a form আমিনী, আমিনি «āminī, āmini» also is found (as in the ‘Sūnya-Purāṇa’): the latter word, explained as meaning a female devotee of Dharma, may be connected with কাম «kāma» work, service. Examples: ঠাকাম «ṭhākāmā» cheating, roguery (ঠক «ṭhākā» cheat, ‘thug’); পাকাম, পাকামি «pākāmā, -mi» behaving like a ripe (i.e. aged) person, precocity (পাক «pākā» ripe); so জেঠাম «jēṭhāmā» behaving like a respected elder uncle = impertinence on the part of a boy or youth (জেঠা «jēṭhā» father’s elder brother); নেকাম, -মি «nēkāmā, -mi» playing a fool (নেকা «nēkā» idiot, fool); ছেলেম, -মি «chēlē mā, -mi» childishness (ছেলে = ছালিয়া «chēlē, chālīā» child); বড়াম্ < বড়াম্ «bārām < bārāmā» playing a big man, boasting (বড় «bārā» big); বুড়াম, বুড়ম, বুড়ামি «burāmā, burāmā, burāmi» behaving like an old man; গিন্নাম, গিন্নম «ginnāmā, ginnāmā» matronly talk and ways (গিন্নি «ginni» = গৃহিণী «gṛhiṇī» mistress of the house); ঢেঁটাম, -মি «ḍhēṭāmā, -mi» perversity (ঢেঁটা «ḍhēṭā» < ḍhṛṣṭa-); বাদরাম, -মি «bāḍrāmā, -mi» trickishness (used of children) (বাদর = বানর «bāḍārā = bānārā» = «vānara»); ফচকেমি, ফচকাম «phācākēmi, phācākāmā» (ফচকিয়া «phācākiyā» chatterbox, over-smart fellow); ফিচলাম ফিচলম, ফিচলামি, ফিচলমি «phicḍlāmā, -lāmā, -lāmi, -limi» acuteness, trickery (ফিচাল «phicḍālā» an acute one); পেজোম, পেজোমি «pējōmā, pējōmi» viciousness (পাজী «pājī» mischievous character > পাঞ্জা + আমি «pājuā + -āmī»); গোয়ারতামি, -তামি «gōārātāmi, -tāmi» churlishness, rashness, brusqueness (*গোয়ারত «gōārātā» one behaving like a churl [see p. 668], with «-ātā» affix, see §397, + «-āmī»); ছোটলোকমি «chōṭā-lōkāmī» meanness; etc., etc.

The word ঘরামী «ghārāmī» house-builder, maker of a hut (= ঘর + কাম > আম + ঐ «ghārā + (k)āmā + ī») comes under this.

- (17) আর, আরী (আরি) < -ārḍ, -ārī (-āri) >, অরি, ইরি, উরি < -āri, -iri, -uri >, রা < -rā > (i).

412. From < -kāra, -kārin (-kārika) >, forming agent nouns : দোহার, দোহার < dō(h)ārḍ > < *dhuāra > *member of a chorus* (dhruva-kāra); পূজারী < pūjārī > *worshipper* (pūjā-kāri-); কঁাসারী < kāsārī > *brass or bell-metal worker* (kānsya-kārika); কুমার < kumārḍ > *potter*, by Vowel Harmony কুমোর < kumōrḍ > (kumbha-kāra); চামার < cāmārḍ > (carma-kāra); শাঁখারী < śākhārī > (śaṅkha-kāri-); ভিখারী, ভিখরি < bhikhārī > bhik(h)iri > *beggar* (bhikṣā-kāri-); জুয়ারী < juārī > (dyūta-kāri-), beside জুয়াড়ী < jūārī > (dyūta- + √vṛt); MB. বাণিজ্যর < bāṇijyār > (vāṇijya-kāra); কুশারী < kuśārī > *a class of Brāhmaṇs* (kuśa-kāri-); MB. চুণারী < cūṇārī > *lime-worker* (cūrṇa-kāri-); MB. খেয়ারী < khēyārī > *ferryman* (kṣēpa-kāri-); ডুবারী < ḍubārī >, by Vowel Harmony ডুবুরী < ḍuburi > *diver* (ডুব √ḍub = MIA. buḍḍa); ধুনারী < dhunārī >, beside ধুনারী < dhunuri > *cotton-carrier* (ধুন √dhun *shake*); পিয়ার < piyārḍ >, fem. পিয়ারী < piyārī > *beloved* (priya-kāra, -kārikā); ছুতার < chutārḍ > *carpenter* seems to be a blend of < sūtra-dhāra > and < *sūtra-kāra >; সেকরী < sēkārā > *goldsmith*, see pp. 194-195; উয়ারী < uārī >, বার-উয়ারী < bār-uārī >, see p. 325; গোঁয়ার < *gāḍāra > gōārḍ < gāḍāra > *boor* (grāma + kāra); etc.

The word কামার < kāmārḍ > *black-smith*, in Pali < kammāra >, represents the Vedic < karmāra > (which is probably connected with the Dravidian [Tamil] < karumā > *smith, smelter*: cf. P. T. Srinivas Iyengar, 'Life in Ancient India, etc.' Madras, 1912, p. 15); and the Skt. কৰ্মকার < karma-kāra > is an artificial formation, which is now used by members of the black-smith caste as a surname.

- (18) আর, আরী (আরি) < -ārḍ, -ārī (-āri) > (ii).

413. From < -ākāra- >, slightly modifying or altering the sense of the word. It occurs only in a very few words. পায়ার < pāyārḍ > *a metre* (< padākāra >, see pp. 285, 288); জিয়ারী < jhiyārī > *daughter* (জি < jhī > < dhītā, duhitā >: the affix has only a pleonastic force here: probably through analogy of বহুয়ারী bāhuārī > = বোহারী < bauhārī > [for which see p. 345], which is wrongly connected with বহু < bāhu > = < vadhū >, after the

metathesis of the < h > took place); মাঝার < mājharā > *middle*, মাঝারী < mājharī > *midling-sized* (< madhyākāra >, pleonastic; < *madhyākārika >).

(19) আর, আরী (আরি) < -ārā, -ārī (-ārī) > (iii).

414. From < -āgāra, -āgarin (-āgarika, -ikā) >: ভাঁড়ার < bhāṛārā > *store* (bhāṇḍāgāra); MB. কাঁড়ার, beside কাণ্ডার < kāṛārā, kāṇḍārā > *keel of boat* (kāṇḍāgāra); সাভার < sābhārā > *place-name* (? sabhvāgāra); মেহার < mēhārā > *place-name* (? mahāgāra); ভাঁড়ারী < bhāṛārī > *store-keeper* (bhāṇḍāgarika); কাণ্ডারী < kāṇḍārī > *helmsman* (kāṇḍāgarika); মেহারী < mēhārī > *palace* (? mahāgarikā); etc.

(20) আরু < -āru >.

415. Found in a few MB. words, seems to be from < -āra > (i), with addition of < -u > (i.e. < -ū < -uka >): দিশারু < diśāru > *pilot* beside দিশারী < diśārī > (diśa = dik- + kāra-); ডুবারু < ḍubāru > *diver* beside ডুবারী < ḍubārī >; sts. বন্দারু < bāṇḍāru > *bard, panegyrist* (< √ vand); sts. বাগারু < bāgāru > *talkative person* (vāg = vāc).

(21) আল, আল < -ālā, -ālā > (i), modified to অন, ওল < -ālā, -ōlā >.

416. The OIA. source of this is < -ā-l-a >, also probably < -ā-l-u >, both of which are found in Sanskrit, the sense being 'possessing,' 'pertaining to.' It has the < -l-a > affix (for which see *infra*) as its base. Examples: বাঙ্গাল, বাঙাল < bāṅ(g)ālā > *man of East Bengal* (vaṅga + -ālā); পাঁকাল < pākālā > *belonging to mud > a fish* (paṅkāla); ধারাল < dhārāl(ā) > *sharp-edged* (dhāra *edge*); দুধাল < dudhāl(ā) > *yielding milk* (dugdha + -āla); মাথাল < māthālā > *with a head, prominent, chief* (mastaka + -āla); আড়াল < āṛālā > *obstruction* (আড় < āṛā > *slanting*); তেজাল < tējālā > *spirited* (tējas); পেঁচাল < pēcālā > *with twists* (পেঁচ < pēcā > < Pers. < pēc >); ভাটিয়াল < bhāṭīyālā > *belonging to the down-country > a folk-melody* (< ভাটি < bhāṭī > *flow of water* = South Bengal); বাঁচাল < bācālā > (vācāla); দাঁতাল < dātāl(ā) > *with (big) teeth* (danta + -āla-); ছিনাল < chinālā > *characterless woman* (MIA. chinuāla-); MB. পাক্যাল < pākālā > *heroism* (< pākā > *soldier*, see p. 353).

This affix has the usual extensions: আল > ল < -āl-ā > -lā >: e.g., বাঙ্গালা, বাঙলা, বাংলা < bāṅ(ঙা)lā > *Bengali (speech, laud)* (vaṅgāla + -ā); আলী

«-āl-i», feminine and masculine (-ī < -ikā, -ikā), as well as abstract: e.g., বাঙ্গালী, বাঙালী «bāṅ(g)ālī» (Old Bengali = feminine = a woman of East Bengal; NB. = masculine = a man of Bengal, belonging to Bengal); নগরালী «nāḡār-āl-i» city manners; নাগরালী «nāḡār-āl-i» gallantry, refined ways (nāḡara gallant); ঠাকুরালী «ṭhākuralī» rays of a god, divinity; চতুরালী «cāturalī» smartness; মেয়েলী «mēyēlī < *māīālī» belonging to women; ছিনালী «chinālī» coquetry; রূপালী, রূপোলী, রূপলি «rupālī > rūpōlī > rupulī» silvery; সোনালী «sōnālī» golden; নিদালী, নিন্দালী «ni(n)dālī» sleepiness; সূতালী «sutālī» thin as a thread; etc.

(22) আল «ālḡ» (ii).

417. This affix, like the preceding one, denotes connexion. It is also used to form words indicative of trade or profession. It comes from OIA. «pāla» keeper, guardian by the dropping of «-p-> -w->: «-pāla>-wāla>-ālḡ». Examples: রাখাল «rākhālḡ», MB. রাখোআল «rākhōālḡ» herdsman, (rakṣā-pāla); কেশল < কাশীয়াল «Kēśēlḡ < Kāśīyālḡ» low class Brāhmaṇ from Benares (Kāśī-pāla); কোটাল «kōṭālḡ», Hind «kōṭwāl» head of the police, holder of a fort (koṭṭa-pāla); বাটিয়াল «ghāṭiyālḡ» holder of a pass or passage (< ghāṭī); ‡বাটাল, বাটোআল «ghāṭālḡ, ghāṭōālḡ» man in charge of a 'ghāt' (ghaṭṭa-pāla); কুঠিয়াল «kuṭhiyālḡ» belonging to an office > a clerk (kuṭhi kōṭhī < kōṣṭhikā); বড়িয়াল «ghaṭiyālḡ» man in charge of a clock > ঘ'ড়েল «ghōṛēlḡ» acute one (ghaṭikā); etc.

There is an extension to আল «-āl-ā»: গোয়াল, গুয়াল «gōālḡ > gāylḡ» (gōpāla-); বাড়ীআল «bārīālḡ» landlord, owner of a house; কাপড়আল «kāpār-āl-ā» cloth seller; চুড়ীআল «cuṛīālḡ» bangle seller; পাহারাল «pāhār-ālḡ» watchman (prahara). Also to আলী «-āl-ī», masculine and feminine (= -ikā, -ikā): গয়ালী «gāyālī» Brāhmaṇ from Gayā (Gayā-pāl-ikā); পেটেলী «pēṭēlī» < পাটিয়ালী «pāṭiyālī» maid-servant (pāṭa, pāṭī order, arrangement, domestic work); বাড়ীআলী «bārīālī» land-lady; etc. Abstracts are formed from «-ālḡ» by adding the «-ī» of abstraction, e.g., রাখালী «rākhālī» the work of a herdsman; কেঁড়েলী «kēṛēlī» impertinence, roughness < *কাড়িয়াল «kāṛiyālḡ» rough < soldier, archer (? kāṇḍa arrow); etc.

The < -ālā, -āl-ā > of Bengali has within recent times been influenced by the cognate form in Hindōstānī, which is < -wālā >: the latter is substituted in many Bengali words in < -ālā >, and ordinarily < -wālā > is reduced to ওলা < -ōlā >: e.g., কাপড়ওয়ালা, কাপড়ওলা < kāpār-ōlā (-wālā), -ōlā >; so গাড়ীওলা < gārī-ōlā > *cubby*, পাহারওলা < pāhār-ōlā > *constable*, etc. The feminine of < -wālā > is < -wālī >, which, by Vowel Harmony, is reduced to উলী < -ulī > in Bengali: e.g., বাড়ীউলী < bārī-ulī > = native Bengali বাড়ীআলী < bārī-ālī >.

Through Bihārī or Hindī influence, we have also ওয়ারা < -ōārā = -wālā > in মাতোয়ারা < mātōārā (mātwārā) > *wild, mad, elated, pleased* (e.g., *with perfume*) = < mātwārā >: the Bengali forms are মাতাল, মাতল, মাতলা < mātālā, mātālā, mātālā > *drunk* = Hind. < mātwāl >. The name বনওয়ারী < bānwārī > (see p. 521), from the Hindōstānī, can be equally from < vana-mālī > *garlanded with wild flowers* or < *vana-pālika > *dweller in woods*.

(23) ই < ঐ < -i < -ī > (i).

418. A secondary affix, forming nouns and adjectives. Three separate affixes of OIA. seem to converge into this single NIA. form: (i) < -ī < -in >: < mālīn > NIA. mālī > *gardener*: but the force of the nominative form seems to have been only of secondary importance in the evolution of the NIA. affix; (ii) < -iya >: < dēṣiya > NIA. dēṣī > *native*; and (iii) < -ika >: < grāmika > > গ্রামি গ্রামি > *village name, clan name*: the feminine form of this < -ikā > is also ঐ, ই < -ī, -i >, which is the most popular feminine affix of NIA., for which see below. Later in NIA. this affix was strengthened by the < -ī > of Persian.

Examples: < -ī > -i > with the sense of ‘possessing, having’: ভারী < bhār-ī > *heavy*; *sts.* রাগী < rāg-ī > *full of passion > choleric*; দামী < dām-ī > *costly* (dramma < Gk. drakhmē); দাগী < dāg-ī > *stained* (Pers. dāg); গুণী < guṇ-ī > *man of parts, artist* (cf. Skt. guṇin); ঢাকী < ḍhāk-ī > *drummer* (ḍhakkā); বেগুনী < bēgun-ī > *purple* (= bāḡaṇ-ī < vātingaṇa-); OB. নোবাহী < nau-bāh-ī > *boat-man*; গাঁঠী জাল < gāṭh-ī jāla > *net with knots* (granthi-); গোলাপী < golāp-ī > *rose-coloured* (Pers. gul-āb = gul); হিসাবী < hisāb-ī > *careful, attentive to details* (Perso-Arabic < hisāb >); *sts.* মরমী < mārām-ī >

with a heart (sts. mārāṃṣ < marman); ts. আলাপী < ālap-i > *courteous talker, acquaintance* (cf. Skt. ālapin); দরদী < dārād-i > *sympathetic* (Pers. dard);

With the sense of 'pertaining to, coming from': দেশী > দিশি < deśi > diśi > *belonging to the country, country-born or made, native* (cf. Skt. deśiya); রাঢ়ী < Rāṛhi > *belonging to Rāṛḥa*; MB. কানড়ী, কানাড়ী < kānāṛi, -nāṛi > (Karnāṭiya); মারহাট্টী < Mārāḥāṭṭī >, মারাত্তী, -টী < Mārāt(h)i > (Mahārāṣṭriya); গুজরাটী < Gujḍrāṭī > as if from < *Gūrja-rāṣṭriya > (গুজরাট < Gujḍ-rāṭṭ >, for গুজরাত < Gujḍrātṭ > < < Gūrjara-trā >, through influence of < rāṣṭra >); কটকী < Kāṭṭkī > of *Cuttack* (Kāṭakiya); বনারসী, বেনারসী < Bānārāsī, Bēnārāsī > (Vārāṇasīya); বৃন্দাবনী < Bṛndābānī > of *Brindāban*; ঢাকাই < Dhākāi > of *Dacca*; ক'লকাতাই < Kālṭkātāi > of *Calcutta*; etc.;

With the sense of 'connected with,' generally forming names of professions: হাড়ী < hāṛi > a *low caste* (haḍḍika); কেরানী < *kērāṇi < *kārāṇi > *clerk* (karaṇika + kīraka); MB. গাড়ুরী < gārūrī > *snake-charmer* (gārūḍika); বেহাই < bēhāi > *son's or daughter's father-in-law* (vāivāhika), an inherited word, affix and all; শুড়ী < śūrī > *wine-dealer* (śuṇḍika, śāuṇḍika); রাঁধুনি, রাঁধুনি < rāḍhānī, -dhuni > *cook* (see ante, p. 658); sts. নখকুণি < nākhṭ-kuṇi > *cut or sore in the nails* (nakha-kōṇa + ī); etc.

It occurs also as অই < -āi > > উই < -ui >: বাড়ই, বাড়ুই < bārāi > bārui > *carpenter* (cf. Skt. vardhakin); বারই > বারুই < bārāi > bārui, OB. বাররী < bārāyī >, (see p. 188) *grower of the betel vine* (cf. Skt. < vāru-jivin >: *বার < bārā- >, *বার < bāru > *betel*, an Austric word: cf. J. Przyluski in the BSLP., XXIV, p. 257). It is pleonastic in ভাকই < bhārui < *bhārāi > a *bird* (bharata: *bhāratika); চড়ুই < cārui < cārāi > *sparrow* (caṭaka, *caṭakika), beside চড়া, চড়াই < cārā, cārāi > (*caṭāka, *caṭākika); etc.

(24) ই < ঈ < -i- < -ī- > (ii): Feminine, Diminutive, Abstract.

419. Presents an < -ikā > of OIA., and is the most common feminine affix of NIA. Examples: রাই < Rāi >, MB. রাহী < Rāhī > a *name* (Rādhikā); বুড়ি < *ঘোড়ী < ghūrī < *ghōṛī > mare (*ghōṛikā); মামী < māmī > *maternal uncle's wife* (māmā + -ī); কাকী < kākī > *father's younger brother's wife* (kākā + -ī); খুদী < khudī > a *tiny girl* > *name for girls* (kṣudrikā); বুড়ী < burī > *old woman* (*vṛddhikā = vṛddhā); পাগলী < pāgālī >

mad woman (pāgālā + -ī); বান্ধনী < bāṁḍnī > (*brāhmaṇikā = brāhmaṇī); *sts.* বষ্টমী, বষ্টমী < bāṣṭāmī, -umī > (*vāṣṭanavikā = vāṣṭanavi).

A number of *sts.* forms show this < -ī > of Bengali, *e.g.*, স্ববচনী < subācānī > a form of *Durgā*; অঙ্গরী < āpsārī > (apsaras); দিগম্বরী < digāmbārī > a name of *Kālī*; সুনয়নী < sunāyānī > with beautiful eyes, etc., with are solecisms from point of view of Skt.

The Skt. feminine affixes < -inī, -ānī > had an influence in restricting the Bengali ঙৈ, ঙ্গৈ < -ī, -ī > < -ikā >: see *infra*, under < -nī >.

With names of inanimate objects, the original feminine force is lost in Bengali. In Western Hindī, Panjābī, Rājasthānī etc., the grammatical gender, however, is preserved in the < -ī < -ikā > forms. The feminine < -ikā > also expressed a diminutive or petty aspect of an action or an object. The diminutive has become obscure in many words in Bengali, so that < -ī < -ikā > has been reduced to a mere pleonastic affix. Examples: বুলী < bulī > *talk* (bōlla + -ī); রুটী < ruṭī > *bread* (cf. rōṭikā); চুসী < cuṣī > *baby-soother* (cuṣa + -ī); মাটি < māṭī > (mṛṭṭikā); গলুই < *গলহী > gālui < *gālāhī > *prow of a boat* (gala-vahikā); চুরী, চুরি < churī, -ri > *knife*, beside ছোরা < chōrā > *dagger* (churikā); রাই < rāi > *mustard* (rājīkā); পাই < pāi > *a fourth, piece* (pādīkā); পুথী < puthī >, পুঁথি < pūthi > *Indian MS., book* (pustikā), beside MB. পোথ < pōthā > (pustaka-); বাতী < bāṭī > *candle, light* (vartikā); লাঠি < lāṭhī > (*yaṣṭikā = yaṣṭi); কাঠী < kāṭhī > *a thin stick* (kāṣṭhikā); ছাতী < chāṭī > *umbrella* (*chattrikā), beside ছাত < chāṭ > *roof*, ছাতা < chātā > *umbrella* (chattrā-); ধুতী < dhutī > ‘*dhoti*’ (*dhōtrikā = dhōtra); বাতী < jāṭī > *small double knife to cut betel-nuts* (yantrikā), beside বাতা < jāṭā > *mill, quern* (yantra-); বড়মানুষী, বড়মানবী < bārā-mān(u)ṣ-ī > *living like a rich man, high style* (-mānuṣa + -ī); রাখালী < rākhal-ī > *work of a herdsman* (rakṣāpāla + -ikā); ডাকা(ই)তী < ḍākā(i)t-ī > *robbery* (see *supra*, p. 655); কেঁড়েলী < কাঁড়িয়ালী < kēṛēlī < kāṛiyālī > *impertinancy, rowdiness* (< kāṛiyālā > *archer*? [< kāṇḍa-] > *soldier, rough* + -ī); পণ্ডিতী < paṇḍit-ī > *belonging to a Pundit* > *a Pundit's character or ways, scholasticism*; etc. Cf. Hindī < lāl-ī > *redness*, < hariyāl-ī > *green colour, greenness*, < rakhwāl-ī > *work of a herdsman*, etc. In Late NIA., the Persian < -ī > affix of abstraction or connexion greatly reinforced this suffix.

In some stereotyped words, < -ī > represents the OIA. < -ī > : e.g., রানী, রাণী < rānī > (< rājñī > : or < raṇṇia < *rājñikā > ?).

(25) ই < -i > : Verbal Noun.

420. This affix, occurring in OIA., is practically lost to NB. It is found only in some epenthetic forms in dialectal Bengali, and it has practically become a dead suffix; only some Skt. words in < -i > help to perpetuate it. Examples : গাঁট, গাঁইট < gāñ(i)t > (granthi) ; মার, মাইর < mā(i)r > a beating < মারি < māri > (*mār-i) ; সারি > সা(ই)র < sārī > sā(i)r > row (sār-i) ; MB. হাস < hāsā > (< hās-i >, which occurs as a *ts.* in NB.) ; গাল, গাইল < gā(i)l > abuse (*garā-i ? cf. Skt. garh-ā) ; শা(ই)ল < śā(i)l > a kind of paddy (śāli), also occurs in the *ts.* form in < -i > ; etc. Cf. also the OIA. suffix < -ti > in বা(ই)ট < śā(i)t >, MB. বাঠি < śāṭhi > (śaṣ-ṭi), সত্তর < śāttār > (sapta-ti), পাত, পাইত beside the full form পাতি < pā(i)t, pāti > row (paṅk-ti), etc.

(26) ইয়া, ইয়, এ < -iā (-iyā) > -ē.

421. This is a compound affix, being from the OIA. < -ikā > > MIA. < -ia > + the affix < -ā >, as in § 400. It is used in forming adjectives with the sense of 'pertaining to' or 'possessing' ; and frequently it is used with a slightly disparaging sense ; as well as pleonastically. In NB., it is contracted to এ < -ē >, with accompanying modification through the < -i >, of connected vowels. Examples : কালিয়া, কেলে < kāliā > kēlē > the black one (contemptuous) (kāla black) ; হলদিয়া, হলুদিয়া > হ'লুদে < hālādīā, hāludīā > hōlude, hōldē > yellow (হলুদ < hāludā > turmeric) ; বাইগনিয়া > বেগুনে < bāigāniyā > bēgunē > purple, of egg-fruit (vātinggana) colour ; জালিয়া > জেলে < jāliā > jēlē > fisherman (jāla net) ; হালিয়া, হেলে < hāliyā > hēlē > farmer (hāla = hala plough) ; নগরিয়া > নগরে < nāgāriyā > nāgurē > man of the city ; বানিয়া > বেনে < bāniā > bēnē > merchant (*vāṇika = vaṇik) ; মাটিয়া > মেটে < māṭiā > mēṭē > earthen (māṭi < mṛttikā + -ika + -āka) ; (in the word মেটে as in মেটে ফিরিঙ্গী < mēṭē phiringī > a Eurasian, a half-caste, we have, however, the French word < métis >, approximated to the Bengali word by folk-etymology) ; উত্তরিয়া > উত্তরে

«uttāriyā>utturē> *northern*; দখিনিয়া>দখিনে, দ’খ্‌নে «dākhiniyā>dōkhinē, dōkhnē> *southern*; পূবিয়া<পূবে «pūbiyā>pūbē> *eastern*; পশ্চিমিয়া>পশ্চিমে «pāścimiya>pōścimē> *western*; MB. আভাগিয়া «ābhāgiyā>> NB. আবাগে «ābhāgē> *luckless*; পাড়াগাঁইয়া>পাড়াগেয়ে «pārāgāīyā<-gēīyē> *rural* (pātaka+grāma+ika+āka); কাঁদনিয়া>কাঁদনে «kāḍāniyā>kāḍunē> *ready to weep*; MB. *নেয়ায়-আঁকড়িয়া «*neāyā-ākāriyā>> NB. নেই-আঁকুড়ে «nēi-ākūrē> *one who clings to argument (nyāya)>obstinate*; নাগপুরিয়া>নাগপুরে «Nāgāpurīyā>Nāgāpurē> *of Nāgpur*; ওড়িয়া>উড়িয়া, উড়ে «Ōriyā>Uṛiyā>Uṛē> *Ōriyā, of the Odra country*; MB. (ŚKK.) নাতিয়া «nātiyā>=নাতি «nāti> *grandson (napti-)*; কহনিয়া>কহনে, কউনে «kāhāniyā>kō(h)unē> *talker*; জাগানিয়া>জাগানে «jāgāniyā>jāgānē> *one who awakens*; দেঅনিয়া, দিয়নিয়া>দিউনে «dēāniyā, diyāniyā>diunē> *a giver*; etc.

Although one of the most common affixes in Bengali, it is frequently disguised in the Standard Colloquial by contraction and by mutation of vowels.

(27) ইয়ে, ইয়ে «-ie, -iyē».

422. This NB. affix denotes ‘one who is accustomed to do a thing, a *habitué*.’ Typical words are খাইয়ে «khāiē> *a (good) eater*, গাইয়ে «gāiē> *a good singer, a professional singer*, বাজিয়ে «bājīē> *a clever musician*, নাচিয়ে «nāciē> *a good dancer*, খেলিয়ে «khēliē> *a clever player*, করিয়ে «kāriē> *an adept*, বলিয়ে «bāliē> *a conversationalist*, কহিয়ে>কইয়ে «kā(h)iē> *a good talker*. Forms like the above are used as adjectives or predicatives, and in some cases they have become nouns. They recall Western Hindī forms like «khawaiyā, gawaiyā, kahaiyā>etc. Earlier Bengali forms, not attested, would be «*khāāiyā, *gā(h)āiyā, *bājāiyā, *nācāiyā, *khēlāiyā, *kāriāiyā, *bōlāiyā, *kāhāiyā>etc. The Hindī affix «-aiyā, -awaiyā», and the source of the NB. «-iē» are apparently identical; and it is not unlikely that the affix in NB., which is found mainly in the colloquial, is a recent borrowing from Hindī, with the usual West Bengali contraction. There is no corresponding affix in Ōriyā and in Assamese. Maithili has the pleonastic «-aiyā», which, however, is different in meaning.

Hoernle takes this suffix to be <-awaiyā> and thinks that <-aiyā> is a contracted form of it; and <-awaiyā> he derives from an <-āw> from MIA. <-avva> (< OIA. <-tavya>) + a pleonastic <-aiyā> (<-aka + -ika + -ka>) (Gaudian Grammar, §314). But it would be more reasonable to regard the suffix to be <-aiyā>, and the <-w-> only as a euphonic insertion (cf. J. T. Platts, 'Grammar of the Hindūstānī or Urdū Language,' London, 1873, p. 205). The OIA. basis of it apparently is an agentive in <-aka> (khādaka > khāaa, khāwaa, gāyaka > gāaa, gāwaa [*gāthayaka > *gāhaaa, *gāheaa], *vādyā-ka [=vādaka] > *vajjaa > *bājaa, etc.), to which the <-ika> > -ia> and then the <-āka> > -āa, -ā> affixes were added, pleonastically, in the Early NIA. stage: <*kathaka + -ika + -āka> > <*kahaiāa> > <*kāhāiā> (Hindōstānī <kahaiyā>) > কহিয়ে <kāhiē> > কহিয়ে <kāiē> [koie].

(28) ইত <-it->.

423. The affix ইত <-it-> is derived from the OIA. present participle base <-ant-> (see *supra*, pp. 653-4). In Bengali, it forms the present participle in an adverbial or conditional sense, with the locative affix <-ē>: e.g., মেঘ চাইতে ভল <mēghḥ cāitē (<*cāhantahi) jāḥḥ> (on one) asking for the cloud, (there is) rain; or করিতে করিতে <kāritē kāritē> (<*karantahi) while doing; and it gives the base for the past habitual or past conditional (and in some East Bengal dialects, for the future) tense.

See also *supra* p. 663, under আইত, আত <-āitḥ, -ātḥ>.

(29) ইব <-ibā>.

424. Base for the future, and for a verbal noun, with an extended form ইব <-ib-ā>. From OIA. <-itavya-> > MIA. <-iabba-> > <*-ēbba, -ibba>. See *infra*, under 'Verb.'

(30) ইল <-ilḥ> (i).

425. In MIA. <-illa>, from OIA. pleonastic and adjectival affix <-i-la> (cf. Pāṇini, V, iii, 79), forming nouns and adjectives in Bengali, from nouns. It is not a living affix in NB., but is fairly common in MB. Cf. Hindī <chail> handsome, accomplished (chāilla, chavila).

Examples: পাতিল < pātīlā > *an earthen-pot for cooking* (patta, pātra); কুঁচিল < kūcīlā > *crooked* (কুঁচ $\sqrt{\text{kūc}} < \sqrt{\text{kuñe}}$); *sts.* ‡ অণ্ডিল < aṇḍīlā > *strong one, chief* (aṇḍa + -illa); MB. *sts.* অরতিল < āratī-lā > *filled with a great desire* (ārati + -ila); পাকিল < pākīlā > *ripe* (pakva + -ila); etc. Cf. *ts.* কুটিল < kuṭīlā > *crooked*. The *ts.* word < śarīra > is vulgarly pronounced as শরীল, শরিল [ʃoril], as if it had the < -ilā > affix.

(31) ইল < -ilā > (ii).

426. Past base, also (specially in OB. and MB.) passive participle adjective. From OIA. < -(i)ta > + pleonastic affix < -i-la > whence Late MIA. < *-iailla- > *-illa-, in Eastern Magadhan. (OIA. < -(i)ta + -alla > probably gave < *-alla- > -alā, in Central and Western Magadhan). See below, under 'Verb.' This < -ilā > occurs also in a few nouns and adjectives in Bengali, although the adjectival and nominal use of < -ilā > forms from verb roots is almost obsolete in the language. Examples: MB. ভুখিল < bhukhīlā > *hungry* (bubhukṣita + -ila); স্তূলিল < sūtilā > *sleeping* (supta + -ila); ভাঙ্গিল < bhāṅgīlā > *broken* (*bhaṅgita + -ila); OB. (Caryā 33) দুহিল দুধ < duhila duḍhu > *milk that has been milked off* (*dubita + -ila); NB. গেল < gēlā > *last < gone* (gata + -ila); etc.

The affix ইলে < -il-ē > forming the conjunctive, is the old locative form of it: চলিলে < cālilē > *on having walked* (*cālillahi).

(32) উ < উ < -u < -ū > (i).

427. From an OIA. < -u > (adjectival and nominal) + < -ka >. It implies a pettiness and loveliness of the object indicated, and is found in familiar and affectionate forms, specially of names: *e.g., sts.* দুষ্ট < duṣṭa > *the little naughty one* (duṣṭa-); *sts.* ধুত < dhutta > *the little sly one* (dhūrta); বলু < Bālu > affectionate for < Balarāma >; খুকু < khuku > *tiny little baby, darling of a child* (< খোক < khōkā > *baby*); পাঁচু < Pācu > (Pañcānana a name); so নরু < Nāru > (Narēndra), হরু < Hāru > (Harēndra, Hara-nātha, etc.), রাধু < Rādhū > (Rādhā-kānta, etc.), কানু < Kānu > (Kṛṣṇa-); বড়ু < Bāru > *title for a Brāhmaṇ* (vaṭuka = ?vṛta + -u + -ka); etc., etc. It occurs also (peonastically in some cases) in the formation of nouns

and adjectives, like গাড় *gāru* > *water-jar with spout* (*gādḍuka); লাড়, নাড় *lāru, nāru* > *sweetmeat* (ladḍuka); নৌচু *nīcu* > *down, in a low position* (nīca); উচু *ūcu* > *high* (ueca-), etc. The <-u> affix of Śaurasēnī Apabhraṇśa, from OIA. <-aḥ>, seems to have influenced this affix in the formative period of Bengali (see *supra*, p. 311).

(33) *উ, উ > ও > অ < *-ū > -u > -ō > -ā > (ii).

428. This is a primary affix, and the forms with it are generally repeated in NB. the meaning is 'about to do something,' 'on the point of doing.' E.g., ডুবু-ডুবু < ḍubu-ḍubu > *about to sink*; উড়ু-উড়ু < uru-uru > *about to fly away, filled with a longing*; নিবু-নিবু > নিবো-নিবো < nibu-nibu > nibō-nibō > *on the point being extinguished* (also নিভ-নিভ < nibhā-nibhā >); কাঁদো-কাঁদো, কাঁদ-কাঁদ < kādō-kādō, kādā-kādā > *about to burst into tears*; পাকো-পাকো < pākō-pākō > *nearly ripe*; দাউ-দাউ ক'রে জ্বালা < dāu-dāu kōrē jwālā > *to burn fiercely*, etc. The form হবু < hābu > [fiobu] *about-to-be, future* (e.g., হবু-জামাই < hābu jāmāi > *the son-in-law to be*, হবু-রাজা < hābu-rājā > *the future king*) seems to be for *হো-উ < *hō-u >, with euphonic insertion of : similarly খাউ-খাউ > খাবো-খাবো করা < khāu-khāu > khābō-khābō kārā > *to be eager to eat*, etc. (Cf. আদোবে < ādōbē >, p. 511).

In Hindōstānī, there is an affix <-ū> which appears to be the same as the Bengali one: <bēc-ū> *seller*, <kīn-ū> *buyer*, <ḍāk-ū> *robber*, <jāg-ū> *watcher*, <urā-ū> *causer to fly > spendthrift*, <bigār-ū> *spoiler*, <jhagār-ū> *quarrelsome person*, etc. Hoernle connects it with the Skt. <-tṛ> + pleonastic <-ka> (*op. cit.*, § 333). But a likelier derivation would be from an OIA. <-u-ka> (cf. J. T. Platts, *Hindustani Grammar*, p. 209). This affix is found in Skt., in words like <ghāt-uka, kām-uka, bhāv-uka> etc., 'having the meaning and construction of a present participle' (see Whitney, *Skt. Grammar*, § 1180). There was also an <-ūka> rather rare, in OIA.: cf. Skt. <jāgar-ūka>.

Oṛiyā has the present participle affix <-u> (<kār-u, khā-u, jā-u> etc.), which seems to be the same affix as the Bengali and Hindōstānī ones (Hoernle derives the Oṛiya <-u>, however, from the present participle <-auta>, *op. cit.*, § 301: this is precluded phonologically).

(34) উআ > উও, ও < -uā > -uō, -ō >.

429. This is an extension of the preceding with the < -ā >, used, like < -iyā > (p. 674), to indicate relation or connexion. It is also added to proper names, to indicate contempt. When affixed to an ordinary noun, it turns the latter to an adjective. There is the usual mutation of the vowels, and this fact often disguises this affix in the NB. Standard Colloquial. Examples: জলুয়া > জলো < jāl-uā > jōlō > *watery*; ঘরুয়া > ঘোরো < ghār-uā > ghōrō > *domestic*; হাটুয়া > হেটো < hāt-uā > hētō > *of the market*; অরুয়া > অরো < j(w)ār-uā > jōrō > *suffering from fever*; MB. শরুয়া < śār-uā > *like a reed* > slender (NB. সরু, শরু < sārū, śārū > *lean and thin* < < śārā + -ū >); ধানুয়া > ধেনো < dhān-uā > dhēnō > (i) (land) *growing rice*, (ii) *rice-beer*; কাঠুয়া > কেঠো < kāṭh-uā > kēṭhō > *made of wood*; দানুয়া > দেনো < dān-uā > dēnō > *given as a gift*; *দীয়াখুয়া > দেখো < *dīā-rākh-uā > dērkhō > *a wooden or earthen lamp-stand*; *কাঠকুয়া > কেটকো < *kāṭhāk-uā > kēṭkō > *a wooden vessel*; টাকুয়া > টেকো < ṭāk-uā > ṭēkō > *bald-pate*; so মেছো < mēchō > *fishmonger*; বাটুয়া > বেটো < bāt-uā > bētō > *belonging to the road* (bāṭa < vartman) > *a hack*; পানুয়া > পেনো < Pānūā > Pēnō > *contemptuous or familiar form of a name* (= Prāṇa-nātha, Pānnā-lālā, etc.), কালুয়া > কেলো < Kālūā > Kēlō > (Kāla-), রেমো, সেমো < Rēmō, Sēmō > (Rāma, Śyāma); যদুয়া > য’দো < Jāduā > Jōdō > (Yadu), etc., etc.; *মাউলুয়া > মেসো < *māus-uā > mēsō > *mother’s sister’s husband* (< māusi = māṭṛṣvaṣ- >: cf. *পিউসিয়া > পিসে < *piusiā > pisē > *father’s sister’s husband*); etc., etc.

(35) ক, অক < -kā (-kā), -āk >, ইক < -ikā >, উক < -ukā > (i).

430. This affix is quite a common one in Bengali, and is employed primarily to form nouns (abstract, concrete, or onomatopoeic), generally from verb roots: e.g., মোড়ক < mōr-āk > *packet* (মুড়/মুড় fold); টনক < ṭān-āk > *jerk, blow, striking* > *remembrance* (টন ṭāṇ sense of tightness, টান/টান pull); চড়ক < cār-āk > *a raising aloft* > *swinging by hooks from a high post, the hook-swinging festival* (চড়/চড় rule); ছলক < chāl-āk > *splash, spill of water* (ছল chāl onomatopoeic for splashing of water); so ঢলক < cāl-āk > *spilling of water*; মড়ক < mār-āk > *pestilence* (< maḍa = mrta); সড়ক < sār-āk > *road, highway* (*saḍa = srta); ফ(ট)টক < phāt-āk, phāt-āk >

gate (cf. ফাট $\sqrt{\text{phāt}}$ *split*); আটক $\langle \text{āt-ākṣ} \rangle$ *confinement* (cf. আড় ārḍ *obstruction*); ঝলক $\langle \text{jhāl-ākṣ}$ *flame* (ঝল $\sqrt{\text{jhāl}}$, p. 479); চটক $\langle \text{cāt-ākṣ} \rangle$ *brilliance*; জমক $\langle \text{jām-ākṣ} \rangle$ *pomp*; বৈঠক $\langle \text{bāiṭh-ākṣ} \rangle$ *a stand* ($\text{bāiṭṭha} < \text{upavi-ṭa}$); ফুক, ফুক $\langle \text{phukṣ}, \text{phūkṣ} \rangle$ *puffing, blowing* (cf. phutkāra); ঝিলিক $\langle \text{jhil-ikṣ} \rangle$ *sparkle*; ছিলিক $\langle \text{chil-ikṣ} \rangle$ *spilling or scattering of water*; চুক $\langle \text{cukṣ} \rangle$ *mistake*; সুরুক $\langle \text{sur-ukṣ} \rangle$ *sound of quick motion*; etc.

The MIA. forms of the affix would be $\langle \text{-akka} \rangle$: $\langle \text{*mōḍakka}, \text{*ṭaṇakka}, \text{*maḍakka}, \text{*jhalakka}, \text{*uvaṭṭhakka} \rangle$, etc. In Śaurasēnī Apabhraṇśa, as a matter of fact, we find such forms as $\langle \text{sāsāṇala-jhalakkaiaū} \rangle$ (= $\text{śvāsāṇala-jhalat-kṛta}$), $\langle \text{khuḍukkaī} \rangle$ (= śalyāyatē), $\langle \text{ghuḍukkaī} \rangle$ (= garjati), $\langle \text{cavēḍa-caḍakka} \rangle$ (= capēṭa-caṭat-kṛta), $\langle \text{phukki-janta} \rangle$ (= phut-kriyamāṇa) (in the Apabhraṇśa verses in Hēma-candra: cf. Pischel, 'Materialien zur Kenntniss des Apabhraṇśa,' Berlin, 1902). Following the indication of the Prakrit grammarians, the NIA. $\langle \text{-akṣ} \rangle$ and the MIA. $\langle \text{-akka} \rangle$ can be well affiliated to an OIA. compounding of a root or its participle base in $\langle \text{-a(n)t-} \rangle$ with $\langle \text{kṛta}, \sqrt{\text{kṛ}} \rangle$: চমক $\langle \text{cāmākṣ} \rangle$ (also চৌক $\langle \text{cāūkṣ} \rangle$, চউক $\langle \text{cāwākṣ} \rangle$ in MB., the proper *tūh.* forms) $<$ MIA. $\langle \text{camakka}, \text{*camakkaa}, \text{camakkia} \rangle$ $<$ OIA. $\langle \text{camat-kṛta} \rangle$; so চুক $\langle \text{cukṣ} \rangle$ (cyut-kṛta); থক, থাক $\langle \text{thākṣ}, \text{thāḱṣ} \rangle$ *remain, be arrested* (stabh-kṛta), beside থমক $\langle \text{thāmākṣ} \rangle$ *sudden stop* ($\langle \text{*thambhakk[i]a} < \text{stambha} + \text{kṛta} \rangle$: here apparently we have a generalised $\langle \text{-akka} \rangle$ added to a noun form in MIA.). A connexion with OIA. $\langle \text{-a-ka} \rangle$, apparently introduced as a *ts.* in Second and Late MIA. (the phonetics of which changed it to $\langle \text{-akka} \rangle$) can also well be inferred: e.g., MIA. (Māgadhi) $\langle \text{haḍakka} = \text{*hṛd-a-ka}$; $\text{haggē} = \text{*ahakkē} = \text{ahakam} < \text{aham}$; $\text{lēḍ(h)ukka} = \text{lēṣṭuka}$; $\text{nāakka} = \text{nāyaka}$, etc. (See $\langle \text{-ka} \rangle$ [ii] below. Cf. Pischel, § 194; Hoernle, Gaudian Grammar, § 338; JASB., 1880, I, p. 37, 'Hindī Roots'; also cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 94). It has also been suggested, by Bloch, that the affix in part goes back to the OIA. adjectival and pleonastic $\langle \text{-kya} \rangle$, as in $\langle \text{pārakya} < \text{para} \rangle$ (cf. also $\langle \text{māṇikya} < \text{maṇi} \rangle$). Further, Bloch draws our attention to the $\langle \text{-kk-} \rangle$ (also $\langle \text{-k-}, \text{-g-} \rangle$) affix which is such a common one in the Dravidian languages, in which, apart from other functions, it is used in forming verbal nouns from

roots: e.g., $\sqrt{\text{naḍ}}$ > *to walk* > naḍ-akk-ai , naḍ-akk-al , naḍ-akk-udal > *walking*; $\sqrt{\text{iru}}$ > *to be* > iru-kk-ai > *being*; $\sqrt{\text{śōy}}$ > *to do* > śōy-gai > *doing*, etc., as in Tamil, and $\sqrt{\text{unṇu}}$ > *to eat* > unṇike > *eating*, as in Kannada (Bloch, ‘Langue Marathe,’ p. 105; Caldwell, ‘Comparative Grammar of the Dravidian Languages’, 1916, pp. 542-543).

In its origin, it would thus seem that this affix is derived from ḱṛta and other forms of $\sqrt{\text{kr}}$. There seems also to have been present the influence of the Skt. affix -a-ka , which was Prakritised into -akka . And it is not improbable that in MIA. times a -kk- , -g- , -k- affix existed in North Indian Dravidian dialects (now superseded by IA.), and this affix of Dravidian was not without its influence in the establishment of -akka in MIA. of the Second and Third stages.

The ইক, উক -ikḥ , -ukḥ forms seem to be due to Vowel Harmony, the -ā- changing to -i- , -u- when the root or base form had these vowels, by attraction.

Extensions of ক, অক -kḥ , -ākḥ in Bengali:

(অ)কা -ḱkā , i.e. $\text{-ākḥ} + \text{-ā}$: adjectival and pleonastic, with an implication of biggishness or coarseness: পটকা pāṭḱkā > *cracker, squib*, beside পটক pāṭḱkḥ > *a throwing down with crackling noise*; চলকা cālḱkā > *a dash and a fall of liquid through overflowing*; ফটকা phāṭḱkā > *dry, making a crackling noise when broken*; হৌৎকা hōṭḱkā > *grunting, ugly, rude person*; হুড়কা huṛḱkā > *a bar, a bolt*; etc.

অকৌ, (অ)কি -ākī , -ḱī : with adjectival -ī : বৈঠকৌ bāiṭḱākī > *polite, of good society* < *belonging to the drawing room*.

(অ)কৌ, (অ)কি -ḱkī , -kī < -ākī : feminine > diminutive > pleonastic in NB., generally names of concrete objects: সড়কৌ sāṛḱkī > *jarelin* (that which moves quickly and strikes: < sṛta < $\sqrt{\text{sr}}$); হেঁচকি hēcḱkī > *jerk* > *yawn, hiccup* (cf. হেঁচড়ান hēc-ḱ-rā-nā > *pull*); কুঁচকি kūcḱkī > *groin* (cf. কুঁচকান kūcḱkānā > *to be curled up*); ছিটকি chiṭḱkī , beside ছিটকিনী chiṭḱkinī > *bolt, latch*; etc.

The affix আক্ -ā-kḥ , in forms like তড়াক tāṛākḥ > *with a sudden bound* (< tṛta), পড়াক pārākḥ > *with a crack*, সড়াক sārākḥ > *with a quick glide*, কড়াক kārākḥ > *with a crackling sound*, etc., which are mostly

used with the indeclinable conjunctive করিয়া, ক'রে < kâriyā, kōrē > *having done* (see *supra*, p. 655, for a similar formation in আৎ < -ātṣ >), to indicate quick and abrupt movement or sound, is undoubtedly connected with the < -ākṣ > affix, the base apparently being a strong form in < -ā >.

Bases in < -ākṣ, -ṣkā > (the latter preferably in NB.) are used for the denominative in Bengali: e.g., MB. চমকে, চঙকে < cāmākē, cāṅākē >, NB. চমকায় < cāmākāy > *is startled*; ছিটকায় < chitṣkāy > *sprinkles*; etc.

(36) ক < -ṣkā > (ii) > কা < -ṣkā >, কী < -ṣkī >, কিয়া < -kiyā >, কুয়া < -kuā >.

431. This is an adjectival affix, also used pleonastically: it is also found in the strong form in কা < -kā >, with its feminine কী, কি < -kī, -ki >, and also in its extensions formed by superposing other affixes, ইয়া < -iyā >, উয়া < uā > etc. Examples: ধনুক < dhānuṣṣ > *bow* (dhanukka, dhanuska); ঢোলক < ḍhōlākṣ > (*small*) *drum* (MIA. dholla-); শামুক < śāmukṣ > (*sambukka = sambu-ka); দোফরকা < dō-phārṣṣ-kā > *with two blades* (phala-); dialectal Bengali আমকা, তোমকা < āmṣkā, tōmṣkā > *of us, of you = our, your*; গদকা < gādṣkā > *Indian club, cudgel* (< ts. gadā); দমকা < dāmṣkā > *a rush of wind, a strong puff of wind*, beside দমক < dāmākṣ > *puff, jerk* (Pers. < dam > *breath*); বড়কী < bārṣkī > *eldest daughter-in-law (= wife of the eldest one)*; so মেজকী < mējṣkī > < < mājhuā + kī >, ছোটকী < chōṭṣkī >, etc.; কেটুকে < *kāṭṣkū < *kāṭh-āk-uā > *a wooden vessel*; পুটকে < pūṭṣkē < *pūṭ-āk-iyā > *a tiny one* (cf. পুটি < pūṭi > *a tiny girl, a small fish*); মুনকে < munṣkē > < মণকিয়া < māṇ-āk-iyā > *a maund in weight, one who can eat food-stuffs weighing a maund*; so সেরকে < sērṣkē < *sēr-āk-iyā > *weighing a seer*; শটকে < śātṣkē > < *সটকিয়া < śātṣk-iyā > *plain numeration table upto 100* (from *সটক, সড়ক < *sātṣkṣ, sādṣkṣ > *plain movement?* seems wrongly to be connected with শত < śātṣ > *hundred*, and turned into শতকিয়া < śātṣ-k-iyā > as a < sādhu-bhāsā > equivalent); কড়াকিয়া < kārṣ-k-iyā > *numeration table by fours and quarters* (কড়া kārā) *upto 100*; গণ্ডাকিয়া < gāṇḍā-k-iyā > *numeration table by fours* (গণ্ড gāṇḍā) *and eighties, upto 400*; so বড়কে < বড়কিয়া < buṛṣkē < buṛi-k-iyā > *numeration table by twenties* (buṛi বুড়ি) *upto 2000*; পণকে < পণকিয়া < paṇṣkē < pāṇḍ-k-iyā > *numeration table by eighties* (পণ paṇḍ) *upto 8,000*; etc.

This affix would seem to be the Skt. pleonastic and adjectival «-ka» (see Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar, §1222), introduced into Second and Late MIA. as a *ts.* form, and normally becoming «-kka». In Magadhan, it seems to have been used for the genitive, as, *e.g.*, in Maithili «ghōrā-k» *horse's*, in Oriyā «puruṣāṅ-kā» *men's*, and in early and dialectal Bengali as well. In the other NIA. languages, like Western Hindī, however, the genitive affix «-kā, kau» etc. seems to have come from «kaa < kṛta» ; but it is not unlikely that there was some influence of this very common and resuscitated OIA. affix. An adjective-genitive use of «-kka» is found also in Śānrasēnī Apabhraṁśa as in Hēma-candra: *e.g.*, «bappi-kī bhūmhaḍī» (= pāitṛkī bhūmih). In the Avahaṭṭha of the ‘Prākṛta-Paiṅgala,’ the «-ka» for the adjective genitive figures largely.

There is a pleonastic use of this «-kḥ», mainly after verbs, in Bengali and in other Magadhan languages (see *infra*, Verb: ‘Pleonastic Affixes’): *e.g.*, হইবেক «hāibē-kḥ» *it will be*; করুক «kār-n-kḥ» *let him do*; †খালেক «khālē-kḥ» *he ate*; নাহিক «nāhi-kḥ», MB. নাহিকয় «nābi-k-āy» *is not*, beside Early Assamese নাহিকন্ত «nāhi-k-āntā» *they are not*; and Magahi «√hf-k», Maithili «chi-k» *to be*. These last instances would show that «-kḥ», like the «-r-» affix (iii) below, was added to the root: probably here was some confusion with «-kḥ» (i) (<√kr), as in †থাক «thā» (<√sthā) beside থাক, থাক «√thāk, thāk», Maithil «√thik» (<√stabh+√kr). But «-ka» was used after other words also: *e.g.*, †কিন্তুক «kintu-kḥ» *but (kintu)*; etc.

See *infra*, under ‘Tatsama Suffixes: «-ka»’.

(37) কর «-kārḥ».

432. Found in দোকব, তেবর «dō-kārḥ, tē-kārḥ» *two-fold, three-fold*, is the Skt. noun «kara», which is also partly the source of the genitive, and of one of the dative affixes of Bengali, as well as of the common plural affix «-rā».

(38) গোছ, গোচ «-gōc(h)ḥ» < গোছের «gōch-ērḥ».

433. This is compounded with adjectives and nouns, and is used, like the English *-ish*, to mean ‘like, resembling, of the group of.’ The

word is the Skt. « guccha » *bundle*; and গোছ(ী) « gōch(ī) (gōchā) » occurs as a numerative in Bengali. The use of the genitive form is apparently the older one : লম্বাগোছের মানুষ « lāmbā-gōchēṛ mānuṣ » lit. *a man of the 'tall-group' = a tallish man*, which was shortened to লম্বাগোছ মানুষ « lāmbā-gōch mānuṣ »; so মাজারী-গোছের > -গোছ « mājhārī-gōchēṛ, -gōch » *about middling-sized*; ছোড়া-গোছেব > -গোছ « chōṛā-gōchēṛ » > -gōch » *rather like a lad, youngish*.

(39) চ, আচ « -cḥ, -ācḥ ».

434. In a few words like কানাচ « kānācḥ » *belonging to the edge*, edge, কোণাচ « kōṇācḥ » *belonging to a corner, aslant*, ঘামাচী « ghāmācī » *prickly heat*,—the « -c- », or « -āc- » affix seems to be from the OIA. « -tya » forming adjectives (= karna-, kōṇa-, gharma- + -tya).

(40) জা « -jā ».

435. From « jāta », found in some familiar forms of surnames : = 'son of.' *E.g.*, ঘোষজা « Ghōṣḥ-jā » *of the Ghosh family*; বোসজা < *বসুজাত « Bōṣḥ-jā < Bāsu-jāta » *of the Bose or Basu (Vasu) family*; মিত্রজা « Mittir-jā » *of the Mitter (Mitra) family*.

(41) ট « -(ṭ)ṭḥ- » (i), and its extensions.

436. This affix, found in other NIA. speeches, forms quite an important group with its extensions, and indicates either some resemblance, connexion or modification in a general way, or trade or habit. In some cases it has become merely pleonastic, like the « -ḍ- » > -ṛ- » suffixes (see below, §§449, 450), which seem to have influenced it in its pleonastic use. It represents a MIA. « *vaṭṭi- », from the OIA. formations « varta, vartika, vartikā; vṛtta, vṛttika, vṛttikā » from « √vṛt ». This affix occurs in Hindōstānī as « -āwaṭ, -āhaṭ », and in other forms of NIA. also.

ট « -ṭṭḥ- » < « vartta » : abstract or concrete nouns : দাপট « dāpāṭṭḥ » *power, puissance, rule, high-handedness* (darpa-varta); সাপট « sāpāṭṭḥ » *being in a fury, indulging in heroic gestures, seizing boldly* (sarpa-varta); ঝাপট « j(h)āpāṭṭḥ » *gripping, splashing, struggling, dashing as with wings*

(*jhampa-varta); আঙ্গট, আঙট < āṅ(ḡ)ātṭṭ > *entire, not torn (as of a plantain leaf)* (< āṅga-varta > : আঙ্গটা < āṅ(ḡ)ātā > *ring of a vessel*, আঙটী < āṅṭī > *finger ring represent* < āṅguṣṭha >); মাথট < mātḥātṭṭ > *capital levy* (*masta[ka]-varta), etc.; and other words like উচট, হেঁচট < ucātṭṭ, hēcātṭṭ > *stumble* (? ava-tya + varta) also seem to have this affix. Cf. কেওট, ক্যাওট < kēōṭṭṭ > [kæot] (kēvaṭṭa < kāvarta).

ট < -ṭṭṭ > from < vṛtta >, forming adjectives and nouns: ধোঁয়াট < dhōāṭṭṭ > *smoky, mass of smoke* (dhūma- > dhūā, dhōā + ṭṭṭ < vṛtta); ঘোলাট < ghōlātṭṭ > *muddy, muddiness* (< ghōlā > *muddy, turbid* < ghūrṇa + vṛtta); ভরাট < bhārātṭṭ > *filled-up, well-filled, a filling-up* (bhara- + vṛtta); জমাট < jāmātṭṭ > *congealed, frozen, compact* (< jāmā > < Perso-Arab. < jam > + < vṛtta >); etc.

টা < -tā > (= < -ātṭṭ > above + < ā >): forms adjectives and nouns, and denominative bases from forms with < < -t- >: চেপটা < *cipṭā > < *cipātā > *flat* (< √cip > *press, flatten* + < vṛtta >: cf. MIA. < civaḍaa >, Skt. < cipiṭaka > = চিড়া, চিঁড়া < ciṛā, ciṛā > *flattened rice*, with the affix < -ḍ- > -r- >, see p. 689); ঝাপটা < jhāpṭṭā > *spray of water, an ornament for the head with tassel of pearls* (cf. < jhāpātṭṭ > above); নেওটা by Vowel Harmony নেওটৌ < nēōṭā > > [næoto] *affectionate, attached* (*nēhāt-ā < nēha-vaṭṭa-, snēha-vṛtta-); ঘষটা < ghāṣṭṭā > *getting rubbed, or rubbing continuously*, as opposed to ঘষ < √ghāṣ > *to rub* (gharṣa-varta-); শুঁটকা < *śūṭkā > < *śūkhātā > *lean and thin, dried up, shrivelled* (śuṣka + vṛtta); উকটা < ukṭṭā > *rummage, eagerly search* (*utka-varta-); কন্টা, কচটা < kāsṭṭā, káčṭṭā > *rinse* (karṣa-varta-); খেমটা < khēmṭṭā > *a kind of style in dancing and singing* (? + varta); নেঙটা < nēṅṭā >, ‡নেংটৌ [næṅto], লেঙ্গটা < lēṅṭṭā > *naked* (*naggaṭṭa-, naggavātṭa-, nagna-vṛtta-); পাঁশুটা < pāṣuṭā > *ashen or grey in colour* (pāṇsu-vṛtta-); চিম্টা < cimṭṭā > *tongs, pincers* (MIA. ? *cimma + vṛtta); etc.

টী, টি < -tī, -ṭi >, generally = the feminine form of the < -t- > affix (< -vaṭṭia = vartikā, vṛttikā). In MB. and NB., the feminine force is absent, and < -tī, -ṭi > has become either merely pleonastic, or vaguely diminutive: e.g., ঝাপটী, ঘুপটি < jhāpṭī, ghupṭi > *lying in wait to waylay* (? MIA. *ghappa, *ghuppa = ghōppa- + vṛttikā; cf. dialectal Bengali

†বোপ(০) < ghōp(ā) > *corner, nook*); চিম্‌টী < cimṭī > (MIA. *cimma + vṛttikā); গুম্‌টী < gumṭī > *bastion, sentry-box, tower* (gulma + vartikā); *শূখ্‌টী > শুঁটকী < *śūkhāṭī > śūtṭṭkī > *dried fish* (? śuska-vṛttikā); ছিপ্‌টী < chipṭī > *whip* (kṣipra-); similarly we have this affix in words like খুনসুটী < khunṣuṭī > *bickering, picking up a quarrel*; etc.

ট < -ṭā > and টী, টি < -ṭī, -ṭi > have given the so-called post-fixed 'Definite Articles,' or 'Enclitic Definitives' of Bengali,—< -ṭā >, the original strong masculine base, implying biggishness or crudeness of the object, and < -ṭī, -ṭi >, originally feminine, implying smallness or daintiness. Thus, we have একটা < ēkaṭā > *one piece, a big or ungainly article*, একটী < ēkaṭī > *one piece, a small and nice one* (= *ēkka-vaṭṭa-, *ēkka-vaṭṭia < ēka-vṛtta, -vṛttikā): so দু(ই)টা > দুটো, দু(ই)টী > < du(i)-ṭā > duṭō, -ṭī >; তিনটা > তিনটে, তিনটী < tinṭā > tinṭē, -ṭī >, etc. The affix has gradually become a distinct definitive in Bengali, being added to names of persons and things and to adjectives: e.g., গাছটা < gācṭā > *that tree, that big tree*, but গাছটী < gācṭī > *that tree, that nice little tree*; রামটা < Rāmṭā > *that ungainly, awkward, or bad fellow of a Rāma*, but রামটী < Rāmṭī > *our good fellow Rāma*; so ভালটা, ভালটী < bhālā-ṭā, bhālā-ṭī >; etc. টা, টী also occur dialectally as ডা, ডী < -ḍā, -ḍī >. The source of this টা, টী < -ṭā, -ṭī > has been suggested as being গোটা, গুটী < gōṭā, guṭī > *piece*: but the latter is a different word. See *infra*: under 'Numeratives or Enclitic Definitives.'

টিয়া > টে < -ṭiyā > -ṭē > (-ṭ- + -i- + -ā < -vṛtta + -ika- + -āka), indicating 'habit' or 'nature,' or 'resemblance': e.g., আঁষটে < āṣṭē < *ā(ṣ)isāṭiyā > *smelling of rank fish and flesh* (āmiṣa-vṛttika + āka); বোলাটে < ghōlāṭē > *muddy-like* (see বোলাট < ghōlāṭṭ >, p. 685); ভাড়াটে < bhārāṭē < bhārāṭiyā > *tenant, (cab) plying for hire* (bhātaka-vṛtta + -ika + -āka); ধোঁয়াটে < dhōāṭē > *smoking-like* (see ধোঁয়াট < dhōāṭṭ >, p. 685); তামাটে < tāmaṭē > *copper-red in colour* (tāmā < tāmra-); রান্ধাটে < rāṇḍāṭē > *reddish* (রাঙ্গা rāṅgā red); পাঁশুটে < pāṣuṭē > *greyish* (see পাঁশুটা < pāṣuṭā >, p. 685); রোগাটে < rōgāṭē > *sickly, lean and thin like* (< রোগা < rōg-ā > *sick*, see p. 659); ঝগড়াটে < jhāḡṛāṭē > *quarrelsome* (< jhāḡṛā); হিঁস্কুটে < *hiṣṭkūṭē < ts. *hiṣṭuka + -ṭiyā >, beside হিন্সুটে < hiṁsuṭē > *earious and spiteful*; etc., etc.

Connected with this «-t-» affix is ড «-d-» > -r-» (i) below.

(42) ট «-t-» (ii).

437. In a few words, which may be called disguised compounds : from Skt. or OIA. «paṭṭa». Examples : লেঙ্গট, ল্যাঙ্গট «lengātṭ, lāngātṭ» (*laṅga-paṭṭa, liṅga-paṭṭa), see p. 347 ; মলাট «mālātṭ» *cover of a book*, literally *dust-board* (মলা «mālā» + পাট «pātṭa» < «paṭṭa»); a feminine > diminutive-pleonastic extension as in কষাটী «kṣāṭṭī, kṣāṭṭī < kṣāṭṭī» *assaying stone* (karṣa-paṭṭikā, Hind. kasaṭṭī); etc.

(43) ট «-t-» (iii) > আট «-ātṭ», also আটি «-āṭī», উটি «-uṭī», ইটি «-iṭī», টি «-ṭī».

438. Like some of the other suffixes noted above, this is really a decayed word figuring in a number of disguised compounds. The source of it is «*mṛtta, mṛttikā» *earth*, Beng. মাট, মাটি «māṭṭ, māṭī». Examples : ধোলাট «dhōlātṭ» *soil washed down by rains*; ধরাটি «dhārāṭī» *earth heaped up for an embankment* (dhārā+māṭī < mṛttikā); পেটোটি, পেটুটি «pētōṭi, pētūṭi» *earth and bits of jute mixed, for plastering mud huts* (pātṭa+māṭī > *pātāwāṭī, *pātuāṭī); তুষাটি, তুষুটি «tuṣāṭi, tuṣuṭi» *chaff and earth mixed* (tuṣa-+mṛttikā); খড়িটি «khārīṭi» *chalk and earth* (khaṭikā *chalk*).

(44) ড «-r-» (i) > -ড়া «-rā», ডী «-rī», ডিয়া > ডে «-riyā» > -rē».

439. The «-r-» affix in a number of words indicates habit or profession, or some sort of connexion : e.g., বাসাড়ে < বাসাড়িয়া «bāsārē > bāsāriyā» *dweller in a lodging house or hired apartments* (< bāsā *lodging house*, < vāsa-); যোগাড় «jōgārṭ» *arrangement, supply* (< ts. yōga); যোগাড়ি «jōgārī < -riyā» *an organiser, a man clever at arranging things*; তুখড় < *তিখড় «tukhārṭ < *tikhārā» *sharp one, clever one* (< tikkha=tikṣṇa); বাঁকুড়া Bākurā» *name of a person* in MB. «bāṅka, vaṅka, vakra» : when the place name, = Bankurāh, the affix would seem to be of different origin : see under «-r-» [ii] below ; আগড় «āgārṭ» *basket-work door of hut* (agra-); ফাঁসড়িয়া > ফাঁসুড়ে «phāsāriyā > phāsūrē» *one who strangles and robs*

travellers (phāṣṣ *halter-rope with loop*); বাসিয়াড়া > বেসেড়া < ghāsiārā > ghēsērā > *grass-cutter* (ghāṣṣ, *ghāsi *grass*); নৌড়ে < naurē < *nāwārā > a *boat-man*; MB. ধাউড়, ধাউড়িয়া < dbāurṣ, dhāuriyā > a *runner*; খেলোয়াড় < khēlōārṣ > a *player, an expert* > a *smart and sharp person* (slang); জুয়াড়ী < juārī > *gamester*, see p. 668; *সাপড়িয়া < সাপুড়ে < *sāpāriyā > sāpurē > *snake-charmer*; লুঠেরা < *লুঠিয়াড়া < luṭhērā < *luṭhiārā > < √/luṭh > *plunder*, cf. Hindi < luṭērā > *robber*; ভাঙ্গড় < bhāṅ(g)ārṣ > *one who indulges in 'bhāṅg'*; কেওড়া < kēōrā > a *low caste* (*kēvaṭa-), beside কেওট < kēōṭṣ > (< kēvaṭta, kāivarta); etc.

The source of this < -r- > would seem to be the OIA. < √/vr̥t >, in a form like < vr̥tā > = *work, labour, movement*, found in the Rig-Vēda, which would give a MIA. < *vaṭā > *vaṭā > *vaṭā > By extension with < -ā, -iyā, -i < -ika > etc., we get the ডা, ডিয়া, ডী etc.

(45) ড < -r- >, ডা < -rā >, ডী < -rī > (ii).

440. This occurs in some place-names, and it comes from a Late OIA. and Early MIA. < vāṭa > *enclosure* which is found in Sanskrit as a < guṇa > formation from < vaṭa < vr̥-ta >, < √/vr̥t > to cover, to enclose. ডা, ডি < -rī, -rī > as an affix in Bengali would therefore represent < vāṭikā > compounded with words. Examples: আখড়া < ākhṣṣrā >, Hind. < akhārā > *enclosed ground for physical exercise, club* (akṣa-vāṭa-); ভাগাড় < bhāgārṣ > *place outside village where dead cattle are cast away* (? < bhagna + vāṭa >: connexion with হাড় < hārṣ > *bones* is popularly suggested); গোয়াড়ী < gōārī > *place-name = Gowari near Krishnagar in Nadiya* (gōpa-vāṭikā); খোয়াড় < khōārṣ > *pig-sty* (? Persian < xug > *swine* > Bengali < *khōgā, *khō, khō > + < vāṭa >). The Sanskritised < nāu-vāṭa > a *fleet of boats or ships, a dock*, met with in old Bengal inscriptions, represents an Old Bengali < *nāwa-wāṭa >, which was Persianised into < nawwārah > by the Mohammedans: < *nāwa-wāṭa > may be connected with the dialectal word নৌড়ে above (§449).

The word < vāṭa > may equally be the source of ডা < -rā > in place names, although a non-Aryan origin, Kōl or Dravidian, for that affix is not unlikely (see *supra*, p. 66).

The word বাটোয়ারা *bātōārā* > *high-way robber* (*bāṭa* < *vartman*) has nothing to do with < *r* >, (i) or (ii), although < -*r*- > (i) might have been confused with it: it comes from MB. বাটপাড় *bātā-pāṛā* >, in which form it still occurs in NB. (< causative root < *pāṭaya-* >).

(46) ড় < -*r*- >, ড়া < -*rā* >, ড়ী < -*rī* > (iii).

441. Pleonastic affix, derived from < -*ḍa-* >, which was widely used in Late MIA.: *e.g.*, < *vaccha-ḍa* (*vatsa*), *diaba-ḍa* (*divasa*), *gōra-ḍ-i* (*gāurī*), *nēha-ḍ-ā* (*snēha*), *hiya-ḍ-ā* (*hṛdaya*), *dōsa-ḍ-ā* (*dōṣa*), *pārakka-ḍ-ā* (*parakīyā*), *bhumha-ḍ-i* (*bhūmi*), *tēva-ḍ-u* (*tadvat*), *bh(r)anta-ḍ-i* (*bhrānti*), *nidda-ḍ-i* (*nidrā*), *dēsa-ḍa* (*dēśa*), *sandēsa-ḍā* (*sandēśa*) >, as in the Apabhraṃśa fragments in Hēma-candra; < *dukkha-ḍ-ā* (*duḥkha*) >, as in the 'Saṃjama-mañjarī'; etc. The < -*ḍa-* > affix seems to have come into special prominence in the *spoken dialects* of Northern India in the closing centuries of the 1st millennium A. C. It is also very likely that it was largely used in the spoken language in the earlier stages of MIA., but the remains of First, Transitional and Second MIA. do not use it lavishly; and in Third MIA. literary remains, where the style is exclusively artificial and is modelled on the Prakrit *kāvya*s (as in the Jaina works like the 'Bhavisatta-Kaha'), it is not so common either. The Ap. verses in Hēma-candra's grammar form specimens of genuine popular poetry, and hence the < -*ḍ-* > words are so much in evidence there. All NIA. speeches show numerous forms with < -*ḍa-* > < -*r-* >; and some kinds of NIA., *e.g.*, the Rājasthānī dialects, employ it more lavishly than the rest, affixing it to passive participles quite freely.

The Second and Third MIA. < -*ḍa-* > rests on a First MIA. < -*ṭa-* >, which would normally represent an OIA. < -*ṭa-* > (or a dental < -*ta-* >, with or without a < *r* > or < *ṛ* > to cerebralise it). (Cf. Pischel, §599.) In Skt., we have a number of words with a < -*ṭa-* > affix, words which are mostly late, but a few like < *marka-ṭa* > undoubtedly go back to pre-Buddhic times: *e.g.*, < *marka-ṭa* > (regarded as being Dravidian in origin: cf. Tamil < *maram* > *tree*); < *kaṅka-ṭa*, < *karka-ṭa* > (see p. 368); < *karpa-ṭa* > *rag* (< *√[s]karp); < *parka-ṭi*; < *karva-ṭa*; < *kukku-ṭa*; < *lak-u-ṭa* > < *lag-u-ḍa*;

muk-u-ṭa (?) ; cip-i-ṭa *flattened rice* ; vadhū-tī ; kula-tā (explained as being from « kula + √at ») ; harha-ṭa » ; etc. This « -ṭa » is not found in Vedic. There is nothing in the non-Aryan languages, Dravidian and Kōl, to warrant any influence from that side. And such a characteristic IA. suffix, so persistent in all the forms of NIA., can reasonably be expected to have an OIA. source. It seems quite possible that this « -ṛa < -ḍa < -ṭa » is only a form of a « -ta », undoubtedly the same as the passive participle affix, which was used as a secondary affix in some noun and adjective formations in Vedic (cf. Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar, § 1176, § 1245 ; Macdonell, Vedic Grammar, § 209) : e.g., « eka-tá, dvi-tá, tri-tá ; muhūr-tá ; ava-tá *well* ; raja-tá ; párvatā ». Some sense of connexion with or modification of the original idea is implied by this « -ta », which also is not absent in the NIA. « -ṛa ». By spontaneous cerebralisation (see *supra*, pp. 487-488), « -ta » can very well give « -ṭa » in dialectal OIA. and in Early MIA. Thus we have OIA. « vibhī-ta-ka (heside « vibhīdaka » : < « √bhid » ?) » > *vihhī-ṭa-ka » > MIA. « bahēḍaa- » > NIA. « bahērā » ; OIA. « āmr-ā-ta-ka » > *āmṛā-ṭa-ka » > MIA. « ambāḍaa- » > NIA. অম্ৰা « āmrā » ; and OIA. « śṛṅg-ā-ta-ka-, śṛṅg-ā-ṭa-ka- » > NIA. « śīgārā ». Throughout the whole history of IA., « -ta » > -ṭa > -ḍa > -ṛa » would seem to have been fairly common in the *spoken* language ; and after phonetic decay had put an end to most of the characteristic OIA. affixes in the Second NIA. stage, the « -ḍa » affix, with its strong cerebral sound, seems to have become quite a prominent and a popular one. The large number of names in « -ḍa », Sanskritised to « -ṭa » during the Second and Third MIA. periods (see *ante*, p. 89), would also indicate its popularity in the Indo-Aryan speech from the early centuries of the first millennium A.C.

Hoernle's derivation of this affix from a Skt. « -dṛśa » (Gaudian Grammar, § 218) is phonologically inadmissible ; there is also the fact that the earlier form of « -ṛa < -ḍa » was « -ṭa ».

Examples of « -ṛa » from Bengali : OB. (Caryā 38) « nāva-r-i » (nāva, nāu) ; (Caryās 10, 20) « bāp-u-r-ā » a *Kāpālīka* (cf. Śaurasēṇī Ap. vappudā) ; (Caryā 10) « pākh-u-r-i » *petal* (pakṣa = parva) ; MB. (ŚKK.) মূর্ধা « mudārī » beside মূর্ধি « mudi » *ring* (mudrā) ; MB. দ্বিগুণ

«diyāri» *lamp* (< dīpa); মাকড় «mākārḍ» (*markaṭa*); কাপড় «kāpārḍ» (*karpaṭa*); রাজড়া «rājḍrā» *king, rich men* as in রাজা-রাজড়া «rājā-rājḍrā» *kings and swells*; so গাছ-গাছড়া «gāchḍ-gāchḍrā» *plants and herbs* (*gaccha*), কাঠ-কাঠড়া «kāthḍ-kāthḍrā» *wood and timber* (*kāṣṭha*); পাতড়া «pātḍrā» *leaves and sticks* (< patra); আঁকড়ী «āṅkḍrī» *loopin writing* (*aṅka*); শাশুড়ী < *শাশড়ী «śāśurī < *śāśārī» *mother-in-law, beside* শাশ «śāśḍ» in compounds (*śvaśrū*); চামড়া «cāmḍrā» *hide, skin* (*carma*); পাখড়া «pākḍrā» *scapular-bone* (*pakṣa*); খাগড়া «khāgḍrā» *reed, marsh plant with sharp edge* (*khaḍga*); বাগড়া «bāgḍrā» *obstruction* (*sts.* < vyāghāta + -rā); ঝগড়া «jhāgḍrā» *quarrel* (see p. 478); আঁতুড়ী, আঁতুড়ী «āt(u)rī» *entrails* (*antra*); বহুড়ী «bā(h)urī» (*vadhūṭī, vadhūṭī, vadhūṭikā*); ঝিউড়ী < *ঝিউড়ী «jhiurī < *jhiārī» (< duhitṛ); মোহড়া < মুহড়া «mōhārā < muhārā» *vanguard* (*mukha*); কেওড়া «kēōrā» (*kētaka-*); চিড়া, চিড়া «cīrā, cīrā» *flattened rice* (*cipīṭa-*); চুমকুড়ী «cumkurī» *making the sound of kissing > assuring* (as a horse) (*cumba-*); ফুসকুড়ি «phuskurī» *a small boil* beside ফোঁসকা «phōskā» *a large boil or sore*; মামড়ী «māmḍrī» *crust on the surface, as on a healing sore* (*marman sensitive or exposed part*); চুপড়ী, চুবড়ী «cupḍrī, cubḍrī» *basket* (from a *dēśī* root meaning *to cover*? cf. চুপ «cupḍ» *quiet, hidden*; চাপ «√cāp» *press*); চাঙ্গড়া «cāṅ(g)ḍrā» *large basket*; হিজড়া «hijḍrā» *hermaphrodite* (< Pers. «hiz»); etc.

The «-r-» affix also figures in verb-roots: দৌড় «√dāu-r-» *run* (*davaḍa, drava-* < dru); see *infra*, under ‘Verb: Roots.’

In some cases, «-r-» figures as র «-r-» apparently through originally dialectal pronunciation: e.g., কাঠরা «kāthḍrā», see *supra*; গাঁঠরী beside গাঁঠড়ী «gāṭhḍrī, -rī» *baggage* (*granthi*); টুকরা «ṭukḍrā» *a piece*, beside Hindōstānī «ṭukrā» (see p. 489); ছোকরা «chōkḍrā» *a boy* (conn. with «śāba» > ছা «chā»?); চাঙ্গারী «cāṅ(g)ārī» *little basket*, beside চাঙ্গড়া «cāṅ(g)ḍrā» *above*; পেটরা «pētḍrā» *box* (*pēṭa = pēṭṭa = pēṭa-); বাঁশরী «bāśārī» *bamboo flute* (*vaśā*); ছায়রা «chāyḍrā» *shade* (see p. 342); ভায়রা «bhāyḍrā < bhāi» *wife’s sister’s husband*; etc.

(47) ত «-tḍ», তী «-tī» (i).

442. Found in a few words, in the abstract sense. From MIA.

« -tta » < OIA. « -tva »: *e.g.*, MB. আইহত > আয়ত > NB. এওৎ « āihātā » > äyyātā > eōtā » (avidhavatva), also with তী « -tī » with « -ī < -ikā »; *sfs.* † « raizot » (= rājya + tva) in the 'Crepas Xaxtrer Orthbhed.' This affix was later reinforced by the Perso-Arabic affix noted at p. 656.

(48) ত « -tā », তা « -tā », তী « -tī » (ii).

443. From « patra- » as well as « pātra- », a decayed word figuring in some disguised compounds in which it has acquired the force of an affix: *e.g.*, নামতা « nāmātā » *multiplication table* (nāma-patra-); রাঙ্গতা « rāṅ(g)ātā » *tinsel, copper-foil* (raṅga-patra-); চাকতি « cākāti » *some flat or mashed object cut into a ring* (cakra-patra + -ikā); চূনাতি « cūnāti » *lime-box (for betel)* (cūrṇa-pātra + -ikā); MB. চামাতি « cāmāti » *thong* (carma-patra + -ikā): cf. also করাত « kārātā » *saw* (kara-patra).

(49) ত « -tā », তা « -tā », তী « -tī », উতি « -uti » (iii).

444. From « -putra, -putrika, -putrikā »: a decayed word in disguised compounds: *e.g.*, জেহুত, খুড়ুত, মাসুত, পিসুত « jēṭhut(ā), kburut(ā), māsut(ā), pisut(ā) » respectively, = *son of father's elder brother, father's younger brother, mother's sister, father's sister*, also with তা « -tā » (see p. 508); MB. (ŚKK) একুইতি « ēkūiti » (ēka-putrikā); বালতি « bālāti » as in « rārī bālāti » *widow, and having small children only* (bāla-putrikā); চাটুতি « cāṭuti » *a surname = Chatterji* (« caṭṭa-putra- »: see p. 409).

(50) নী, নি « -nī, -ni », ন « -nā »; ইনি « -i-ni »; আনী, অনি, উনি « -ānī, -āni, -uni ».

445. In OIA. « -nī » and « -ānī » are two feminine suffixes which occur with a number of forms, *e.g.*, « pat-nī » (< pat-i); « paruṣ-ṇī » (paruṣa); « rōhi-ṇī » (fem. of « rōhi-ta »: may be from « *rōh-in »); asi-k-nī, har-i-k-nī »; and « indr-ānī, varuṇ-ānī, rudr-ā-ṇī, bhav-ānī, upādhyāy-ānī, mātul-ānī », etc. (Cf. Whitney, § 1176 d, § 1223 b, c.) Here « -ī » is the proper feminine-indicating affix, and the « -n, -ān- » apparently belonged to the base of the noun. Practically no form in NIA. has come down with

this < -nĪ, -ānĪ > of OIA. (cf. the word সৎ, সত্য < sātā, sātā >, Hind. < saut > < MIA. < savattī > < OIA. < sa-patnī >).

The OIA. feminine affix < -ā > was lost (see *supra*, pp. 305 ff.), and < -ī > also has generally not come down to NIA.,—it was weakened to < -ĭ > in Late MIA., and when not after a vowel, it has dropped off in Bengali (see *supra*, pp. 307 ff.). OIA. < -ikā > gave, through Late MIA. < -iā >, the most common, it may be said the most characteristic feminine affix of NIA., namely < -ī, -i > (cf. pp. 307, 672).

But there was the large class of nouns in OIA. with the attributive suffix < -in >, giving in the masculine nominative singular < -ī > (< māli, yōgī > etc.), and feminine nominative singular < -in-ī > (mālinī, yoginī). This supplied to MIA. numerous feminine forms differentiated from the masculine only by < -inĪ, -inī >, especially when the nominative came to be used for all the cases in the masculine, the < -in- > of the base being totally lost. Some common isolated words like < raṇṇī >, NIA. < rānī > (rājñ-ī), fem. of < rāa, rāja > (rājan, rājā) also helped to establish this < -nī > as a feminine affix. So that in Late MIA., < -inī (-nī, -anī, -nī) > also was a well-marked feminine affix, side by side with < -ia < -ikā >. Moreover, < -inī (inī) > was partly generalised, and came to be attached to nouns to which it did not properly belong; and when added to masculine nouns in < -ā >, the < -i- > was dropped, making it < -ā-nī >. NIA. thus inherited this < -inī, -a-nī (-inī, -a-nī) >, although more restricted than < -ī >, from Late MIA. In most NIA. of the recent period ('New' NIA.), the final vowel < -ī, -i > has dropped, leaving the affix at < -n (-ṇ) >; and when in a language like Bengali, we have the full form in < -nī, -nī >, it is due only to the influence of *ts.* feminine words in < -iu-ī, -ānī >.

The < -i-nī, -a-nī > affix in the older periods of NIA. was not so common, and its improper use (that is, in the < -a-nī > form with original OIA. vowel bases) was less frequent; in the older periods we have commonly < -ī >. Gradually the < -n- > form, as more distinctive, came to dispute the field with < -ī >, and to oust it from many words, and now it may be said to be equally important with < -ī > in most NIA. speeches; and in some, it is even more important. The loss of the gender sense

in the *adjective* in Bengali is also partly responsible for the curtailment of «-I», and «-nī» is becoming more prominent in distinctive feminine *nouns*.

Examples : cases of «-nī» < -in-I » in OB. : « jōinī » (yōginī) ; « kariṇī », masc. « kariṇā » (kariṇī), cf. « hariṇī », masc. « hariṇā » (hariṇa) ; « gharinī, MB., NB. ঘরণী gharānī » (gr̥hiṇī) ; « śunḍini » (« śunḍin-I » ; also « śāunḍika » > *śonḍia, *śunḍī », fem « śunḍi-nī ») ; MB. and NB. examples : NB. গোলানী, গয়লানী « gōālīnī, gāylānī », fem. of গোয়াল, গয়ল « gōālā, gāylā » *milk-man* (the old feminine form is গোআলী « gōāl-I », which occurs 15 times in ŚKK., whereas the new form গোআলিনী « gōālīnī » is found in the same work 12 times) ; MB. (ŚKK.) কালিনী রাতি « kālīnī rāti » *black night* ; চোরনী, চুরনী « cōranī » > curḍnī », ŚKK. চুরণী, চুরিণী « curaṇī, curiṇī » *woman thief* ; NB. চাড়ালানী « cārālānī » *Caṇḍāla woman* (OB. = চণ্ডালী caṇḍālī) ; NB. stls. অভাগিনী « abhāginī », besides the older অভাগী, আবাগী « āb(h)āgī » (< abhāgya) ; MB. টেটনী « ṭeṭānī », *bad woman* beside older ঠাটী « ṭhāṭ-I » (< dhr̥ṣṭa ?) ; NB. ডোমনী, ডুম্নী « ḍōmḍ-nī, ḍum-nī » *Ḍōm woman* (=OB. ডোম্বী ḍōmbī) ; NB. পাগলিনী « pāgālīnī » beside older পাগলী « pāgālī » *mad woman* (the first is a literary word, the second commoner, and is used also affectionately—পাগলিনী would be regarded as being from পাগল *mad*, *mad one*, and পাগলী from পাগল *the mad one*, *madcap*) ; NB. মেছুনী « mēchunī » < *māchua-nī » *fish-wife* ; NB. বেহাইন, বেহান, বেয়ান « bēhāin, bē(h)ān » (vāivāhika > বেহাই bēhāi + -nī) ; NB. বাঙ্গালিনী « bāṅgālīnī » *Bengali woman*, a new, literary form, beside বাঙ্গালনী « bāṅ(ḡ)ālā-nī » *woman from East Bengal* (but OB. বাঙ্গালী « baṅgālī » *woman from East Bengal*, as in the Caryās, < বাঙ্গাল « baṅgāla » *East Bengal people, or land*) ; সোহাগিনী « sōhāginī » *woman beloved by her husband*, beside older সোহাগী « sōhāgī » (< sāubhāgya-) : নন্দিনী « nānādinī », a new formation, literary, beside the proper word নন্দ « nānāḍḍ » (nanandṛ) ; সতিন « sātīn » *co-wife* (sapatnī + -nī), also সতিনী « sātīnī » : cf. Bihārī « sawatīniyā », Hind. « sautin » beside Bengali সং, সতা « sātḍ, sātā » and Hind. « saut » ; নাতিন « nātin », MB. (ŚKK.) নাতিনী « nātīnī », also নাতনী « nātnī », *grand-daughter* feminine of নাতী « nāti » (naptṛ-) : here we have NB. loss of final «-I» of MIA. ; so মিতিন « mitin » *girl friend* (< mitra), ঠাকর(ী)ন, ঠাকরন, ঠান্ < ঠাকুরাণী « ṭhākrān, ṭhākrān, ṭhākrun, ṭhān < ṭhākur-āṇī » *Madam, Lady* (< « ṭhākura +

-ānī > ; the wife of a < ṭhākuraḥ > a cook, or a *Rajput* would be ঠাকুরনৌ < ṭhākuraḥ-nī >, a modern formation); ঘুড়নৌ > গুন্নি (Chittagong) < ghur-nī > gunnī > = < *ghōḍa-nī > mare, beside older ঘুড়ী < *ঘোড়ী < ghurī < *ghōrī > (= *ghōṭ-ikā); বাঘিনী < bāghinī > tigress (< vyāghra); সাপিনী < sāpinī > female snake (< sarpa); সিংহিনী < sinhinī > (< sinha); etc.

(আ)নৌ < -ānī > has become the common affix to denote a woman of a particular caste or profession: সেকরানী < sēkārānī > woman of the goldsmith caste (< sēkyakāra >, see pp. 194-195); ধোবানী < dhōbānī >, woman of the washerman caste; কায়েতনী < kāyetānī > a Kāyastha woman; বাদ্যিনী < bādya-nī > woman of the Vaidya caste; কুমোরনী < kumōraḥ-nī < kum(h)ārā-nī > woman of the potter caste (< kumbha-kāra); চামারনী < cāmārā-nī > woman of the leather-worker caste (< carmakāra); মেথরনী < mēthār-nī > sweeper-woman, beside মেথরাণী < methārānī > (< Persian < mihtar > prince, by euphemism, commonly spelt like রাণী < rāṇī > with the cerebral < ṇ >); চৌধুরাণী < caudhurānī > lady of the Chaudhuri family; ডাক্তারনী < ḍāktār-nī > Lady Doctor; মাষ্টারনী < māṣṭār-nī > school-mistress.

A great many common forms, however, have retained the old < -ī > and have not taken up the < -nī >: e.g., মামী < māmī > mother's brother's wife has not been ousted by MB. (ŠKK.) মউলানী < māulānī > (mātulānī); কাকী < kākī >, খুড়ী < khurī > father's younger brother's wife; জেঠী < jēṭhī > (= jyēṣṭhikā), জেঠাই < jēṭhāi > (= jyēṣṭhāyikā) father's elder brother's wife; শালী < śālī > wife's sister; খুকী < khukī > girl baby (< khōkā); রামী < Rāmī > (< Rāma), শ্রামী, শামী < Ś(y)āmī > (< Śyāma), বামী < Bāmī > (Vāmā + -ī), forms of women's names among the lower classes; দুলালী < dulālī > darling, etc. In many feminine adjectives, the MB. < -ī > has now been dropped with the weakening of the gender-sense, as in MB. (ŠKK.) বিতপনী < bitāpānī > (= vitapanā), পাতলী < pātālī > slim (< patra-la-), বিকলী < bikālī > (= vikalā), দারুণী < dāruṇī > (= dāruṇā), কোঁঅলী < kōāli = kōḷālī > (= kōmalā), আনাথী < ānāthī > (= anāthā), etc. In Late MB. and in NB., when through the influence of Sanskrit, the < -ānī, -inī > affix was regarded as an elegant form, *tbh.* formations like ননদিনী, পাগলিনী, etc., etc., were evolved by the dozen in the literary language, as well as *sts.* ones like নাগিনী, চণালিনী and চণালনৌ, বিহঙ্গিনী, চাতকিনী, কায়স্থিনী, প্রেতিনী (> colloquial

পেতুনী), পণ্ডিতানী, অনাথিনী, হতভাগিনী, বজ্রকিনী, নাপিতানী (colloquial নাপিতনৌ, নাপিতিনী), ভিক্ষুণী (< MIA. Pali « bhikkhunī »), ঋষ্যানী (Śūnya-Purāṇa), etc., and quite a host of others, some of which are not Sanskrit at all (e.g., বন্দিনী « bāndinī » *woman prisoner* from Persian « bandī »); but they are very freely used. (See Lalit-Mōhan Banerji, 'Vyākaraṇ-Vibhīṣikā,' Calcutta, San 1320, pp. 40 ff.)

The « -nī » affix is not to be confused with « -ānī » (13a, 14) discussed before, and also with the « -nī » in some isolated words, like রানী « rānī » (see p. 674), কাহিনী « kāhinī » *tale* (< * kathinikā = kathānikā), etc.

(51) পনা « pānā ».

446. This well-known NIA. affix, indicating state or function, is from OIA. « -tvana- ». From the change of « tv- » > « -pp- », it would seem to have originated in the South-western IA. region during the First MIA. stage, whence it spread elsewhere (see p. 508, *supra*). Examples; ঢাটপনা « ḍhitṭ-pānā » (ḍhṛṣṭa + -tvana-); গিন্নীপনা < গৃহিণীপনা « ginnī-pānā < gṛhīṇī-pānā »; etc.

There is an affix পানা, পনা « -pānā, -pānā » meaning 'like,' 'resembling,' 'similar to,' which seems to be a blend of পনা « -pānā » (in an extended, adjectival use) and the *sts.* word পারা « pārā » *like* < « *parāa < prāya- »: e.g., চাঁদপানা « cāḍḍ-pānā » beside চাঁদ-পারা « cāḍḍ-pārā » *moon-like*; কুলাপানা, কুলাপনা, কুলোপনা « kulā-pānā, kulā-pānā, kulō-pānā » (*flat and broad*) *like a winnowing fan*; লালপানা « lālṭ-pānā » *reddish*; etc.

(52) মত « -mātṭ, -mātā », মন « -mānṭ » < মন্ত « -māntā ».

447. Occurring in some pronominal adjectives and adverbs, like এমত « ē-mātṭ » *like this* যেমত « jē-mātṭ » *like that*, etc. The form in « -nṭ » is due to influence of MB. « kēhānā, jehānā » etc. See *infra*, under the 'Pronoun.' It is used as an independent word as well, e.g., আমার মত « āmārṭ mātā » *like me, of my sort*. A blend মতন « mātānṭ » = « mātā + mānṭ » is also found. It is from MIA. « -manta » (< OIA. « -mant- »), which figures also as a stereotyped form in some adjectives and some names, e.g., শ্রীমন্ত « śrī-māntā » *prosperous*, পয়মন্ত « pāyṭ-māntā » *lucky*,

luck-bringing (pada status, position), হনুমন্ত(ী) « Hānumānt(ā) » *Hanuman* ; etc.

The MIA. affix « -vanta », influenced by the Skt. form of it, also gave the Bengali বন্ত « -bāntā » in words like গুণবন্ত « guṇā-bāntā », ভাগ্যবন্ত « bhāgyā-bāntā », etc.

Persian « -mand », cognate with the Indo-Aryan « -mant- », reinforced these affixes in Late MB., e.g., « ʾaql-mand, dāniš-mand », etc.

(53) রূ > রু > উর « *-rū > -ru, -urḍ ».

448. Originally implying ‘similarity, intensity,’ from OIA. « rūpa » *form, shape* > MIA. « -rūva », this affix is generally used pleonastically in NIA. in which it occurs in only a few words: e.g., *গোকরু > গোক, « *gō-rū > gō-ru » *ox, cow, cattle*, wrongly spelt গরু in Bengali: cf. Hindī गोरू « gō-rū » (< « gō-rūpa », originally meaning *buffalo*); গাভারু « sājā-ru » *porcupine*, beside the simple form ‡ সঁজা, হঁজা « sējā, hējā » (śalyaka- + rūpa: p. 476); বাছুর < *বাছরু « bāch-urḍ < *bācha-rū » (cf. Hindōstānī « bach-rū », Marāṭhī « vās-rū »), beside MB. বাছা « bāchā » *calf* (vatsa-rūpa); MB. শাসারু « śāśā-ru » *hare* (śāśa- + rūpa); MB. ঘোড়ারু « ghōṛā-ru » *a kind of deer* (ghōṭaka- + rūpa); also MB. তুলারু « tulā-ru » *a kind of deer* (<?); ‡ গাবুর, গাবুর, MB. গাবরু « gāb(h)-urḍ < gābhā-ru » (cf. Hindōstānī « gabh-rū ») *young person* (« garbha-rūpa » *children, young persons* as in the ‘Divyāvadāna’); MB. (ŠKK.) জিঙ্গালরু « jingālā-ru » *the ‘Jingini’ or ‘Jiger’ tree*; MB. কাউর, কাড়ুর « Kā-urḍ, Kāw-urḍ » < OB. কামরু « Kāmaru » = *Kāwā-rū » (as in Caryā 2: « Kāma-rūpa » i.e. West Assam: see *supra*, p. 299). Cf. also Marāṭhī « pākh-rū » *bird* (pakṣa-rūpa), Bhōjpurīyā « meherā-rū » *wife*, beside « meher » (mahilā-rūpa, mabilā), Skt. « hr̥ṣṭa-rūpa » *exceedingly glad*.

(54) ল « -lḍ », লী « -lā », লৌ « -lī ».

449. A common OIA. affix (with a variant « -ra »), « la » is found in the adjectival sense, meaning also ‘possessing.’ The pleonastic (svārthē) value also is very common; as well as a slightly modifying sense. The affixes « -ila » (see pp. 676-71) and « -ula » (< MIA. « -ulla », Bengali

«-ulā», as in MB. লাজুলী «lājūli» = «lajjā-sīlā», and রাতুল «rātulā» *red* < MIA. «*rattulla» = OIA. «rakta + -ula») are forms of this affix, with «-i-» and «-u-» themes. The affix is in some cases found in the form of «-r-», due probably to Bihārī influence, original Māgadhi «-l-» becoming «-r-» in Bihārī (see *supra*, pp. 536-538). Examples: আদল «ādālā» *resemblance (as of one face to another)* (OB. ādaa < advaya + -la), beside আদরা «adārā»; আধলা «ādhlā» *half, half-piece*, beside আধেলা «ādhlā» (ardha); MB. উতরলী «utārālī» (fem. in «-ī < -ikā»), NB. উতরোল, উতরল «utārōlā < utārālā» *anxious* (uttvara-la); ছাওয়াল «chāwālā» *child*, ছাওয়ালিয়া > ছালিয়া, ছেলে «chāwāliyā > chāliyā, chelē» *boy* (sāba- + -la + -iyā); পোলা «pōlā» beside পো(য়া) «pō(ā)» *son, child* (pōta-la-); MB. ছেলি «chēli» Bhōjpuriyā «chērī» *she-goat* (chagalikā < chaga); গাড়ল, গাড়র «gārālā, gārārā» *sheep* (cf. Late Skt. «gaḍḍalikā < gaḍḍala» *rolling animal, as in the entire flock*); দীঘল «dīghālā» *long* (dirgha-la); OB. fem. আগলি «āgali» *advanced* (Caryā 32: < agra-la-); পাকল «pākālā» *ripe, well-ripened* (pakva-la); হাঁড়ল «hārālā» *big, open-mouthed pot* (cf. হাঁড়ী, হাঁড়া «hārī, hārā» *large pot*); পাতলা «pātālā» *lean and thin* < like a leaf (patra-la-), MB. fem. পাতলী «pātālī»; MB. নহলী = নঅলী «nā(h)ālī», fem. *fresh, new* (*navali-kā); MB. (KKC.) সোহাগলী «sōhāgālī» *wife beloved by her husband* (sāubhāgya + -li); MB. বিজুলী, NB. বিজলী «bijulī > bij(ā)lī», also বিজুরী «bijurī», beside Hindōstānī «bij, bijlī» (MIA. vijjulia, OIA. vidyut + -la + -ikā); ফাটল «phātālā» *crack (on a wall, on the roof)* (ফাট √phāt *split*); *সহিলা > সহেলা > সয়লা, সহিলী > সহিলি, সহিলা «*sāhilā > sāhēlā > sāylā, sāhili > sāhili, sāli» *friend (among women)* (sakhī + -lā, -likā); MB. মাতল «mātālā» (matta-la); ধকল «dhakkālā» *strain* (cf. ধাকা «dhakkā» *push*); বাঁধুলী «bādhulī» *a flower* (bandhuka + -likā); দাঁদলান «dāḍḍālānā» *to be on the aggressive, to be fighting and quarrelling, to oppress* (dvandva-la-); ফাঁদল «phāḍālā» *circumference* (< ফাঁদ «phāḍā», cf. Late Skt. «phaṇḍa < *phandra» *belly*); হাতল «hātālā» *handle* (hasta-); পয়রা «pāyārā» *liquid (as of treacle)* (< payas); etc., etc. We have this affix apparently in বাদল, বাদলা «bādālā, bādālā» *cloud, rainy weather* (Late Skt. vardala-), মাদল «mādālā» *a deep-toned drum* (mardala), কাতল, কাতলা «kāṭālā, kāṭālā» *carp fish*; etc.

(55) স < -sṣ >, সা < -sā >, ছা, চা < -chā, -cā >.

450. This affix, meaning ‘likeness, similarity, resemblance,’ is derived by Hoernle from OIA. < sadṛśa > (Gaudian Grammar, § 292); but this derivation is not tenable phonologically. As a source of this NIA. affix, I suggest the OIA. affix < -śa >, as in a limited number of words in Skt., e.g., < lōma-śa, kapi-śa, karka-śa, yuva-śa, arva-śa, ēta-śa, lōpa-śa, ? giri-śa, ? kala-śa >. This < -śa > affix was both pleonastic and adjectival, with an implication of similarity: e.g., < kapi-śa > *tawny*, ‘*monkey-like*,’ < karka-śa > *harsh, grating*, ‘*gravel-like*.’ (This < -śa > is derived from an Indo-European < -ko [-kō] >: cf. Brugmann, ‘Vergleichende Grammatik der idg. Sprachen’, II, Strassburg, 1889, § 83.)

Examples: < -a + -śa > -āsṣ >, feminine < -ās-ī >: খোলস < kbōl-āsṣ > *covering, slough of snake* (< khōlṣ cover); মুখস ts. < mukha > + < -sṣ > *mask*; তাড়স < tāṛā-sṣ > *force, influence, sympathy, as in fever due to a pain or wound* (< তাড় √tāḍ drive, beat); ধেঁড়স < dhēṛā-sṣ > *a vegetable, ‘lady’s fingers,’* beside ঢেঁড়ি, ধেঁড়ি < ḍhēṛi, dhēṛi > *a kind of ear-ornament*; আপস < āpā-sṣ > *friends, people of the same group or family* (appā < ātman, *ātma-śa); sts. রূপসী < rūpāsī > *a beautiful woman* (*rūpa-śa- + -ikā).

< -ā-śa + -āka > -ās-ā > -ṣsā >: also altered to the affricates ছা < -chā >, চা < -cā >, in the feminine, সী, চী < -sī, -cī >: e.g., পয়সা < pāysā > *pice* (< pāi-sā, Hind. paisā); আলিসা > আলসা, আলসে < āli-sā > ālsā, ālsē > *parapet on a terrace* (< āli, āl embankment); চিপসা, চুপসা < cipṣā, cupṣā > *lean, pressed* (√cip press); ভাপসা < bhāpṣā > *foetid, rank, dank (like vapour) with a bad odour* (*bāspa-śa-); পানিসা > পান্সে < pāni-sā > pānsē > (by Vowel Harmony) *watery* (pāniya + -śa-); চামসা < cāmṣā > *like untanned hide in smell* (*carma-śa); চকসা < cākṣā > *clearing of the sky* (cf. চকচক < cāk-cāk > reduplicated form = *to be bright*); ফরসা < phārṣā > *light, dawning*, beside Chakma dialect < pār = phār > *light* (see p. 512); ঝাপসা, ঝাপসা < jhāpṣā, jhupṣā > *hazy* (cf. ঝোপ < jhōpṣ > *wood, grove*); আবছা < ābṣchā > *hazy, < cloudy* (cf. †আভ < ābhṣ > = < abbha > *thin cloud*); লেঙচা < lēṅṣ-cā > *to limp, to be like a lame man* (cf. লেঙড়া < lēṅṣṛā > *lame man*, লেঙ < lēṅ > *kick, foot, shin*); ভেংচা, ভাংচা < bhēṅ-cā, bhāṅ(g)ṣ-cā > *make faces or wry-*

mouth (cf. *bhaṅgi*); *কপচা* « *kāpṛcā* » *to chatter* (√*kṛp*, *kalp*); *ঘুমসী, ঘুঙসী* « *ghumṣī, ghunṣī* » *waist-string, 'winding thread'* (< √*ghum* *to wander about*); *আলগোছা* « *ālāgōcā* » *without touching, from a distance might be from* « **ālāgā-śā* » *distinct-like* (*alagna* + *-śa*): cf. however *আলগোছে* at p. 551; *একসা* « *ēkṣā* » *rolled or united into one* seems to have been influenced by, if not actually derived from, the Persian « *yak-sān* ».

There are extensions of this affix: *অসিয়া* > *চে* « *-ā-s-iyā* » > *-cē* », and *আসিয়া* > *আসে* « *-ā-s-iyā* » > *-āsē*»: *লালচে* « *lālācē* » = **lālā-s-iyā* » *reddish*; so *কালচে* « *kālācē* » *blackish*; *ফাঁকাসিয়া* > *ফেঁকাসে* « *phāṅkāsiyā* » > *phēkāsē* » (also without nasalisation) *pale, colourless*, cf. *Hindōstānī* « *phakk* » *colourless*.

In the words *সাতাসে, আটাসে* « *sātāsē, āṭāsē* » *a child prematurely born after seven months or after eight months*, the « *-āsē* » represents *মাসিয়া* « *mās-iyā* » < « *māsa* » *month*. In a few onomatopoeics, however, we have an *আস* « *-āsṣ* » and *উস* « *-usṣ* » which seem to be connected with this « *-sṣ* » affix: e.g., *ধপাস্* « *dhāpāsṣ* », *ধড়াস্* « *dhārāsṣ* » *with a loud thud*, *পটাস্, কটাস্* « *pātāsṣ, kātāsṣ* » *with a crack*, *ধুপুস্* « *dhupus* » *with a gentle thud* etc. Cf. « *-ātṣ* » (p. 655) and « *-ākṣ* » (pp. 681-682).

(56) *সই, সহি* « *sāi, sāhi* ».

451. OB. « **sahī* », from OIA. « *sahita* », as in *জলসই* « *jālṣ-sāi* » *immersed in water*, *বুকসই* « *bukṣ-sāi* » *reaching up to the breast*, *রুলসই* « *rūṣ-sāi* » (« *Hutōm-Pēcār Naksā*, 1862, p. 74) *belabouring with a cudgel* (« *rulṣ* » < English *ruler*): etc. This is confused with another *সই* « *-sāi* » from the Perso-Arabic, for which see below.

(57) *সর, সর* « *-sārṣ, -sarā* ».

452. From OIA. « *sara* » < √*sr* » *moving*. This affix forms ordinals, and a few other adjectives and nouns: e.g., MB. *একসর* « *ēkāsārā* » *alone, by one self* (wrongly Sanskritised in MB. to *একেস্বর*, also *একস্বর* « *ēkēśwārā, ēkāsīwārā* »); *দোসর* « *dōsārṣ* » *a second, a supporter, a double, second*, *দোসরা* « *dōsārā* » *second, second day of the month*; *তেসর, তেসরা* « *tēsārṣ, tēsārā* » *third (day of the month)*; *চৌসর* « *chōsārṣ* » *fourth, square*; MB. *সোসর* « *sōsārā* » *equal, lit. moving along with (= sama-sara)*; etc. Hoernle

derives this from « sṛta » (Gaudian Grammar, § 271), but in MIA. this would give either « saṭa > saḍa », or « sata, sita > sa(d)a, si(d)a ».

(58) সোআ « -sōā ».

453. Found in MB., as in (ŠKK.) কানাসোআ « kānā-sōā » *reaching the brink* (= karṇa- + -sama-).

(59) হার, হারা « -hārṣ, hārā ».

454. It occurs in a few words like একহার, দোহার, তেহার, চোহার « ēkṣhāra, dōhārā, tēhārā, cāuhārā », to mean 'fold.' (দোহার « dōhārā » also means *stout, robust, 'double-sized'*). The source seems to be the Skt. « hāra » *division, portion* (Yogesh Chandra Vidyānidhi, Bengali Grammar, VSPd., p. 178). Cf. MB. ষাঠিহার « ṣāṭhi-hāra », *ষাঠিহার « ṣāṭhihārā » > NB. ষেঠেরা « ṣeṭhērā » *sixth-day ceremony and worship after child-birth*. The affix occurs in Hindōstānī also, where it is agentive: e.g., « sirjan-hār » *Creator*, « dēnē-hārā » *giver*, « pālan-bār » *one who maintains*, etc. The Hind. « hār(ā) » is commonly derived from « kāra- » *doer*: but the aspiration in this case would be difficult to explain. There seems to have been a confusion between « kāra > -āra » and « hāra » in Early NIA.: cf. Bengali জোকার, জাঁকার « jōkārṣ, jāṅkārṣ » *shout or song of triumph*, beside জোহার « jōhārṣ » *salutation*, Hind. « juhār », found also in Kōl as « juhar » *salutation*; দোহার « dōhārṣ » < « *dhuārā » *singer in a chorus* (< dbruva-kāra).

In দেহার « dēhārā » < দেহরা « dēhārā » *temple*, we have « ghara, gr̥ha »; and দোহার « dōhārṣ » of two is from « dōṇha, dōṇṇa + (k)ara ». Hoernle derives « hārṣ » from Skt. « vidha + ra » (Gaudian Grammar, § 412), but this derivation offers phonological difficulties.

455. There are in addition a number of affixes which are in most cases mutilated forms of words forming parts of compounds, and these are found mainly in place names (e.g., আস, সা, সৌ « -āsṣ, -sā, -si » < « āvāsa, -vāsa- », as in ইন্দাস, « Indāsṣ » = « Indrāvāsa », পাকড়াসী « Pākṣṛāsī » a *surname* = « Parkaṭāvāsa + -ika »; দৌ, দৌয়া > দে « -di, -diyā » < -dē » as in ন'দে < নদৌয়া « Nōdē < Nādiyā », from « dvipa- »; etc.);

but as these are not found in derived verbal or nominal forms of the language, and have long lost all force of affixes, they are not considered here. (See Y. C. Vidyānidhi, *Bengali Grammar*, VSPd., pp. 188-199). Affixes like ভর, ভরা < -bhārṣ, -bhārā > (e.g., পেট-ভরা < pēṭṭ-bhārā *belly-full*, দিন-ভর < din-bhārṣ > *all day long*), করা < -kārā > (as in শত-করা < śatṭ-kārā > *by the hundred, per cent*, where < kārā = Bengali passive participle of কর < √kār >, corresponding to < kṛta > : Hindōstānī has < kaḍa- > as in < sai-kaṛā, sai-kaṛō >, where < kaḍa > curiously enough preserves the old Māgadhī equivalent of < kṛta > which is lost to Bengali) are but compounded words, and are self-explaining; and they need no further discussion.

[II] TATSAMA SUFFIXES.

456. From the large and ever-increasing *tatsama* element in Late MIA. and in NIA., a number of common Sanskrit affixes were familiarised, and gradually these have been adopted into the language, their naturalisation being indicated by the formation of hybrids with *bbh.* or foreign roots or words. There seems, moreover, always to have been present in the minds of speakers of Late MIA. and Early NIA. a sense of some vague connexion between the < -ā, -ā > of nouns and adjectives and Skt. < -ākā, -ākā >, and between the < -a-, -ia- > of the passive participle with < -ta, -ita > : a connexion which the scholars have always noted and indicated.

In Second and Late MIA., as a single unvoiced stop would not be allowed intervocally (at least in orthography), the < -k- > or < -t- > of the *ts.* affixes would be written < -kk-, -tt- >, and free use of this device would be made for purposes of metre or rime. This practice was continued to the Early NIA. stage: the 'Prākṛta-Paiṅgala' has spellings like < rūakka (rūpaka), Mēnakka (Mēnakā), Sāraṅgikkā (Sāraṅgikā), ghitta (ghṛta), āatti (āyati) >, and in Old Hindi, Old Rājasthān, etc. we find instances where this tradition is carried on, like < matti (mati), Sarasatti (Sarasvatī), Manmaththa (Manmatha), sukkha (sukha), hayaggaya (haya-gaja), jagga (jagat), uṛaggana (uḍa-gaṇa), saddāi (sadā) > etc., and even in foreign borrowings like < surattāna (sultān),

Arabbi (Psrso-Arabic « ʿarabī »), Turakkī (Turkī) », etc. There are, however, also cases of doubling of other consonants than stops and aspirates in Late MIA. and Early NIA. In OB. of the Caryās we find also a few cases (see below, under « -ta, -ita »).

(1) ইমা « -imā ».

457. From OIA. « -iman », with the force of the English *-ness*: found also in MIA., e.g. « muṇisima (=manuṣyatva), gahirima (gabhīratva), vaḍḍhimā (vṛddhi-bhāva) », etc. OB. (Caryā 34) « pārima » (=pāra); MB., NB. বন্ধিমা « bāṇkimā » (vakra-tva), লালিমা « lālīmā » *redness*, রাক্তিমা « rātimā » *redness* (raktiman), beside কালিমা « kālīmā » *blackness*, নীলিমা « nīlimā » *bluish tinge*, চাঁদিমা « cādimā » *moon-light, moon-sheen*. This affix is found in other NIA. languages, but it is literary rather than popular. In Bengali, « -imā » has also a slightly diminutive force.

(2) ইয় « -iyā » [io, io].

458. This is affixed to foreign and other names, forming adjectives: রুশীয় « Ruṣiā » *Russian*, আরবীয় « Ārabīyā » *Arabian*, মিসরীয় « Misariyā » *Egyptian*, খ্রীষ্টীয় « Khrīṣṭīyā » *belonging to Christ, Christian*, ইটালীয় « Itāliyā » *Italian*, ডেনীয় « Ḍenīyā » *Danish*, হেগেলীয় « Hēgēliyā » *Hegelian*, etc.

(3) ক « -ka ».

459. It is sometimes difficult to decide whether the pleonastic « -ka » of Bengali comes from MIA. « -kka » (see p. 683), or is an OB. or MB. employ of the *ts.* affix. The Skt. « -ka » undoubtedly sustained in Bengali this MIA. borrowing from it, and helped to extend its use. When it is in connexion with *ts.* words, the « -ka » might be regarded as the *ts.* affix: e.g., রাজনৈতিক « rājānītikā » beside নৈতিক « naitikā » *political*; আদিক « ādi-ka » > দিগ « digā » in the oblique plural base of nouns; Skt. words with « -ka, -ika », like « bāla-ka, pañca-ka, sahāya-ka, mās-ika, pākṣa-ika, dain-ika, dōla-ka, sthāpa-ka, māpa-ka, jñāpa-ka, pāṭṭṛ-ka, vaiṣay-ika, lāuk-ika, sāgni-ka, tirth-ika, māukh-ika », etc., etc. form a whole host in Bengali,

and since many of these words are freely used in the colloquial, «-ka, -ika (with modification of root vowel)» have become quite familiar as adjectival affixes.

In a few words like পেটুক «pēt-ukṣ» *glutton*, মিথুক «miṣ-ukṣ» *sociable*, লাজুক «lāj-ukṣ» *shy*, মিথুক «mithy-ukṣ» *liar*, we have probably the Skt. affix «-uka»; cf. also হিংসুক «hiṁs-ukṣ» *envious*.

See also below, under 'Verb: Pleonastic Affixes.'

(4) ত, ইত «-t(ṣ), -it(ṣ)».

460. The passive participle affix of OIA. (Skt.), it is in very common use. It was apparently re-introduced in the Late MIA. period, in which it was written «-tta, -itta». This affix is frequently used with *tbbh.* and *sts.*, as well as foreign roots and words, showing its complete naturalisation. Examples: OB. (Caryā 8) ভরিতী «bharitī» *filled*, fem. in «-ita» + «-ī»; (Caryā 9) নিবিতা «nibitā» (nirvṛta, MIA. *nivvitta-); so (Caryā 12) পরি-নিবিতা «parinibittā»; (Caryā 30) উইতা «uittā» (MIA. «*uitta-» for «uia» = «udita»); MB., NB. থকিত «thakit(ṣ)» *astonished* (thakka < *stabh-kṛta + -ita), খলিত «khālitā» *slipped* (√skhal), লখিত «lakhitā» *seen, noticed* (√lakṣ), জানিত «jānitā» *known* (see p. 654), করিত «kār-it(ṣ)» as in করিত-কর্মা «kāritṣ-kārmā» *experienced* (= kṛta-karmā), জন্মিত, জন্মিত «jānmit(ṣ), jāmmī(ṣ)» *begotten*, উজ্জলিত «ujjālitā» *brightened* (< ujḡvala), অবিবৃত «ābiyātā» *unmarried* («ā- + biyā < vivāha + -tā»: cf. Hindī «byāh-it» *married*); এলায়িত «ēlāyitā» *dishevelled* (where «ēlā» < আলা, আউলা «ālā, āulā» = «ākula-», see p. 383, + «-itā»); etc.; নিকাহিতা স্ত্রী «nikāh-itā stri» *woman or wife married in the nikāh form* (< Perso-Arabic «nikāh»); বাপ্তাইজিত «bāptāi-jitā» *baptised*; and even আইনানুসারে রেজেষ্ট্রিত «āinānusārē rējēṣṭritā» *registered in accordance with law* (Perso-Arabic «ʿaīn»: রেজিষ্ট্রিকৃত «rējēṣṭrikṛtā» is more common, however). A number of wrong forms in «-i-tā», created by Bengali writers, have become well-established in the language, like খনিত «khānitā» (= khāta), ইচ্ছিত «icchitā» (= iṣṭa), দংশিত «daṁśitā» (daṣṭa), অনুবাদিত «ānubādītā» (anūdita), সিঞ্চিত «siñcitā» («sikta», causative «sēcita»), নমিত «nāmitā» (nata), আহরিত «āhāritā» (āhrta, āhārita), একত্রিত «ēkātṛitā» (= ēkatra), নিঃশেষিত «niḥśēṣita»

(<niḥśēṣa), etc., etc. The « sêṭ » and « an-iṭ » bases of the Sanskrit grammarians have been entirely ignored. (See *supra*, p. 201).

(5) তব্য « -tābyā » [-tobbo].

461. The Skt. « -tavya » is combined in the colloquial rather than in the literary speech with a few *tbh.* roots, through an extension of its employ in *ts.* forms : বলতব্য « bālā-tābyā », কহতব্য « kāhā-tābyā » (√bāl, kāh = brū, kathaya-), সহতব্য, সহিতব্য « sāhā-tābyā, sāh-i-tābyā » for « sōḍhavya » ; rarely with other roots, as *e.g.*, like খাতব্য « khātābyā » (khāditavya), imitating « dātavya ».

(6) তা « -tā ».

462. The affix of abstraction, used mainly with *ts.* and *sts.* words, often wrongly : *e.g.*, সখ্যতা « sākhyā-tā » *friendship*, আধিক্যতা « ādhikyā-tā », colloquially among women আদিখ্যেতা « ādikhyētā » *excess, effusive or gushing affection*, জাতীয়তা « jātiyā-tā » *nationalism*, রোমান্টিকতা « rōmāntikā-tā » *Romanticism*, মানবিকতা « mānābikā-tā » *human character*, ভদ্রতা « bhādrā-tā », সৌজন্যতা « sāujānyā-tā » beside সৌজন্য « sāujānyā » *courtesy*, etc.

(7) ত্ব « -twā » [-tto].

463. Quite common in Bengali with *tbh.* and even foreign words : *e.g.*, নতুনত্ব, নোতুনত্ব « nātunā-twā, nōtunā-twā » *newness* (<nāṭutunā : p. 345); হিন্দুত্ব « hindu-twā » *Hinduism, Hindu ideas and practices* (Persian « hindū »); বামুনত্ব « bāmunā-twā » *Brahmanism, Brahmanishness*; মুসলমানত্ব « musālmānā-twā » *Mohammedan notions and ways*; ছোটত্ব « chōṭā-twā » *smallness*, বড়ত্ব « bārā-twā » *bigness*; একবেয়েত্ব « ēkāghēyē-twā » *monotony* (< ēkāghā-iyā » *with the same beat*); কর্তৃত্ব, কর্তৃত্ব « kārṭā-twā, kāttā-twā » *domineering manner* (« kārṭā », *sts.* « kāttā » = ‘boss’ + « -twā »), which, through influence of words ending in consonant + « -yā » changing the final syllable into « -i » (like সত্যি « sātyi » [jōtti], পথি « pāthyi » [potthi], অবিশি « ābiśyī » [obiṣṣi] = « satya, pathya, avāśya », see p. 406), is frequently found as কর্ত্ত্বি [kōttatti] in the Standard Colloquial.

(8) পাৰা < -pārā >.

464. A *sts.* form, form Skt. < prāyah > > < *parāa >, meaning 'like,' 'almost as': see under পনা < -pānā >, p. 696. In Oṛiyā, this appears as < pārā >. Example: পাগল-পাৰা < pāgālā-pārā > *like a mad person*, also পাগলের পাৰা < pāgālērā-pārā >; < pārā > is thus used as a separate word, as it is also in Oṛiyā.

(9) ময় < -māyā >.

465. In the sense of 'full of,' 'spread about in or with': জলময় < jālā-māyā > *covered with water*, পথময় < pāthā-māyā > *throughout the street*, কাদাময় < kādā-māyā > *all covered with mud*, দেশময় < dēśā-māyā > *all over the land*, ইউরোপময় < Iurōpā-māyā > *all over Europe*, etc.

(10) সহ < -sāhā >.

466. The Skt. particle is loosely compounded with nouns to indicate inclusion: কাপড়-সহ < kāpāṛā-sāhā > *with the garments on*, বাছুর-সহ গোত্র < bāchurā-sāhā gōṛu > *a cow together with the calf*, ঢাকীসহ বিসৰ্জন < ḍhāki-sāhā bisārjanā > *casting the image (of Durgā or other goddess or god, after the annual worship) into water, with the drummers and all* = *making a thorough end of an affair*; also ঢাকীসহ < ḍhāki-suddhā >, see below; etc.

(11) শুদ্ধ < -śuddhā >, শুদ্ধা < -śuddhā >.

467. Also used in the inclusive sense: আমি-শুদ্ধ < āmi-śuddhā > *including me*, সব-শুদ্ধ(1) < sābā-śuddhā, -ā > *including all*, সাজশুদ্ধ বোড়া < sājā-śuddhā ghōṛā > *horse with harness and all*, etc. This usage apparently originated from the sense of *entire, complete* which the Skt. word has. The word is also spelt with a dental স < s- >, and a *sts.* or *tbh.* from শুধু or শুধু < sudhu, śudhu > also occurs, meaning 'only.' In Hindōstānī we have the same word in < suddhā >, also < sūdhī >; in Sindhī it occurs as < sūdhā > *along with*. Hoernle derives it from a MIA. < *saūddha, *saṭṭaddha >, from Skt. < sam-ā-dhā > (Gaudian Grammar, p. 226), but does this not look likely.

See also under 'Post-positions,' *infra*, under 'Noun.'

[III] FOREIGN SUFFIXES: PERSIAN.

468. Persian suffixes, and some words which have almost become like suffixes in Bengali, are given below.

(1) আন, ওয়ান < -ān, -wān > *possessing* (< -wān, -bān >): গাড়ীআন, গাড়ী-ওয়ান, গাড়ীওয়ান, গাড়ীআন < grārīān, grārīwān, grārīwān, grārīān > *cab-man*; বাগান < বাগোয়ান < bāgān < bāgwān > *garden* (= bāgwān); the word কোচুয়ান < kōcuān > beside কোচমান < kōc-mān > *coachman* seems to the English word, with influence of the Persian < -wān >, found in দরওয়ান < dār-wān > *gate-keeper* (darwān, darbān).

(2) আনা < -ānā > *pertaining to, having the nature of* (= -ānah): with an extension আনী, আনি < -ān-i, -ān-i > (= -ānah + -i), indicating abstraction: e.g., বড়-ঘরানা < bārā-ghār-ānā > *pertaining to rich or high families*; হিন্দুয়ানী < hindu-ān-i >, হিন্দুআনী < hīdu-ān-i > *Hindu ways*; বাবুয়ানা < bābu-ānā >, বাবুয়ানী < bābu-ān-i > *the ways of a gentleman, luxury and dressiness*; সাহেবিয়ানা < sāhēbi-ānā > *Europeans ways, extravagance and haughty ways, etc.*, etc. See p. 592 for the intrusive < -i >, giving rise to the form < -iānā >.

(3) খানা < khānā > *place, abode* (= xānah): শুঁড়ীখানা < šūrī-khānā > *vintner's shop*; মুদীখানা < mudī-khānā > *grocer's shop, oilman's store*; ডাক্তারখানা < dāktār-khānā > *dispensary*; ছাপাখানা < chāpā-khānā > *printing establishment*; বৈঠকখানা < bāiṭhāk-khānā > *drawing-room*; etc.

(4) খোর < khōr > *eater* (= xōr): গুলিখোর < guli-khōr > *opium-smoker*; আপিম-খোর < āpim-khōr > *opium-eater*; ঘুষ-খোর < ghush-khōr > *bribe-taker*; etc.

(5) গর < gār > *maker* (= gar), frequently altered to an Indian কর < -kār >: কারিগর < kārigār > *artisan, craftsman* (Skt. < kārū > *maker* + Pers. < gar >) beside কারিকর < kārikār >; বাজীগর, -কর < bājī-gār, -kār > *magician, acrobat*.

(6) গিরি < giri > *business, craft, trade; manners, ways* (= Pers. < gar-i >; also < gir > *taking, holding, seizing* > *taker, holder* + nominal affix < -i >): মুটিয়া-গিরি < muṭiyā-giri > *the calling of a porter*; মুচিগিরি < mucī-giri > *a shoe-maker's calling*; বাবুগিরি < bābu-giri > *the ways of a gentleman* = *soft living*; কেরানীগিরি < kērānī-giri > *the profession of a clerk*; etc.

(7) চী, চি < -ci, -ci >, a diminutive affix, a modification of the Persian < -cah > > চা < cā > with feminine or diminutive < -ī >: ধূনাচী < dhūnāci > *small incense-burner*; পাতাঞ্চি < pātāñci > *a carpet or mat*, from words like দেগচী, ডেকচী < dēgeci, dēkeci > *a caldron* < < dēgecah > ; বাগিচা < bāgicā > *small garden* < < bāgicah > ; চাম্চা, চাম্চে < cāmca, -cē > *spoon*, etc.

(8) তর < -tārā > *like* (< Perso-Arabic < tarāh > *plan, mode, manner*): এমনতর < ēmānṭ-tārā > *such* (beside এমন-ধারা < ēmānṭ-dhārā >); কেমনতর < kēmānṭ-tārā > *in a peculiar way*; যেমনতর < jēmānṭ-tārā > *like that*; etc. After some *ts.* words it has an intensive force, as in গুরুতর < guru-tārā > *in a very excessive way*, ঘোরতর < ghōrā-tārā > *in a very terrible manner*, বহুতর < bāhu-tārā > *manifold*, etc., where it seems this suffix of foreign origin has been confused with the Skt. comparative affix < -tara >. The affix is found mainly in some pronominal adjectives and adverbs, and this use seems to be modelled on Hindōstānī (Urdū) forms like < is-tarāh, jis-tarāh, kis-tarāh >, etc.

(9) দান, দানী < -dān, -dāu-i > *receptacle*: নশুদান < nāsyā-dān > *snuff-box*, পিকদানী < pikṣ-dānī > *spittoon*, on the model of কলমদান < kālām-dān > *pen-stand* (qalam-dān), আতরদান < ātār-dān > *scent-bottle* (ʿitr-dān), etc.

(10) দার < -dār < *holder, one in charge of*: বাজনদার, extended to বাজন-দারিয়া > বাজুন্দারে < bājānṭ-dār, bājānṭ-dār-iā > bājundērē > *musician*; চৌকীদার < cāukī-dār > *watchman* > চৌকীদারী < cāukidār-i > *work of a watchman*: চড়নদার < cārānṭ-dār > *passenger* (√cār ride); ফাঁড়ীদার < phāṛī-dār > *person in charge of a police station*; ছড়িদার < chāṛi-dār > *rod-bearer*; সমবদার < sāmājhā-dār > *possessing discrimination*; অংশীদার < ānśī-dār > *for অংশ-দার* < ānśā-dār > *shareholder in a firm*; etc.

(11) নবিশ < -nābiś > *writer* (=navis): নকলনবিশ < nākal-nābiś > *copyist* (naql-navis). In the word শিক্ষানবিশ < śikṣā-nābiś > *apprentice* (especially in some learned trade), we have the influence of the English word *novice*. নবিশি < nābiś-i > is the abstract form of the above.

(12) বন্দ < -bandā > > বন্দি < bāndi > *shut, enclosed* (=Pers. < band >): চিঠাবন্দি < ciṭhā-bāndi > *entered in a ledger*, পেটরাবন্দি, -বন্দি < pēṭrā-bāndā, -bāndi > *shut inside a chest*, বাক্সবন্দি, বন্দি < bāksā-bāndā, -bāndi > *locked in a box*.

(13) বাজ < -bāj > *one accustomed to do a thing* (< bāz), an abstract formation from which is বাজী < bāj-ī >: রাঁড়বাজ < rāṛḍ-bāj > *one who associates with courtesans* (slang); ধড়ীবাজ < dhārī-bāj > *acute fellow, swindler*; ধোঁকা-বাজ < dhōkā-bāj > *a swindler*; গলা-বাজী < gālā-bājī > *speech-making*; etc.

(14) সহি, সহৈ < -sāhi, -sāi > *proper, attached to* (Perso-Arabic < šahiḥ >): as an affix, this has been confused with the similar *thh.* affix (p. 700); e.g., মানান্-সহি, -সহৈ < mānānḥ-sā(h)i > *agreeable, suitable*; প্রমাণ-সহি < prāmāṇḥ-sāhi > *of full size*; চলনসহৈ < cālānḥ-sāi > *serviceable*; মাপসহৈ < māpḥ-sāi > *(article) to measure*; টেকসহৈ < ṭēkḥ-sāi > *durable*; etc.

Some Persian words, being cognate with Sanskrit ones, are so very similar to the latter that their Indian or Indianised forms are employed: e.g., Persian < -istān > in names of countries occurs in Bengali in the Sanskrit form < sthāna >: e.g., হিন্দুস্থান < Hindu-sthānḥ >, আফগানিস্তান < Āphḡgāni-sthānḥ >, তুর্কীস্থান < Turki-sthānḥ >; Persian < -mand > often becomes মন্ত < māntā >, e.g., দৌলতমন্ত < dāulāt-māntā > beside শ্রীমন্ত < śrī-māntā >, and Persian < nāmāh > is hardly felt to be foreign in the Bengali নামা < -nāmā >.

Other Persian affixes or words like < -yandah, -andāz, pōš > appear only in Persian words borrowed in the language, and as they are not used with native words, they cannot be said to have as yet become naturalised.

[B] PREFIXES

[I] PREFIXES OF NATIVE ORIGIN: TADBHAVA AND TATSAMA.

469. Bengali has a few prefixes which are living ones, employed in forming words. The following are the *thh.* and *ts.* prefixes found in use.

(1) অ, আ < ā-, ā- >, অন < ānā- >: Privative, Pejorative.

OIA. initial < ā- > normally became < ā- > in Bengali (see *supra*, p. 314), but the influence of Skt. restored the < ā- > [=a] in most cases. This prefix অ [a] is not mutated to [o] even when the following syllable has [i] or [u] (see p. 396). Examples: আলুনি < ā-luni < *ā-lōṇ-i > *not*

salted (as of curry) (a-lavaṇ-ika); আকাচা « ā-kācā » *not washed (as a dhōtī)*; অবন্তি « ā-bāṇṭi » *disagreement* (বন $\sqrt{\text{bān}}$ to make up); আকাঁড়া « ā-kāṛā » *not cleaned (as of rice) (a-kaḍḍhia, *a-kaṇḍia = a-kṛṣṭa)*; MB. *sts.* আবুদ্ধিয়া « ā-buddhiyā » *without intelligence*; অশুধ « āśudhā », *mourning, ceremonial uncleanness*, often written ওশুধ « ōśudhā » (a-śuddha); MB. (ŠKK.) আদেখ « ā-dēkhā » *not seen*, আদিবস « ā-dibāsā » *bad day*, আবেলা « ā-belā » (NB. অবেলা « ā-belā ») *bad time*; আধোয়া « ā-dhōā » *not washed*; অকেজো « ā-kējō < *ā-kāj-uā » *good-for-nothing*; MB. আকারণে « ākāraṇē » *without any reason*; অজান(া), অজানা « ā-jān(ā), ā-jānā » *unknown*; অঘর « ā-ghārā » *bad family*; আঘাট « ā-ghāṭā » *a bad 'ghāt'*; অবিয়ত « ā-biyā-tā », see p. 704; etc.

We have also hybrids like অহিন্দু « ā-hindu » *non-Hindu, un-Hindu*, অখুশী « ā-khuśī » *displeased* (Persian « xūšī »), অহিসাবী *unmethodical* (Perso-Arabic « hisāb » *accounts*).

OIA. « ān- », before vowels, is the source of the Bengali অনা « ānā », through the occurrence of forms like « an-āgata, an-āvṛṣṭi » etc.: *sts.* অনাযুখ « anā-mukhā » *evil-face*, অনাছিষ্টি, অনাস্টি « anā-chiṣṭi, anā-sṛṣṭi » *extraordinary (in a pejorative sense)*.

(2) অ, আ « ā-, ā- »: Intensive > Pleonastic.

470. It is found in some MB. and dialectal NB. words. See *supra*, p. 378. Possibly it is a semantic development of the negative অ, আ above. The OIA. particle (later prefix) « ā » could not continue its force in NIA., as it was assimilated through phonetic decay in MIA. Examples: অমন্দ « ā-māṇḍā » *bad*; অব্থা, আব্থা « ā-br̥thā, ā-br̥thā », « obretha » in the 'Crepas Xaxtrer Orthbhed' (see p. 234) = « vr̥thā »; অঘোর নিদ্রা « ā-ghōrā nidrā » = « ghōra nidrā » *deep sleep*; অরঙ্গা, আরঙ্গা « ā-rāṅgā, ā-rāṅgā » *coloured*; অকুমারী, আকুমারী « ā-kumārī, ā-kumārī » *virgin*, « ocumari » in the 'Orthbhed.'

Connected with the above would seem to be an অ « ā- » prefix, indicating 'similarity' or 'resemblance': e.g., আকাঁঠ, -ট « ā-kāṭ(h)ā » *like a log* > *idiotic*; আখ(া)স্তা « ā-khāmbhā, -khāmbhā » *like a pillar* (slang);

আভাজা < ā-bhājā > *slightly fried* < *not properly fried* (here = the privative or pejorative < ā- > ?).

(3) কু < ku- >.

471. Pejorative, from OIA. < ku- >. This prefix also is used as a noun in Bengali, meaning 'something bad.' Examples : কুকাঁজ < ku-kāñj > *bad deed*, কুচাল < ku-cāl > *bad ways*. There are also hybrids—কুনজর < ku-nāñjar > *bad sight* > *eye of displeasure (or of sensuality)* (Perso-Arabic < nazr >), কুকেছা < ku-kecchā > *scandal* (Perso-Arabic < qissah >), etc. (The OIA. < duṣ-, dur- > *bad* has not been naturalised in the same way.)

(4) দর < dārṣ- >.

472. A diminutive prefix, meaning *half, a little*, from MIA. < dara > (cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Prakrit-sprachen,' § 222) from OIA. < √dṛ > *to break*: e.g., দরকাঁচা < dārṣ-kācā > *half unripe*, also ‡ দরকচা, দরকোচা < dārṣ-kācā, dārṣ-kōcā >, *not properly matured*; দরপাকা < dārṣ-pākā > *half-ripe*. It is a rare and practically an obsolete affix.

(5) নি < ni- >, *sts.* নিৰ্ < nir- >.

473. Privative affix, from OIA. < niḥ, nir >. Through Skt. influence this affix also occurs as নিৰ্ < nir >. Examples : নিভুল < ni-bhul > *faultless, without a mistake* beside নির্ভুল, 'নিব্ভুল' < nir-bhul, nibbhul >; নিখুঁত < ni-khūt > *without a blemish*; নিগাঁই, নির্গাঁঞি < ni-gāi, nir-gāñi > *without any village home*; নিখাতি, নিখাউতি < ni-khā-(u)nti >, feminine from < *ni-khā-wāntā > *one who does not eat*; নিনাই, নিনায়, নিনাও < ni-nāi, ni-nāy, ni-nāo > *one without a boat*; *sts.* ‡ নিউদ্দিশ < ni-uddiś > beside নিরুদ্দেশ, নিরুদ্দিশ < nir-uddēś, nir-uddiś > (= nir-uddēśa); ‡ নিখাইক < ni-khāik > *one who does not eat*; MB. (ŠKK.) নিমাথি, নিমাথিতী < ni-māthi, ni-māthitī > *woman without protector* (ni + mātā < mastaka- + ikā, etc.); নিলাজ < ni-lāj > *shameless*; নিদয় < ni-dāy >, নিকরুণ < ni-kāruṇa > *pitiless*; etc., etc.

It is found also in verbs and other forms, like নিবা < nibā > *to extinguish* (nir-vā), where its force as a prefix is now lost.

(6) বি < bi- >, rarely বে < bē- >.

474. Privative and pejorative = OIA. < vi- >: e.g., বিষোড় < bi-jōrḍ > *without a match, odd*; MB. বিবুধি < bi-budhi > (=dur-buddhi); বিকরণ < bi-kāruṇā > (=niṣ-karuṇa); বিহড় < bihārā > *to turn wrong* (=vi-ghaṭa-); sts. বেজ্ঞা < bē-jāmmā > *beside* বিজ্ঞা < bi-jānmā > *bastard* (=vi-janman); etc. Cf. OB. (Caryā 32) < khāla-bikhalā > = < khāta- + vikhāta >.

(7) স < sa- >.

475. Skt. < sa- >, *along with*, is used in Bengali in an intensive or ameliorative sense: e.g., সঠিক < sâ-ṭhikḥ > *beside* ঠিক < ṭhikḥ > *true, correct*; সকাল < sâ-kālḥ > *early, morning* (as opposed to বিকাল < bi-kālḥ > *afternoon, evening*); so সবেল < sâ-bērḥ > *morning, early*, as opposed to অবের < â-bērḥ > (< vėlā); sts. সাবকাশ < sâbākāśḥ > (=avakāśa), সক্ষম < sâ-kṣāmḥ > (=kṣama); etc. From the Persian < nābālig > > নাবালক < nābālākḥ > *minor*, a form সাবালক < sâ-bālākḥ > *major*, as if with this prefix, has been formed.

The old sociative or instrumental use of < sâ- > has been partly revived in Bengali, and we have even a hybrid form like সবুট < sâ-butḥ > *with boots on* (< English *boot*, as in সবুট পদাঘাত < sâ-butḥ pādāghātḥ > *a kick with the boot on*), সজোরে < sâ-jōrē > *with force* (Persian < zōr >), on the model of ts. forms like < sa-vastra, sa-bala, sa-daya >, etc.

(8) সু < su- >.

476. Ameliorative affix, used also as a noun = *something good*, (like < ku >). Examples: সুছাঁদ < su-chāḍḍ > *of good-shape*; সুজন < su-jānḥ > *good man*; সুমন < su-mānḥ > *good-minded* (predicative adjective), *good mind* (su-manas); সুদিন < su-dinḥ > *good day*; সুনাম < su-nāmḥ > *good repute*; সুডোল < su-ḍolḥ > *of good shape*; etc. Hybrids—সুনজর < su-nājārḥ > *good glance, kindly glance* (Perso-Arabic < nazr >), সুখবর < su-khābār > *good news* (xabr), etc.

(9) হা < hā- >.

477. Explained as the interjection হা < hā > *alas*, which is a very likely source. It might have, however, originated from a MIA. < haa >

(=hata). Used with a few words to indicate absence of something, and a consequent yearning for it : e.g., হাপুতি < hā-puti > a woman who mourns or longs for children; হাভতিয়া > হাবাতে < hā-bhātiyā > hābātē > a beggar for bread (lit. rice); হাবরিয়া > হাব'রে < hā-ghāriyā > hāghōrē > homeless vagrant; হাপুস as in হাপুস নয়নে কাঁদা < hā-pusā nāyānē kādā > weep with flooded eyes, where হাপুস may be from *হাউস < hā-wusā > from < hā, ha(t) > + < √vr̥s > rain; etc.

Some independent words like ভর < bhārā >, as in ভর-সাঁঝ or -সন্ধ্যা < bhārā-sājha, -sāndhyā > in the middle of the evening, আধ < ādhā > (ardha) as in আধ-ফোটা < ādhā-phōṭā > half-open (flower), etc., occur in compounds, and these strictly speaking are not prefixes.

[II] FOREIGN PREFIXES : PERSIAN.

478. (1) গর < gār- >, from Perso-Arabie < gair > without; গরমিল < gār-milā > disagreement; cf. গরহাজির < gār-hājir > absent (gair-hājir).

(2) দর < dār- > under, within; দরপত্তানী < dār-pāttānī > sub-tenancy.

(3) না < nā- > not : e.g., না-পাধ্যমানে < না + পাধ্যমানে < nā-pājjimānē < nā + pāryamānē > when one is not able, on the model of নাহক < nā-hāk > without reason, without right (nā-haqq), নাবালক < nābālāk > minor (nā-bālig), etc. In forms like না-টক না-মিষ্টি < nā-ṭākā nā-miṣṭi > neither sour nor sweet, we have, however, the native Bengali negative particle rather than the Persian affix.

(4) ফি < phi- >, from Perso-Arabie < fi >, used in Bengali to mean each : ফি-লোক < phi-lōkā >, ফি-জন < phi-jānā > (for) each man, ফি-হাত < phi-hātā > at each hand, at each step, etc.

(5) বদ < bād- > evil (Persian < bad >) : বদ-রীত < bād-rit > bad ways, বদ-রাগী < bād-rāgī > one who flies into a passion, বদ-গন্ধ < bād-gāndhā > bad odour, etc.

(6) বে < bē- > without : also used pejoratively. This affix is assimilated to the cognate Skt. < vi- > > বি < bi- >. Examples : বেহাত < bē-hātā > out of reach; বেচাল < bē-cālā > evil ways, waywardness; বেরসিক < bē-rāsikā > one who is impervious to witticism; বে-হেড < bē-hēḍ > (slang) off one's head, losing control over oneself (< hēḍ > < English head); বে-টাইম, -টাইন

« *bē-tāim*, -*tāin* » *in improper time* (< English *time*); etc. The word বেতাই « *bēāṛā* », of course, represents the native « *vikāṭā* ».

(7) হর « *hār-* » *each*, from Persian « *har* »: হরবোলা « *hārḍ-bōlā* » *ventriloquist*; হর-দিন « *hār-dinḍ* » *daily*; etc.

There are other Persian words like « *bar-*, *sar-*, *kam-* », but these have not as yet acquired the force of an affix, at least so far as native words or roots are concerned.

ENGLISH.

479. The English words *head*, *full*, and *half* are used in a number of compound forms with Bengali words, and have almost become affixes: e.g., হেড-পণ্ডিত « *hēḍ-pāṇḍitḍ* » from the Anglo-Indian *Head Pundit*; so হেড-বাবু « *hēḍ-bābu* » *chief Indian clerk in an office*; হেড-মুহুরী « *hēḍ-muhurī* » (Pers. « *muḥarrir* », see p. 610); হেড-গোমস্তা « *hēḍ-gōmāstā* » (Pers. « *gumāstah* »); হেড-মৌলবী « *hēḍ-māulābī* » *Head Moulvi*; ফুলবাবু « *phul-bābu* » *a fop, a 'Full Babu'*; ফুল-আখড়াই and হাফ-, হাপ-আখড়াই « *phul-ākḥḍṛāi*, *hāp(h)-ākḥḍṛāi* » *two styles of poetical and singing contest much in vogue in mid-19th century Bengal* (*full, half* + « *ākḥḍṛāi* » *gathering* < « *ākḥḍṛā* = *akbārā* » *club*). The prefix *sub-* (as সব, সাব « *sāb-*, *sāb-* ») is quite well-known through the occurrence of words like *sub-division*, *sub-deputy*, *sub-assistant*, *sub-overseer*, *sub-inspector*, *sub-registrar*, etc., etc., which are familiar to Bengali speakers everywhere, but it has not yet been used with an Indian word.

CHAPTER II

DECLENSION OF THE NOUN

[A] STEMS.

480. Bengali like most NIA. languages may be said to have started *de novo* in its morphology, having preserved but very little of the declinational system of OIA.; and the little that it has preserved consists of a few inflexions which have been generalised. MIA. considerably curtailed the elaborate declension of the noun of OIA. The various vowel and consonant stems of OIA. (as in Vedic), considerably over a dozen, were reduced to a bare six (< -ā, -ī, -ū; -ā, -ī, -ū > stems) in Early MIA., when < ṛ > became < -ā, -ī, -ū >, and final consonants dropped off; and there were just a few relics of the other stems. They were further simplified in Late MIA., when the final long vowels were shortened (see *supra*, p. 301), and there was a general tendency to bring all declensions under the < -ā > type. Stems in < -i, -u > were gradually approximated to the < -ā > declension; < -i, -u > nouns were often extended to < -ia, -ua > by adding of < -ā < -kā, -kā >; and new affixes in < -a > replaced older ones in < -i, -u >, like < -ira > in literary Apabhraṃśa of Gujarat removing affixes like < -in, -ālu > (cf. R. G. Bhandarkar, 'Wilson Lectures,' pp. 111-114; Jacobi, 'Bhavisatta-kaha,' pp. 30* ff.; C. D. Dalal and P. D. Guṇē, 'Bhavisayatta-kahā,' Baroda, 1923, Introduction, pp. 17 ff.). Final < -i, -u > even tended to disappear from the stem, giving place to < -ā >: so that Early NIA. could inherit from Late MIA. (and from MIA. changing to NIA.) many stems in < -ā > like < rāsā (= rāsi); munā (= muni); dhunā (= dhvani); gurā (= guru); sāhā (= sādhu); bāhā, bāhā (= bāhu); sūdhā (= śuddhi); dēvā, dē (dēvī < dēvi) >, etc. The OIA. stems were in this way reduced to the bare < -ā, -ī, -ū > stems in Early NIA., with < -ī, -ū > taking up the affixes of the < -ā > stem and at times even being suppressed in favour of the < -ā >. This is what happened in all OIA. words inherited through MIA. Late MIA. < -āā, -āā, -īā (-īā),

-uā (-ūā) > became the long vocalic stems < (-ā), -ā, -ī, -ū > of Early NIA., and these long stems are preserved in most MIA. In Bengali, however, these final long vowels became weakened: < -ā > of course remained as আ < -ā > in writing (as the original short < ā > sound had become a vowel of a different quality, অ = [ɔ]), but it was not, and is not pronounced fully long; and < -ī, -ū > became < -i, -u >, indifferently written long or short.

In MB., we have frequent examples of this levelling of the < -i, -u > stems to < -ā >. The nominative, through the influence of Sanskrit, may preserve or may even have restored the original vowel; but the stem, forming the basis of the other cases, is plainly an < -ā > stem. Even *ts.* words follow this tendency. Thus, we have commonly ধূলি < dhuli > beside ধূল < dhūlā, dhūlā > *dust*, nominative and accusative, but in locative it is ধূলে < dhūlē > (= dhūla + -ē); দিঠি < diṭhi > *sight*, nominative, but locative দিঠে < diṭhē > (= diṭha + -ē); বেলি < bēli < *bēli > *time of the day*, (= *vēlikā) (beside বেল < bēlā >, as well as বেলা < bēlā > with < -ā > from Skt.), locative বেলে < bēl-ē >; *ts.* nominative বুদ্ধি < buddhi >, locative বুদ্ধে < buddhē >, genitive বুদ্ধের < buddhērā >; *ts.* অপমৃত্যু < āpa-mṛtyu >, locative and instrumental অপমৃত্যো < āpā-mṛty-ē > (as in the 'Caitanya-bhāgavata' of Vṛndāvana-dāsa); so in the 'Crepas Xaxtror Orthbhed,' we find < xotro > = শত্রু < śātru >, but locative < xotre > = শত্রে < śātrē >; etc. Such modifications of < -i, -u > to < -ā > in the oblique are fairly common in MB. In MB., epenthesis no doubt gave to original < -i, -u > nouns (*tbh.* or *sts.* and *ts.*) the appearance of being < -ā > nouns in the inflected forms: e.g., চক্ষু, চক্ষু < cākkhu, cākhu > *eye* > চউখ, চৈখ < cāūkh, cāikh >, genitive চক্ষের < cāk-khērā >, চউখের, চৈখের, চৌখের < cāūkhērā, cāikhērā, cōkhērā >; সাধু < sādhu >, genitive সাধের < sādherā >, instrumental সাধে, সেধে sādhe, sēdhe >, etc., which would suggest as stems *চৈখ *cāikhā >, *সাধ < *sāidhā >; so ষাঠী < Ṣāṭhī > *the Goddess of children* (ṣaṣṭhī, aṣṭhikā) gives ষাইঠের, ষেঠের, ষাঠের < ṣāiṭhērā, ṣēṭhērā, ṣāṭhērā > as if from *ষাঠ < sāiṭhā >: and quite a number of similar cases.

481. The inflexions of the seven (or eight, including the vocative) cases of OIA. tended to disappear in NIA., but some occur as survivals. Although we have in NIA. here an old instrumental or there an old

locative affix preserved, the two characteristic forms from point of view of most NIA. are (i) the nominative, and (ii) the oblique. The former roughly represents the old nominative, and the latter, frequently the sole representative of other case inflexions of OIA., rests on the original genitive or dative, locative or instrumental inflexion, to which the new case-forming post-positions are added. The juxta-position of these two stems, nominative and oblique, is the regular rule in Western and Central NIA., in Marāṭhī, in Gujarātī and Rājasthānī, in Western Hindī, in Panjābī, in Lahndī, in Sindhī, and in Western and Central Pahārī. It is much confused in Eastern Pahārī. In Eastern Hindī, it has fallen into disuse in the singular noun; and it is absent in the Eastern languages, Bihārī, Bengali, Oṛiyā and Assamese. The declension of the noun has thus become considerably simplified in the last group.

Distinction between masculine and feminine forms is absent in Bengali and other Magadhan languages. The same inflexions serve for both masculines and neuters as well as feminines. Thus the instrumental « -ē, -ē̃ » is found in feminine nouns like « ghaḍīē, ālīē, kālīē » in the Old Bengali of the Caryās; and the old feminine inflexions (although at times found in a form like « samāhia » [= samādhya], which is a sporadic survival in the literary language) are entirely lost.

482. Bengali nouns thus have come to have one declension only, irrespective of stem and gender. There are in the NB. Standard Colloquial just a few phonetic modifications in the inflexions, and these are noted below. We have in Bengali—

(1) Consonantal stems = mainly « -ā (-ā̃) » bases of Early MB. and OB., and Late MIA., and partly also OIA. « -i, -ī, -u, -ū » bases (see pp. 301, 305, 307, 308, 310); and *ts.* words with quiescent « -ā »; and also foreign words ending in a consonant.

So long as the final vowel was pronounced, the genitive affix was « -rā < -ārā » (kāṛā), as *e.g.*, MB. হাতর, রামর « hātārā, Rāmārā », as well as « -ērā < -kēra » (kārya), as in হাতের, রামের « hātērā, Rāmērā »; but NB., which has dropped the final vowel, now does not use « -ārā » র-রā, but only « -ērā » এর -ērā ».

(2) Vowel stems, simple and diphthongal:

[i] « -ă » or « -o, -ō » stems, in *tbh.* forms, representing an earlier « -awa »; and in *ts.* and *sts.* forms, the Sanskrit « -ă » (see *supra*, pp. 302, 304, 347);

[ii] « -ā » stems, in *tbh.* nouns representing « -āā, -āā, -āā » of MIA. (see *ante*, pp. 302, 307); in *ts.* nouns, representing Skt. « -ā »; and in foreign nouns ending in vowels [-ă, -ə], etc., normally changing to « -ā » in Bengali (see *supra*, under 'Phonology of the Foreign Element');

[iii] « -ī, -ī » stems, representing, in *tbh.* words, the MB. « -i » after a vowel or after « -h- » (= OIA. « -ī, -ī »: see pp. 308-309), or the OB. « -ī » < « -ikă, -ikā » of OIA. (see pp. 302, 303, 352); in *ts.* stems, the Skt. « -i, -ī, -in » are properly represented by « -i, -ī »; and in foreign words, « -i, -ī » remain as « -i, -ī » (see *supra*, 'Foreign Element');

[iv] « -ū, -ū » stems, the history of which is parallel to that of the « -i, -ī » stems: they represent in *tbh.* words the MB. « -u » after a vowel or after « -h- » (= OIA. « -ū, -ū »: see p. 310), or the OB. « -ū » < OIA. « -ukă, -ūpă, -ukā, -upā » (see pp. 310, 311, 352); in *ts.* words, Skt. « -ū, -ū » remain « -ū, -ū », pronounced [u] in Bengali, as well as foreign « -ū, -ū »;

[v] a few « -ē » nouns; and

[vi] « -ō » nouns; both in *tbh.* forms representing the contracted « -ă » bases of Late MIA. (cf. pp. 311, 352, 353).

Foreign words with « -ē, -ō » bases are also found.

In addition, there are [vii] diphthong stems, in *tbh.*, *ts.* as well as foreign words (see *supra*, pp. 415 ff., under 'Bengali Diphthongs.')

NB. *tbh.* vowel stems in « -ă, -ā, -ē, -ō » as a rule take the « -ră » affix for the genitive, and not এর « -ēră »: e.g., ভালর, পনেরর, বোড়ার, কালোর, আলোর, দের (= the surname, < « dēva ») « bhālă-ră, pānēră-ră, ghōră-ră, kālō-ră, ālō-ră, dē-ră »; but monosyllabic words in « -ā » can take both « -ră » and « -eră »: e.g., মারের, ঝাঁঝের, ঘাঁঝের « mā-ēră, jhī-ēră, ghā-ēră » (of a blow or sore) beside মার, ঝাঁঝ, ঘাঁঝ « mā-ră, jhī-ră, ghā-ră ». OB. and MB., of course, used both « -ă-ră = -ră, -ēră = -ēră », the « -ră » form being found compounded with Late MIA. bases in « -ă ». In OB. and

MB. (unlike NB.) «-ērā» seems to have been preferred with *bbh.* as well as *ts.* forms in «-i, -ī, -u, -ū»: *e.g.*, Caryā 19 «ḍōmbīēra» = NB. ডুম্বীরা «ḍumḍnīrā» of a *Dōm* woman; মুনিয়ের beside মূনির «muni-ērā, muni-rā» of a sage; বহুয়ের beside বহুর «bāhu-ērā, bāhu-rā» of many; etc. Except in the case of diphthongs ending in «-i, -u», and in the diphthongs «-æo, -āo» with which euphony in NB. demands that «-ērā» is to be used, all NB. «-i, -ī, -u, -ū, -ē, -ō» words take «-rā». *Tatsama* or foreign words in «-ā», however, can use either «-ērā» or «-rā».

The instrumental-locative in Old and Early Middle Bengali was «-ē, -ē», in the case of all nouns ending in «-ā» or in any other vowel. NB. continues the «-ē» in what were originally «-ā» nouns (now nouns with a consonant ending through loss of the «-ā»); and in the case of nouns originally ending in other vowels, it uses the post-positional affix তে «-tē» rather than the organic one «-ē» for the instrumental and locative cases, to avoid the hiatus, always after «-i, -u, -ō» vowels, and optionally after «-ā»¹: *e.g.*, লোকে «lōk-ē<lōkā» on, by or with a man; but ঘোড়ায়, ঘোড়াতে «ghōṛā-ē > ghōṛāy, ghōṛā-tē» on or with a horse; মায়ের বীয়ে «māē jhiē» mother and daughter both (instrumental and nominative), beside মাতে বীতে and মায়েতে বীয়েতে «mā-tē jhi-tē, mā-ē-tē jhi-ē-tē»; Early Bengali বাবুর «bābu-ē», NB. বাবুতে «bābu-tē» on or by a gentleman; Early Bengali মুনি «muni-ē», NB. মুনিতে «muni-tē» on or by a sage, etc. Assamese, and numerous dialectal forms of Bengali as well, stick to the instrumental, and avoid this further confusion between the locative and the instrumental by importing the «-tē» which has now come in the «sādhu-bhāṣā» and the Standard Colloquial.

The above are the slight alterations which are noticed in the use of some of the inflexions with the Bengali noun stems, and being recent, and essentially phonological, they cannot be said to mark out any distinction in the stem of the noun in Bengali.

¹ One may compare the importation of [t] in the popular French of Paris to avoid the hiatus (cf. Henri Banche, 'Le Langage populaire,' Paris, 1920, p. 58). See *infra*, under Cases—Nominative, Instrumental, Locative.

[B] GENDER.

483. It has been noted above that the tendency in Apabhraṃśa was to generalise the inflexions of the masculine « -ā » stem. This considerably weakened the grammatical distinction between masculine and feminine nouns, and this distinction has been entirely dropped in Bengali, in its *bbh.* element. Adjectives qualifying feminine nouns (grammatical or natural) are sometimes furnished with an « -ā » or « -ikā » (*tatsama*) or an « -ī, ī » or « -nī, -nī » (*tatsama* or *tadbhava*) affix, e.g., পরমা সুন্দরী « *pārāmā sundarī* », তরুণী স্ত্রী « *tāruṇī strī* », বৎসহারা গাভী « *bātsā-hārā gābhī* » a cow which has lost her calf, † ভাগিমানী মেয়ে « *bhāgyimānī mēyē* » a woman happy in her husband's love (a from used by women in the Standard Colloquial, « = *bhāgyavatī strī* »); but these feminine forms are confined to *ts.* and *sts.* words, and are entirely against the spirit of the language. (Cf. Lalit Mohan Banerji, 'Vyākaraṇ-Vibhīṣikā,' pp. 27 ff., for examples of wrong use of the Skt. feminine affixes in Bengali). In the Western Magadhan dialects, predicates referring to nouns or pronouns in the feminine gender have the feminine affix « -ī, -ī », but in the declension there is no distinction, such as we find for instance in Western Hindī and Marāṭhī.

Grammatical gender may be said to be preserved in all NIA. except Magadhan. In most of them, however, the neuter has merged in the masculine: in some, like Marāṭhī, Gujarātī and Sinhalese, the neuter is preserved. Thus in Western Hindī, « *pōthī, bāt* » are feminine, as they represent the earlier « *potthiā, vattā = pustikā, vārtā* », and verbal predicates referring to them (in the past participle or future) as well as genitive and other adjectival forms qualifying them must be put in the feminine. This is thus a survival of MIA. conditions; and there is no survival of this kind now in the Eastern Magadhan speeches, Bengali, Assamese and Oriyā, although it exists in the older phases of the above speeches, and is still found to some extent in the Central and Western Magadhan speeches. We have in OB., and to some extent also in Early MB., a state of things almost identical with that obtaining in Western Hindī or in Apabhraṃśa. In the Caryās, there are numerous cases showing that nouns in « -ī, -ī < -ikā » and in « -ā = *ts.* -ā » preserved their grammatical gender, and were in the

feminine: e.g., « diṭi (=diḍhi < *dṛḍhikā) ṭāṅgi » *strong are* in Caryā 5 ; « sōṇē bhariti nāwī » *boat filled with gold* (Caryā 8) ; « mēlili kācchi » *the hawser was loosened* (Caryā 8) ; « tōhōri kuḍiā » *thy little hut*, « tōhōra antarē mōē ghalili hāḍēri māli » *for thy sake the chaplet of bones has been cast away by me* (Caryā 10) ; « tōhōri bhābhariālī » *thy coquetry*, « ḍombi-ta āgalī nāhi cchiṇālī » *before the Dōm woman there is no (greater) wanton* (Caryā 18) ; « māi dibi piricchā » *a question (or statement) is to be rendered by me* (29) ; « ṭuṭi gēli kaṅkhā » *the desire was destroyed* (37) ; « lāgēli āgi » *the fire caught* (47 : āgi=āgi < aggia=agnikā) ; « nia gharinī caṇḍālī lēli » *as (thy) own wife, a Caṇḍāla woman has been taken (by thee)* (49) ; « phitili Śabarālī » *the Śabara's nature was destroyed* (50) ; etc. These would indicate that the sense of grammatical gender was quite strong in the language. Inanimate nouns, abstract, material or concrete, like « kaṅkhā, piricchā, nāwī, āgi, māli, ṭāṅgi » etc., are feminine only because of their affixes,—as much as names of persons of the female sex like « cchiṇālī » and « caṇḍālī » ; and they as a matter of course take feminine forms of the genitive-adjective (tōhōr-i, hāḍ-ēr-i) or attributive adjective (āgal-i, diḍh-i), or verbal predicate of participial and adjectival origin (dib-i, gēl-i). But in Early MB., this is changed, and names of inanimate objects cease to have any grammatical gender, in spite of the affix. Grammatical tradition yields to reason. In Early MB. (ŚKK.) there are cases like গেলী or চলিলী রাহী « gēli, cālili Rāhi » *Rādhā went*, তার পিসী নিয়োজিলী « tāra piśi niyōjili » *her aunt was appointed*, রোষিলী রাধিকা « roṣili Rādhikā » *R. angered*, etc., where predicates take the fem. affix « -ī, -i » when they qualify feminine nouns, names of sentient beings. In other MB. and NB., occasional cases of similar use crop up : e.g., VSP., p. 166, ব্রাহ্মণের নারী « brāhmāṇ-ēr-i nārī » *a Brāhman's wife* ; and there are also in MB. stray relics of grammatical gender, like ŚKK. (p. 381) চুড়ী « cuṛī » *bracelet* being qualified by the feminine adjective জড়ী « jāṛī » *encrusted with gems* (jaḍita+ikā), and বরণে উজলী কনক বউলী « bārāṇē ujālī kāṇakā-bāuli » *a floret of gold shining in its lustre* (KKC., p. 64).

This early abandoning of grammatical gender in the eastern speeches has been regarded as a heritage from the non-Aryan languages current in the East, and has been connected with conditions in Tibeto-Burman, which

does not possess grammatical gender (cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 180). The dropping of the neuter affix « -am » for the masculine « -ē < -aḥ » characterises the eastern Aryan speech at least as early as the time of Aśōka, and in literary Māgadhī of the Second MIA. period (« phalē < phalaṁ », like « dēvē < dēvaḥ »). The differentiation of the grammatical feminine from the grammatical masculine, or masculine-neuter, as we can see from the relics of OB. and eMB., continued in full force to the 12th century, and was even existent in the 14th. Postulating a specific Tibeto-Burman influence in doing away with the grammatical distinction of the feminine from the masculine-neuter in Late Middle Bengali and other Eastern Magadhan speeches therefore appears rather problematical. Although Assamese and East Bengali are within the sphere of Tibeto-Burman influence, West Bengali and Oṛiyā are removed from it. The Kōl speeches were to a large extent current in Bengal and in Northern India, and Kōl does not differentiate between masculine, neuter and feminine nouns by means of affixes. It is quite likely that in the tendency towards the elimination of the gender affixes in grammar there was the influence of Kōl speakers adopting the Aryan speech in North-eastern India from very early times. It is equally likely that the simplification was a normal development in the Aryan speech of the East, apart from questions of outside influence. On the other hand, differentiation of masculine, feminine and neuter nouns by means of affixes is characteristic of Dravidian : Marāṭhī and Gujarātī thus in this respect agree with Dravidian, while at the same time they preserve an OIA. conservatism. There are relics of the neuter in Western Hindi also.

Magadhan speeches including Bengali preserved the common NIA. differentiation between animate and inanimate nouns in the accusative case. This peculiarity is undoubtedly derived through contact with Dravidian (see p. 172 ; Caldwell, 'Comparative Gram. of the Dravidian Languages', p. 271).

[C] NUMBER.

484. The dual of OIA. fell into disuse by the First MIA. period. The distinction between the singular and the plural has been maintained

intact up to Late MIA., and it continues down to the present day in a number of NIA. speeches. It is through phonetic decay (loss of final vowels) that the old plural inflexions could not be preserved everywhere in NIA. The Western languages, Marāṭhī, Gujarātī, Rājasthānī, Sindhī, Lahndī, Panjābī and Western Hindī, have to a greater or lesser extent retained the plural affixes, nominative or otherwise, inherited from MIA. and OIA. Thus in Marāṭhī, in masculine nouns originally ending in « -ā », the nominative plural has lost its affix through phonetic decay and has become identical with the singular (« dēvāḥ, dēvāḥ » MIA. dēvō, dēvā » dēvu, dēvā » > NIA. Marāṭhī « dēv », both sg. and pl.), but the feminine and neuter nouns preserve their affixes in the plural nominative, although in an attenuated form (*e.g.*, « iṣṭā, iṣṭāḥ » MIA. iṭṭhā, iṭṭhāo » > Marāṭhī sg. « iṭ », pl. « ṭā »; « mālā, mālāḥ » MIA. mālā, mālāo » > Marāṭhī « māl, mālā »; so Marāṭhī sg. « rāt », pl. « rāṭi »; neuter singular « sūtram » sūt », plural « sūtrāṇi » sūtē »; Sindhī nom. sg. « ḍ'ēhṇ = dēsāḥ », nom. pl. « ḍ'ēhṇ = dēsāḥ »; nom. sg. « piu = pitā », nom. pl. « piura = pitarāḥ »; Western Hindī sg. « bāt < vārtā », pl. « bāt-ē », where « -ē » is explained as being from the neuter pl. affix « -āni », transferred to feminine nouns; etc.). The nominative affix is entirely lost in most other NIA. languages, and plural oblique cases in some instances are extended to the nominative (*e.g.*, Western Hindī « ghōṛē = ghōṛahi = *ghōṭēbhiḥ », instrumental > nominative plural). Instrumental plural and genitive plural are the two forms which survived in NIA., and these two were used for the nominative plural. (The accusative, dative, and ablative plural forms were lost in Late NIA., although Literary Apabhraṁśa used the locative plural.) Typical NIA. started, therefore, with three forms to indicate the plural number: the original nominative plural, which had weakened considerably and was fast disappearing in most places; the instrumental plural in « -hi, -hī < -bhiḥ »; and the genitive plural in « -ṇa, -na ».

485. In most NIA. languages there is no confusion between the nominative and the genitive plurals, the latter being kept distinct as the oblique form: *e.g.*, W. Hindī « camār » (= carma-kārāḥ, carma-kārāḥ) sg. and pl., but oblique plural, never nominative, is « camārō, ‡camārā »

(=carma-kārāṇām). The instrumental supplies the nominative plural affix «-ē» of W. Hindī, as noted above; but the genitive plural never invades the domain of the nominative plural. This distinction is preserved in Marāṭhī, Sindhī and other Western speeches, and also in the Eastern speeches; although in the latter, the old genitive > oblique is found in some cases to encroach into the domain of the nominative; e.g., Eastern Hindi nom. sg. «ghōrā», nom. pl. «ghōrawan=ghōtakānām», beside «ghōrawē=gbōḍa(ṁ)ahi=*ghōtakēbhiḥ»; Maithilī «lōkani» pl. genitive originally, is commonly used as plural affix; however, it may be said that the plural oblique is used for the oblique only. Thus in Oṛiyā, we have «puruṣā», plural «puruṣē < *puruṣahi=puruṣēbhiḥ» but «puruṣāṇ-kā(rā)» where the form «puruṣān- < puruṣāṇām» retains its genitive function.

Evidence of Western Hindī and the Eastern languages would show that in Northern India, from the Panjab and the Midland eastwards, the instrumental assumed the place of the lost nominative, at least in masculine «-ā» nouns, from the Early NIA. or Late Apabhraṁśa stage. But in Bengali, this instrumental «-ahi, *-ai, -ē» no longer figures as an affix, although it is found in its immediate neighbour and relation Oṛiyā, as well as in forms of the Bībārī speeches. It is just possible that in a NB. expression like লোকে বলে «lōk-ēḥ bālē» *people say* we have in Bengali the plural «-ē < -ahi». Cf. also expressions like চল সবে «cālā sabb-ē» *come all*; সবে মিলি ভারত সন্তান «sabb-ē mili Bhārātā-sāntānāḥ» *all united Sons of India*; দশে মিলি করি কাজ, হারি জিতি নাহি লাজ «dāś-ē mili kārī kajā, hārī jiti nāhi lājā» *ten people united we do the deed, we lose or we win there is no shame*; ŚKK., p. 192, সব্দে কহিব আইহনের মাএ «sabb-ē kāhibā Āihānērā māē» *we shall all tell Ā's mother*. But this form can also be explained as a sg. instrumental-nominative «-ē < -ē < -ēna». Cases of instrumental nominative like the above can thus be regarded as representing both «-ēna > -ē > -ē, -ē» in the singular and «-ēbhiḥ > -ahi > -ai > -ē» in the plural. In the ŚKK. there occur two cases সবই, সবদে «sabbāi, sabbāi» (pp. 66, 336), which may represent the «*-a(h)i» stage, rather than the emphatic particle «hi» (saba+hi); for in MB. the latter is commonly preserved as «hi». Relics of the instrumental plural are found in the pronoun (see *infra*); but

in general, it can be said that the plural instrumental affix of OIA. is lost to Bengali and Assamese.

486. The genitive plural affix «-ānām > -ṇā, -nā > is better preserved in Bengali. It is found (though as a rare form) in nouns in dialectal MB. and NB., and also occurs in the pronouns; but in the noun, its proper genitive force is now lost. It is used mainly as a secondary affix added to the nouns of multitude which are used to form the plural: e.g., Standard Bengali গুলিন, গুলান «-gul-i-nḥ, -gul-ā-nḥ > beside গুলি, গুলা «-gul-i, -gul-ā >, plural affix (< Skt. kula-); dialectal (East Vanga) Bengali আইন < আনি «-āin < -āni > as in সকলাইন, হকলাইন «sākkāl-āin, hā- > *all*, হোলাইন «hōl-āin < *pōlāni > *sons*; Western Bengali (LSI., V, I, pp. 89, 100) মিতান-রা-কে «mit-ān-rā-kē > *to friends*, সাংগানগার «sāṅg-ān-gā-rḥ > *of friends*, etc. We have also in MB. সভান «sābhā-nḥ > *all*, gen. সভানের «sābhān-ērḥ >. The genitive force is preserved in the pronoun: e.g., তান «tānḥ > *his* (honorific), but even in the pronoun, the genitive in «-nā > has supplied the (honorific) nominative, as তিনি «tin-i >. The forms «-n-i > and «-ān-i > -āin > have their «-i > apparently from the old instrumental plural «-hi > which in this way modified the genitive before being itself lost. Maithilī, Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā as well as Western Hindī also show this «-n-i > for the plural. We have another modification of «-na > in Bengali, viz. «*-nha > -hā, -hā > as in pronominal forms like যেহ, তেহ, ইহ «jēhā, tēhā, ihā > *who, he, this* (honorific), দোহ «dōhā > as in দোহে «dōhē > *two* (nominative), দোহার «dōhārḥ > *of two*, which may be compared with the Eastern Hindī «-nha, -nhi > as in Tulasī-dāsa. The «-ha, -hi > is difficult to explain: but it can well be due to contamination with the instrumental plural «-hi >, or the singular locative «-hi > which became the accusative (oblique) in Bengali (see under 'Locative' below).

The «-na, -n-i, -nha > -hā, -hā > form is practically obsolete in Bengali as a plural affix for the noun, agglutinated words of multitude having taken its place. In the respectful form of the verb, which represents an original plural, we have ন «-nḥ >: করেন, গেলেন, দিবেন, বলিতেছেন «kārenḥ, gēlēnḥ, dibēnḥ, bālitēchēnḥ > *gives or give, went, will give, is or are telling*: this «-nḥ > represents the OIA. «-anti >, but phonologically it

cannot be the Bengali development of « -anti », we would expect « -āt » or « -ât » or « -it » (*supra*, p. 502); it is certainly the genitive plural « -na » extended from the noun to the verb to indicate the plural or the honorific. In certain forms of MB. (as for example in the 'Padmā-Purāṇa' of Banśī-dāsa), this verbal affix occurs as অঁই, অঁঞি « -āi, -āñi », e.g., দিলাঞি « dilāñi », করিলাঁই « kārīlāi »: here it is unmistakably a modification of the nominal « -nā » > « -ni » as added to the verb.

The genitive « -na, -na » certainly existed in OB., but no sure example is found in the Caryās. (Cf. Caryā 18, « kājaṇa kāraṇa » = « kāryāṇām kāraṇam »?). So far as NB. is concerned, it occurs only sporadically, in some stereotyped plural forms, like « gulā-nḥ, guli-nḥ », and it figures in a few forms like নানান্ « nānā-nḥ » *many, several* (nānā). Words like ভোতীন « Bhōtānḥ » *Bhotan country* < 'Bhōt' or *Tibetan people*, কোল্হান « Kōlhānḥ » *tract inhabited by the Kōls* (see *supra*, p. 2) are instances of this « -nḥ » < « -ānām »; phonetically a form like ভোতীন « Bhōtānḥ » cannot represent a Skt. « Bhōṭānta » *Bhōṭa frontier*, as it has been suggested by some.

487. In the word সবাই « sabbāi » *all* (MB. সম্বাই, সম্বাঞি « sambahai, -āñi », as in the ŠKK.) beside an emphatic সবাই « sabbāi » (see *supra*, p. 448), we have possibly a unique relic of the OIA. nominative plural affix: « sarvā hi » > sabbā hi (generalised « -ā ») > sab(b)āi ». The force of the « -hi » > « -i » is no longer present. The form सबे « sabbē » noted above (p. 724), may be a contracted form of it, rather than « *sabahi ».

In the ŠKK. (p. 176) we have the following: মারন্তক যেনা মারে । তার পানী না লও পিতরে ॥ « mārāntā-kā jē nā mārē, tārā pānī nā lāē pitārē » *the fathers do not accept the water (offered in the Śrāddha) of him who does not strike an aggressor*. Here of course পিতরে is merely a *sts.* form from the Skt. « pitarah », familiar in many a ślōka current among the people.

488. Original nominative plural affix was lost to OB. Original plural instrumental certainly was used for the nominative, but it also became obsolete in OB. itself. Original genitive plural had only a very restricted use for the plural of all cases down to Early MB. To indicate the plural, which had come to be indistinguishable from the singular, some new devices came in. Of these, the most noteworthy was the affixing of

some noun of multitude to the noun. This method of indicating the plural by composition is already found in OB. as in the Caryās. Where the noun was qualified by a plural numeral, there was no necessity of compounding with a noun of multitude: e.g., « pañca vi ḍāla » (*with*) *five branches indeed* (Caryā 1); « bēṇi pakḥā » *two wings or sides* (pakṣa-: Caryā 4); « cauṣaṭṭhi pākḥuḍi » *sixty-four petals* (Caryā 10); « pāñca janā » *five men* (Caryā 12: « janā=jana+ā », see pp. 658-659; it is not the MIA. plural nominative « -ā »: cf. NB. একজন *ekja janā* » *one man*, সে জন *sē jānā* » *that man*, and পঁচ জন *pācḥ jānā* »); « pañca tathāgata » (Caryā 13); « pāñca kēḍuāla » *five oars*, « dui māga » *two ways* (Caryā 14); « batisa tānti » *thirty-two strings* (Caryā 17); « tini bhuana » *the three worlds* (Caryā 18); « tia dhāu » *three natures* (dhātu) (Caryā 28); etc. But in the other cases, where it was felt necessary for the plural idea to be specified, we have compounding or periphrasis: e.g., « maṇḍala-saēla bhājai » *all the maṇḍalas are broken* (Caryā 16); « kuḷiṇa-jaṇa » *people of good family*, « bidujaṇa-lōa » = « vidvajjana-lōka » (Caryā 18).

« Saēla=sakala, jaṇa=jana, lōa=lōka » seem to have been established as plural-forming words in OB. In MB. we find গণ « ḡṇāṅḡ », সকল « sākāla », সব, সভ, সম্ব « sābhā, sākā, sāmḥā » (see p. 319), আদি(ক) « ādi(ka) » and কুল « -kulā », among others. The last is the source of the common pan-Bengali affix for the plural, গুল « -gulā » (-kula-ka > MB. -kulā, -gulā), extended to গুলী « gul-ā » (< « *kulāka »: by Vowel-Harmony গুলো « gulō »), গুলান্ « gulā-nḥ », ‡ গুলাইন « gulāin < *gulā-n-i » with the « -na » from the old genitive (see p. 725), and গুলি « -guli » (to denote pettiness, loveliness or prettiness of the object whose plural it indicates is really the feminine: < « *kulikā »: see pp. 672, 673, 686), and we have further an extension গুলিন « -gul-i-nḥ ». In addition, we have extensions of « -gulā » with the pleonastic ক « -kḥ » (গুলক « -gul-ā-kḥ », গুলিক « -gul-i-kḥ ») which are found mostly in West Rāḍha. This *sts.* form with the « -k- » in an intervocal position softened to « -g- », seems to have been quite common from Early MB. times; but literary Bengali preserves the *ts.* « kulā » > kulḥ » as well, as in অলিকুল « āli-kulḥ » *bees*, কামিনীকুল « kāmīnī-kulḥ » *ladies*, ধেনুকুল « dhēnu-kulḥ » *cows*, পাখীকুল « pākḥī-kulḥ » *birds*. In dialectal

Bengali, « -gulā, -gulā, -gulān » become গুলো « -gunō » (Calcutta and surrounding tracts), গিলা, গ্লা « -gilā, -glā » (North Bengali), and উন্, গিন্ « -un, -gin » (Chittagong).

489. There is in NB. the affix দিগ « -digā », genitive দিগের « -digērḡ » which is used with names of animate, preferably sentient and intelligent beings, in the plural forms of the *oblique* cases. The affix is never used for the nominative. দিগ, দিগের « -digā, -digērḡ » are « sādhu-bhāṣā » forms ; in the specimens of prose in the Late MB. and Early NB. periods, a form দিগর « digārḡ » also occurs side by side with দিগ « -digā ». The equivalents of দিগ, দিগের « -diga, -digērḡ » are common in West Bengali, specially in the Standard Colloquial, and are দি, দিগ্ and দেৰ « -di, -dig-, -dērḡ ». The affix seems to have been of Central Rāḍha origin : it is not found in East and North Bengali dialects, where its occurrence at the present day can without difficulty be explained as being due to the influence of the « sādhu-bhāṣā » as well as of the Standard Colloquial. The use of this affix, both with organic inflexions and with post-positions, is indicated below, with the word মানুষ « mānuṣḡ » *man*.

Accusative and Dative : Sādhu-bhāṣā মানুষদিগকে « mānuṣḡ-digā-kē », মানুষদিগেরে « mānuṣḡ-dig-ēr-ē », archaic মানুষের দিগরে « mānuṣ-ērḡ digār-ē », মানুষের দিগরকে « mānuṣērḡ-digārḡ-kē » ; Standard Colloquial মানুষদিকে « mānuṣḡ-di-kē », মানুষদিগে « mānuṣḡ-dig-ē », মানুষ'দগকে « mānuṣḡ-dig(ā)-ke », also « mānuṣḡ-dikkē », beside the genitive মানুষদের, মানুষদেরে « mānuṣḡ-dērḡ, mānuṣēdērḡ », and the genitive *plus* the dative or accusative post-position কে—মানুষ(ে)দেরকে « mānuṣ(ē)-dērḡ-kē » ;

Instrumental : Sādhu-bhāṣā মানুষদিগ-দ্বারা, -কর্তৃক « mānuṣḡ-digā-dwārā, -kārtṛkḡ » মানুষ, মানুষের দিগর (দিগের) দ্বারা « mānuṣ(ērḡ) -digārḡ (-digērḡ) dwārā », etc. ; Standard Colloquial মানুষদের দিগে < দিগা, -দ্বারা « mānuṣḡ-dērḡ-diyē < diyā, -dwārā », etc. ;

Ablative : Like instrumental, with হইতে, হ'তে « hāitē, hōtē », থাকিয়া, থেকে « thākiyā, thēkē » etc., in the place of instrumental post-positions.

Genitive: Sādhu-bhāṣā মানুষদিগের, মানুষেরদিগের « mānuṣ(ēṛṣ) -digēṛṣ », মানুষদিগর « mānuṣṣ-digārṣ », archaic and rare মানুষের দিগরের « mānuṣēṛṣ digārēṛṣ »; Standard Colloquial মানুষদের, মানুষদের « mānuṣ-ēdēṛṣ, mānuṣṣ-dērṣ », মানুষেরদের « mānuṣēṛṣ-dērṣ, mānuṣēddērṣ »;

Locative: Sādhu-bhāṣā মানুষদিগতে, -দিগেতে « mānuṣṣ-digā-tē, -digē-tē », archaic মানুষের দিগে, মানুষের দিগেতে « mānuṣēṛṣ digār-ē, -digār-ētē »; Standard Colloquial মানুষদেরতে « mānuṣṣ-dērṣ-tē », মানুষদিগেতে « mānuṣṣ-digētē » (rather uncommon for the locative: the Standard Colloquial would prefer the form মানুষ-গুলিতে, গুলাতে « mānuṣṣ-guli-tē, -gula-tē » etc.)

The affix is thus in three forms, -দি -দ « -di-, -d- », দিগ « -dig(ā)- » and দিগর « -digārṣ ». The last form apparently has a র « -rṣ » which is not the genitive affix. It is frequent in letters and documents and in prose generally from the 18th century onwards, but it became obsolete by the middle of the 19th century. This দিগর « -digārṣ » is only an artificial form built on the proper genitive দিগের or দিগর « -dig-ēṛṣ, -dig-ārṣ ». It came to be established through a confusion with the Persian « digar » *another, more, and the rest*, etc. Persian « digar » occurs frequently in the highly Persianised Bengali of the law courts: a form like মানুষের দিগরকে « mānuṣēṛṣ digārṣ-kē » *to men* arose probably in the early 18th century in the law courts; and when a prose style came into being in Bengali about that period, it had to be based as a matter of course on the only prose that was current, viz., in legal and epistolary documents. The curious form দিগর « digārṣ », which is thus merely the native দিগ-র, দিগের « -dig-ārṣ, -dig-ēṛṣ » mistaken for the Persian word, in this way came to be accepted in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » in its formative and early periods. The confusion between the native affix দিগ « -digā » and the Persian « digar » is plain: we have তাহাদিগকে, তাহাদিগের « tāhā-digā-kē, tāhā-dig-ēṛṣ » *to them*; and a Persianised expression তাহার দিগবকে « tāhārṣ digārṣ-kē » *to the others of his (group)* > *to them* could easily be evolved when the form « -dig-ārṣ » was handy in the language. With the decay of Persian influence upon Bengali, the form দিগর « digārṣ » has become obsolete.

The persistent use in many Late MB. and Early NB. prose documents of the form *দিগর* < *digārṣ* > as a separate plural forming post-position, like *সব, সকল* < *sābṣ, sākālṣ* > and the rest, has thrown some Bengali scholars off their guard, and has been responsible for the assumption that *দিগর* < *digārṣ* > and *-দিগ, -দিগের, -দি, -দের*, < *-digā, -dig-ērṣ, -di, -dērṣ* > etc. are derived from the Persian word.

There is no affix corresponding to *-দিগ, -দিগের, -দি, -দের* < *-digā, -di, -dig-ērṣ, -dērṣ* > in any other NIA. language. It does not occur in OB. There has been some speculation about the origin of this group of affixes. (Cf. Beames, 'Comparative Grammar of the Modern Aryan Languages of India,' II, London, 1875, p. 200, Bengali Grammar, Oxford, 1894, p. 20; R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar, Wilson Philological Lectures delivered in 1877, Bombay, 1914, pp. 238-239; A. F. R. Hoernle, Gaudian Grammar, pp. 190-191; Chintāmaṇi Gāṅguli, Bengali Grammar, Bengali year 1288, p. 40; Rabindranath Tagore, 'Śabda-tattwa,' pp. 85-90.) But there is nothing in MB. to warrant an affiliation to an obsolete genitive affix < *-dā* > (Hoernle), to a plural form < **-nhi-kēra > *-ndigēra > -digērṣ* > (Rabindranath Tagore), or a derivation from a Skt. < *diś, dik* > *direction* (Beames and Bhāṇḍārkar), or from a Skt. < *dirgha* > (Gāṅguli).

The proper source of *-দিগ, -দি* < *-digā, -di* > is undoubtedly the *ts.* word < *ādi* > which came into wide use in Eastern Rāḍha from the Second MB. period. Rai Bahadur D. C. Sen suggested < *ādi, ādi-ka* >, so commonly found in MB. literature from the 16th century onwards (and certainly earlier still) as having developed into the NB. affix. (Cf. 'Vāṅga-bhāṣā Ō Sāhitya⁴,' pp. 33, 34, 235, 332). It would be noted that in MB., *আদি* < *ādi* > and its extension *আদিক* < *ādi-ka* > are used for the nominative as well. The words are used in MB. mainly after proper names, but they are found with other nouns, masculine as well as neuter. The sense is not exactly of the plural, but of 'and the like,' 'and the rest.' Thus, in the 'Narōttama-Vilāsa' of Narahari Cakravarti (c. 1614-1625), we have—

এঁছে কত কহি অধ্যাপকে স্থির কৈলা ।

প্রাতঃকালে স্নানাদিক করি সজ্জ হৈলা ॥

বিনা যানে রাজা অধ্যাপকাদি সনে ।

গেলেন খেতরি নীষ গৌরাঙ্গ প্রাপ্তগে ॥.....

মহাবিজ্ঞ রামচন্দ্র গোবিন্দাদি তথি ।

কৈল সমাদর সবে হৈলা হৃষ্ট অতি ॥ (VSP., II, pp. 1244-1245)

« āicē kātā kāhi, ādhyāpākē sthirā kailā |
prātāh-kālē snānādikā kārī sājjā hāilā ||
binā yānē rājā ādhyāpākādi sānē |
gēlēnā Khētari śighrā Gaurāṅgā-prāṅgānē ||.....
māhā-bijñā Rāmā-cāndrā Gōbindādi tāthi |
kailā sāmādarā, sabbē hāilā hr̥ṣṭā āti ||

*In this way saying a great deal, he made the scholars quiet ;
In the morning-time, having finished his bath and other duties, he was dressed ;
Without a vehicle the king, with the scholars and the rest,
Went quickly to Khetari, to the courtyard of Gaurāṅga ;
The very wise Rāma-candra, and Gorinda and the rest there
Did honour, and all were very glad.*

In some cases, we find the phrase আদি করি সবে « ādi kārī sabbē » *all with so-and-so at the head=so-and-so and others*, rather than the simple আদি or আদিক « ādi, ādi-kā ». This « ādi-kārī » must have had something to do with the evolution of দিগব « digāṣ » discussed above.

As yet the more common plural-affix is গণ « ṅaṇa », at least in literature ; but the « ādi, ādi-ka » > « -dā, -digā », for the plural oblique seems to have been well-established by the end of the 15th century : তোমাদের « tōmādērā » *your*, for instance, is found in Kṛttivāsa's ' Rāmāyaṇa, Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa ' (pp. 29, 30, VSPd. edition, MS. of c. 1602 A. C.) as well as in ' Uttara-kāṇḍa ' (e.g., p. 194 ; MS. of c. 1580 A.D. ; the MSS. are late, and it cannot be ascertained whether « -dērā » was actually in use in Kṛttivāsa's time, 15th century, but in all probability it was).

MB. ts. « ādi » would naturally become « āidā, āid » by epenthesis : মানুষাদি « mānuṣādi » would become মানুষাদ « *mānuṣāid », genitive মানুষাদেব « *mānuṣāidērā », whence NB. মানুষেদেব « mānuṣēdērā », which is still common, and then by dropping of the « -ē », মানুষদের « mānuṣā-dērā ».

We even now invariably say *রামেদের* « *Rāmēdērḥ* » of *Rāma* and *his people* = « **Rāmāīdērḥ* < *Rāmāīdi*, *Rāmāīd* + *-ērḥ* »; and *রামদের* « **Rām-dērḥ* » is not heard at all : the old full form is preserved in this case, where we have a proper name, and the sense too is the old one of a group rather than of the plural. The « *-ā-* » of « *ādi*, *āid* » came to be linked with the preceding word, and gradually « *-di*, « *-d-* » alone had the force of an affix. Then it came to be used with nouns ending in vowels like « *-i*, « *-u* » : e.g., *পাখীদের* « *pākhī-d-ērḥ* » of *birds*, *গোরুদের* « *gōru-d-ērḥ* » of *cows*. The intermediate stages are not preserved in MB. literature, as the literary language scorned to have colloquial forms as yet not fully established. The form *দি* « *-di* » without epenthesis, is found, but it is rather rare in the Standard Colloquial (see under accusative above, p. 728). *আদিক* « *ādi-kā* » became *আদিগ* « *ādīgā* » by voicing, as in the case of *কুল* < *কুল-* « *-gulā* < *kulā-* ». The « *-ā* » was assimilated with the ending of the preceding word, and there was not much scope for epenthesis here (to a possible « **āīdgā* ») : and the « *-kā* » form seems to have been rather a learned and artificial one than colloquial—the result of an attempt to give a respectable look with the all-useful « *-ka* » to a vernacular form in « *-di*, « *-ādi* ». *দিগ* « *digā* » also came to be generalised, like *দি*, « *-di*, « *-dḥ* » with words in « *-i*, « *-u* » vowels. The genitive form of *দিগ* is *দিগের* « *digērḥ* » = *digā* + *-ērḥ* »; and *দিগর* « *digārḥ* » = *digā* + *-ārḥ* » also is found. It would not be correct to derive *দিগের* form *আদিকের* « *ādi-kēra* », regarding the case as one of retention of the older MIA. form of the common Bengali genitive affix « *-ērḥ* »; the occurrence in MB. of *আদিক* « *ādi-kā* » is against such a derivation. Rai Bahadur Y. C. Vidyānidhi, while accepting « *ādi* » as the source of the Bengali affix, suggests that « *ādi* + *kāra* » > *দিগার* « **digārḥ* » was the original form of *দিগের* « *digārḥ* » (Bengali Grammar, VSPd., p. 196), which has the « *-ā-* » changed to « *-ē-* » through Vowel Harmony (see pp. 400 *supra*); but the need to postulate a MB. « **digārḥ* » is equally unnecessary.

490. The *tbh.* word *সব* « *sābhḥ* », strengthened in MB. by the *sts.* *সভ* < *সভা* « *sābhā* < *sābhā* », the *tbh.* or *ts.* words *কুল* > *কুলা* « *kulā-* > *gula-* », *জন* « *jānḥ* » and *গণ* « *gāṇḥ* », and the *ts.* or *sts.* *আদি*, *আদিক* > *দ*, *দিগ* « *ādi*, « *ādi-ka* > « *-d-*, « *-digā* », have thus furnished to Bengali a set of new

agglutinated plural affixes. There are other *ts.* words of multitude loosely agglutinated to indicate the plural in the « sādhu-bhāṣā »—*e.g.*, « samasta, sakala, samūha, varga, loka, caya, nicaya » etc. The Perso-Arabic « maḥal » is also similarly used, though in a restricted way, *e.g.*, বন্ধু মহল « bāndhu-māhālā » *society of friends = friends*, রাজনৈতিক মহলে « rājñaitikā-māhāl-ē » *among politicians*, etc.

The case affixes and post-positions are placed after the noun of multitude agglutinated, and this system has its parallel in the agglutinative system of Dravidian, *e.g.*, মানুষ-গুল-কে « mānuṣā-gulā-kē » *to men*, cf. Tamil « manidaṅ-gaḷ-ukku ». Here of course we have only a fortuitous resemblance, there being no genetic connexion whatever between the very late Indo-Aryan « -gulā, -kē » and the Dravidian « -gaḷ, -ukku ».

Of the above nouns of number, সব « śābā » , সকল « śākālā » sometimes সমস্ত « sāmastā », and অনেক « ānekā » (MB. অনেক « āṇēkā ») which indicate merely number and not grouping, are loosely compounded with nouns as attributives to express the plural. This is found from the oldest period of Bengali: *e.g.*, 'aryā 1, « saala-samāhia » *with (all) samādhis*; ŚKK., p. 1, সব দেবের মেলি সভা পাতিল আকাশে « śābā-dēbē mēli śābhā pātīlā ākāśē » *the Gods having met held a gathering in the sky*; *ibid.*, p. 1, ব্রহ্ম সব দেব লই গেলান্তি সাগরে « Brāhmā śābā-dēbā lāyā gēlānti sāgārē » *B. taking the Gods went to the sea*. In NB., the noun qualified can optionally take a second word at the end, or the affix « -ērā, -rā » (see *infra*).

Other forms of periphrasis are found from the Early MB. period: the pronominal adjective জত, যত « jātā » *as much* is used attributively, singly or with সব « śābā », গণ « gaṇā » etc.: *e.g.*, Early MB. (ŚKK. p. 19), বত নানা ফুল পান করপুর সব পেলাইল পাএ « jātā nānā phulā, pānā kārāpurā, śābā pēlāilā pāē » *all the various flowers, betel-leaves, and camphor she scattered with her foot*. *ibid.*, p. 237, কাহ্নাঈক দেখি যত গোপগোপীগণে। হরষে হরিল তবৈ সজল নয়নে ॥ « Kāhñāikā dēkhi jātā gōpā-gōpī-gaṇē, hārāṣē hāyilā tābē śājālā nāyānē » *Seeing Kṛṣṇa, all the herdsmen and herdswomen through joy then had moistened eyes*. The loss of a genuine plural-forming affix had placed the language in this difficulty.

Plural nouns qualified by demonstratives solve the difficulty by adding the noun of multitude to the pronoun: *e.g.*, সে-সব কাজ < sē-sābā kājā > *those works*, এই-সমস্ত কথা < ei-sāmāstā kāthā > *these talks*, etc. This usage is found in the ŚKK.: *e.g.*, p. 18, এতেকঁ এ সব কাজের প্রকার জানহ আশেষে বিশেষে < ētākē ē-sābā kājērā prākārā jāñāhā āśēṣē biśēṣē > *in this way know thoroughly and in detail the method of these works*; p. 33, এ সব গোপবধুজন লজা কর্যা না যাঁসি বড়ারি < ē-sābā gōpā-bādhū-jāñā lāyā kāthā nā jāsi bārāyi > *taking all these wires of the herdsmen, where indeed dost go, old mother!* p. 56, এ সব চরিত্তে < ē-sābā cāritte > *with these deeds*; etc., etc.

491. The commonest NB. affix for the plural is রা or এরা < -rā, -ērā > which is now organic or inflexional in its nature, although in origin it is post-position. রা, এরা < -rā, -ērā > are only extensions of the genitive bases in র, এর < -rā, -ērā > by means of the আ < -ā > affix. Originally, there was a noun of multitude after the strengthened genitive in < -ā >. This stage is still found in the Maithili < hamarā-sabh, tōharā-sabh > *we, ye*; and in Bengali, the noun of multitude can be optionally used, and as a matter of fact is still frequently used in the colloquial as well as in the literary language (of both prose and poetry); *e.g.*, আমরা সব < āmrā-sābā > *we*, তোরা সব < torā-sābā > or তোমরা সব < tōmrā-sābā > *ye*, বামনেরা সব < bāmunērā-sābā > *Brāhmins*, রাজারা সব < rājārā-sābā > *kings*, পাখীরা সব < pākhirā-sābā > *birds*, etc. It is like < mama gaṇai > or < māmakāḥ sarvā > for < vāyam >. In NB., however, the noun of multitude is ordinarily felt to be superfluous. The genitive form with its < -ā > of definitiveness (see *ante*, pp. 658-659) could be easily distinguished from the ordinary genitive of connexion which does not have the < -ā >.

The use of the strong genitive with the noun of multitude came into being with the pronouns of the first and second person, when the old plurals আন্ধি, আন্ধে, আমি < āmhi, āmhē, āmi > and তুন্ধি, তুন্ধে, তুমি < tumhi, tumbē tumi > first became honorific singular and then ordinary singular. New plurals were found out; either by mere juxta-position, as nominative আন্ধি সব, আমি সব < ām(h)i-sābā >, তুন্ধি সব, তুমি সব < tum(h)i-sābā >, oblique আন্ধা (আমি) সব < ām(h)ā-sābā >, তোন্ধা (তোমি) সব < tōm(h)ā-sābā >, the case affixes

and post-position being added to সব < sâbā >; or by means of the strong genitive, e.g., আক্ষারী, আমারী, আমরী সব < āmhā-r-ā, āmā-r-ā, āmā-r-ā sâb(h)ā > *we*, তোক্ষারী, তোমারী, তোমরী সব < tōmhā-r-ā, tōmā-r-ā, tōmā-r-ā sâb(h)ā > *you*. Both the types are found in MB. literature. With the demonstrative and other non-personal pronouns, however, < sâbā > is employed in NB. only to indicate inanimate objects, and to indicate animate objects সব < sâbā > must be used with the রা < -rā > form: e.g., এ-সব < ē-sâbā > *these things*, সে-সব < sē-sâbā > *those things*, and এরা < ē-rā >, এরা-সব < ē-rā-sâbā > *these people*, তারা < tā-rā > *they, those people* (but এ-সব লোক < ē-sâbā lōka > *these men*, সে-সব ছেলে < sē-sâbā chēlē > *those boys*). The method by simple juxta-position of < sâbā > to the base has not yet become obsolete in NB. The simple strong genitive, without adding the noun of multitude, already came into being in the 14th century. But it was still not very popular, and was confined to the first and second personal pronouns apparently. In the ŚKK., there are only 3 instances of it:

- p. 202, আজি হৈতে আক্ষারী হৈলাহৌ এক মতী ॥
 < āji hāitē āmhārā hāilāhō (= hāilāhō) ēka-mātī >
From to-day we have become of one accord.
- p. 232, পুছিল তোক্ষারী কেহে তরাসিল মনে ॥
 < puchilā tōmhārā kēhē tārāsila mănē >
Why did ye ask with a mind afraid?
- p. 263, আক্ষারী মরিব গুলিলে কাশে ।
 < āmhārā maribā guṇilē Kāśē >
If Kaṁsa were to hear, we shall die.

The < -rā > plurals for the pronouns seem to have been well-established in the 15th century: তোমরা, তারা, ইহারা, মোরা, আমরা < tōmārā, tārā, ihārā, mōrā, āmārā > etc. are quite frequent in the 1580 and 1602 MSS. of the Uttara and Ayōdhyā-Kāṇḍas of Kṛttivāsa's 'Rāmāyaṇa.' It was during this century also, apparently, that the < -rā, -ērā > affixes were extended to nouns. Thus in Vijaya-gupta's 'Padmā-purāṇa' (last quarter of the 15th century: edition by Pyārī-Mōhan Dās-Gupta, Calcutta, 1318, from late MSS., modernised to a great extent), we find ছেলেরা < chēlē-rā > (for

« chālā-rā » *children* (p. 12), কাজীরা « kājirā » *the Qāzīs* (p. 55), বাপুра « bāpurā » *good men, fathers* (a term of address: p. 149), কামারেরা « kāmārērā » *black-smiths* (p. 169), শিবেরা বাপে ঝাঁ « Śibērā bāpē jhī » *they together, Śiva the father and (Padmā or Manasā) the daughter, lit. the Śīras, father and daughter* (p. 219), etc., beside তাঁ(হা)রা « tā(hā)rā », মোরা « mōrā » (pp. 53, 54), তোরা « tōrā » (p. 71), etc., etc. In MB. from the 16th century the use of « -rā, -ērā » is steadily on the increase, although it looks as if it was not favoured by literary Bengali of the Late MB. period. The « sādhu-bhāṣā » of the 19th century similarly preferred compoundings with « gāṇḍ, sāmūhā, sākālā » etc.; but « -rā, -ērā » are at the present day commonly used both in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » and the Standard Colloquial and it is found in all the dialects. In the « sādhu-bhāṣā » and the Standard Colloquial « -rā, -ērā » are used only for the nominative, but in many forms of dialectal (colloquial) Bengali, we have the « -rā, -ērā » bases employed for the genitive as well by adding the usual « -rā »: e.g., Standard Colloquial nominative তারা « tārā » *they*, genitive তাদের « tādērā » *their* (= « sādhu-bhāṣā » তাহারা « tāhārā » and তাহাদিগের « tāhādīgērā »), but East Bengali তারা « tārā », genitive তারার « tārā-rā »: the last is therefore a double genitive form. Similarly, there is Western Bengali (Dhalbhum) আমরা « āmrā-kē » *us, to us* = Standard Colloquial আমাদের « āmadērā »; so Malpaharia চাকররাকে « cākārā-rā-kē » *to servants*, মিতানরাকে « mitān-rā-kē » *to friends* (LSI., V, I, p. 100), etc.

The use of a form of the genitive for the nominative plural is not an isolated fact in Bengali. Apart from the genitive plural in « -rā, -ērā », we have in Bengali itself, in the Western dialects, plural forms by extension from the obsolete genitive in « -kā »: e.g., Western Bengali (Dhalbhum, LSI., V, I, p. 79) ইগা « i-gā < * i-kā » *these*; (Malpaharia, Santal Parganas, LSI., V, I, p. 100) বেহিয়াগা « bēhiyā-gā » *courtesans*, ইহাগা « ihā-gā » *these*, সঙ্গানগার « sāṅgānā-gā-rā » *of friends*; (Manhhum, LSI., ibid., p. 97) হাংগা « hāt-gā » *hands*; S.W. Bengali (LSI., ibid., p. 110) ইগা « i-gā » *these*; etc. Among the sisters and cousins of Bengali we have similar instances, e.g., Magahī « hamar-nī » *we* < « hamar » *of us* + genitival affix « -nī »; Bhōjpuriyā « hamanī-kā, hamaran » *we*, « unha-kā » *they*,

« kēkanī, kekanī-kā » *who* ? (pl.); in the Baghelkhandī form of E. Hindī, we have similarly « hamārē, tihārē » *we, ye* (cf. Kellogg, ‘Hindī Grammar’ p. 193). In Eastern Pahārī (Khas-kurā or Nēpālī), the plural affix is « -hēru, -haru » and « -ēru », with which are connected the dialectal Rājasthānī (Mālvī) plural affix « -hōr, -hōrō, -hōnō » and the Early Kanaujī (W. Hindī) plural affix « -hwār » (cf. LSI., IX, IV, p. 23; IX, II, p. 55). The source of the above would seem to be the old genitive and adjectival post-position of MĪA., namely « -kara, -kēra »,—the source equally of the Bengali « -rā, -ērā »: the « h-, hō-, hē- » being possibly the « -h- » of the old oblique (cf. Hoernle, Gaudian Grammar, pp. 191, 192).

The evolution of the « -r-ā, -ēr-ā » affix for the plural is comparatively a late thing in Bengali, and its derivation from « kara, kēra < kārya » is clear; and it cannot be in its origin a Dravidian borrowing, nor should it be compared with the Dravidian plural « -ār, -ār », found in Tamil as well as in the Dravidian speeches adjoining Bengali, viz., Oraon and Maler.

492. In dialectal Bengali there is an affix for the plural, মীন « mīnā » (West Bengali, Manbhum Dist.), or মন « mānā » (South-Western Bengali of Midnapur). This is undoubtedly the same as the affix « -māna- » which is found in Oṛiyā as a common plural affix (in the nominative « mānē »): *e.g.*, « puruṣā », pl. nom. « puruṣ-ē, puruṣ-ā-mānē », genitive pl. « puruṣ-āṅ-kā(rā), pnuṣa-mānāṅ-kā(rā) ». In the Early Oṛiyā of the 15th century inscriptions (see *supra*, p. 107), the form occurs as both « māṇa » (with a cerebral « ṇ ») and « māna ». The source of this form is the OĪA. « mānava », compounded to indicate the plural, like « jana, lōka ». The *tbh.* form in Oṛiyā gave « *māṇā = *māṇā » (« ava, aṇa > ā »: see p. 346): but when it became an affix, it was possibly confused with a *ts.* « māna » *measure*, and this has led to the spelling with a dental « -n- » which obtains now: « *māṇavahi, māṇāhi » gave « māṇē, mānē ». In OB., the word is found with the « -ā » affix, *e.g.*, in Caryā 46: « mōha-vimukkā jāi māṇā, tabē tuṭai āvaṇā-gamaṇā » *when a man is freed from ignorance, then (his) coming and going (= saṁsāra) is broken*. The word is found in the Haijong dialect of East Bengali (Maimansing) as মন « mānā » *man*, and possibly it occurs in other dialects. In Bhōjpuriyā, we have « manāi », a common word for *man in general*, which

represents either a « *mānavika » or the old Māgadhi nominative singular « māṇavē » *māṇawī » : and « man » for the plural is found in the Nāgpurīyā dialect of Bhōjpurīyā, as well as in the contiguous Chattisgarhī form of Eastern Hindī. We have thus a tract of IA., embracing the Oṛiyā, West Bengali (in part), South-eastern Bhōjpurīyā and Chattisgarhī speeches, in which « mānava » has come to be a plural indicating word : and considering that « mānē » is in full force in Oṛiyā, it may be presumed that this employ originated in the old West Rāḍha form of Māgadhi Apabhraṇśa, which was the source of Oṛiyā, and thence it spread to the contiguous dialects.

493. Early Assamese uses the words « gaṇa, saba (samha, sama), sakala » etc. to indicate the plural, just like Bengali. The use of these affixes has become obsolete now. New Assamese employs instead the words « -bilākṣ, (-blākṣ), -bōrṣ » and « -hātṣ ». All these are rare in Middle Assamese. « -bilākṣ » is of obscure origin. North Bengali has a dialectal form for the Common Bengali « -gulā, -gṇlākṣ », namely, « -gilā, -gilākṣ, -glā », and a connexion between « -gilākṣ » and « -bilākṣ » has been suggested ; but apart from the phonetic difficulty of the change of « -gi- » to « -bi- », there is a wide difference in the employment of this word — « -gulā » in Bengali is contemptuous, but « -bilākṣ » in Assamese is honorific. In Early Assamese, again, « -gulā(ka) » is not found at all. The Skt. work « vilōka » has been suggested as the source of « -bilākṣ » (Devānanda Bharāli, 'Asamiyā-bhāṣār Maulik Vicār,' Dibrugarh, 1912, p. 35). The use of the *ts.* « lōka » as an honorific plural affix in Assamese lends support to this derivation (e.g., « tai » *thou*, « tumi » *you*, honorific « tumi-lōkṣ » ; so « mantri-lōkṣ » *ministers*), but the change of « ō » to « ā » is not justifiable, and this precludes the above derivation.

« -bōrṣ » may be from an IA. « bahula » or « bahala » *many*, rather than from « bhūri » (as suggested by Devānanda Bharāli, *op. cit.*) Or can it be that « -bōrṣ » and « -bilākṣ » are connected with each other, and are to be referred to a non-Aryan (Tibeto-Burman) source ? There is the common Boḍo plural affix « frā, for, fūr » which comes up in this connexion : Boḍo formed an important (if not the largest) non-Aryan element in Western Assam where the Assamese dialect was characterised.

Assamese « -hātḥ » represents « *abanta », present participle of « √ah = as », corresponding to Bengali হৈতে, হইতে « haitē », apparently used as a genitive-ablative post-position in the Eastern Magadhan dialects, and later stereotyped into the plural affix in Assamese.

494. By reduplicating the adjective, we have the sense of the plural distributive in Bengali, as in other NIA. languages : *e.g.*, বড় বড় ঘোড়া « bārā bārā ghōrā » *horses, each a big one* ; OB. (Caryā 28) « ūcā ūcā pābata (sts.) » *hills, each a high one* ; MB. (SKK., p. 388) বড় বড় গাছের « bārā bārā gāchērā » *of trees, each a big one*.

[D] CASE INFLEXIONS : INHERITED FROM MIA., AND NEWLY CREATED.

495. Following the method of the Sanskrit grammarians, the Bengali noun is declared to have seven cases (eight, including the vocative), which are formed by adding both inflexions and postpositions. The following are the case affixes which are added to the noun in New Bengali, like organic inflexions, as distinct from the detachable post-positional words :

Nominative : এ, য « -ē, -yḥ » ;

Instrumental : এ, য « -e, -yḥ » ;

Locative : এ, য « -e, -yḥ » ; ‡ ত, তে « -tḥ, -t-ē », এ-তে « -ē-t-ē », extended also to the Instrumental and the Nominative.

Oblique-Locative : এ, য « -e, -yḥ », occurring as the Accusative and Dative, and also in the Instrumental with the post-positional verb করিয়া « kārīyā » or করে « kōrē » ;

Genitive : র, এর « -rḥ, -ērḥ » : in the plural, ‡ গা, গো « -gā, -gō » ;

Dative : কে, কে, এর « -k-ē, -r-ē, -ēr-ē ».

496. Of the above, the Genitive, Dative, and Locative affixes « -rḥ, -ērḥ, -gā, -gō » ; « -k-ē, -r-ē, -ēr-ē » ; « -ta, -t-ē » are of recent, Late MIA. origin, having developed, not from OIA. case inflexions, but from help-words which came to be combined with the stems or inflected forms of the noun in the period immediately before the NIA. stage. The other affix, the affix এ « -ē », occurring also as য « yḥ » after the « -ā » and « -ō » vowels in New Bengali, which is found in the Nominative and Instrumental, and in the

Oblique-Locative and Accusative, is the sole representative in Bengali of the OIA. case affixes, into which several OIA. cases have merged.

NOMINATIVE.

497. Bengali and Assamese nominative affix has the characteristic affix < -ē >. It has become rather obsolete in West Bengali, but it is still a living form in East Bengali and in Assamese. Instances are exceedingly common in the OB. of the Caryās and in MB. of all periods. In other Magadhan Languages, < -ē > as the nominative affix (singular) is obsolete now, but the older literatures of Oṛiyā and Maithilī show that it was formerly as much a living form as in Bengali and Assamese. See *infra* for examples.

In the old Prācya or eastern speech of the First MIA. Period, the OIA. nominative masculine and neuter affixes < -aḥ, -am > both became < -ē >. The specimens of the Eastern dialect that we have all show this < -ē >—Aśōkan Eastern speech, Old Māgadhī as in the Śutanukā inscription (see p. 59), 'Māgadhī' and 'Ardha-māgadhī' as in Aśvaghōṣa's dramas (p. 59), Jaina Ardha-māgadhī, and Māgadhī of the Sanskrit drama. In Late MIA., i.e., during the Apabhraṇśa Stage, this < -ē > in all likelihood became < *-i >, as we find from the evidence of some of the Prakrit grammarians. Thus Mārkaṇḍēya (17th century) in his 'Prākṛta-sarvasva' notes for Māgadhī that < sāu puṁsy ēd-itāu : puṁsi sāu parē 'kāra ēd-itāu syāt >: i.e., in -su, or nominative singular, masculine (and neuter), the final < -ā > becomes < -ē > and < -i >: e.g., < śīli muṇḍidē = śīraḥ muṇḍitam > (Vizianagram ed., p. 102); and further, he says that in the Śābarī dialect, a form a Māgadhī, < -ā- > in the nominative singular becomes both < -ē > and < -i >, and this is a rule which is common to both masculine and neuter nouns: < māṇuṣē, māṇuṣī; vaṇē, vaṇi > beside < māṇuṣō, vaṇam >, for Skt. < mānuṣaḥ, vaṇam > (p. 108: < ataḥ sāv ēd-itāu ca, puṁ-napuṁsaka-sādhāraṇō' yaṁ vidhiḥ >). Paralleling the weakening of the OIA. locative < -ē > to < -i > in Late NIA. of both the East and the West, and that of Śaurasēnī and Mahārāṣṭrī and other Western MIA. < -aḥ > -ō > to < -u >

in the Apabhraṃśas of the West (see pp. 311-312), the Māgadhi «-ē» can reasonably be expected to have also become «-i», as the grammarian has noticed it. A form like «putra» > puttē» would therefore result in Māgadhi Apabhraṃśa as «*putti», in Māgadhi NIA. (including OB.) as «*pūti». This «-i» form for the nominative (by extension, serving as the base for the other cases also) seems to have actually survived in a few words: e.g., OB. vocative «Kānhi» (Caryā 7: <Kāṇhē, Kṛṣṇa); N.B. ‡ পুতি «puti» beside পুত «puta» son; চাটুতি «Cāṭuti» (see pp. 409, 692); ঠাই «ṭhāi» place < «*thāwi, ṭhāmē=sthāman» (but cf. W. Hindi «ṭhāw<*ṭhāwu»); নেই «nēi» indulgence < «*nēhi=nēhē=snēhaḥ» (but cf. MB. দে «dē» < «dēha»; «dēhi» is found in Early Oṛiyā); and a few similar forms in MB., NB. A form like «putra-kaḥ» with pleonastic «-ka» would give Māgadhi Pkt. «putta(g)ē» which would become in Māg. Ap. «*puttai», and the Old Bengali transformation of it would be «pūtē»=MB. and NB. পুতে «putē». And probably in this way the «-ē» is mostly to be derived from a Māgadhi «-aē»=Skt. «-a-kaḥ». Thus, OB.: «jē ajarāmara hōi diṭa-kāndha» (= «diḍha-kāndhē», to rime with «sāndhē» in preceding line) so that he becomes ageless and deathless, and strong in his shoulders (Caryā 3: < *diḍha-kandhaī < diḍha-kandhaē = dṛḍha-skandhakah); «Bhādē bhaṇai» says Bhāda (Caryā 35: < Bhaddaē = Bhādrakah); «kumbhīrē khāi» the crocodile eats (Caryā 2: < kumbhīlāc = kumbhīrakah); MB. (ŠKK.) কংসের কারণে হুএ সৃষ্টির বিনাশে «Kaṇsērā kārāṇē hūē sṛṣṭirā bināśē» through the reason of K. the destruction of the world takes place (p. 2); বাড়এ মরনে «bārḥāē mārānē» love increases (p. 30); না ছাড়ে নান্দের পোএ «nā chārē Nāndērā pōē» Nanda's son does not leave (p. 38); ‘Crepas Xaxtrer Orthbhedh’—«xadhue eq crux bhanaia boner moidhe raqhilo» = সাধুকে এক ক্রুশ বানাইয়া বনের মধ্যে রাখিল the saint made a crucifix and kept it within the forest, «xtrie zigguiaxa corilo»=স্ত্রীকে জিজ্ঞাসা করিল the woman asked; etc., etc.;—such instances from MB. and NB. are extremely common. A noun without any verb, in the usual nominal phrase-building of NIA., is frequently found with this «-ē» in Bengali.

Examples from Oṛiyā: «...Uttāmā-kumārē...upujilā» Prince Uttama was born (‘Dhruva-caritra,’ p. 4); «bicārā nāśā kārībārē, ētā nōhāi subicārē»

you think of killing, this is not justice (Jagannātha-dāsa, 'Bhāgavata,' the Story of the Birth of Kāṣa, Contai ed., p. 19) ; « ēmāntā bhāli jānē jānē, buddhi āṇṭilā mānē mānē » *so viewing, each individually formed the plan in his mind* (ibid., p. 7) ; « bājṛā pāṛilā jēnhē sirē, bādānē nōhilā uttārē » (text = uttārā) *as if a thunder-bolt fell on the head, there was no reply in the mouth* (ibid., Rāsa-Iṭā, p. 7) ; « sujānā jānāṅkārā hitē, kāhāi bipṛā Jāgannāthē » *for the good of virtuous men, the Brāhman Jagannātha narrates* (ibid., p. 10) ; « ēkā gōpīē āgāsāri jāi, khōjāi puṣpā-bāri » *one herdsman goes advancing and seeks flowers and water* (ibid., p. 12) ; etc. This « -ē » for the singular nominative has already become rather rare in Early Oṛiyā.

Examples from Maithili : « jani Manamathē mana bēdhala bānē » *as if Love pierced (her) mind with an arrow* (Vidyāpati, VSPd. ed., p. 39) ; « kāpala parama rasālē » *(he) trembled, filled with love* (ibid., p. 40) : « sajanē-hu na purala manaka sādhe, nayana dēkhala Hari, ēta aparādhē » *even in a dream the heart's desire was not fulfilled ; (she) saw Hari with (her) eyes, (was that) such a crime ?* (ibid., p. 51) ; « cintāē bikala hṛdaya nahi thirē, bādana nihāri nayana baha nīrē » *the heart agitated with thinking is not steady ; seeing his face, tears flow from the eyes* (ibid., p. 52) ; etc., etc.

An « -i » affix inherited from the Māgadhī « -ē » disappeared in the OB. period, possibly through confusion with the locative « -i < -ē », and « -akāḥ > -aē > * -ai > -ē » was fully established. In establishing this « -ē » as the characteristic nominative affix, there was the influence of the « -ē, -ē » affix of the instrumental. The nominative was replaced by the instrumental in the passive construction which occurred in OB. in the past tense of the transitive verb, following the MIA. conditions: e.g., OB. « * Kānhē (for * Kānhi) pōthi paḍhai » *Krishna reads a book* would become in the past tense « * Kānhē pōthi paḍhili ». The difference between the nominative and instrumental affixes in OB. (Kānhē < Kaṇhaē = Kṛṣṇakāḥ, Kānhē = Kaṇhē[ṇa]m = Kṛṣṇēna) was one of nasalisation only, and the cases could be easily confused, and then affixes interchanged. And as a matter of fact, « -ē, -ē » interchange, and are used one for the other from the OB. period. The tendency also was to drop the affixes « -i, -ē » for the nominative when the construction was active: thus, beside

« kumbhirē khāi » (Caryā 2) and « Bhādē bhaṇai » (Caryā 35), we have the simple « -a » base: e.g., « Saraha bhaṇai » (Caryā 32). But this tendency may be said to have been resisted by the « -ē, -ē » of the instrumental nominative of the past transitive: e.g., OB. « cōrē nila » *a thief took away* (Caryā 2); Kukkuri-pāṇē gāḍa » *Kukkuri-pāda sang (ibid)*; « Kānhē gāi » (= Kṛṣṇēna gītām: Caryā 18); « Bājulē dila » *Bājula gave* (35); « Ājadēvē saala bihariu » *everything Ārya-dēva has taken away* (48); MB. গায়েল চৌদাসে « gāilā Cāḍidāsē » *C. sang*, etc. The nasalisation of the instrumental « -ē » was entirely dropped during the 15th century, and this made the fusion of the two cases complete.

In the gradual merging of the two cases, it is not unlikely that there was some influence of masses of Bengalised Tibeto-Burmans in North and East Bengal, who adopted the Aryan speech of Bengal during the formative period of Bengali. In Tibetan, for instance, the 'verb must be regarded as denoting, not an action, or suffering, or condition of any subject, but merely a c o m i n g t o p a s s, or in other words, they are impersonal verbs, like *taedet, miseret* etc. in Latin, or *it suits* etc. in English. Therefore they are destitute of what is called... the active and passive voice, as well as of the discrimination of persons... From the same reason the acting subject of a transitive verb must regularly appear in the I n s t r u m e n t a l case, as the case of the subject of a neutral verb, —which, in European languages, is the Nominative—ought to be regarded, from a Tibetan point of view, as Accusative expressing the object of an impersonal verb, just as 'poenitet me' is translated by, I repent'... The subject of a transitive verb, in Tibetan, assumes regularly the form of the instrumental, of a neutral verb that of the nominative which is the same as the accusative.' (H. A. Jäschke, 'Tibetan Grammar', London, 1883, p. 40).

The possibility of the « -ē » of the nominative also preserving the Māgadhī Ap. instrumental plural « -ahi » (> nominative, as in Oriyā) has been noticed before (p. 724). The instrumental in MB., through overlapping of function with the locative and through confusion with the « -ē » of the locative, assumed the postpositional affix « -ta, -t-ē » which is proper to the latter: e.g., MB. (ŚKK.) হাতে « hāthētā » *in or with the*

hand, NB. হাতেতে < hātēte >. This as a matter of course was taken up by the nominative in the Second and Late NB. periods, after nouns ending in a vowel (i.e. the vowels < -ā, -i, -u, -ō >, after < -ā > had dropped off) : e.g., ঘোড়াত্তে ঘাস খায় < ghōṛā-tē ghāś khāy > *the horse eats grass*, earlier ঘোড়ার=ঘোড়া এ < ghōṛā-yā=ghōṛā-ē > and ঘোড়া < ghōṛā >, which are still used ; so গোরুতে < gōru-tē > or গোরু < gōru > (the earlier গোরু এ < gōru-ē > is no longer found in the Standard Colloquial : see *supra*, p. 719).

Old Bengali shows a number of instances of nominatives in < -u > and < -ō > : these are literary impositions from Western or Śaurasēnī Apabhraṇśa ; and although they crop up in the artificial Braja-buli dialect, they are not found in the Bengali speech proper, either in MB. or in NB. (see *supra*, pp. 115-116 ; 103-104).

INSTRUMENTAL.

498. The instrumental < -ē, -ē > occurs in numerous instances in the Caryās : e.g., < ḍarē > *in fear* (2), < bēgē > (5 : vēgēna), < māṇsē > (6 : māṇsēna), < akilēsē > (9 : =aklēśēna), < nāvē > (10 : =nāvēna), < bōhē > (12, 35, =bōdhēna), < suraa-pasaṅgē, jōṇi-jālē > (19 : =surata-prasaṅgēna, yōgini-jālēna), etc., etc. This < -ē > is used also for the plural number : e.g., < tiṇiē patē > *with or in three beings* (16) ; and it has been generalised for feminine nouns as well, e.g., < sāṇē > (Caryā 2 : saṁjñā + -ēna) < michē > (22 : =mithayā), < hēlē līlē > (18 : =hēlayā līlayā), < bhāntiē > (41 : =bhrāntyā) ; etc., etc. (see *supra*, p. 717).

The < -ē > represents the OIA. < -ēna >, instrumental singular : < -ēna > is found in MIA. as < -ēna, -ēṇam, -ēṇ > ; in Old Bengali and Early Middle Bengali it still retains the nasalisation—< -ē > ; e.g., হাতে মারে < hātē mārē > *strikes with the hand*, eMB. হাথে মারে < hāthē mārē >, OB. < hāthē mārāi >, MIA. < hatthēm mārēi > = OIA. < hastēna mārayati >.

The change of < -ēna > to < -ē > has been through the nasalisation of the vowel by the < -n- >. The nasalised form already occurs in Apabhraṇśa. A parallel case is the change of < -ānām > of the genitive plural

to the forms « -ã, -õ » in NIA. (See p. 373.) The full « -n » also is preserved, for both « -ēna » and « -anām », in NIA.: *e.g.*, in Awadhī (Lakhimpurī dialect) « ḍarēn » *through fear*; and « -n(a), -n-i < ānām » is quite common.

The instrumental « -ē » is the sole relic of a true inflexion of OIA. which has survived in Bengali without contamination.

Instrumental « -ē, -ē » is preserved in Bibārī, *e.g.*, Maithilī « nēnē » *by a child*. It is found as « -ē » commonly enough in Early Oṛiyā. Traces of it occur in the Western Languages: *e.g.*, Hindī « dhitrē calō » *walk slowly*. For Marāṭhī, cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 193, and R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar, 'Wilson Philological Lectures,' pp. 204-205.

The locative and instrumental were confused through the possession of the common affix « -ē, -ē », and in some cases a form could be equally either locative or instrumental. This resulted in the employment of the post-positional locative affix « -ta » in the instrumental as well, which has been noticed above. The Caryās show one or two instances: *e.g.*, Caryā 1, « sukha-dukhētē » *through joy and misery*; Caryā 15, « biārētē » *by discrimination* (vicāra-). In MB. and NB. « -ta, -t-ē, -ē-tē » become established for the instrumental, and for words ending in vowels (esp. « -i, -u, -ō »), « -tē » has become the characteristic instrumental affix (see *ante*, p. 719).

In Caryā 14 « bāha tu echandā » *row thou with pleasure*, and in Caryā 45 « bāḍhaī sō taru śubhāśubha-pāṇī » *that tree grows through the water of good and evil*, we have exceptional cases of the simple base being used for the instrumental.

LOCATIVE AND OBLIQUE.

499. It represents in all probability an old locative suffix, an OIA. « *-a-dhi », not found in Sanskrit, but attested from MIA. (Pali) « -dhi » and from the Greek « -thi ». It has been also surmised that there was in OIA. an affix in two forms, « *-bhi, *-bhim » (which is represented in Homeric Greek by « phi, -phin », and is found in Latin in « ti-bi »: it occurs also in Armenian). Its use, as can be seen from the Greek and

other Indo-European languages, was in the sense of 'by, along with,' in the Locative and Ablative, as well as Instrumental, and rarely in the Genitive and Dative : and it was not of a definite number. This « *-bhi, *-bhim » would become « -hi, -him » in MIA., and it seems this suffix is partly also the base of the MIA. ablative and locative affixes : the nasalised « -him » would certainly seem to go back to it. (Cf. Wackernagel, 'Altindische Grammatik,' I, p. xx; Herman Hirt, 'Handbuch der griechischen Laut- und Formen-lehre,' Heidelberg, 1912, § 304.) Thus, ঘরে « ghārē » in *the house*, eMB. ঘরে, ঘরē « ghārē, ghārē » = Late MIA. « gharahi, gharahim » < OIA. « *gṛha-dhi(m), *gṛha-bhi(m) ».

It is very likely, however, that we have in addition the OIA. locative singular affix « -asmin » here, = « *-assim, -aśsim, -amhi, -ammi » in Early MIA., which has merged into the Late MIA. « -ahi, -ahim ». There is some difficulty of deriving « ahi, -ahi » from the Eastern form « *-assi, *-aśsi » as well as the Western « -amhi, -ammi ». The genuine Māgadhī form in the oldest period was « *-aśsi », and « -amhi » was a Western one (cf. Truman Michelson, JAOS., 1909, pp. 77 ff.); but later Prakrit grammarians note « -ammi » for both Māgadhī and Mahārāṣṭrī. The form « -ahi » is found in Early Maitihī in the locative, and « -e, -ē, -ai, -ahi, -ahī » occur in Old Bengali. Oṛiyā uses now « ṭhā-r-ē » for the locative, but « -ē » is quite common for the locative in Early Oṛiyā.

Old Bengali has also « -i » < « -ē » of OIA. for the locative: this « -e > -i » later dropped off in MB. (see *supra*, p. 312).

Instances of the inflected locative from the Caryās: « cīē » in *the mind* (1); « divasaī » (2); « eku hiāhi » in *one heart* (2: printed text = « ekuḍi ahi », but « -ḍi ahi » must be for « hiāhi », as the commentary has « hṛdayē »); « ghaḍiē, bākalaī » (« bākalē »: Caryā 3: printed text = « bākalaa »); « gharē » (2, 11); « khanahī » (4: « kṣaṇē », or « kṣaṇam »); « mājhē » (5, 14, 18, 30); « hiāhi » (6); « niāḍi » (5), « niāḍi » (7) = « nikaṭē »; « acārē, carāṇē » (11); « pahilē » (12: = prathamē); « māṅgē (= mārgē), kulē » (14); « carilē » on *having mounted* (5) « jīvantē, mailē; jāma-maraṇē » (22); « kaṇṭhē » (28); « sājhē » in *the evening* (33); « āiē » at *the beginning* (41: < ādi); etc., etc.

There is in Bengali from the earliest times an accusative or dative form in « -ē, -ē » : e.g., OB. « sahaḥē thira kari » *making the sahaja steady* (Caryā 2); « sahaḥē kahēi » *describes the sahaja* (Caryā 27); « bindhaha parama-ñibāṇē » *pierce the supreme Nirvāṇa* (Caryā 28); « balada biāēla gaviā bājhē » *an ox made a barren cow to bear* (Caryā 33); « Bhādē bhaṇai, abhāgē laīlā » *Says Bhāda, I have taken bad-luck* (Caryā 35); « sākhi kariba Jālandhari-pāē » *I shall make Jālandharī-pada my witness* (Caryā 36 : see p. 121 *supra*); « sadguru-haanē dhara patavāla » *grasp the word of the good master as an oar* (Caryā 38); etc. MB. (ŚKK., p. 46), দেহ মোরে সরস বচনে « dēhā mōrē sārāsā bācānē » *give me a pleasant reply*; *ibid*, p. 100, কান্দিয়া জাগায়বোঁ কান্দি : পাছে কাহাঞি মোক না দিহে দোষে ॥ « kāndiā jāṇāyibō Kāśē, pāchē Kānhāñi mōkē nā dihē dōsē » *I shall cry and inform Kaṇsa, afterwards Kṛṣṇa will not (be able to) put blame on me*; (Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttara-kāṇḍa') মাতুষ্য তঞা জিনিলে তুমি হেন রাবণে « mānuṣṭh hāñā jinilē tumi hēnā Rābāṇē » *being a man, you could defeat such (a foe as) Rāvaṇa*; (KKC.) দোষ নাহি দেখা কেন কব অপমানে « dōṣā nāhi dēkhyā kēnā kāṛā āpāmānē » *why do you do me insult, seeing no fault?*; *ibid*, বোল উপচার দিয়া ছাগল মহিষে « ṣōlā upācārā diyā chāḡālā-māhiṣē » *making the sixteen offerings (and sacrifices of) goats and buffaloes*; NB. অন্ধজনে দয়া কর « āndhā-jānē dāyā kāṛā » *have pity on a blind person*; etc., etc. We have also an « -ē » in instrumental forms with কবে or করিয়া « kōrē, kāriyā », like হাতে ক'রে « hātē kōrē » *with the hand* (never হাত ক'রে « hātā kōrē »), কোড়ায় ক'রে « jhōṛāy kōrē (< jhōṛā-ē) » *in a basket*, etc.

This « -ē, -ē » affix recalls the oblique (accusative, dative, instrumental and locative cases) in « -(a)hi, -(a)hī » which is found in Early Awadhī and W. Hindī : e.g., Awadhī (Tulasidāsa), « taba Rāmahi bilōki Baidēhī » *then Vaidēhī, seeing Rāma*; « nṛpahi bacana priya, nahī priya prānā » *to the king his word is dear, not dear his life*; « nāi munihī siru, sahita samājā » *having bowed his head to the sage, together with his companions*; « aisē prahhuhi bilōkaū jāi » *I shall go and see such a lord*; « pūchata prabhubī » *they are asking the lord*; etc.

W. Hindī ('Chatra-prakāśa,' ed., Nāgarī Pracārīṇī Sahhā, p. 88): « utari Narmadā dēsahī āyē » *crossing the Narmadā, they came to the country*; p. 91,

« jahā sēvakahī nidrā lāgai, sāhiba tahā saṅgahī jāgai » *where sleeps takes the servant, the Lord even there watches in his company*; etc. The affix is exceedingly common with the pronouns, in the form « -hi », and the present-day Western Hindi oblique « -ai, -ē » is derived from the earlier « -a-hi ». From their nature and employ, it would seem that we have in Bengali « -ē » and the Eastern and Western Hindi « -ahi, -ahī, -ai, -ē » a common inflected form. The use of it has now become comparatively rare in NB., but it was exceedingly common in MB. It is the case of the gradual restricted use in Bengali (as in other eastern dialects) of an oblique form as differentiated from the nominative. We find the same thing in Early Oṛiyā and in Early Maithilī: what may be called the « -ē » oblique is no longer in use now, but it figures in the older literature in these speeches: as e.g., in Oṛiyā, Jagannātha-dāsa's 'Dhruva-caritra': « munijki prāṇāmi kāhē mādhurā bācānē » *after saluting the sages says sweet words* (Contai edition: p. 17); « muhī jāi bāsibāku dhāili āñcālē » *I went and caught the skirt to sit down* (ibid, p. 19); « Uttāmā putrē sāṅgē lēi » *having taken (his) son Uttama with him*, « Sunīti putrē kōlē dhāri » *S. having held her son in her lap* (p. 61); « sē kānyā Dhrubē dēlā bibhā » *gave that daughter to Dhruva in marriage* (p. 63); « Guhyākā-gāpē dāyā bāhi, kāhānti Dhrubā-mukhā cāhi » *feeling pity for the Guhyakas, he says looking at D.'s face* (p. 69); « ēmāntē Kubērā-bācānē Dhrubā bicāri tōṣā-mānē » *in this way D., having pondered on K.'s words, glad of heart* (p. 73); etc.; in Maithilī: Vidyāpati (VSPd. edition): « Rāhu dūri basa, niyarō na āvathi, taī nahi karathi garāsē » *R. dwells afar, does not come near, that is why he does not gobble up* (p. 12); « kāmīni karaē sanānē » = « kāmīni karōti snānam » (p. 13); « āōra pēkhala.... mōtima-hārē » *further I saw the chain of pearls* (p. 28); « lōbhē garāsali lājē » *desire ate up (destroyed) shame* (p. 38); « sunaha, sundari! Bidyāpati-bacana-sārē » *hear, O fair one, the precious words of Vidyāpati* (p. 38); « lakhala lalita tasu gātē rē » *O, I saw his handsome body* (p. 39); « tējala guru-jana-lājē » *I have given up shame of superiors* (p. 43); etc.

This oblique « -ē » of Early Bengali and of other Magadhan dialects, < « -ai, -aī, -ahi, ahī », seems to be identical with the locative. The trans-

ference from the locative to the dative, accusative and instrumental sense is perfectly clear and intelligible. It has been suggested that this NIA. oblique <-ahi, -ahī> is derived from the OIA. genitive <-sya> (Hoernle, *Gauḍian Grammar*, p. 210; Beames, II, p. 221; R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar, *Wilson Philological Lectures*, pp. 243-244); and again, that the instrumental plural of OIA., <-bhiḥ> > Late MIA. <-hiṃ> has been extended to the singular, and as <-hī, -hi> has become the oblique singular (cf. Baburam Saksena, 'Declension of the Noun in the Ramayan of Tulsidas,' *IAnt.*, 1923, Vol. LII, p. 74; cf. also L. P. Tessitori, 'Notes on the Grammar of Old Western Rājasthānī,' § 59, *IAnt.*, 1914, p. 183; see *ante*, pp. 161-162). But the change of <-sya> to <-hi> presents a phonetic problem which is unexplained, considering that <-sya> remains as <-s-> in a number of forms, e.g. Hindī <kis, jis, tis=kasya, yasya, tasya>, Bengali কিস- <kis->=<kasya> (see *supra*, p. 549; Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' p. 182). The extension of an old plural to the singular, again, would be extremely curious, and certainly it is a very unsatisfactory explanation. The locative singular in <-a-hi, -a-hī> (<*-dhi; *-bhi, *-bhim; -smin) offers the most likely solution of this very characteristic case inflexion of NIA.

In the Bengali dative case forms <-(e)r-ē, -k-ē> we have the same locative affix <-ē>, added to the post-positional affixes; and the locative <-t-ē> is case of double locative form (=post-positional locative affix <-ta> + <-ē>). So also the Oṛiyā <-ṭhā-r-ē>, W. Hindī <-m-ē>. (Cf. Grierson and Hoernle, *JRAS.*, 1903, p. 617).

500. There are cases of use of the simple base for the locative in OB. and in MB.: e.g., <sāsu gharē ghāli, kōncā tāla (=tāli)> *putting the breath inside the room, and the key in the lock* (Caryā 4); <bēḍhila hāka paḍai cau-dīsa> *the surrounding tumult falls in the four quarters* (Caryā 6); <kulē kula> *from shore to shore* (Caryās 14, 15); ŚKK. গোহারী করিবো রাজা কংসের দ্বার <gōhārī kārībō rājā kāṁsērā duārā> *a cry for justice shall I raise at the gate of king Kansa* (p. 328). This is mainly for purposes of rime, and does not indicate any real loss of the vowel, but cf. NB. দোর দোর ভিঝা দাঝা <dōrḍ dōrḍ bhiḥḥ māṅgā> *to beg from door to door* (see pp. 311-312).

There is no trace of the locative plural affix « -su, -ṣu » of OIA. in Bengali and its sister-speeches : it seems to have fallen into disuse from the Late MIA. stage. Śaurasēnī Ap. uses the instrumental plural « -ahī, -ēhī » for the locative plural : it may be that such was also the case in Māgadhi Ap. in which « -ahī, -ēhī » could easily become confused with the singular locative.

501. The above are the real inflexions of the Bengali declension. The other affixes were independent words compounded with the noun, and then inflected ; but in the genitive, there is in all likelihood an adjectival « -ka ».

The locative « -ta » is found in OB. in numerous instances in the Caryās : e.g., « sāṅkama-ta » *on the bridge* (5) ; « māṅga-ta, bāṭa-ta » (8 : mārga-, vartman) ; « piṭa-ta » *on the vessel* (14) ; « gaṇa-ta » *in the sky*, « gīva-ta » *on the neck* (28) ; « ṭāla-ta » ? *on high*, « hāḍī-ta = *hāḍī-ta » *in the pot* (33). This « -ta » would seem to be the word « -antaḥ » *within* : it was compounded with the noun-base : « mā(ṇ)gata < *maggaanta = mārga + antaḥ ». The loss of the « -n- » here is unexpected for OB. The present participle in « -anta » still preserves the « -n- », and a post position like « antar-ē » *for*, is as yet not reduced to ত্তর « -tārē » (as in NB.) in the language of the Caryās. The fact of the word being agglutinated with the noun-base may have been responsible for its losing its individuality, and any intermediate stage with the nasalised vowel, like « *mā(ṇ)ga-ṃ-āta, *mā(ṇ)gāta » must be pre-Bengali. The « -ta » post-position characterises the Bengali-Assamese group only among Magadhan speeches. This post-position would nevertheless seem to have been a Magadhan (MIA.) inheritance in Bengali. At the present day, it occurs as « -tṣ » in Assamese and in dialectal Bengali (North, East, South-east). Standard Bengali employs « -tē » (which is a locative form « -ta + -ē », i.e., from « *antahi = antaḥ + dhi »), and also « -ē-t-ē » (=locative in « -ahi » + « antaḥ » + « -ahi »). The word « antaḥ » for the locative is found in Marāṭhi as a recent NIA. formation (see Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 197). R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar's derivation of Bengali « -tē » from the MIA. « tahī » = locative of pronominal base « ta- » (Wilson Philological Lectures, p. 248), cannot be entertained, considering the existence of « -ta, -tṣ » side by side with « -t-ē ».

The extension of « -tā, -t-ē » to the instrumental and nominative has been noted before. It has also been used with an ablative force from Early MB. times: e.g., ŚKK., p. 264, মাতা বাপত বড় গুরুজন নাহি » *mā-mātā bāpā guru-jānā nāhi* » *there are no greater respected ones than mother and father*; p. 308, আকাত আধিক তোর কে করিবে হিত » *āmhatā ādhikā tōrā kē kārībē hitā* » *who will do more good to you than I?* ; p. 326, আকাত চাহসি বাঁশী » *āmhatē cāhāsi bāśī* » *askest for the flute from me*; Kṛittivāsa, রাজাতে বিদায় রাঙ্গ » *rājātē bidāyā māṅgē* » *takes farewell from the king* (cf. R. S. Trivedī, ‘Śabda-kathā,’ pp. 102-104).

The Skt. word « madhya » was used as a post-position for the locative in the Apabhraṃśas of Northern India, in the *sts.* form « *maddha, *madha, *mādha > maha, māha ». This is the source of the NIA. locative post-fix « -mā, -mā, -mā », etc. Dialectal Bengali (Haijong) য়ি « -mi » is in all likelihood derived from this (LSI., V, I, pp. 214 ff.): e.g., দেশমি « *dēśa-mi* ». This post-fix is otherwise unknown to Bengali, and to Assamese and Oṛiyā as well.

GENITIVE.

502. The OIA. genitive affixes in the singular have not survived in Bengali, as in most other NIA. speeches. The solitary « -a-sya » of « -ā » nouns was carried down to Late MIA., as a generalised affix for all nouns, and even this fell into desuetude. This « -a-sya » became « -aśśa » in Māgadhi, as we can see from the evidence of the Brāhmī seals found in Magadha (see *supra*, p. 59, foot-note) and from the Prakrit grammarians. Side by side with « -aśśa », Prakrit literature registers a form « -āha » for this form of MIA.: and this « -āha » forms an unsolved problem. A change of « -aśśa » to « -āha » is difficult to explain: the change of « -śśā, -ss-, -ś-, -s- » to « -h- » in MIA. continues to be obscure (see *supra*, pp. 549, 550, 555). It seems « -āha » or some analogous form (-ahō?) is found as early as Second MIA. in Māgadhi, as in the dramas of Aśva-ghoṣa. (H. Lüders, ‘Bruchstücke Buddhistischer Dramen,’ pp. 34-36); and the fact remains that Māgadhi Pkt. has « -āha », Śaurasēni Ap. has « -āha, -āhō, -āhō », beside « -asseu, -asu »; and that Old Bengali shows

« -ā » (and in a few pronouns, « -āha, -ha ») for the genitive (examples are given below). Can it be that the real development of Early MIA. « -assa, -aśśa » was a form « -ā, -ā » in Late MIA., through stages like « *-assə, *-aśśə > *-āsə, *-āśśə, *-āsə, *-āśśə > *-ās, -āś, *-ās, *āś > *-ā, *-ā », and then the locative affix « -ha < -dha » (as in Skt. « i-ha » = MIA. « i-dha », cf. Avestan « iḍa », etc.) extended to the genitive sense, or an emphatic particle « -ha, -hō < -hu = khu, khalu », was added to it? The transcription in Greek letters of MIA. Brāhmī and Kharoṣṭhī legends in the coins of the Indo-Scythian prince Nahapāna of Malwa of the 1st cen. A. C., so far as it can be restored, would seem to suggest that the pronunciation « *-as » was current at the time, in Western India at least: the transcription seems to have been

PANNIO ΞAHAPATAÇ NAHAIIANAC

=ranniō (raññō) Ksaharatas (Kṣaharātassa) Nahapanas (Nahapānassa) (E. J. Rapson, 'Catalogue of the Coins of the Andhra Dynasty in the British Museum,' London, 1908, p. cxii), where it would seem as if « -āsə » or « āśə », or « -ās, -ās » was heard.

Be it as it may, in OB. we find « -ā, -āha » as the genitive affix— « -āha » being found with pronouns: thus, « hariṇā hariṇira nilaa ṇa jāṇī » *the abode of the Stag and of the Doe is not known*, « Bhusuku bhaṇaī, mūḍhā hiahi na paīsaī » *B. says, it does not enter into the heart of a fool* (Caryā 6); « jā ēthu jāma-maraṇē bisāṇkā » = « yasya atra janma-maraṇē viśaṇkā » (Caryā 22); « jābē muṣā-ēra cā(ra) tuṭaī » = « yadā *mūṣakasya-kāryaḥ cāraḥ trutyati » (21); « jāh-ēra bāna-cihna-rūva na jāṇī » = « *yasya-kāryakam varṇa-cihna-rūpam na jñāyatē » (29). In MB. the oblique form of the pronouns has « -āha » side by side with « -ā »: *e.g.*, তাহ, তাহা, তা « tāha, tāh-ā, tā- » = « tasya ». The « -āha, -ā » is thus preserved in the pronoun in Late MB. and in NB., but in the noun it is entirely lost from after the OB. period, except in the verbal noun in « -ibā »—*e.g.*, genitive দিবার, করিবার, বাইবার « dibā-rā, kārībā-rā, jāībā-rā », dative ‡দিবাকে, করবাকে, বাবাকে « dibā-kē, kārībā-kē, jāībā-kē.

503. From the Transitional MIA. Period we find the use of a number of words, either along with the genitive pleonastically, or compounded with the base to indicate the genitive idea. We have « -santa(+ -ka) » (present participle of « √as » *to be*) meaning 'belonging to,' in the Nasik inscriptions of the 1st-2nd century A.C., *e.g.*, « amha-sa(n)taka, pitu-sa(n)taka » *our, of the father* (Senart, 'Nasik Cave Inscriptions,' Ep. Ind., VIII, pp. 73, 78); and the other words which came in during the Second MIA. Period are « kṛta » *kada, kaa*; « kārya » *kajja, *kāira > kēra, kēla*; « kāra » *kara*; « kṛtya » *kipca*; « dita (= Skt. datta) » *dida, dia*; « kārṇa » *kaṇṇa*, etc. These words have become transformed into the genitive and other affixes of NIA. (see pp. 163, 164 *supra*). MIA. literature, however, does not notice all of them, but only a few, although certainly they all occurred in the spoken dialects in different parts of the country. The most popular post-positional or compounded word of genitival import occurring in MIA. literature is « kēra- (kēla-) », which is found all over Northern India in later times. The source of this word is « kārya », and it cannot be « kṛta » (which would give « kaṭa, kaḍa », or « kada, kaa, kida, kia » in MIA.); « kārya » came to be used (apparently as a *semi-tatsama* form with epenthesis) in Transitional or Second MIA., as « *kāira », before it became « kēra », in Māgadhī « kēla » (cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Prakrit-sprachen,' §176). This « kēra- » is found East in Bengal, and West in Rajputana; « kēra- » also occurs in the speech of the European Gipsies who went with their language from North-Western India during the Second MIA. period. A vernacular or *tbh.* form would be « kayya » or « kajja », and the Sindhī affix of the genitive, « -jō, -jī », is certainly from this « kajja ». (Grierson: cf. A. F. R. Hoernle, JRAS., 1903, p. 616). Māgadhī Prakrit, like the Prakrits of other parts, took up « kēra (kēla) », side by side with some of the other words. As in other dialects, the form was either used after the genitive, as an adjective qualifying the noun governed, or it was compounded with the noun-base into an adjective; but in either case, the whole sooner or later came to be regarded as one word, which brought about the voicing and dropping of the « -k- » in Eastern Magadhan quite early.

In Bengali forms like মনুষ্যেব « mānuṣēṛṣ », ঘোড়াবে « ghōṛārṣ », making up with the inflexion a single word, as opposed to the Hindi « mānuṣ-kā, ghōṛē-kā » forming a group apparently of an oblique base and a separable post-position, Grierson sees an inherent tendency in Bengali, as an 'Outer' language, towards a synthetic declension, which presents a contrast to Western Hindi as the 'Midland' speech favouring a separate post-position (see *supra*, pp. 161-164; LSI, IX, II, p. 328). But there is nothing in the Prakrit of the dramas, using « kēra(ka), kēla(ka) », to suggest that a particular dialect, Māgadhī, or Śaurasēnī, specially preferred compounding or mere justa-posing after the inflected genitive. The pronouns, however, generally seem to retain the old inflected genitive which was strengthened by « -kēra (-kē'a) », and nouns could have mere compounding. Thus we have, *e.g.*, in the 'Mṛcchakatika,' Śaurasēnī « ajjissa kērō » beside « vessā-jña-kērakō » and « paḍivēsi-gahavaī-dāraa-kēriā », and Māgadhī « ajja-Cālundattā » a kēlakō » beside « vappa-kēlakō »: but always « mama, tava, tassa (taśśa), kassa (kaśś), attā, » + « kera(ka), kēla(ka) ». The pronominal forms in NIA, like Bengali তার, তাহার « tā-rṣ, tāhā-rṣ » (= ta-ya + kara), মার « mō-rṣ » (= mama + kara), and Hindi « tis-kā » and « mēraṁ, mē-ā », etc. show that the old usage for pronouns still continues. Besides, 'Outer' speeches do not always show a synthesis: *e.g.*, Oriyā « jānāṅ-kā(rā) » (= jānānām kara-), which is as much post-positional as W. Hindi « ghōṛō-kā »; and European Gipsy, which is based on an 'Outer' speech allied to Western Panjābī, possesses forms like « cōres-kērō, -kērī » and « cōr(ṅ)(ṁ)ērō, -ērī » (= cāurasya, cāurā.ām + kēra-). The preservation of the « -k- » in W. Hindi is no isolated thing: we have « -kar, -karā » (rather than « -rṣ » as in Bengali) in the Bihārī dialects. The W. Hindi « -kaṁ, -kā » seems to have retained the « -k- » chiefly through two reasons: firstly, it formed the only consonant in the post-position, and as such intelligibility demanded its retention; and secondly, there was in all likelihood the influence of the adjectival « -kka » affix, which also had a genitival force. The loss of « -k- » in the agentive affix « -nē » of W. Hindi (= MIA. *kaṇṇahī, OIA. *karṇa-smin :

cf. L. P. Tessitori, ‘Grammar of Old Western Rājasthānī,’ Ind. Ant. 1915, §§ 70, 71) is to be recalled.

Side by side with « kārya > kēra, kēla », the words « kara, kāra » and « kṛta > kaa » were used in Māgadhi Prakrit and Apabhraṃśa to indicate the genitive. It would seem that in Māgadhi Ap. « kara » was used with the pronoun originally, and then was extended to the noun. Reduced to « -ara > -rā, -rā », it occurs as the genitive affix in Assamese-Bengali and Oṛiyā, and also in Maithilī and other Bihārī speeches in the genitive of the first and second personal pronouns. The unreduced form « -kara » is here and there found as a survival in MB., possibly through Maithilī influence; it is met with in Oṛiyā in the plural, where the « -k- » is preserved by the « -n- » of the genitive plural affix (see *supra*, pp. 137, 124); and it occurs in the forms « -kar, -karā, -kārā » in the genitive and dative of the pronouns other than those of the first and second persons in Maithilī, Magahī and Bhōjpurīyā. « kēra, kāra » have become practically doublets of an identical genitive affix. They figure also in Eastern Hindī side by side. « kara » is still found in its unchanged form in Marāṭhī surnames like « Hōlkar, Bijāpur-kar, Ciplun-kar, Tāḍāw-kar » etc., meaning ‘belonging to, dwelling in’: compare the use of the genitive « -kā » in Mārwarī family names like « Khēm-kā, Gō, ēn-kā, Himmatlāl kā », etc.

The affix « kāra » seems to have been rather rarely used in Māgadhi Apabhraṃśa. It is now found in its unreduced form in a few nouns and pronouns in Bengali: e.g., সাকাল কাল « sākālāḥ kālāḥ » of the morning, হেথা কাল « hēthā-kālāḥ », এখান কাল « ēkhānāḥ-kālāḥ » of here, বছর কাল bācārāḥ-kālāḥ » of the year, সকাল কাল « sākālāḥ-kālāḥ » and সব কাল, সবাই কাল, সবাই কাল « sabbā-kālāḥ, sā(b)bāi-kālāḥ » of all, আপন কাল « āpānāḥ-kālāḥ » of self. It does not occur in the other Magadhan speeches: and it may well be a modification of « kālāḥ » itself.¹ The affix « kārā » is used in NB. with nouns indicating

¹ Hoernle (Gaudīan Grammar, p. 236, foot-note) regards this ‘kāra’ as being a double genitive, ‘-kā + -ra’. This explanation cannot be objected to considering that we have ‘-ka’ as a genitive affix in Middle Bengali. But we do not have ‘-kā’ (with the long ‘ā’) with nouns in Bengali: and although in Early Bengali we sometimes find ‘-ka,’ the words which form the genitive with ‘-kāra,’ as above, never employ the ‘-ka’ form.

time and direction, and besides it has a definitive force (cf. Rabīndranāth Tagore, 'Sambandhē < kārḍ >' in 'Śabda-tattva').

The form < kṛta > MIA. kaa > is more important. As a word strengthening the genitive as well as the dative relation it seems to have come up in the Transitional MIA. Period, and probably even earlier. We have quite early < tasya kṛtē dattam = tasmāi dattam > in Sanskrit, an idiom apparently borrowed from a Prakrit or vernacular one; and a Buddhist Skt. form like < udyāna-kṛtam āsanam > shows the early establishment of < kṛta > kaa > as a genitive-indicating word. But it is a question whether the < -k- > genitive of the Magadhan languages (Early Bengali < -kḥ >; New Bengali dialectal < -kā, -gā, -gō >, Oṛiyā < -kḥ >, in the plural; Maithilī < -k >, Magahī < -k, -kē >, and Bhōjpuriyā < -k, kē, -kḥ >) is based on the < kṛta > form. < kaa, kṛta > kaa >, compounded with the preceding noun-base, could be expected to drop the < -k- >, and to be changed to < -aa > as in the case of < -kēra, -kara > -ēra, -ara >. It seems that the basis of the New Magadhan < -k- > of the genitive is the MIA. pleonastic < -kka >, rather than < kaa < kṛta > (see *supra*, p. 683). The < -kḥ > of the Bihārī dialects would derive better from a monosyllabic < -kka > rather than from the disyllabic < -kaa >. The 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala' (14th century) has some instances of the < -ka > genitive which would seem to be an Eastern form derived from < -kka >: *e.g.*, (in the 'Bibliotheca Indica' edition, ASB.), p. 249, < Khurasāna-ka Ollā >; p. 403, < gāi-ka ghittā >; p. 412, < dēva-ka likkbia kēṇa mēṭāvā >; p. 470, < tā-ka jaṇaṇi ki ṇa thakkaü bañjhaü >, etc. But the presence of a < kaa < kṛta > is not absolutely precluded from consideration; and this < kaa > can of course easily give the Western Hindi < kau, kō, kā >, and also Eastern Hindi and Bihārī < -kē, -kḥ >. The < -kḥ > in an Oṛiyā form like < puruṣāṅg-kḥ > may be either the < -kka > generalised as an affix or help-word and employed by extension with the original genitive plural, or it may equally be the word < kaa > used post-positionally (= puruṣāṇām kṛta-).

About the use of the < -ka > (< -kka, -kaa >), there is an agreement between Modern Bengali and Oṛiyā: it is confined only to the plural (or plural > honorific singular) in Oṛiyā, and in Bengali now it is found,

although dialectally only, in the plural genitive of the pronouns only. Why this form should be chosen for the plural is not clear: possibly «-ra» and «-ka» (Oṛiyā «-ṇ-ka», Bengali «-kā, -gā, -gā = -gō») were gradually adopted for the singular and the plural respectively in the absence or disuse of an affix distinguishing the two numbers.

Examples of «kēra» > -ēra, -kara > -ara, -kka (-kaa) > -ka» for the genitive, from OB. and MB.:

«chānda-ka bāndha» *the bonds of (=from) pleasure* (1); «rukhēra tentali kumbhīrē khāi» *the crocodile eats the tamarind of (=from) the tree* (2); «hariṇā hariṇira nilaa ṇa jāṇi» *the abode of the Stag and of the Doe is not known*, «hariṇāra khura na dīsaī» *the Stag's hoofs are not seen* (6); «tōhōri kuḍiā» *thy hut*, «kāhari nāvē» *in whose boat?* (tava + ha, kasya, + kara-), «tōhōra antarē» *for thy sake*, «hādēri māli» *chaplet of bones* (haḍḍa + kēra + -ikā) (10); «tōhōri bhābhariāli» *thy coquetry* (18); «ḍombi-ēra saṅgē» *in the company of the Dōm woman* (19); «mōhōra» *my* (20); «muṣā-ēra» *of the mouse* (21); «sō karaū rasa-rasānēri kaṅkhā (text = rasānērē kakhā)» *let him entertain the desire for pleasure and for elixirs* (22); «tōhauri» *thy* (28); «jāhēra» *of which*, «tāhēra» *of that* (29: yasya, tasya + kēra-); «cāndari cānda-kānti (reading of the commentary)» *moon-light of the moon* (31); «hāthēra kāṅkāṇa» *the bracelet of (=on) the arm* (32); «Dhēṇḍhaṇa-pāēra gīta» *D.'s song* (33); «mōhērā bādha» *bound up of (=by, with) ignorance* (34); «pākhi na cahaī mōri pāṇḍiācāē» (see *supra*, p. 121); «kāhēri śaṅkā» *whose fear?*, «mahāmudēri kaṅkhā» *desire of the mahāmudrā* (37); «tōhōrē dōsē» *through your fault*, «tōhāra biṇāṇā» *your science* (39); «bāṣaṇā tōrā» *thy desire* (41); «mōra» *my* (49); «tailā bādīra pāsēra jonhā-bādī tāēlā (=uēlā? bhāēlā?)» *the mansion of moon-light by the side of the third mansion became clear* (50).

It is seen that «-ēra, -ara» like their source-forms in MIA. are adjectives referring to the nouns they qualify, and take the feminine affix «-i = -ī» (see *supra*, pp. 720-721), and also the case-terminations (e.g., «tōhōrē dōsē» in Caryā 39: = *tava-kērakēṇa dōṣēṇa» in MIA.)

«kēra, kara» occur in a few instances as cases of stereotyped survival in MB.: e.g., ŚKK. নদীকৈর «nādī-kērā»; লোককৈর «lōkhē-kērā» *of one*

lakh; 'Śrī-Kṛṣṇa-vijaya,' বৎসকের < bātsā-kērā > (R. S. Trivedī, 'Śabda-kathā,' p. 103); 'Mānik Candra Rājār Gaṇ,' কোড়াকর < kōrā-kārā > of a cowrie, ঘড়কর < ghāri-kārā > of an hour (VSP., pp. 63, 65); 'Śūnya Purāṇa,' রূপাকর < rūpā-kārā > of silver (p. 38), তামাকর < tāma-kārā > of copper (p. 39), হীরাকর < hīrā-kārā > of diamond (p. 40), etc. In some of the above instances, e.g., < lākhēkērā, kōrākārā, ghārikārā >, the base may be in < -kā >: < lākhēkā > one lakh, < kōrākā > one cowrie, < ghārikā > one hour, so that the inflexion would be < -rā, -ērā > and not the old < kara, kēra >.

The < -ka > affix for the genitive is rather uncommon in Bengali from the oldest times: it has disappeared from Modern Bengali in the singular, but is found in dialectal forms in the plural only. Examples: OṢ. < chānda-ka bāndha > the bondage of pleasure (Caryā 1), < samādhika pāṭa > the process of samādhi (comm. to Caryā 21); in the ŚKK., জরমক তবো কুলে বন্দক থাইবে < jāṛamā-kā tājē kulē kālāṅkā thuibē > will put a stain on the family for all life (p. 121); আপন কাজ লাগি সবই বিকলী < āpanā kājā-kā lāgi sabāi bikālī > every body is anxious for the sake of her own work (p. 253); পরাক লাগিআ সে হারাইবে নাক বানে < pāā kā lāgiā sē hāiāibē nākā kānē > he will lose both his nose and his ears for the sake of another (p. 307); নিত্যানন্দ রাম বনো রাইবিক শ্রুত < Nityānānda-rānā bāndō Rōhiṇī-kā sūtā > I praise N., the son of R. (Lōcana-dāsa's 'Caitanya-maṅgala'), বিহারক রাজপুৰী নামে অমরাবতী < Bihārā-kā rājā purī, nāmē Amrābātī > the capital of Bihār, Amarāvati by name (Vira-nārāyaṇa's 'Kirāta-parvan'); গৃহস্থক ধর্ম এহি পুরাণ कहिछे < gṛhasthā-kā dharmā ēhi purāṇa kāhichē > this is the duty of the house-holder, so declares the Purāṇa (Saṅjaya's 'Mahābhārata': the last three examples given in R. S. Trivedī's 'Śabda-kathā,' p. 104); etc. NB.: মোর, আমার < mōiṣ, āmāiṣ > my, plural ‡ মো(রা)গে, আম(রা)গে < mō(iṣ)-gō, āmā(iṣ)-gō >, আমরা, আমরা < āmā-kā, -gā > our; তার < tāiṣ > honorific তাঁর < tāiṣ >, his, plural ‡ তাগে, তাঁগে < tā-gō, tāiṣ-gō >; মানুষের < mānuṣērṣ > of man, plural ‡ মানুষগে, -গ, এর-গে < mānuṣēr-gō, -gā, -ērṣ-gō > of men. The < -gā, -gō > affix for the plural is present in some form or other in the vulgar dialects practically all over Bengal.

504. An affix < -sat-ka >, loosely compounded with a noun, with its base (for the singular) or with the genitive (for the plural), is largely found

in inscriptional Sanskrit all over Northern India from the Second MIA. period : *e.g.*, Inscription of Jayanāga of Kārṇa-suvārṇa (p. 180, *supra*), « brāhmaṇānām-satka-grāma-simā »; Siyadoni Inscription (c. 11th cen. A. C., Lalitpur District, U. P., Ep. Ind., I, pp. 162 ff.) : « samasta-kāl-pālānām-satka-haṭṭānām-upari (= Hindi « kalwāiō-kē hāṭō-par), Vigraha-pāla-satka-dramma, bāmana-satka-vithi, caṇḍāla-satkāvā-ānikā », etc. etc. This affix « -sat-ka » is difficult to explain : apparently it is the present participle of « √as »—« santa-+ -ka » (pleonastic), such as we find in the Transitional MIA. (see *ante*, p. 753). It is not unlikely that a vernacular from « santa-ka » became « *santə-ka, *sant-ka, *sakka » which was Sanskritised into « sat-ka » in medieval Sanskrit as in the inscriptions. In Early Assamese we have the affix সাক « -sākā », as in the forms অমাসাক, তামাসাক « āmā-sākā, tōmā-sākā » *our, your, us, you*, which are obsolete in Modern Assamese. (Dēvānanda Bharālī, ‘Asamīyā-bhāṣār Maulik Bicchār,’ p. 32). These would affiliate themselves to a MIA. « *amha sakka, *tumha-sakka », Sanskritised into « *asma-satka, *yuṣma-satka ». This form সাক « sākā » has not been found in Bengali.

The plural of the genitive has been discussed under ‘Number’ above (p. 725 ff.)

DATIVE

505. The « -ka » genitive of Bengali is used for the dative in OB. : *e.g.*, Caryā 4 « mantīē¹ thākura-ka parinibittā » *the minister (= quern, in chess) has checked the king*; Caryā 21, « nūṣa-ka » *for destruction*. This genitive-dative in « -ka » is exceedingly common in MB., as in the ŚKK. and other works : *e.g.*, ŚKK. p. 3, মানুষ নিয়োজিল মারিবাক তাএ « mānuṣā niyōjilā māribā kā tāē » *appointed men for killing him*; সেই উপদেশ দিব তোমাক তখনে « sei upādēśā dibā tōmhā kā tākhānē » *he will give you advice at that time*; p. 103, ঘরক মন না জাএ « ghārā-kā mānā nā jāē » *the mind do-s not turn to home*; etc., etc. This « -ka » occurs as « -kḥ » now, but it is confined

¹ The printed text reads মতিএ : I accept the emendation proposed by Mubammad Shahīdullāh in the VSPdP., 1327, p. 151

to North Bengal and Assam only, and members of the Bengali-Assamese group of dialects in other parts now employ «-k-ē, -r-ē».

«-k-ē» is an inflected form, the final «-ē» being really the locative affix, as has been noted before (p. 749). It can be the locative of the adjective-genitive with pleonastic «-ka» (*supra*, p. 756); it can be equally the locative of the form «kaa < kṛta»: *e.g.*, তাকৈ দিল «tākē dilā» = Skt. «tasya kṛtē dattam» for «tasmāi dattam» (cf. Grierson in the 'Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung,' quoted by Hoernle in the JRAS. for 1903, p. 615). There is a third likely source of «-k-ē»—the OJA. «kakṣa» (see *supra*, pp. 164, 553) which has been suggested by Beames ('Comparative Grammar,' II, pp. 252-259) and Hoernle (Gaudian Grammar, § 375, p. 224), and accepted by Kellogg (Hindī Grammar², p. 130). Hoernle later admitted the «kṛta» derivation (JRAS., 1903, p. 615). R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar would trace the dative «-k-ē» of Bengali and «-kō» of W. Hindī to a MIA. locative «kāhī, kahī» *where, somewhere*, from the interrogative pronoun base «ka» (Wilson Philological Lectures, pp. 246-248).

The last derivation does not at all seem convincing. Against it, and in favour of a derivation from «kakṣa», are the forms «kakhu» in OB. (see below), «kāhū, kāhu» with «-ā-» in Eastern Hindī, and «kahū» as in Western Hindī. (See also the remark in connexion with the derivation of the locative «-t-ē» at p. 750.) The forms «-kū, kahū» etc., as in Western Hindī, «ku» as in Oriyā, and «-ka» as in Early and dialectal Bengali, will also go against it: for all these forms accord but ill with «kahī, kaī» the locative of «kaa, kṛta». There cannot of course be any objection to the derivation of «kē» from «kṛta», but the difficulty remains with regard to «kō, kū, ku» and the «-hu» forms. The forms «ku, kū» is not found in NB., but it occurred in OB., and it is now the characteristic dative affix of Oriyā only among Magadhan speeches. In Caryā 35, we have «ēbē cia-rāa ma-kū(=mō-kū) ṇaṭhā» = «idānīm cittarājāḥ mama vinaṣṭa(h)», as the commentary explains; and also «Bājulē dila mōha-kakhu (bhaṇiā)» = «Vajrakulēna...mahyam pradattam», also according to the explanation of the commentary.

We have apparently «kakhu» side by side with «kū» here. The Skt. «kakṣa» seems to have been adopted in Late MIA. as a post-positional, and from «kakkha» a weak form «*kakha» can very well be assumed. This in the transitional stage between Late MIA. and NIA. seems to have become «kaha, kāha». The proper NIA. *tbls.* «kākha, kākha, kācha» seem to have influenced the lengthening of the «kāha». The change of «-kṣ- < -kkh-» to «-h-» is not isolated: Beames gives «pāhū, pahū» *beside, to*, from Hindi, which he derives from «pakṣa» ('Comparative Grammar,' II, p. 258); Old Western Rājasthānī also has the same word as «pāhī, pāhi» (Tessitori, §72[8]); and Oriyā as «pāi, pā» as in «ki-pāi, ki-pā» *why? wherefore?* Pischel also cites a number of instances of change of «-kṣ- > -kkh-» to «-h-» from Prakrit ('Grammatik der Prakrit-sprachen,' § 323). We can also compare the origin of «maha, māhi, mē», NIA. post-position of the locative, from Sanskrit «madhya» introduced in MIA. as a *sts.* «maddha, madha» beside the *tbls.* «majjha > NIA. mājha». The normal NIA. form of «kakṣa», with «-kh-», is certainly preserved in the Sindhi «khē» for the dative, and «khā, khō, khū» for the ablative (although Trumpp derived these from «kahā < *katham < kṛtam, kṛtē»: Sindhi Grammar, London, 1872, pp. 115-116): here the initial «-k-» of «kakkha» has been elided, like the «k-» in «kajja- < kārya» giving «-jō, -jī» for the genitive. The Sindhi «khē, khā, khō, khū», inflected forms of a post-fixed «(ka)kkha», the Old Bengali «kakhu», and the Early Eastern Hindi «kāhū» would all support the assumption that «kakṣa» is the source of Western Hindi «kahu, kau, kō, kū» and Oriyā «ku». These are all to be connected with an Apabhraṇśa (Māgadhi as well as Ardha-māgadhi and Śaurasēni) form for the *ablative*, «*kakkhahu, *kakkhahū», or probably «*kakklāu, *kak-khau». (Cf. Māgadhi and Śaurasēni ablative affix «-ādō», which we would expect to give «-āu, -au» in Apabhraṇśa). Unlike «kē», the present day «kō, kū, ku» is thus not of locative origin.

«-kē» of Bengali can thus be either «kṛta», or «kakṣa», in the locative. It is not unlikely that the two post-positional words have converged into this one form. In the plural of the dative as in তাদেৰে «tādēṛe-

-kē > *to them*, we can see that an analysis into « tasya + ādi-kēra + kakṣē » or into « + kṛtē », is equally possible. The *tbh.* form कृच्छ्र « kāchē » is still in use in Bengali as a post-position meaning *near, by, with*. The earlier forms of « -kē », namely « *-kai, *-kahī », are not found in Old Bengali. The Caryās, in addition to « -ka » and « -ku », give instances of « -kē »: « rūpā thōi mahī-kē ṭhāvi » *putting away the silver, it was placed on the ground*, and « kēḍuāla nāhi kē ki bāhaba-kē pārai (text = pāraa) » *there being no oar, what can one do in the matter of rowing?* (Caryā 18: the text in the second instance is corrupt). « -kē » occurs regularly in MB., NB.; and « kē » with nasalisation, is rather rare in MB.

Maithili has « kē », Magahi « kē », and Bhōjpuriyā « kē »: all these are identical with the Bengali post-position. Of the E. Hindī dialects, Awadhī has « kā, kā, ka », Bagheli « kā, kahā », and Chattisgarhi « kā ». The Bagheli « kahā » is a relic of the older forms « kahū, kahā » etc. of Early Eastern Hindī as in Tulasī-dāsa, and « kā, kā » apparently also are from « kahū > *kahā ». The « kakṣa » derivative is thus found to occur in Bengali, Oriyā, E. Hindī and W. Hindī, and Sindhi.

506. The dative « -r-ē, -ē-rē »: it is found from OB. times, e.g., « kariṇā kariṇi-rē risaa (= risai) » *the male elephant is impassioned (?) with regard to the female elephant* (Caryā 9); « kēhō kēhō tōhō-rē biruā bōlai, bidu-jana-lōa tō-rē karṭha na mēlai » *some call thee (as being) of ugly form, (but) the learned never free thee from embrace* (Caryā 18). It is the locative in « -hi, -hī » of the genitive in « -ra, -ēra ». At the present day, the « -r- » dative is found in East Bengal (W. Vagga specially), and the « -k- » dative is spread from Rāḍha through Varēndra to North Bengal and Assam, and seems to occur also in East Vagga, as in the Haijong Dialect of Maimansing, and in the Chakma of Chittagong.

ABLATIVE.

507. Bengali-Assamese does not now possess an organic affix for the ablative, unlike Oriyā. In Caryā 4, however, there seems to occur a solitary instance of an ablative form in OB.: « khēpahu (= khēpahū` jōini lēpana jāya » = « kṣēpāt sva-sthāna-yōgāt sā bōdhicitta-rūpā nāirātma-yōginī, mōha-

malāvaliptā bhavati », as the commentary explains. In Oṛiyā the ablative affix is also « hū », as in Early Oṛiyā, *e.g.*, 'Kaṁsa-jaṁma' in Jagannāthadāsa's 'Bhāgavata': « Ugrasēna-hū nōhē āna » *he is not different from U.* (p. 4, Contai edition), « kāhū utpatti hōilā » *from whom was the origin?* (p. 8, *ibid*). In Modern Oṛiyā it occurs as « -u »: « ghārā » *house*, ablative « ghār-u »; and it figures also in 'S.-W. Bengali.' The genitive form is also put in the ablative: « ghārā-rā, ghārā-r-u ». With proper names, and as an honorific, the post-positional form « ṭhā-r-u » from « ṭhā » *place* is used (cf. « ṭhā-r-ē » for the locative), and « ṭhāu, ṭhu » also are found as ablative post-positions with pronominal adverbs of place. The « -hū, -u », doubtless a Māgadhī form, is apparently the same as that we find in Śaurasēnī Ap., viz « -hu » in the singular and « -hū » in the plural (puttahu, puttahū). The origin of this « -hu, -hū » in Ap. is obscure, but it seems that it was due to the fusing of several case-terminations—« -a-taḥ » > -adō > *-an » of the ablative, plus « -h, ~ » of the locative, for instance. The form « -a-hu, -a-hū » occurs in Sindhī, Panjābī and Western Hindī as « -ō, -ō » (*e.g.*, Hinī « hāthō-hāth » *from hand to hand* < « *hatthahu hatthi »), and in Marwāṛī as « -ā » (cf. Tessitori, Grammar of OWR., §61).

The use of the locative form in « -ta, -tē » for the ablative has been noted above (p. 751). In the MIA. and NIA. confusion or interchangeability of the three cases, instrumental ablative and locative, there is probably the influence of Dravidian. (Cf. K. V. Subbaiva. IAnt., 1910, pp. 145ff.)

508. The development of the OIA. noun declension, through the Late MIA. (Apabhraṁśa Māgadhī) into Bengali, as described above, is set forth below, in the declension of the OIA. word « putra » = MIA. « putta »:

Māgadhī Apabhraṁśa

Bengali

Nominative: singular—

Nominative: singular—

(i) *putti, *putta (< Māgadhī Prakrit puttē < putrah).

(i) *pūti, *pūta < পুতি, পুত puti, putā.

(ii) *puttaī (<puttaē < puttagē, puttakē < putrakah).

(ii) পুত পুতē.

Nominative : plural—

- (i) *puttā (< puttā < putrāḥ).
 (ii) *puttahi (< puttēhi < *putrēbhiḥ = instrumental).

Accusative : singular—

*puttā, *puttām (< puttām < putram).

Accusative : plural—

*putta, *puttāi (< *puttāṇi, *puttāni < putrān).

Instrumental : singular—

*puttē, *puttēm (< puttē-ṇa[m] putrēṇa)

Instrumental : plural—

*puttahi, *puttahī (< puttēhi, puttēhim < *putrēbhiḥ).

Dative : singular—

- (i) *puttā (< puttāa < putrāya).
 (ii) *puttā/ā(ha) (genitive) + kai; + ka(k)khi, ka(k)khī, kahi, kahī; putta-kkaī, -kkaī.
 (iii) *puttāha-(k)arahi, -(k)alahi; *puttāha-(k)ērāhi, (k)ēlahi.

Dative : plural—

*puttahi, *puttēhi (< puttēhi [as in Aśōkan inser.] < *putrēbhiḥ = putrēbhyah) (also Genitive Forms).

Ablative : singular—

*puttāu, *puttāu, *puttahu, *puttahū.

Nominative : plural—

- (i) পুত puttā.
 (ii) ? পুতে putē.

Accusative : singular and plural—

Lost.

Instrumental : singular—

OB. *pūtē, *pūtē > পুত্ৰে puttē, পুতে putē.

Instrumental : plural—

? পুত্ৰে puttē.

Dative : singular—

- (i) Lost.
 (ii) পুত্ৰেক্ putākē, পুত্ৰেক্ *putē-kē > পুত্ৰেক্ puttā-kē.

- (iii) পুত্ৰে, পুত্ৰে puttārē, -ērē, পুত্ৰে, পুত্ৰে puttā-rē, putērē.

Dative : plural—

Lost.

Ablative : singular—

OB. *pūtu, *pūtaḥ, *pūtahū; Oriyā putahū, putu.

Ablative: plural—

- (i) *puttahī, *puttēhī (< *putrē-
bhiḥ = instrumental).

Ablative: plural—

Lost.

Genitive: singular—

- (i) *puttā, *puttā, *puttaha,
*puttāha (= puttaśśa <
putrasya).
(ii) *puttā/ā(ha)-(k)ēra -([k]ēla);
*puttā/ā(ha)-(k)ara, -([k]ala);
*putta(k)ēra- (-[k]ēla);
*putta-(k)ara- (-[k]ala).
(iii) *putta-kka- (= putra-ka-).

Genitive: singular—

- (i) OB. *pūtā, *pūtāha.
(ii) পুতর, পুতের putārḍ, putērḍ.
(iii) OB., MB. পুতক putā-kā.

Genitive: plural—

- *puttāṇa, *p u t t ā ṇ a ṁ,
*puttāṇ-i- (< puttāṇām).

Genitive: plural—

- OB. *pūtāṇa, *pūtaṇa, *putāni;
NB. ‡পুতাইন putāin.

Locative: singular—

- (i) *putti (< puttē < putrē).
(ii) *puttahi, *puttahī.
(iii) *putta-anta; *putta-antahi,
-antahī; *puttahi antahi
(*puttahī antahī).
(iv) *putta-ma(d)dhi, -ma(d)dhahi,
-ma(d)dhahī; -mahī, -mahahi,
-mahahī (< madhya).

Locative: singular—

- (i) OB. *pūti (cf. NB. ঘর gharḍ
< ghar-i).
(ii) OB. *pūtahi, *pūtahī, *pūtai,
*pūtē > MB., NB. পুতে putē;
(iii) ‡পুতৎ putātḍ, পুততে putātē,
পুতেতে putē-tē.
(iv) ‡পুতমি putḍ-mī (cf. Bihārī
• pūt-mē, -mai).

Locative: plural—

- (i) *puttaśu, *puttēśu.
(ii) *puttahī, *puttēhī (< *putrē-
bhiḥ = instrumental)

Locative: plural—

Lost.

POST-POSITIONAL WORDS.

509. Use of post-positions to denote case relations is found in IA., Kōl and Dravidian. In OIA., indeclinables like « ā, adhi, anu, pari, pra » etc. are found both as prepositions and as post-positions ; so in Old Greek. In IE., these so-called prepositions were properly adverbs referring to the act, but in all IE. languages, including IA., they came to attach themselves to and to 'govern' particular case forms of nouns (accusative or instrumental, ablative or genitive or locative). The prepositional and post-positional use with the noun of these particles fell into gradual disuse from Late OIA., and they lost their separate and independent existence in the sentence as help words: they were compounded as prefixes or pre-verbals with the verb, the sense of which they modified. Classical Sanskrit shows fewer particles with a prepositional or post-positional employ than Vedic (J. S. Speyer, 'Vedische und Sanskrit Syntax' in the Grundriss, §§ 85-90). In MIA., the number of these old particles as post-positions employed with nouns grew even more restricted. On the other hand, to make the sense clear, especially when in MIA. the case terminations were confused and were being lost, the IA. speech began to employ the accusative, dative, ablative or locative form of some suitable noun (with the sense of location, vicinity, direction, connexion, purpose, or power) along with the principal noun which retained its original inflexion. Classical Sanskrit, following the Prakrit vernaculars, took up this device (Speyer, § 91). This sort of auxiliary and post-positional use was later extended to some verbal formations—passive participles and present participles, and to the indeclinable conjunctive verb. Such post-positional or prepositional use of verb forms is not unknown to other IE. languages: e.g., English *during*, *regarding*, *concerning*, German *während*, French *pendant*, Italian *mediante*, *durante*, etc. But this principle was utilised only to a very limited extent elsewhere outside India, whereas IA., from the MIA. stages downwards, fully employed it to form post-positionals. Classical Sanskrit already took up some passive participles and conjunctive indeclinables as post-positions governing oblique cases (Speyer, §§ 92, 93). In this matter, it seems that IA. was profoundly

influenced by Dravidian (*vide supra*, p. 172; cf. also K. V. Subbaya, 'A Comp. Gram. of Dravidian,' IAnt., 1910, pp. 145ff).

Some of these post-positional words—nouns and verb-forms—through phonetic decay became transformed into organic affixes in NIA., as has been seen before. The conjunctive and participle post-positions, however mostly retained their phrasal character, and in NIA. they remain distinct, as detached words. Bengali has a number of such verbal post-positions. Besides, some nouns (old *tbhs.*, as well as *'ss.* or *sts.*), are used as separable post-positions in all NIA. Their establishment is apparently post-NIA., and independent in each language or dialect group.

Below are given the more important Separable Post-positions of Bengali.

(1) অপেক্ষা < apēkṣā > = *with regard to*: *ts.*, used either with the base or with the genitive to indicate comparison.

(2) আগে < āgē >, locative of আগ < āg > < <agra>: MB. আগত < āgātā > *before*. Used more commonly with the genitive, and occasionally with the=base: cf. ŚKK., p. 65, রাজা আগে করিবেন গোহারী < rājā āgē kārībō gōhārī > *shall make a plaint before the king*; p. 127, আমার আগত বৈ নাই কোন জন < āmhārā āgātā birā nāhī kōṇā jānā > *before me (i.e., greater than me) there is no hero*; etc.

(3) করিতে < kārītē > > কর্তে < kār'tē, kōrtē > *doing*, present participle of কর < √kār > = < √kr > *to do* (instrumental or locative: < kārītē < karantē < karantahī, karantahī > (see p. 676). Employed with the genitive for comparison, e.g., রামের কর্তে শ্যাম ভালো < Rāmēṛ kōrtē Śyāmā bhālō > *Ś. is better than R.* This is a form which is not common in the < sādhu-bhāsa >.

(4) করিয়া < kārīyā > > করে < kār're=kōrē > *having done*: added to the locative oblique in < -ē > to denote the instrumental (see *ante*, p. 747). Used with an adverbial force after adjectives and nouns (the commoner practice at the present day being to use it after the base and not after the < -ē > oblique): e.g., জোর করে < jōrā kōrē > *forcibly*, lit. *doing force*; টান করে < tānā kōrē > *tightly*; ভালো করে < bhālō kōrē > *well*, etc.; ŚKK., p. 14, একজা সাধিব আছে করিআ যতনে < ē-kājā sādhibā āmhē kārīā jātānē > *we shall*

do this work carefully; p. 250, তখন রাধা রোষ করিয়া সত্বর গমনে জাএ « tākhānā Rādhā rōṣā kārīā sātvarā gāmānē jāē » *angrily then R. goes with quick steps*; etc.

(5) কর্তৃক « kārṭṭṭkṣ » (generally pronounced [kottrik]): a *ts.* word, used as an instrumental post-position, either loosely compounded with the stem, or used with the genitive: 'having (the preceding noun or pronoun) as the doer': e.g., বিদ্যাসাগর কর্তৃক লিখিত « Bidyāsāgarā-kārṭṭṭkṣ likhita » *written by Bidyāsāgara*; তাঁহা কর্তৃক দৃষ্ট « tāhā-kārṭṭṭkṣ drṣṭa » *seen by him*. A learned form, which became established during the early 19th century.

(6) কাছে « kāchē » *near by, beside* = locative of কাছ « kāchṣ » *side, neighbourhood*. Like the other derivative from « kakṣa », viz. কাঁধ « kākṣṣ » (< MIA. *kaṅkha = kakkha; cf. pp. 178-179), কাছ « kāchṣ » also meant *waist* in MB.: e.g., ŚKK., p. 287, কাছের কলসী « kāchērā kālāsī »; p. 250, কাছের কলসী « kāchērā kālāsī » *in the jar held on the waist, beside* কাখেত কলসী করি « kākṣhē-tā kālāsī kārī » *placing the jar on the waist* (p. 259). কাছে « kāchē » is used with the genitive to indicate the locative. The base কাছ « kāchṣ » (or its genitive কাছের « kāchērṣ ») + থাকিয়া, থেক « thākiyā, thēkē » *having been*, or হইতে, হ'তে « hāitē, hōtē » *being*, verbal post-positionals for the ablative, are also used along with the genitive of the noun or pronoun to indicate its ablative.

(7) কারণ « kārāṇṣ » *cause*: used with the genitive, in an instrumental, dative as well as ablative sense: very common from eMB. downwards: e.g., ŚKK., p. 1, কংসের কারণে হএ সৃষ্টির বিনাশে « Kaṁsērā kārāṇē hāē sṛṣṭirā bināśē » *through Kaṁsa takes place the destruction of the world*.

(8) ঘর, ঘরে « ghārā, ghārē » *house, in the house* (gṛha): used colloquially over a great part of Bengal to indicate the oblique cases in the plural. It is used with the genitive of the noun, and optionally with the « -ā » oblique of pronouns. In the employment of this post-position, there seems to have been some influence of the « -k-, -g- » genitive for the plural (pp. 756, 757). Variations are ঘোরে « ghōrē », গরে « gārē ». (Cf. the plural use of মহল « māhālṣ »: p. 733).

(9) চাহিতে « cāhitē », present participle locative of চাহ « √cāh » *look at, want*: used in comparison, generally with the genitive and occasionally

with the stem. The beginnings of the post-positional use of this present participle form go back to OB. : « cāhantē » already figures in the Caryās (e.g., Caryā 31) : but the old sense of *seeing* is still predominant in eMB. (ŠKK.)

(10) চাহি, চেয়ে « cāhiyā » > cēyē » *having looked at*, indeclinable conjunctive of চাহ « √cāh » : used in comparison, with the genitive. This use seems to be old. Cf. Early Eastern Hindi as in Tulasī-dāsa : « kahā dhanu kulisahu cāhi kaṭhōrā : kahā syāmala mṛdu-gāta kisōrā » *where is the bow, more tough than even the thunderbolt, and where the lad, darkish and soft of limb?*

(11) ছাড় « chārā » *let loose* = passive participle of ছাড় « √chār » *give up, loosen* : used with the stem in the sense of 'without,' e.g., আমাছাড় « āmā-chārā » *without me*, হুক্কাছাড় « hūkā-chārā » *without the hookah*, etc.; or 'in addition to,' e.g., তাছাড় « tā-chārā » *in addition to that* < *letting that alone*.

(12) জন্তে « jānyē » locative, beside the stem form জন্ত « jānyā » = *for the sake of, because of, caused by* : a *ts.* word, employed with the genitive to express the dative relation.

(13) ঠাই « ṭhāi » *place* (< sthāma-) : dative or locative post-position, used with the genitive of the noun. An old post-position in Bengali : e.g., ŠKK., p. 142, কহ মোর ঠাই « kahā mōrā ṭhāi » *tell me*; p. 200, এবে আকাক পাঠায়িল তোর ঠাই « ēbē āmbākā pāṭhāyilā tōrā ṭhāi » *now me he has sent before thee*. Cf. NB. সবঠাই মোর ঘর আছে « sabbā-ṭhāi mōrā ghārā āchē » *I have a home everywhere*. A locative of « ṭhāi » — ঠাই-এ « ṭhāi-(y)ē » is also found : this ঠাইয়ে « ṭhāiyē » becomes in the Standard Colloquial তেয়ে, চেয়ে « ṭhēnē, ṭhēyē », and in Calcutta « ṭhēnē » is changed to তেঙে « ṭhēṅē » — the change of « -ñ- » to « -ṅ- » here is curious. ঠাই « ṭhāi » is found in dialectal Bengali as চে « ṭhē », তি « ṭhi ».

(14) তরে « tārē » *for, for the sake of*, from অন্তরে « āntār-ē », a genuine *tbh.* form, with regular MB. change « -nt- » to « -t- ». Used with the genitive of the noun, and the oblique of the pronouns of the first and second persons optionally. Found in OB. as « antarē »; e.g., Caryā 10, « tōhōrā antarē » *for thee, for thy sake*. In the ŠKK., the word occurs as

the regular form তরৈ *tārē* only twice, and as আন্তরে *āntārē* over a dozen times: (for *tārē*, see *supra*, p. 314). The latter is apparently an archaic literary form.

(15) থাকিয়া > থেকে *thākiyā* > *thākē* *having stopped at*: also dialectally *থেকে, থে *thēē, thē* (**thāiā*): affixed direct to the stem (or to the locative oblique in *-ē* or *-tē*) of neuter nouns, and to the genitive of names of sentient beings, to indicate the ablative. Found in Early MB.: e.g., ŚKK., p. 347, দূরথাকি *dūra thāki* *from a distance*. Gujarātī has the same conjunctive used similarly for the ablative, viz., *thakī*.

(16) থানে, থানত *thānē, thānā-tā*, locative of থান *thāna* (*sthāna*): used with the genitive to express the dative and locative relations. Examples are numerous in the ŚKK and other MB. works. In NB., it is mainly dialectal (in East and North Bengali, where it is found as থনে, তনে, খোন, তোন, থুন, তুন *thānē, tānē, thōn, tōn, thun, tun*).

(17) দিয়া, দিষে, দে *diyā* > *diyē* > *dē* *having given*. This conjunctive form is used ordinarily with the base of the noun (which is in accusative relation to it), but occasionally also with the genitive, to express instrumentality or intermediacy. Found from early times: e.g., ŚKK., p. 22, হাথ দিঁড়ি দেখ *hāthā diā dēkhā* *feel with the hand*, etc.

(18) দ্বারা *dwārā*: *ts.*, instrumental of *dvār* *door*, = *through the instrumentality of*. Forms the instrumental, with the genitive (and also with the oblique base in *-ā* in the case of pronouns). This is in its origin a learned form, but it has become sufficiently popular to be used in familiar conversation in NB.

(19) নিমিত্তে *nimittē* (locative), নিমিত্ত *nimittā* (stem) = *mark, target, sign* > *objective*: a *ts.* word, forming the dative with the genitive of the noun.

(20) নীচে *nīcē* *below*: used with the genitive to express the locative.

(21) পর *pārā* from *upari* of Skt. = *above, upon*. The full form উপর *upārā* also occurs, as also the Bengali locatives পরে *pārē*, উপরে *upārē*, as if from a base *upara*. Occasionally also strengthened by তে *-tē*, as পরেতে *pārē-tē*, উপরেতে *upārē-tē*. Used with the genitive to form the locative. E.g., ŚKK., p. 377, তনের উপর

« tānērā (*etc.* < stana) upārā »; pp. 388, 389, গাছের উপর « gāchērā upārā » *on the tree*. But cf. ŚKK., p. 80, খোঁপাত উপর « khōmpā-tā upārā » *on the coiffure*, where « upārā » is used along with the locative in « -tā ».

(22) পাখে « pākhē » *by the side of*, locative of « pākhā » (pakṣa): found in North Bengal: used like পাশে « pāśē » below (See *supra*, p. 121.)

(23) পাছে. পিছে (পীছে) « pāchē, pichē (pīchē) » *after*. Used with the genitive (as in the corresponding Sanskrit expression). OIA. « paścā(t) » > MIA. « pacchā, pacchā » > NIA. « pācha », locative « pāchē ». The form « pīchē, pichē » has an anomalous « -i- », which is found also in the Hindi « pīchē ». Beames explains the « -i- » as follows: « *paścē » > *pah(a)cē », on the analogy of « niścaya » > nihacē »: « *pah(a)cē » > *pahicē » > pīcē », then « pīchē » with aspiration through influence of « pīclē » (Comp. Grammar, II, p. 297). But there is no need to postulate a *ts.* stage for this *tbh.* word: it is more likely that there was the influence of a word like « piccha » *feathers of the tail*, or « nica » *below down* (also a post-position), or of « pṛṣṭha » > পিঠ « pīṭhā » *back* (cf. পিছমোড়া « pichā-mōṛā » beside পিঠ-মোড়া « pīṭhā-mōṛā » *with arms pinioned behind the back*), in altering « -ā- » to « -i- ». The « -i- » form might well be a borrowing from a Western dialect, and not native Bengali: and in the derived adjective and denominative verb in Bengali at least, the « -i- » is resultant, due to Umlaut and Vowel Harmony: পাছ > পাছু. পাছুয়া « pāchā » > pāchu, pāchuā », adjective, > পেছো, পেছু « pēchō, pēchu » > পিছু « pichu »; verb পাছুয়ান « pāchuānā » > পেছোনো, পেছুনো, পিছুনো pēchōnō, pēchunō, pichunō » *to fall back*.

(24) পানে « pānē » *at, towards, in the direction of*: e.g., মুখ পানে « mukh(ā)-pānē » *at the face, towards the face*, আমা(র) পানে « āmā(īḥ)-pānē » *at me, towards me*, ঘর or ঘরের পানে « ghār(ā) (ghārērā) -pānē » *in the direction of the house*. This post-position occurs in Assamese as পানে « pānē ». The origin of it is obscure, but phonetically it can be from either OIA. « prajñā » *knowledge* (cf. p. 305, *supra*), or « panna » (√pad + na) *reached, arrived at*.

(25) পাশে « pāśē »: locative of পাশ « pāśā » *side* (pārśva). Forms the locative of proximity with the genitive: ŚKK., p. 7, এহার পাশে « ēhārā pāśē » *by his side*, রাধার পাশে, কান্হের পাশে « Rādhārā pāśē, Kānhērā pāśē »

etc. We have also (in poetry especially) পাশ < pāśa >, which is the old locative in < -i >, = < *pāśi < pāśvê > (see p. 312).

(26) বই < bāi > *without, apart from, in addition to*: apparently from an OIA. < vyatīta >. Used with the base. In MB., this post-position is written বহি, বহী < bāhi, bāhī >, as if from বহ < √bāh > *carry, bear, be carried away* (indeclinable conjunctive forms of which are বহি < bāhi > and বহিয়া < bāhiyā >). The < -h- > however is euphonic (see *supra*, p. 341), and the OIA. passive participle < vyatīta > is the source: if it were বহি, বহিয়া < bāhi, bāhiyā >, the Standard Colloquial form would have been ব'য়ে < bōyē >, which is not the case. This post-position occurred in eMB.: cf. ŚKK., pp. 192, 193, হাটে দান দেহ এ বাটে বহী < hātē dāna dēhā ē bātē bāhī > *pay the tax in the market, apart from (the tax) on the road*, ভিন কি দিবোর এ বাট বহী < bhina ki dibō-rā ē bāṭa bāhī > *what else shall I give, in addition to (that on) the road*.

(27) বাহির < bāhirā >, modern locative বাহিরে < bāhirē >, Standard Coll. বার, বের < bārā, bēār >, বাইরে < bāirē > = *outside* (MIA. *bāhiri, *bāhirē < bāhira: cf. OIA. bahiḥ, bāh-ya). Employed with the genitive.

(28) বিনা < binā >, by Vowel Harmony বিনে < binē >, also বিনি < bini >: from the OIA. < vinā > *without*. This word is found both as preposition (a rare thing in NIA.) and as post-position. Thus বিনা অনুমতি or অনুমতিতে < binā ānumāti, ānumāti-tē > or বিনা হুকুম < binā hukum(ē) >, beside অনুমতি or হুকুম বিনা < ānumāti, hukum binā > *without permission*; বিনা হাতা, হাতা বিনা < binā hātā, hātā binā > *without handle*; etc. বিনি < bini > is a rare form, now occurring only prepositionally in a few expressions like বিনি-সুতার হার < bini-sutārā hārā > *a necklet without a cord*, বিনি দুঃখে < bini duḥkhē > *without sorrow*. It is found both pre- and post-positionally in the ŚKK., e.g., p. 212, বিনি যতনে < bini jātānē > *without any trouble*, beside p. 215, কাহ্ন বিনী আভাগিনী গোপযুবতি < Kāhñā binī ābhāginī gōpā-jubātī > *without Kṛṣṇa, the milkmaid girls are unhappy*. বিনি < bini > may be a locative form, from a nominalised use < *bina > of the Skt. particle.

(29) বিহনে < bihānē >, OB. < bihāṇi, bihunē > (Early Oṛiyā = bihunā) *without, in the absence of*. It seems to be the Skt. < vihinā > in the locative, with influence of < √bhū > -hu-. Caryā 13, < niṇḍa-bihunē suinā jaīsō >

just as a dream (suina=svapna) *without sleep*; 23, « jivantē-bhēlā-bihani maēla » *dead without even having been a living one*; 35, « cia-bihunnē pāna punna » *without mind, no sin, no merit*. In MB. and NB., this post-position is used with either the stem or the genitive: cf. ŚKK., p. 172, চুন বিহনে বেষু তাম্বুল তিতা « cunā bihānē jēnhā tāmbulā titā » *just as the betel leaf is bitter without lime*; Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 9, তোমার বিহনে বাছা ছাড়িব জীবন « tōmār(ā) bihānē bāchā chāribā jībān(ā) » *in thy absence, my son, I shall give up life*; etc.

(30) ভিত (ভীত), modern locative ভিতে (ভীতে) « bhitā (bhītā), bhītē (bhītē) » *in the wall, bank, side*: from « hitti ». Used with the genitive, to indicate direction: e.g., ŚKK., p. 388, যমুনার ভীতে « Jāmunārā bhītē » *towards the Jumna*. Rare in the NB. « sādhu-bhāṣā ».

(31) ভিতর, ভিতরে « bhitārā, bhitārē » *within*, locatives (the first form < *bhitari < *abhyantarē): used with the genitive.

(32) মাঝে « mājhē » *in the middle*, locative form (< madhya). Compounded with the stem, or used with the genitive: NB. বনমাঝে কি মনমাঝে « bānā-mājhē ki mānā-mājhē » *in the woods, or within the heart*; MB., ŚKK., বৃন্দাবন মাঝে « Bṛndābānā-mājhē » *within Brindāban*, মথুরা পুরের মাঝে « Māthurā-purērā mājhē » *within the city of Mathurā*, etc. This post-position is a characteristic one of Bengali, and is found from the OB. stage: e.g., Caryā 2, « kōṛi-majhē (=mājhē) ēku-hiahi » *in one heart, in the midst of (=among) 10 millions* (see ante, p. 746); 14, « Gaṅgā-Jaunā-mājhērē bahaī nāi » *the boat floats in the Ganges and the Jumna*; 30, « uittā gaṇa-mājhē adabhūā » *risen in the sky, wonderful*; etc.

The locative in मि « -mi » in Haijong, from sts. « *mahī, ma(d)dhī » = « madhyē », has been noted before (p. 751). Haijong has also the forms मिनि « -mini » and नि « -ni » which are difficult to explain: मिनि « mini » may be from « *mahī » with « hī » changed to « -ni », and « ni » would in that case appear to be a contracted form of « mini ». Or it may be the affix « -hī » as added to the noun—घरनि « ghārāṇi » < *gharanhi < « gharahī ». Or is it the locative of a help-word « karna » *edge, side* (« -kaṇṇahi » > *(k)annaī » > -ni »?), which is found for the genitive and accusative in W. Hindi, Panjābi, Rājasthāni, etc.?

(33) লাগিয়া > লেগে < lāgiyā > lēgē >, poetical লাগি < lāgi > = *having come in touch with*: contracted dialectally to লাগে, লগে, লয়ে, লায়, লই, লে < lāgē, lāgē, lāyē, lāy, lāi, lē >. Used with the base, or the genitive, to indicate the dative of interest, 'for the sake of, with the object that.' This post-positional form has become rather rare in the NB. < sādhu-bhāṣā > and in the Standard Colloquial, but it is exceedingly common MB. and in the archaic poetical language: e.g., সুখের লাগিয়া এ ঘর বাঁধিলু < sukhērā-lāgiyā ē gharā bādhinu > *for the sake of happiness this house I built* (Caṇḍidāsa); রূপ লাগি আঁখি বুঝে < rūpā-lāgi ākhi jhure > *the eyes shed tears for (a sight of) the beauty* (c. 1590: VSP., p. 1324); এইক্ষণে তোমালাগি ছাড়িব পরাণ < ēi kṣaṇē tōmā-lāgi chāribā pāraṇā > *even at this moment for your sake I shall give up my life* (Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 9); etc., etc.

(34) সঙ্গে < sāṅgē >: instrumental or locative-oblique of the ts. < saṅga > *company*: used in MB. and NB. with the genitive, but in OB. with the stem, to mean 'along with': e.g., Caryā 32, < dujjana-sāṅgē > *with a bad man*; ŚKK., p. 169, বড়ায়ির সঙ্গে < bārāyirā saṅgē > *with the old dame*; etc.

(35) সনে < sānē > *with*, instrumental of < samam, sama- >. In OB. the base < sama > (pronounced undoubtedly < saṁa >) is used with the instrumental or oblique: e.g., Caryā 10, < ā lō Dōmbī, tōē-sama karibe ma sāṅga > *O Dombī, with thee shall I have companionship*; Caryā 33, < ṣiālā ṣihē-sama jujhāi > *the jackal fights with the lion*. The instrumental or locative < *sama-hi = sāmē > sānē, sāyē > seems to have been in use in OB., and even in Māgadhī Apabhraṁśa, as the Maithilī equivalent < sañē, sayē > would show. By the end of the 14th century, it became সনে < sānē >: e.g., ŚKK., p. 19, দেবসনে < dēbā-sānē > *with a god*; p. 382, দসনের সনে < dāsānērā sānē > *with the teeth*. Dialectally in North Bengali, it occurs as সানে < sānē >. The earlier form সমে < sāmē > is also found in the ŚKK. (over a dozen times).

The W. Hindi < sō > and probably also < sē > *with, by* are from < sama >.

(36) সাথ, সাথে < sāthā, sāthē > *with*, from OIA. < sārtha > *having interest in*. Employed with the genitive, to denote association. This word is more commonly used in East Bengali, West Bengali (especially

the Standard Coll.) preferring সঙ্গ *< sāṅgē >*. Not found in the ŚKK., which is in Early West Bengali.

(37) শুদ্ধ, শুদ্ধা, শুদ্ধ(ী) *< suddhā, suddhā. (suddhā, -ā) >* is used after the noun or pronoun put in the dative in কে *< kē >* or দেয় *< -dēy >* to indicate the dative of inclusion: e.g., তাকে শুদ্ধ বলতে হবে *< tākē suddhā bōltē hābē >* *one must tell him also*, ছেলেদের(কে) শুদ্ধ নিয়ে *< chēlēdēr(ke) (-kē) suddhā niyē >* *taking also the boys*, etc. It is compounded with nouns and pronouns as an inclusive affix: see *supra*, p. 706.

(38) হইতে (হেতে) *< hāitē >* > হ'তে *< hōtē >* *being*. In MB., this is found also as হন্তে *< hāntē >*, beside হোন্তে *< hōntē >*, হইতে *< hāitē >*, হত্যে *< hātyē = hāitē >*, হোইতে *< hōitē >*, হর্তে *< hārtē >*, হনে *< hanē >*. With the base, it indicates the ablative. It is the present participle of \sqrt{h} or অহ *< √hā, āh >* *to be* = OIA. *< √as >*: **as-ant- > *ahanta- > *ahenta- > *ahita- > hāita- >*, locative or oblique *< *ahanatahi > > *ahitē >* > হইতে *< hāitē >*, NB. হ'তে *< hōtē >*. There are phonological reasons for affiliating হইতে *< hāitē >* to *< √as > *ahitē >* and not to *< √hō, hū > *hōitē >*: (see *infra*, under Verb: 'Substantive and Defective Verbs.'). The MB. dialectal form হনে *< hānē >* shows change of *< -nt- > -t- >* to *< -n- >* on the analogy of *< karanti >* করেন *< kārēṇ >* *does, do* (honorific): and possibly there is some influence of সনে *< sānē >* (No. 35, above). Equivalents of হইতে *< hāitē >* are apparently the Magahi *< -satī >* and Bhōjpuriyā *< -santē >* = *from, by* (Hoernle, Gaudian Grammar, pp. 228, 328), where the sibilant has been preserved.

The use of *< -santa- >* as a genitival post-position is very old, and has been found, at least in MIA. of the South-west, as early as the Transitional MIA. period (see *supra*, p. 753). At the present day, this employ of *< -sant-, -hant- >* obtains in the Western languages, Sindhi and Rājasthānī (*< -sand- >* in Sindhi, and *< -handō, -handī >* in Western Rājasthānī), and in the Dardic speech of Kashmir (*< -hondū >*, beside *< -sondū < -s handu >* with *< -s >* from the genitive base to which it is affixed: cf. Grierson in 'Lallā-vākyāni,' London, 1920, p. 139). It has been also suggested that the Panjābī genitive post-position *< -dā, -dī >* has developed out of the same present participle *< -handā >* (Beames, II, p. 291), but that is exceedingly problematic, and is not at all attested, and it seems that here we have another

post-positional form, in all probability a derivative from OIA. <√dā> *to give* (see *supra*, p. 164). This genitival use is not met with in the Eastern languages. Early Assamese, like Bengali, uses the locative oblique হতে <hāntē>, beside the base form হন্ত <hāntā> (not found in Bengali), as an ablative affix, either with the noun base, or with the locative in ত <-tā> e.g., দুই-হতে <dui-hāntē> *from two*, মন-হতে <manā-hāntē> *from the mind*, নগরী-হতে <nāgarī-hāntē> *from the city*, beside মোত-হতে <mō-tā-hāntē> *from me*, ললাটত-হতে <lālāṭā-tā-hāntē> *from the forehead*, etc. In later Assamese, however, হতে, হন্ত <hāntē, hāntā> no longer feature for the ablative. But we have a form ইত <hātā>, certainly from this <hāntā>, as a plural affix for rational nouns, to indicate only members of a trade, caste or group (Hēma-candra Baruā, 'Asamtyā Vyākaraṇa,' p. 18): e.g., ছাত্র-ইত <chātārā-hātā> *students*, কঁহার-ইত <kāhārā-hātā> *bell-metal workers*, ডোম-ইত <ḍōmā-hātā> *people of the Ḍōm caste*, etc. (see *supra*, p. 739). The use of ইত <hātā> for the plural is possibly based on an earlier use of হন্ত <hāntā> as a genitive post-position (as in Sindhi, Rājasthānī, and Kāśmīrī) in addition to an ablative one, in the Eastern languages: which, in that case, would parallel the development of the Bengali রা, এরা <-rā, -ērā> as a plural affix from the genitive র, এর <-rā, -ērā>.

In the form হইতে <hāitē> there also has been the influence of the present participle of √হো <√hō> (<bhū>), as both these substantive roots, <as> and <bhū>, have merged into one form in Bengali. The present participle of <√bhū> = <bhavant->hontā>, is found to be employed as an ablative elsewhere in IA.—e.g., in Western Rājasthānī and Gujarātī as <hūtau, taū, tu, thāū, thī> (cf. Tessitori, 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR,' § 72), and in Khas-kurā, where it occurs as <bhandā>. In Western Apabhraṃśa <*bhavantaū, hontaū> (<√bhū>) were undoubtedly in use as ablative-forming post-positions, like <ahanta-, asanta-> (<√as>) in Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa.

These post-positional present participles of Late MIA. are certainly distinct from the Second MIA. ablative affixes <-him-tō, -sum-tō>, which look like compounds formed of the OIA. inflexions (<-him> = instrumental plural, and locative singular; or <-sum> = locative plural; plus <-tō> < OIA.

-taḥ, -āt + -taḥ > ablative affixes), although the suffixes < -hiṃtō, -sumtō > and the Apabhraṃśa present participles < hontaü, *santaü > have been sought to be connected with each other (cf. Hoernle, Gaudian Grammar, § 376).

(39) হইলে, হ'লে < hāilē > hōlē > *on having been*, conditional conjunctive of the substantive verb, is used with the base or the dative in < -kē > to mean 'in that case,' 'on such-and-such or so-and-so remaining.' The negative form নহিলে, নইলে, ন'লে < nāhilē, nāilē, nōlē > is used also with the base or the dative in < -kē > as a post-position meaning *without*.

A number of *ts.* are also used as post-positions: *e.g.*, < anusāra, anukrama, anuyāyī [onuṣṣai], bhinna, viṣaya, vyatīta, vyatireka > etc., which are mostly put in the locative or oblique and used with the genitive or the mere base.

The Perso-Arabic form সেওয়ার, সওয়ার, সহায়, সওয়া, সহা < sēwāy, sāwāy, sāhāy, sāwā, sāhā > *besides, other than, over and above*, is used in Bengali with the base or the genitive, generally with the demonstrative pronouns, rather rarely with nouns. It has been borrowed from the Hindōstānī, where it is both a preposition and a post-position (Hind. sawā, siwā, siwā-e, sawā-e, < Persian < Arabic siwā [swy] = *extra, additional*). The word বেগর < bēgar > *without* (Perso-Arabic ba-gair) is sometimes found, either as a preposition or as a post-position, exactly like বিনা < binā > (p. 772)

[E] ENCLITIC DEFINITIVES OR NUMERATIVES.

510. Bengali like most NIA. languages possesses some post-positional affixes or words which are added to nouns or numerals to define the nature of the object or article referred to. Pronouns other than those of the first and second persons also take these post-positions, which are attached to the words and practically become a part of them, the case-affixes coming after them. These post-positional words, full or attenuated, are commonly described as *articles*. When a noun (or pronoun) is in the singular, the article or definitive comes after it; when in the plural (and pronouns are not used in the plural here), it must be qualified by a numeral, with which the post-positional is combined: where the number is vague or unknown, the definitive is not used. Where the numeral-cum-enclitic

precedes the noun, it becomes an attributive adjective, and does not take the case affixes, which are added to the noun : but where numeral-cum-enclitic follows the noun, it is loosely compounded with the latter, and the affixes are attached at the end of the entire group. Thus, মানুষ < mānuṣṣ > *man* : একজন মানুষ < ēkṣ-jānṣ mānuṣṣ > *one-person man = a man* ; একটা or একটা মানুষ < ēkṣ-tā, ēkṣ-tī mānuṣṣ > *a or one man* ; একজন মানুষের < ēkṣ-jānṣ mānuṣṣēr > *of a man*, একজন মানুষকে < ēkṣ-jānṣ mānuṣṣ-kē > *to a man* ; but মানুষটা, মানুষটি < mānuṣṣ-tā, mānuṣṣ-tī > *the man*, মানুষটার, মানুষটির < mānuṣṣ-tā-rṣ, mānuṣṣ-tī-rṣ > *of the man*, মানুষটাকে, মানুষটিকে < mānuṣṣ-tā-kē, mānuṣṣ-tī-kē > *to the man* ; দুটা, দুটি or দুজন মানুষ < du-tā, du-tī, du-jānṣ mānuṣṣ > *two men*, genitive দুটা, দুটি or দুজন মানুষের < du-tā, du-tī, du-jānṣ mānuṣṣēr >, but মানুষ দুজনের < mānuṣṣ-du-janērṣ > *of the two men*, মানুষ-দুটিকে, < mānuṣṣ-du-tī-kē > *to the two men* ; etc.,

The definitives are used with nouns in the qualifying genitive, e.g., নীচের টার < nichērṣ-tā-rṣ > *of the one below*, উপরের খানা থেকে < upārērṣ-khānā-thēkē > *from the piece at the top*, পাশের জনকে < pāśērṣ-jānṣ-kē > *to the one beside*, etc. When the definitive is placed *before* the numeral, which qualifies the noun, instead of *after* it, the sense becomes, on the contrary, vague and indefinite as to the number : e.g., জনদুই মানুষ < jānṣ-dui mānuṣṣ >, or মানুষ জনদুই < mānuṣṣ-jānṣ-dui > *about or some two men*, gen. জনদুই মানুষের or মানুষ জনদুইয়ের < mānuṣṣ-jānṣ-duiērṣ, jānṣ-dui mānuṣṣērṣ >. This usage is certainly old in the language : it is found in the Early Maithili of the 'Varṇa-ratnākara' (*supra*, pp. 102-103). The enclitics টা (টো, টে), টি < -tā (-tō, -tē), -tī > are not used in this way to precede the numeral, as it is not an entire word any longer. To emphasise the vagueness, the indefinite forms of the numerals (with এক < -ēk >) are also used : e.g., জন দুই or জনদুইয়েক < jānṣ-dui, -dui-ŷ-ēk >, খান-দশ or দশেক < khānṣ-dāśṣ, -dāś-ēkṣ >.

The employment of these enclitic words or fragments of words lacks the range and variety of the numerative or qualifying words of many other languages, e.g., Chinese (cf. R. K. Douglas, 'Chinese Manual,' London, 1889, pp. 64-66), and Japanese (e.g., H. J. Weintz, 'Japanese Grammar Self-Taught,' London, 1904, pp. 32-34), although there is some resemblance in the general principle.

Common Numeratives of Bengali, and their Origin:

(1) খান, খানী < khāṇṣ, khānā >, diminutive খানী, খানি < khānī, khāni > (originally feminine : see pp. 672-673) = *a piece* (< khaṇḍa > : see p. 365). In NB., it is used by preference to specialise objects of rectangular or flat form, or objects which have a frame-work. But in the ŚKK., it is used in an expression like নাতিনী খানী < nātini-khānī > *the (little) granddaughter* (p. 11 : cf. also note at p. 433 of the ŚKK., where is quoted from Early Assamese কন্যাখানি < kanyā-khāni > *the little daughter*). This numerative was thus established in Bengali by the eMB. period at least. Cf. also বেড়িল কুড়িয়া (= কুড়িয়া > কুঁড়ে) খান < bēṛhilā kuṛ(h)iā-khāni > *surrounded the cottage* (Kṛttivāsa, ‘Uttara-kāṇḍa,’ p. 58), সাঁতারিয়া আনে ভুগু অর্জুনের শরীর-খান < sātāriyā ānē Bhṛgu Arjunēṣ śārīṛṣ-khāṇṣ > *B. swims and brings the body of A.* (ibid, p. 65), দুইখান হাত < dui-khāṇṣ hātṣ > *the two hands* (ibid, p. 92); etc.

(2) গাছ, গাছা < gāchṣ, gāchā >, diminutive গাছী, গাছি < gāchī, gāchi > = *a long piece, a ‘stick,’ a ‘tree’* (MIA. < gaccha > : see p. 472) : used with reference to thin and long articles. This is not found in eMB., and seems to have been established in its numerative function during the lMB. period.

(3) গোটা < gōṭā >, diminutive গুটী, গুটি < guṭī, guṭi > = *one piece, one whole, one round object*. It occurs also as গোট < gōṭṣ >, and is found in Hindōstānī as an independent word meaning *a pebble or stone, a round object, a piece, a man (as in a game)*. The word is of uncertain origin, but doubtless the Skt. < guṭikā >, Bengali গুটী < guṭī > *a small globe or ball, a pill, a pearl, a pustule, the cocoon of the silk-worm* is the same word. The source of it may be the Skt. root < gr > *to sprinkle, moisten*, which figures in the ‘Dhātu-pāṭhas’ : a form like < *gr-ta > to mean *a drop* could well have given < *gurta >, whence < *guṭṭa, *gōṭṭa >, whence the NIA. forms, as well as the Skt. < guṭikā >. The Skt. word has been also sought to be connected with < gōla > *round* and < guḍa > *molasses*. The word গোটা < gōṭā > was derived from < gōṣṭha-ka > by Hoernle (Gauḍīau Grammar, p. 273), but that should give an aspirate in NIA., e.g., < *gōṭhā >, whereas all the actual NIA. forms—Western and Eastern Hindī, Bihārī, Bengali, Oṛiyā and Assamese,

have «-ṭ-» and not «-ṭh-». The form «gōṭā» figures as a post-positional numerative in Bihārī; e.g., in Maithilī «duhū-gōṭā» *the two pieces*; also in Oriyā, in Bengali, and in Assamese; and consequently it is likely that the numerative employ of this word goes back to Māg. Ap. We have it in Early Maithilī, and it is extremely common in Early Bengali: e.g., ŚKK. বাঁশী গুটি «bāśī-guṭi» *the flute*, several times, and Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' বাণ গোটা «bāṇḍ-gōṭā» *the arrow* (p. 28). In NB. গোটা «gōṭā» is quite common as a noun meaning *whole*; its numerative use, however, has become considerably curtailed.

(4) জন «jānḍ» *person*, which can be either *thh.* or *ts.*, is used to indicate men and women. The use of this word is found in eMB., and in all likelihood it goes earlier: e.g., Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 2, ভাই দুইজনে «bhāi dui-jānē» *the two brothers*, lit. *brother(s) two-persons*; 'Uttara-kāṇḍa,' p. 66, মাতাপিতা দুইজনে «mātā-pitā dui-jānē» *the two parents* (or *mother and father both*); etc.

(5) টা «-ṭā» (by Vowel Harmony টো «-ṭō» and টে «-ṭē»: p. 401), diminutive টি, টি «-ṭi, -ṭi»: used as the post-positional 'Definite Article,' meaning *an object, a whole*. For derivation and use, see *supra*, p. 686. The dialectal forms «-ḍā, -ḍi» have been noted before. In the Haijong (Maimansing) dialect, apparently it is this «-ṭā > -ḍa > -rā» that figures in forms like রাজারি «rājā-rā» *the king*, মাগুরা «māgu-rā» *the wife*, কথাই «kāthā-rā» *the word*, etc. (LSI., V, I, pp. 216 ff.).

টা, টি «-ṭā, -ṭi» are the most important definitives of Bengali. The employ of these is already well-established in the Early MB. period: e.g., ŚKK., p. 75 সোনার কটুআ দুটি মানিকে পুরাউ «sōnārā kṭuā du-ṭi māṇikē purāyā» *causing the two (round) boxes of gold to be filled with gems*; Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 28, চকুটা «cakṣu-ṭā» *the eye*; *ibid.*, p. 1, দুইটা ব্রাহ্মণ «dui-ṭi Brāhmāṇḍ» (*the*) *two Brāhmans*, দুটা হাত «duṭi hātḍ» *the two hands* etc., etc.

The «-ṭā» affix is found as টু «-ṭu» after the numeral এক «ēkḍ» *one* (=ṭ-+u<-ṇ: p. 677); and when used post-positionally after a noun, «-ṭu» is extended to টুক «-ṭu-kḍ», and further strengthened to টুকু «-ṭu-k-u»: «-ṭu, -ṭukḍ, -ṭuku» are all used to denote 'a small quantity

of any thing,’ generally of fluids and of substances which are already in small fragments: *e.g.*, একটু জল $\langle \text{ekṭu jālṭ} \rangle$ \gg *a little water*, but জনটুকু, টুকু $\langle \text{jālṭ-ṭukṭ, jālṭ-ṭuku} \rangle$ \gg *the little water*; একটু নুন $\langle \text{ekṭu nunṭ} \rangle$ \gg *a little salt, a pinch of salt*, নুনটুকু $\langle \text{nunṭ-ṭuk(u)} \rangle$ \gg *that pinch of salt*. The $\langle -k- \rangle$ in $\langle -ṭukṭ, -ṭuku \rangle$ looks like being the nominal or pleonastic affix (see *ante*, pp. 679 ff), but it may be from $\langle \text{ekṭ} \rangle$ \gg *one*, as in the dialectal word টুক, টুয়েক $\langle \text{ṭukṭ, ṭuyēkṭ} \rangle$ \gg *a little* (*e.g.*, টুক, টুয়েক বাদে $\langle \text{ṭukṭ or ṭuyēkṭ bādē} \rangle$ \gg *a little later*, as in West Rāḍha Bengali: $= \langle -ṭu \rangle$ diminutive + $\langle \text{ekṭ} \rangle$).

(6) থান $\langle \text{thānṭ} \rangle$ \gg *flat piece, round or rectangular piece* (\langle *sthāna* \rangle): *e.g.*, কাপড় দুখান $\langle \text{kāpṛṭ du-thānṭ} \rangle$ \gg *the two pieces of stuff*, etc. Rather restricted in employ.

A few other words are similarly used as definitives. *E.g.*, the Persian words তা $\langle \text{tā} \rangle$ \gg *sheet* ($\langle \text{tah, tāh} \rangle$ \gg *fold, plait*: দুতা কাগজ $\langle \text{du-tā kāgājṭ} \rangle$ \gg *two sheets of paper*), and কেতা $\langle \text{kētā} \rangle$ \gg *piece* (Ar. $\langle \text{qitā} \rangle$ \gg *cutting*: নেটি দু-কেতা $\langle \text{nōṭṭ du-kētā} \rangle$ \gg *two bank-notes*). But they partake rather of the nature of English words like *head* (*‘five head of cattle’*), *sail* (*‘ten sail of ships’*) than of enclitic definitives like the above.

CHAPTER III

THE NUMERALS

511. The numerals present one of the difficult phonetic problems of NIA. Their forms show a remarkable uniformity all over the NIA. area, a uniformity which is not in keeping with the several phonetic histories of the various NIA. speeches. The names for the cardinals in the different NIA. languages, instead of going through their proper MIA. forms back to OIA. (i.e., with each group showing independent and distinct forms with characteristic dialectal phonetic history, in general agreement with the phonology of the mass of words in the language), appear rather to be based on some standardised MIA. forms. These standardised forms originally belonged to some particular dialect of MIA., but they were early adopted in a standard dialect, a sort of Hindōstānī of ancient times (when they did not originally belong to it), whence they were imposed upon the vernacular speeches in the different tracts of the country; and the proper native forms in these latter vernaculars were generally superseded, although in some cases they have maintained themselves (*e.g.*, Gujarātī « bē » Sindhī « b'ē » Marāthī « dōn » Bengali দুই « dui » *two*, Panjābī « wih » *twenty*). From the very close resemblance between the common NIA. cardinals and those of Pali, the latter may be taken to represent the basis or source of the former. Pali is based on the speech of the Midland, with influences from the East as well as the North-West and the South-West: one Pali form for *twelve* is « bārasa », with « b- » for OIA. « dv- », which does not seem to be a proper Midland treatment of this group of consonants: the native Midland form was certainly « d(u)vāḍasa », also found in Pali, but we do not know when « bārasa » or an earlier « *bāḍasa < dvāḍasa » from an outside dialect imposed itself in Pali, side by side with the native form in « d(u)vā- ». (Cf. p. 58, *supra*.) The form « bārasa », however, became established in the standard form of the Midland speech, and thence passed on to the other dialects, Ardha-māgadhī and Māgadhī included; although these latter continued to use their

proper forms « duvāśa, *duvāśa » side by side with « bāśa », at least as a literary survival down to Second MIA. times. Even though the Pali forms give a sufficiently satisfactory ground work for those of NIA., there are certain irregularities in the development of the latter, which cannot be properly explained. Thus, intervocalic « -s- » became « -h- » in all the forms except those of the 9th decade in Western Panjābī and Sindhi: *e.g.*, W. Panjābī « yārā(h), bārā(h) » = 11, 12; « wīh, ikkī(h), bāī(h) » = 20, 21, 22; « trīh, battīh » = 30, 32; « cālī(h), cutālī(h) » = 40, 44; « pañjāh, aṭhwañjā(h) » = 50, 58; « bāhṭh, chēāhṭh » = 62, 66; « ihattar, pañjhattar » = 71, 75; but « assī, ikāsī » = 80, 81, where the sibilant is retained. In the other NIA. languages, in Marāṭhī, Gujarātī, W. Hindī, E. Hindī, Bihārī and Bengali for instance, we find « -h- » for « -s- » regularly only in the 2nd and 8th decades, but irregularly in other cases (*e.g.*, Hindī « bārāh » = 12, « bāhāttar » = 72 but « pacās » = 50, « aṭhwan » = 58); while the « -s- » remains in the third, fourth, fifth and ninth decades (*e.g.*, Hindī « bāīs » = 22, « artīs » = 38, « byāllīs » = 42, « pacāsī » = 85): and Oṛiyā and Assamese preserve the « -s- » in the eighth decade as well (the « s » in Assamese has become [x]). The Pali forms cannot explain all these anomalies among the NIA. speeches, because Pali represents an earlier state of things in MIA. when « -s- » remained a sibilant. The later Prakrits show a mix-up of « -s- » and « -h- » forms which it is now impossible to refer to local dialects of the Second MIA. stage. Forms like those that we find in Pali would seem to have been adopted in most MIA. dialects by the Second MIA. stage: then after the « -s- » -h- » change took place in one area (probably in N.-W. India: see *supra*, p. 549), that phonetic development also partially insinuated itself into the forms of the standard speech (some form of Śaurasēnī, in all likelihood), and thence also to the other dialects, but not uniformly.

The origin of the NIA. words for the numerals has been discussed by Bloch (cf. 'Langue Marathe,' pp. 214-223). The question is studied here from the point of view of Bengali.

512. One = এক « ēkṣ » [æ:k]: from eMB. [ɛ:ko], OB. [e:ko] < MIA « ēkka », a MIA. *ts.* or *sts.* form, occurring side by side with the *thh*

« ēga, ēa » which occur in Prakrit but which are not so common (Jaina Ardha-māgadhī prefers « ēga », however). The Assamese এ « ē » = *one*, as in একজন « ē-zānḥ » *one person*, এটা « ē-tā » *one*, এহেজার « ē-hēzārḥ » *one thousand* (= Bengali একজন, একটো, একহাজার « ēkḥ-jānḥ, ēkḥ-tā, ēkḥ-hājārḥ »), shows that the *tḥh.* « ēa » was as much a living form in Second and Third MIA. as the *sts.* « ēkka ». A common and exceedingly important word, for the numeral *one*, it could not remain as the colourless « ēa », and hence the *ts.* form could easily come in to meet the necessity of a distinctive vocable.

In composition, « ēkḥ » remains unmodified (e.g., একুশ ekuśḥ < ēkuiśḥ, ēkaiśḥ = 21; একত্রিশ, ত্রিশ ēkḥ-t(i)riśḥ, ēkātrīśḥ = 31; একচাল্লিশ ēkḥ-cāllīśḥ = 41; একান্ন ēkānnā = 51; একষষ্টি ēkḥ-ṣaṭṭi = 61; একাত্তর ēkāttārḥ = 71; একান(ব)ই ēkānāi, ēkānābbāi = 91), except in এগার « ēgārā » = 11. Here the voicing difficult is to account for. It seems to be NIA., from a Late MIA. « *ēkāraha », a standard form, < earlier « ēkkārāha » which supplanted the *tḥh.* « ēāraha ». The « -k- < MIA. -kk- » is preserved in Marāṭhī « akrā »; and Panjābī « yārā » represents the normal MIA. *tḥh.* « ēāraha- ». The Ardha-māgadhī « ēga » would only be confined to literature, and cannot be regarded as being responsible for the NIA. « ēgārā, igārā » etc. The 'Prākṛta-Pāṇḍala' form « ēggārāha » seems only to be a Prakritisation of the NIA. word. In forms like « ēk-uśḥ, ēkḥ-t(i)riśḥ » etc., an analysis into « ēkḥ + biśḥ (viśḥ), ēkḥ + t(i)riśḥ » was easy, and this analysis seems to have helped to bring in or retain the « -k- »; but there was not much scope for this analysis when « -daśa » became « -raha » in the MIA. « ēkkārāha, *ēkāraha, ēāraha » in the dialects, which mostly now have « -g- » or zero for the original « -k- ». In Gujarātī « ōgḥṇis » = 91, « ōgaṇṭis » = 29, « ōgaṇcālis » = 39, « agṇō-ēśi, ōgaṇyāśi » = 79, however, it is not a case of voicing : « ōgaṇ- » is not from OIA. « ēkōna- », but is rather from a Skt. « *apagaṇa (-viṇśati) », etc. (Pischel, § 444).

In Chittagong Bengali, there is the voicing of « -k- » which characterises this dialect : « ēgḥ < ēkḥ »; also « ēkuā, ēkā > ēguā, ēgā, eggā, oggā »; (this « eguā, eggā » gives in Chittagong Bengali the numerative enclitic « -ggā » or « -gōā » : e.g., « du-ggā » = *two pieces*, « tsāir-gōā » = *four pieces*,

etc., which corresponds to « dui-gō, cār-gō » etc., of the Bihārī dialects); « ēgāisṣ, ēgōisṣ=ēkuṣṣ, ēkāisṣ »; etc.

In other compound forms in Bengali, « -k- » of « ēkṣ » is preserved: e.g., একুইতি « ēkuiti » (=ēka-putrikā). The « -k- » is lengthened or doubled in Bengali for emphasis, as in the case of the other consonants: e.g., একেকালে, একেকারে « ekkē-kālē, ekkē-bāre » *all at once* or *all at the same time*, etc. (see above, p. 448).

513. Two=দুই « dui », from MIA. « duvē », properly the neuter form = « dvē » of OIA., which is already established in the eastern dialect of Aśoka for the masculine as well (e.g., Rock Edict I. Jaugada = « duvē majulā = dvāu mayūrāu »). দুই « dui » is a genuine Prācya and Māgadhi form as preserved in Bengali. It is found in the other Magadhan speeches as well. Other typical NIA. forms, differing from that of the Eastern tracts, are « dō » (W. Hindī and Panjābī), « dōn » (Marāṭhī), « bē » (Gujarātī), « b'ē » (Sindhī) and « dē-ka » (Sinhalese).

In composition with nouns, the equivalent was « dō- » in MIA. In the Caryās, « dō » also occurs (beside « dui ») as an independent or qualifying form: e.g., « dui gharē » (Caryā 2), « dui mārā (=mārga: Caryā 26), and « dō bātā » (=vartma: Caryā 15). We have also a definitive « duā » as in « phīṭaū duā » *let the two be split or destroyed*. In genuine Bengali compounds, the form « dō » becomes « du » when followed by a high vowel (see under 'Vowel Harmony,' *supra*, pp. 397-398): thus, দুমুখ « du-mukhō < dō-mukh-ā » *two-faced*, দুচুট « du-chuṭṣ < দোচুট « dō-chuṭṣ » (see p. 472), দুপুর « dupurṣ < দোপহর « dō-pāhārṣ » (dvi-prahara); but দোপাতি « dō-pāṭi » *a flower*, দোআঁশলা « dō-āṣṣlā » *of mixed breed* (dvi+āṣṣa + la-), দোভাষী « dō-bhāṣi » *interpreter*, etc. A common contraction of the adjectival দুই « dui » is দু « du »: e.g., দু(ই)টা > দুটা « du(i)-ṭā > du-ṭō » *two pieces*, দু(ই)জন « du(i)-jānṣ » *two persons*. In such forms, দু « du » is regarded as forming compounds, and this fact influences the original « dō- » in many compounds to be changed to « du- »: e.g., দুহাতা > দুহাতা « du-hātā > du-hāṭṭā », beside দেহাতা « dō-hāṭṭā » *with both hands* (=to one's best advantage), দুধারী « du-dhārī » beside দোধারী « dō-dhārī » *two-edged*, etc.

In MB. there is the form দোহ *« dōhā »* *two* (as in দোহে *« dōhē »* nominative and oblique, দোহাৰ, দোহাকার *« dōhā-rā, dōhā-kārā »* genitive, দোহাকে *« dōhā-kē »* dative) which represents an Apabhraṃśa genitive *« *dōṇhā, dōṇam »*. Variants of this form, with the nasal from the genitive plural of the noun, are দুইহ *« duihā »* (as in the ŚKK.), and দুহান *« duhānā »* (as in the Early Assamese দুহানো *« duhānō »*).

In compound numerals, we find the forms বা *« bā »* and ব, বি, বে *« bā-, bi-, bē- »* representing the OIA. *« dvā-, dvi- »*: thus বাইশ *« bāiśā »* (*dvā-viṃśati*), বত্রিশ, বত্তিশ *« bātt(i)riśā »* (*dvā-triṃśat*), বিয়াল্লিশ, বেয়াল্লিশ, ব্যাল্লিশ *« biyāllīśā, bēyā-, byā- »* (*dvi-catvāriṃśat*), বিরাশি *« birāśi »* (*dvy-aśti*). The change *« dv- > b- »*, as has been noted before (see *supra*, pp. 508, 782) is non-Māgadhī: native Māgadhī would have shown *« *dōā-, *dui- »*.

Bengali দোক *« dōkā »* *twain, with a second* is an analogical formation after এক *« ēkā »* *alone*.

In the OB. of the Caryās we have the word *« bēni »* to mean *two* (Caryās 1, 4, 5). The word in this sense is extremely common in Early Oṛiyā (*bēṇi*). It is the *ts.* word *« vēṇi »* *plait, plait of two bands of hair*, and the Sanskrit word itself would seem to be based on a MIA. formation from *« dvi- »*, with *« v- < b- »* from *« dv- »*.

514. *Three* = তিন *« tinā »*, properly তৌন *« tōnā »* < OB. *« tini, tiṇi = tni »* (cf. Caryā 13, *« tiṇi bhuaṇa »* *the three worlds*; also Caryās 7 and 16); Oṛiyā, Assamese and Maithilī = *« tini »*. This form is found in most NIA., excepting in the Western Languages—Panjābī and Lahndī, Sindhī and Gujarātī—which have forms in *« -r- »* (Panj. and Lahndī *« traī »*, Sindhī *« ṭrē »*, Gujarātī *« traṇ »*) through Dardic influence. The NIA. *« tini »* comes from the OIA. neuter *« triṇi »*, which was generalised in the East for all genders (and, it seems, also in the Midland: cf. W. Hindī *« tin(i) »*). This can be seen from Aśōkan inscriptions: thus *« tiṇi pāṇāni »* in Dhaulī and Jaugada I, = *« tiṇni, tini pāṇāni »* in Kalsi, for which Girnar has *« ti, tri prāṇā »* and Shahbuzgarhi *« tra(yo) prāṇa, prāṇa-trayo »*. OIA. *« triṇi »* seems to have passed through a stage *« *tirṇi »* to give Early MIA. *« tinni, *tiṇi »*. An expected Māgadhī form from *« triṇi »*, without the intermediate stage *« *tirṇi »* postulated here, would be *« *ṭini »*, and also

« *ti- = tri- »: cf. Hindōstānī « ṭi-kaṭhī » = tri-kāṣṭhikā » *wooden triangular frame to which offenders are tied to be flogged* (= Bengali টিকটিকি « ṭikṭiki » < *ṭi-kāṭh-ikī » with confusion with the onomatopoeic word টিকটিকি « ṭikṭiki » *house lizard*) in which « tr- > ṭ- » seems to be a Māgadhism which has survived.

In compound numerals we find ত্র, তি « tē-, ti- » (< traya-, tri-): ত্রয় « tērā » (trayōdaśa, *tridaśa), ত্রৈশ « tēiś » (trayōviṃśati), ত্রৈশ্ব « tēttriś » (trayastrīṃśat), etc., etc. In compounds generally we have ত্র « tē- », changed to তি « ti- » by Vowel Harmony: e.g., ত্রৈশ্ব « tēhāi » *third part* (tri-bhāgikā), ত্রপাদ « tēpāyā » *tripod*, MB. ত্রুণ্ডী, ত্রুণ্ডী « tēorī, tiurī » *oven* (tri-vṛt), etc. OB. however has « ti-śaraṇa » (Caryā 13) and « tia-dhāu » (< tri-ka- + dhātu: Caryās 28, 29).

515. *Four* = চার < চার, চারি, চারি « cār < cār, cār, cārī ». This is the form which is found in almost all NIA., except Sinhalese, which has « satara, hatara ». The NIA. « cārī, cār » is apparently to be connected with the OIA. neuter form « catvāri ». In the Aśōkan Kalsi dialect, « cat(t)āli », occurs already for the masculine; but Aśōkan of Girnar shows for masculine « catpārō » (catvārāḥ). (This, if it had survived, would have given in NIA., Gujarātī, a form « *cāpar », through a Second MIA. « *capjārō »). Pali has « cattāro » (accusative « caturō »), « catassō » and « cattāri » for the masculine, feminine and neuter respectively. From Second MIA. « cattāri », we come to the Apabhraṇśa « cārī » and the Early NIA. « ciārī »: and the apparent loss of « -tt- » in these later forms is not easy to explain (see *supra*, pp. 254-255). The loss of the « -tt- » may have been due to the form taken by this numeral word in compounds — « caū < catuḥ- »; and as Pischel notes (Gramm. der Pkt.-Spr., § 439, p. 313), « cārī » occurs in Apabhraṇśa in compounds (« catuṣpāda > *caūppā + *cattāri-pā » giving « cārī-pā » ?).

The form « ciārī » is attested from Early Oṛiyā, from Marāṭhī, and from other NIA. languages (see *ante*, p. 106). It can also be well assumed that Bengali also possessed this « ciārī », at least side by side with « cārī ». The form « ciārī » appears to be late, and NIA. There is no proper

explanation of the intrusive (?) « -i- », but an Iranian influence here does not seem to be an impossibility (see *supra*, p. 255; also see *infra*, under *Six*).

In compounds, the numeral occurs as চৌ « cāu » = MIA. « caü », OIA. « catuḥ, catus, catur ». The diphthongal form occurs already in OB. : eg. « cau-diśa » (Caryā 6), « cau-kotṭi » (Caryā 37). In the numerals, « cau » has become contracted to « cō-, cu- » : thus চৌদ « cōddā » (« caturdaśa » : the « sādhu-bhāsā » form চৌদ « cāuddā » is archaic), চৌবিশ « cōbbiśā » (caturviṃśati), চুয়াশি « cuāliśā » (catuṣcatvāriṃśati), চুয়ান « cuānā » (catuḥpañcāśat), চুয়াত্তর « cuāttārā » (catuṣṣaptati), চুয়াশী « curāśī » (caturāśīti), চুয়ান(ব)ই « curā-nā(bbā)ji » (caturnavati). The forms চৌত্রিশ « cāu-triśā » (catustriṃśati) and চৌষষ্টি « cāu-ṣaṭṭi » (OB. « caūṣaṭhi, caūṣaṭṭhi, caūṣaṭṭhi » as in Caryās 3, 12 and 10 respectively : = « catuṣ-ṣaṣṭi ») preserve « cāu » : but they are not the normal Bengali forms as expected—the first has *ts.* influence, and the second seems to have been influenced by literary Prakrit from the OB. period. In MB. and dialectal NB., through the common change of « āu » to « āi », we have চৈপার, চৈপর « cāipārā, cōpārā » < চৌপর « cāupārā » (caü-pahara, catusprahara), চৈদ « cāiddā » (= Assamese চৈদ্য « cāidhya ») beside চৌদ « cāuddā », etc. (see *supra*, p. 385). Compounds like চৌকাঠ « cāu-kāṭhā » *door-frame*, চৌবুড়ী « cāu-guṛi » *four-in-hand*, চৌদোল « cāu-dōla » *litter, palanquin of state*, চৌধুরী, *চৌধুরী « Caudhuri < *Caudhārī » *a title or surname < chief* (= catur + dhara + -ika), চৌমাথা « cāu-māthā » *carrefour, crossing*, are archaic in type, and « cāu » is an atrophied form ; and in MB. and NB., compositions with the Bengali চারি, চার « cār(i) » are more common : e.g., চার-পেয়ে < চারি-পাইয়া « cārā-pāyē < cāri-pāiyā » *four-footed*, চার-কেলে < চারি-কালিয়া « cārā-kēlē < cāri-kāliyā » *of the four ages*, etc.

516. *Five* = পাঁচ « pācā » (OIA. pañca). All NIA. speeches agree in retaining the nasal, except Sinhalese, which has the form « paha < passa < *paca ». In compounds with nouns, « pācā » remains unchanged in Bengali : e.g., পাঁচমুড়া « pācā-mura » *five-crested*, পাঁচ-হাতী « pācā-hātī » *five cubits long*, etc. In the compound numerals, however, the word occurs in four forms in Bengali, as below :

- (1) পঁচ «pāc-» as in পঁচিশ «pāciśṣ» (pañca-viṁśati), পঁচাত্তর «pācāttarṣ» (pañca-saptati), পঁচাত্তালী «pācāṣṭī» (pañcāṣīti), পঁচান(ব)ই «pācānā(bbā)i» (pañca-navati);
- (2) পঞ্চ «pañc-» as in পঞ্চাশ «pañcāśṣ» (pañcāśat), পঞ্চাশ পঞ্চাশ «pañcā-pañcāśat»: there is a dialectal পাঁচশন «pācṣ-pānṣ»), and উনপঞ্চাশ «unā-pāñcāśṣ»; also contracted to «-āñc-» as in ‡ উনপঞ্চাশ «unāñcāśṣ» 49;
- (3) পঁয় «pāyṣ-» as in পঁয়ত্রিশ «pāyṣ-triśṣ» (pañca-triṁśat), পঁয়তাল্লিশ «pāyṣ-tālliśṣ» (pañca-catvāriṁśat), and পঁয়ষট্টি «pāyṣ-ṣṣṭṭi» (pañca-ṣaṣṭi);
- (4) পন, পান্ন, আন «pānṣ-, -pānnā -ānnā» as in পনের «pānērā» (pañca-daśa), and in the fifties—একান্ন, বাহান্ন, তিগান্ন, চুগান্ন, পঞ্চান্ন, ছাগান্ন, সাতান্ন, আটান্ন, «ekānnā, bāhānnā, tippānnā, cuānnā, pañcānnā, chāppānnā, sātānnā, āṭānnā».

Of the above, «pācṣ < pācṣ», with short «-ā-» through absence of stress in the word in the formative period of Bengali, seems to be the native Bengali form: and «pañc-» in পঞ্চাশ «pañcāśṣ» etc., has a restored «-ñ-», apparently through *ts.* influence: the expected native Bengali form would be «*pācāśṣ»: cf. Hind. «pacās». The forms «pāyṣ (=pañā)» and «pānṣ, pānnā, -ānnā» are respectively from MIA «pañña» and «panna (paṇṇa)», from «*pañja < pañca». The change «ñj > nñ, ñ» is found in Maithili in one or two forms (see *supra*, p. 364), but it does not characterise Bengali; and «-ñc->-ñj->-nn-, -n-» is equally foreign to Bengali. We find the latter change in the Midland and Eastern inscriptions of Aśoka: *e.g.*, «pañña-ḍasa» (=panna-ḍasa < pañca-daśa) and «pañña-viśati» (=panna-viśati < pañca-viṁśati) in the Delhi-Siwalik pillar, for instance, and «sa-pañnā» (=sappannā[h] < ṣaṭ-pañcāśat) at Sahasram: where it can well be an imposition from an «-ñc->-ñj->nn» (and «-s->-h-») dialect, presumably of the North-West (cf. Jules Bloch, J.A., 1912, I, pp. 332 ff.).

517. *Six* = ছয়, ছ «chāyṣ, chā», Assamese «chāy» [səḥ], Oṛiyā «chāḥ». MIA. has the form «cha». The Bengali, Assamese and Oṛiyā forms, as well as the Panjābī «chē», Marāṭhī «sahā», and the forms «chē, chēy-, chiy-» as in the decades (as compared with Hindi and Gujarātī

« cha- ») are apparently based on a fuller form in MIA. than simple « cha ». The word cannot have originated from « ṣaṭ » of OIA. : « ṣ- > ch- » would be an inexplicable change in Early MIA., and we should expect the sibilant to remain either as « s- » or as « ś- », as in « ṣōḍaśa, ṣaṣṭi » > NIA. *soḷah, sāṭh* : and as a matter of fact the word for *six* does occur with « s- », in Aśōkan Prakrit.

The Indo-European word for *six* was « *seks, *sweks ». In Indo-Iranian, it became « *saśs, *swaśs », the expected OIA. equivalent of which would be « *saks, *swaks » > « *sak, *swak », which could change only to « *saṭ, *swaṭ » by analogy (Uhlenbeck, 'Manual of Sanskrit Phonetics', p. 88 ; Wackernagel, I, p. 174) : normally it could not certainly be « ṣaṭ », such as we actually find in OIA. In the form « ṣaṣ- » (as in « ṣaṣ-ṭha, ṣaṣ-ṭi »), the second « -ṣ- » is quite regular (< Indo-Iranian « *s[w]aśtha, *s[w]aśti » = IE *s[w]eks-tho, *s[w]eks-ti : cf. Wackernagel, I, § 202, d). This « -ś- > -ṣ- » in the interior of the word may have influenced the initial « *s- » to « ś-, ṣ- » (Indo-Iranian « *s[w]aśtha, *s[w]aśti » > « ś[w]aśtha, ś[w]aśti » > OIA. *ṣaṣ-*, Prim. Iran. « ś[w]aś- » : cf. H. Reichelt, 'Awestisches Elementarbuch,' § 160). The Avestan equivalent of Vedic « ṣaṭ, ṣaṣ » is « xšvaś », which represents the Iran. « *šwaś » (with the « -w- » of IE. « *sweks ») : the prothetic « x- » in « x-švaś » is regular in Avestan before initial « ś- » *plus* consonant (Reichelt, *ibid.*, § 174). The forms « ṣaṣ (śaś), xšvaś » beside « *ṣvaṣ (*šwaś) » occurred in the various ancient dialects of Indo-Iranian, as we can see from Sanskrit, from Avestan, and from the various present-day speeches of the Indo-Iranian borderland—Iranian and Dardic : e.g., Baṣḡali « šō », Kalāša « šōh », Vērōn « ušu » and Šīṇā of Jalkot « šva (ṣva) », as well as Paštō « špaž, špəž, špag », would seem to be based on a form « *šwaś » or « *ṣvaṣ » ; Šīṇā « śah, ša (ṣah, ṣa) » and Kaśmīrī « šōh » on « śaś (ṣaṣ) », like the New Persian « šaś », : and the Central Asian Ghalcha forms—Yūdghā « uxšo » and Munjānī « axše » would appear to be based on a form agreeing with the Avestan « xšvaś ». But « ṣaṣ, *ṣvaṣ » cannot explain the MIA. and NIA. « cha- », and the Khō-wār (Dardic) « choi ». Could the typically Iranian « xšvaś » have been borrowed, or blended with the Indian « ṣaṣ », in an old Indo-Aryan frontier dialect, in the

form «*kṣaṣ, *kṣak»? This form in «kṣ-» could well be extended to «*kṣaka», to make it a disyllabic word like «pañca, sapta» etc.: and «*kṣaṣ, *kṣaka» could very well be the source of «cha, chaa», with the North-western or Western MIA. alteration of «kṣ» to «ch» (cf. *supra*, p. 469).

Tokharian of Central Asia (*supra* p. 5) shows some peculiar forms for *six* and *sixth*, which may be noted. In Dialect A, it is «ṣak», ordinal «ṣkaṣṭ» and in Dialect B the forms are «ṣkas, ṣkaste», cardinal and ordinal. The derivation «IE. *seks > *saks > *sakas > ṣak, ṣkas» has been proposed (cf. A. Meillet, MSL., XVII, 1912, p. 287). But in this connexion, can an Indo-European «*skes» (or «*skwes»), as occurring side by side with «*seks, *sweks», be postulated? In that case, this «*sk-» of Indo-European can regularly give the «ch-» of Indo-Aryan.

In the Aśōkan inscriptions, the words for *six* are «cha» (Rūpānāth: «cha-vacharē»), «sa-» (Sahasram: «sa-vachalē, sa-paññā»), «ṣa-» (North-West and Kalsi), and «saḍu-» (Debli-Siwalik and Meerut «saḍu-vīṣati»). The occurrence of «cha» and «sa-, ṣa-, saḍ-» side by side is a certain indication that the first is a form independent of the other ones.

The «-h-» in Western Apabhraṃśa «chaha», Marāṭhī «sahā», Sinhalese «saba» is obscure. It may represent the second sibilant in the base form «ṣaṣ», which is seen to occur in Dardic. The forms «chē, chēy-, chīy-» in the compound numerals are easily explained as being from a MIA. «chaa, chāya». The Maithilī «chau», earlier «chaō, chahu» (as in the 'Varṇa-ratnākara,' *supra* pp. 102-103; also in the same work, «āṭhahu=āṭha > 8, «caubīsaō>=«caubīsa» 24, etc.), has the affix «-hu» which would seem to be only an emphatic particle.

The words for 16, and the *sixties*, are based on the OJA. (Sanskrit) forms with «ṣ-».

518. *Seven*=सप्त «sātṣ»: regularly derived from OIA. «sapta», and found in all the IA. speeches (Hindī etc. «sāt», Panjābī «satt», Sindhī «sata», Sinhalese «hata, sata»).

In the compound numerals, except in সত্তের «sātērā» 17, and সাত্তইত্রিশ «sāttrīśā» 37, «sātṣ» is unchanged. In Early Bengali, it is likely that the

compounded form was **sātā*, with weakening of *-ā-* to *-a-* through absence of stress : cf. Oriyā *sātāīśa*, *sātā-cālīśā* > 27, 47, Hindi *satāis*, *sat-hattar* > 27, 77, etc. The *-ā-* is due to initial stress, no doubt; but curiously enough, we have *sātērā* and uot **sātārā* which would be the expected or normal form for Bengali. In *sāitriś* (or *sāytriś*) there was certainly the influence of *pāy* < *pañña* > of *pāytriś* > 35 : cf. similar nasalisation in Bengali *cāitriś* (beside *cāitriś*) > 34, and Maithili and Hindi *tētis*, *cātis*, *tētāis*. Other Magadhan speeches have *sāi-* or *sāy-*; e.g., Maithili *sāitis*, *sāitāis*; except Assamese, which has a borrowed and modified form *sātric* [*xatris*]. The analogical *sāi-*, *sāy-* we find also in Hindi *sāitis*, *sāitāis*, and Panjabi *sāit(r)i*, *sāitālī* > 37, 47. The form of this numeral as *saṭ* > *saḍ*, *saṛ*, *sar*, *sāḍ*, as in Hindi *sar-saṭh* > 66, Gujarātī *sāḍ-tris* > 37, which is due to the influence of *aṭh-*, *aḍ-* > 8, is not found in Bengali.

519. *Eight* = *ast* < *āṭ* >, *āṭh* < *āṭhā* > in eMB. and OB. (< *aṣṭa-*). This word remains unchanged in compounds as *āṭ*, except in *āṭhārā* > 18, where the old aspiration is preserved. The *ts*. *āṭe*, *āṭe* < *āṣṭā*, *āṣṭā* > is also common, by itself and also in the forms *āṭe-āṣī* > 88 and *āṭe-āṣī* < *āṣṭā-nā(bbā)i* > 98, beside the regular *āṭhā*. *āṭe-āṣī* > and *āṭe-āṣī* < *āṣṭā-nā(bbā)i* >.

520. *Nine* = *nay* < *nāy* >, from OB. **naya*, and *nā*, *nā* = OB. *nawa* > mainly in compounds (OIA. *nava*). Oriyā has *nā*. The numeral *nay* < *nāy* > does not occur in the decades, the nines being formed, as in OIA., by prefixing *-ūna-* (in Bengali *ūnā* < *ūnā* >. Oriyā *unā*, *ūnā* >) less to the next ten : e.g., *ūni* < *un-īś* > 19, *ūn-sāttār* > 69, etc. Cf. *ōgaṇ-* in Gujarātī, p. 784. An exception is *nirān(āṣī)* < *ni-r-ā-nā(bbā)i* > 99, with altered vowel and intrusive *-r-*. Most NIA. languages agree in having a corresponding compounding of *nine* and *ninety*, Oriyā, however, has *ānē-sātā* > (with irregular dental *-n-*).

521. *Ten* = *dā* < *dāś* >. The sibilant is preserved in most NIA. except in the Western languages—Lahndī *dāh* > beside *das*, Sindhi *dāh*, dialectal Gujarātī *dah*, and Marāṭhī *dahā*; and Sinhalese

also has «daha(ya)» beside «dasa(ya)». In the OB. of the Caryās, we find «daśa» side by side with «daha», of which the former alone would seem to be native Māgadhī.

522. *The Tens.*

The phonology is peculiar for Bengali in two ways—by change of OIA. «-ś-» to «-h-» (which is dropped in MB.), and by that of «-d-» to «-r-»: «-daśa» > *-ḍaśa, -ḍasa (cf. Aśokaṇ duvāḍasa, paṇṇaḍasa) > -ḷasa, -lasa (cf. Jaina Ardha-māgadhī duvālasa), -rasa (as in Pali) > -raha (as in Second MIA.)». The change of «-d-» to «-ḍ-», which could easily alter to «-ḷ-, -l-» and then «-r-», has not been satisfactorily explained. It certainly occurred in a cerebralising dialect *after* the «ḍ» in «ṣōḍaśa» altered to «ḷ, l», as this «ḍ > l» did not participate in the general change of «d > ḍ > l» to «r» of «ēkāḍasa» and the rest. (Cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 221; see *supra*, p. 488, for the cerebralisation; also p. 549 for «-ś-» > «-h-».)

The final group «-aha» became «-ā» and then «-ã» in Bengali, Oṛiyā and Assamese: and this final «-ã» is also written and pronounced «-ō» in Bengali (*supra*, p. 347); but «-ahḥ» is retained in Bihārī and in Hindi. In Panjābī, it occurs as «-ā» (yārā, bārā etc.) where it is an oblique plural form used absolutely: so in Sindhī «-an» (yārahan, b'ārahan). Marāṭhī has «-ā» (akrā, bārā), which also is apparently a plural form with dropping of intervocal «-h-» (< *ēkkārahā, *bārahā?). In Gujarātī, the group «-aha», found in Northern India, is dropped (*e.g.*, bār, tēr, caud, pandar, sōl, satar, aḍhār): this apparent dropping of two syllables of MIA. is strange, but it is possible that the Second MIA. source-forms of the Gujarātī tens were, not «bārasa, tērasa, cauddasa» (or «bāraha, tēraha, cauddaha») etc., but rather «*bāras (*bārah), *tēras (*tērah), *cauddas (cauddah)» etc., with the final vowel already dropped, through an intermediate stage of «*bārasə, *tērasə, *cauddasə» (or «*bārahə, *tērahə, *cauddahə») etc. (See *supra*, p. 752, on the probable pronunciation of genitival «-asya» > «-assa» as «-asə, -as» in the Malwa country in the Transitional MIA. period.) Sinhalese preserves rather archaic forms, «ekoḷosa, doḷosa, teḷesa, paḥaḷosa,

soḷosa, sataḷosa, ataḷosa », where the « -l- » occurs in all the numbers, and not in the form for 16 alone, as in Northern India.

In NIA. « cau(d)dah », the « -d- » is preserved by the preceding « -r- »: MIA. « cauddaha » is palpably an uncerebralised, non-Māgadhī form. The MIA. doubling is kept up in NB. চৌদ, চৌদ « cauddā, coddā », Standard Coll. [cōddo], although we find চৌ « cauddā » with one « -d- », (beside চৌদ « cauddā ») in the ŚKK. In Assamese চৈধ্য « cāidhya » there has been metathesis of the « -h- », aspirating the « -d- »: the « -y- » indicates only doubling.

523. *The Twenties.*

The common Bengali word for *twenty* is কুড়ি « kuṛi » = Assamese « kuri », Oriyā « kōṛi », meaning *score*. Cf. Bengali এক কুড়ি « ēkṣ kuṛi » *one score*, but never এক বিংশ « ēkṣ biśṣ ». In Western Hindī the word also occurs in the form « kōṛi », which is the earlier form (see *supra*, pp. 395-396). Gujarātī has it as « kōṭi, kuṇṭi ». Computation is, or normally used to be, by twenties in Bengal: at the present day, this is still the old-fashioned way: thus 25 = এক কুড়ি পাঁচ « ēkṣ kuṛi pācṣ » *one score and five*, 38 = এক কুড়ি আঠারো « ēkṣ kuṛi āṭhārō » *one score and eighteen*, 62 = তিন কুড়ি দুই « tinṣ kuṛi dui », 85 = চার কুড়ি পাঁচ « cārṣ kuṛi pācṣ », 100 = পাঁচ কুড়ি « pācṣ kuṛi », etc. Counting by twenties is also common in Assam: and the fact that the numerals for the third decade in Assamese show in their spelling চ « c » indicating the [s] pronunciation, rather than শ or স « ś, s » which would be the expected form (with normal change in pronunciation of the original sibilant to the guttural spirant [x]: একইচ, বাইচ, তেইচ, চৌবিচ, পঁচিচ, ছাব্বিচ, সাতাইচ আঠাইচ, also উনইচ « ēkāicṣ, [ekois], bāicṣ [bais], tēicṣ, cāybicṣ, pāicṣ, chābbicṣ [sabbis], sātaicṣ, [xatais], unāicṣ » 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 19, rather than *একইশ, *বাইশ « *ēkaiśṣ, *bāiśṣ » [ekoix, baix] etc.) indicates that the forms in « -icṣ = -vīsa » were borrowed from some Western dialect, Maithilī or Hindī, into Assamese. In Bengali, the word বিংশ « biśṣ » 20 is by no means common: it occurs only in a few expressions like উনিশ-বিংশ « uniśṣ-biśṣ » 19 and 20 = *minute distinction*. Counting by twenties is also found in Bihar, and also further west in Hindustan.

It is to be noted that the highest unit for counting among the Kōls is twenty (Santali « isī », Muṇḍārī « hīsī, isī », Kurku « isā » : the IA. « bis », and « kōṛī » also are used : *hundred* is $5 \times 20 = [mōṛṣ \text{ isī}]$ in Santali, $[mōṛṣ \text{ hīsī}]$ in Muṇḍārī, « mono isā » in Kurku, « molloi koṭi » in Savara : borrowings of the NIA. word « sai, sau < śatam » are also found). Vigesimal counting is found in many languages—*e.g.*, in Dardic (cf. Grierson, 'Piśāca Languages,' p. 37), in French. But it seems that in the case of Bengal, Bihar and the Upper Gangetic plain, probably also in the North-Western frontier (the Dardic tract), Kōl influence was responsible for this habit of computation, rather than that counting by twenties characterised some form of OIA. The word « kōṛī, kuṛi » occurs in Tamil as « kōṭī ». Although any cognate form has not been found in the Kōl speeches, it is still exceedingly likely that « kōṛī, kuṛi » in its origin is a Kōl word, and not Dravidian or Aryan.

The OIA. « viṇśati » gave MIA. « vīśati (Aśōkan and Pali), vi(n)śai, vīśai, vīśāim (Second MIA.) ». The Pali « vīsā, vīśa », IMIA. « vīśa » are from an OIA. « *viṇśāt » on the analogy of « triṇśāt, catvāriṇśāt, pañcāśāt ». In the compounded forms, the labial « -v- » (where not doubled to « -bb- ») has been vocalised in Bengali and other Magadhan ; and besides, the vowel « -i- » has been dropped wherever suitable in Standard Bengali, but it is preserved in dialectal Bengali (as in Chittagong), in Oṛiyā, in other NIA, generally : *e.g.*, উনিশ « unīśṣ » < « *unōiśṣ, unāiśṣ » 19, একুশ « ēkuśṣ » < « ēkāiśṣ, *ēkaviśa » 21, সাতাশ « sātāśṣ » < « sātāiśṣ, *satāvīśa » 27, etc. চব্বিশ « cābbiśṣ » properly for চোব্বিশ « cōbbiśṣ » (caūbbīśa, caturviṇśati) and ছাব্বিশ « chābbiśṣ » (< ṣaḍviṇśati », with « ch- » from the numeral for *six*) are archaic forms, influenced by Prakrit, which retain the group « -bb- » (under normal conditions expected to change to a single « -b- ».)

524. The Thirties.

The native *tbh.* form *তীশ *তিশ « *tiśṣ » has been supplanted in Eastern Magadhan (Bengali, Assamese, Oṛiyā) by the *s/s.* ত্রিশ « triśṣ » or তিরিশ « tiriśṣ » ; in Assamese, as the spelling in ট, ত্ৰিচ « tricṣ » = [tris] shows, this supplanting has been recent. In the compound numerals for the fourth decade, the *tbh.* « *tiśṣ » is frequently heard in

Bengali : *e.g.*, বতীস < bātīś > 32, ছতীস < chātīś > 36, etc. (beside the more common বতীশ < bātīś >, ছতীশ < chātīś > etc.) : cf. OB. < batiśa, batisa > (Caryās 17, 27), MB. চৌতিশ < cāutiśā > (see *supra*, p. 228); Assamese < bātisā > = [botixa]; and Oṛiyā preserves in the *tbbh.* < -tiś > side by side with the *sts.* < -tiriś > in the fourth decade.

The < -r- > forms of Gujarātī (trīs, triś) and Panjābī (trī, trih) may be due to the numeral for *three* (traṇ, trai). Sindhī has < ṭīha >. Other NIA., *e.g.*, Hindī, Marāṭhī, keep to the *tbbh.* < tis > (Sinhalese < tiha, tisa >).

525. The Forties.

Forty is চল্লিশ or চা্লিশ < cālīś, cālīś >, sometimes চালিশ < cālīś > = < catvāriṁśat >. The last form with one < -l- > is the genuine *tbbh.* form : this single < -l- > is found as the cerebral < -ḷ- > in other NIA. The doubling of the < -l- > is quite optional even now, and is apparently recent in Bengali, absent as it is in Assamese, in Oṛiyā, and in other NIA. The change of < -r- > to < -ḷ-, -l- > in this word shows that it is Prācya or eastern in origin (< cattālisa), but it spread all over the NIA. area. The group < -tvā- > > Early MIA. < -ttā- > has been dropped as in < cāri > 4, but Sinhalese preserves the dental (< hataḷiha = sataḷisa < MIA. cattālisa > : there is also < sāḷisa >, which is late). The dropping of the < -tt- > is already found in Second MIA., in Jaina Ardha-māgadhī. In the compound forms for the fifth decade, < -c- > remains in একচালিশ or চা্লিশ or চল্লিশ < ēkṣ-cāl(l)īś, -cālīś > 41, (চ)ছচালিশ < chēcālīś, chā- > 46, সাতচালিশ < sāṭṣ-cālīś > 47, and আটচালিশ < āṭṣ-cālīś > 48; it is dropped in বিয়াল্লিশ < biyālīś > 49 (< *bāyālīś > etc. : cf. Oṛiyā < bāyālīś >) and চুয়াল্লিশ < cuālīś > 44 (< *cō-ālīś, *cau-ālisa >); and it is altered to < -t- > in তেতাল্লিশ < tē-tālīś > 43 and পঁয়তাল্লিশ < pāyṭ-tālīś > 45. In Māgadhī, we would expect the < -c- > to remain (see *supra*, p. 468). The form < -tālīś > is found in other NIA., and it is obscure : can it be due to some dialectal shortening of < cattālisa >, through loss of the initial syllable?

526. The Fifties.

For 49 and 50, we have পঞ্চাশ and উনপঞ্চাশ, ‡ উনক্বাশ < pañcāś, unā(pa)ñcāś >, where the full < ñ > is due to *ts.* influence (see p. 789). In the compound forms OIA. < -pañcāśat > occurs as পন্ন পন্ন, অন্ন আন্ন < -pañnaś

> -pānnā, -ānnā, -ānnā >, dialectally পান্ন < -pānṇ >, with one < -n- >, in Bengali. The forms of dialectal Bengali, of Oriyā (e.g., < ēkābānā, bābānā, tēpānā, chāppānā > etc.), of Assamese (e.g., < bāuwān; cāuwan; sātāwān > etc. beside < bāuwānnā, cāuwānnā, sātānnā >), of Maithilī (ekāwan, bāwan, tirpan, cāuwan, pacpan > etc.), of Hindōstānī, and of other NIA. speeches would show that the double < -nn- > is a late development within Standard Bengali itself. OIA. < pañcāśat > in the form < *pannāsa > *pannāha > pannā >, already found in the Eastern speech of Aśōkan, became established in some standard form of Early MIA. In Second MIA., it occurs as < paṇṇāsaṁ, paṇṇāśā, pannā, -paṇṇam, -vaṇṇam > (in Jaina Ardhamāgadhī. The contraction of < -āśat > to < -āsa, *āha > -ā, -am > thus occurred already fairly early in Prācya (Western Prācya): although the change < -ñc- > -nn- > is inexplicable for this dialect. The change seems to have been through < *pañjāśat, pannāha > (see *supra*, p. 789), and not through < *pañcāśāt, *pañesat, *pañcat >, as Pischel suggests ('Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 445, p. 317). The NIA. < -pan, -wan > in composition comes from this contracted MIA. < -pannam, -wannam >, Aśōkan < -pannā >: the uncontracted form of MIA., viz. < -pannāsa, *-pannāha > would have given NIA. < *panā >, in composition < *-wanā >, which is not found.

In Bengali বাহান্ন < bāhānnā > 52 we have euphonic < h > (p. 341; for < *bāwānṇ, bāwānā >, cf. Oriyā < bābānā >). In তিপ্পান্ন < tippānnā > 53 the doubling is due either to the influence of ছাপ্পান্ন < chāppānnā >, or to the Hindōstānī *sfs.*, with < r > — < tirpan >, by assimilation in Bengali of the < -r- > with the following consonant (see *supra*, p. 541): the native Bengali form, now obsolete, seems to have been like the Oriyā < tēpānā >. A form তিয়ান্ন or তেয়ান্ন < tiyānnā, tēyānnā >, also native Bengali, occurs. চুয়ান্ন < cuānnā > 54 is for < *cō-ānṇ, *cāu-ānṇ >: cf. Assamese < cāu-wān >. The dialectal পাঁচপান্ন < pācṇ-pānṇ > (Central and East Bengal) represents the genuine Bengali form, and not the Standard পঞ্চান্ন < pañcānnā >. The other numerals show no anomaly, except the doubling of the < -n- >.

527. The Sixties.

The word for *sixty* is ষাট = < ṣāṭṭ > in Standard Bengali, ষাট্টে < ṣāṭṭe > ষোট < ṣāṭ > in Eastern and other dialectal Bengali, = Assamese < ṣāṭhi >.

Oṛiyā « śāṭhiē », and it is regularly derived from OIA. « śaṣṭi ». The form with ষ, ষাঠি « śāṭhṣ » is also found. In the compound numerals, in Bengali the ট « -ṭ- » is doubled: একষাট « ēkṣ-ṣāṭṭi » 61, বাষাট « bā-ṣāṭṭi » 62, পঁয়ষাট « pāyṣ-ṣāṭṭi » 65 etc. Oṛiyā has the *tbh.* form « -ṣāṭhi ». The final « -i » in the compound forms, again, is anomalous: contrast ঊনষাট « unṣ-ṣāṭṭ » 59, with proper loss of final « -i » (see *supra*, pp. 307 ff).

528. *The Seventies.*

OIA. « saptati » certainly first changed to « *saptati » by spontaneous ceberalisation, and then in MIA. (as the source of the NIA. forms) to « *sattati, *sattaṭi, sattari » quite early. In Pali occur both « sattati » and « sattari ». It is very likely that there was the influence of « sattaraha » = « sapta-daśa » in bringing about the change of the « -t- > -ṭ- > -ḍ- » to « -r- ». The double « -tt- » is anomalous for Bengali; it is found also in Bihārī, in Hindī, in Marāṭhī. It is quite normal in Panjābī, and the double « -tt- » may have been imposed from the Panjab dialects on Hindī and on the rest. Gujarātī has one « -t- » (agnōtēr=69, sitēr=70, ikōtēr=71, b[ō]hōtēr=72, etc.). It would seem from the Oṛiyā and Assamese forms that in East Magadhan at least, the normal NIA. form with one « -t- » was the rule. But Bengali (in common with the Bihārī dialects) seems to have adopted the Western forms in « -tt- ». In compound forms, « sattari » changes to « -hattari » in most NIA. This, again, seems not to have characterised Magadhan, at least East Magadhan: the sibilant is preserved as a sibilant in Oṛiyā (unṣ-stōri, ēkṣ-stōri, bā-stōri, etc.), and undergoes the normal change to [x] in Assamese, although written স « s » (hā-sātār, tē-sātār, cāu-sātār etc.): cf. also Bengali ঊনষাট « unṣ-sāṭṭār » 69, with the sibilant and not « *unṣ(-h)āṭṭār ». Bengali thus in all likelihood agreed with its immediate sisters Assamese and Oṛiyā in having « -s- » and single « -ṭ- » throughout in the eighth decade. The « -h- » (in what may be called the Western, non-Māgadhī or 'new forms' for the eighth decade of Bengali) is preserved in dialectal Bengali, e.g., ‡ « ēkṣ-hāṭṭārṣ, pācṣ-hāṭṭārṣ, sāṭṣ-hāṭṭārṣ, āṭṣ-hāṭṭārṣ », but in the Standard Colloquial it is dropped as an intervocal sound, except in বাহাটর « bāhāṭṭārṣ » 72.

529. The Eighties.

The OIA. «*aśīti*» quite regularly gives *আশী* «*āśī*» in Bengali, with change of initial «*ā-*» to «*ā-*» (see *supra* p. 314). The doubling of the «*-s-*» in Panjābī and Hindōstānī «*assī*» is peculiar, and seems to have originated in the Panjab: it was this doubling which possibly preserved it from changing to «*-h-*» in the Panjab dialects (cf. OIA. «*kṛtā*, «*dītā*, «*pītā*» > «**kitta-*, «**ditta-*, «**pitta-*» > Panjābī «*kitā*, «*dittā*, «*pītā*»). The Sinhalese «*asū*, «*asūva*», with intervocal sibilant preserved, would seem to be based on a MIA. «**ass-*» rather than on «*as-*» (cf. W. Geiger, 'Litteratur und Sprache der Singhalesen,' § 21, 22). The Sindhī «*āśī*» would equally be based on an earlier «**assī*». It seems that a form with doubled «*-s-*» characterised the IA. speeches of the North-West and the South-West from MIA. times: «**assī(m)*»; and it is also extremely likely that there was a nasalised form of it, «**aśī(m)*» (through spontaneous nasalisation: see *supra*, pp. 368 ff.), which gave by epenthesis the Marāṭhī «*aīśī*, «*ēśī*» and Gujarātī «*ēśī*, «*hēśī*» (cf. Old Western Rājasthānī «*aīśī*»: L. P. Tessitori, 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR,' § 80).

In the compound forms, Panjābī and Hindōstānī show an intrusive «*-r-*» in «*ti-r-āśī*», which is apparently due to the analogy of «*cur-āśī*», where it is original (= *catur-aśīti*). Bengali has this «*-r-*» form, *তিরিশী* (by Vowel Harmony *তিরেশী*, ‡ *তিরিশি*) «*tir-āśī*, «*tir-ēśī*, ‡ *tir-iśī*»; and the «*-r-*» has been further extended to *বিরিশী*, *বিরেশী*, ‡ *বিরিশি*, «*bir-āśī*» «*bir-ēśī*, ‡ *bir-iśī*». Maithilī also has «*bēr-āśī*» beside «*bē-āśī*». The «*-r-*» forms for 82, 83 do not seem to be proper for Māgadhī, but rather due to Western influence: cf. Oṛiyā «*bāy-āśī*, «*tēy-āśī*», but *চুরাশী* «*cur-āśī*» 84 is quite proper («*cōr-āśī* < «**cūr-āśī*»). For 89, Bengali has a contracted *উনশী* «*un-āśī*» beside a fuller *উনআশী* «*un-ā-āśī*».

530. The Nineties.

The word for *ninety* has two forms: *নট* «*nāi*», and *নব্বই*, *নব্বই* «*nābbāi*, «*nābbui*». The former is the native Māgadhī form: OIA. «*navati*» > «**navāi*» > «**naai*» > «**naṣāi*» > «*nāi*» > «*nāi*», Assamese «*nāi*». The second one with geminated «*-bb-*» is not genuine Bengali: cf. Hindī «*nawē*, «*nawwē*», Panjābī «*nabbē*, «*nawwē*», Sindhī «*navē* <

*navvai, Marāṭhi «navvad» with MIA. «-d-» preserved (< *navvaddi?). Bihārī «nabbāi», Oṛiyā «nābē < *nabbāi» are similar Western forms. In Pali, the form is «navuti»; and the Ardha-māgadhī «naūim» and Jaina Mahārāṣṭrī «naūi» are based on an Early MIA. form with «-u-» like the Pali one. Gujarātī «nēvū» and Sinhalese «anū(va)» alone represent these attested MIA. forms in «-u-».

As in the case of the *Eighties*, we find the intrusive «-r-» in বিন্নান(ক)ই > bi-r-ā-nā(bbā)i > 92, তিন্নান(ক)ই < ti-r-ā-nā(bbā)i > 93, নিন্নান(ক)ই < ni-r-ā-nā(bbā)i > 99, on the model apparently of চূরান(ক)ই < curā-nā(bbā)i > 94 (caturnavati). On the analogy of the «-ā-» in the *Eighties* (ēkāśi < ēkāśiti, pācāśi < pañcāśiti, sātāśi < saptāśiti, āṭāśi < aṣṭāśiti), the *Nineties* all over the NIA. area show an intrusive «-ā-»: একান(ক)ই < ēk-ā-nā(bbā)i > Marāṭhi «ekyāṇṇav» 91, Hindi «nawānawē» Gujarātī «nayāṇū» 99, etc.

531. *Hundred* is শ' «śā, sō», in combination generally pronounced «sō» (e.g., একশ [ækʃo], সওয়াশো [ʃoʔoʃo] = 125, দুশো [duʃo], পঁচিশ [pāñʃo] etc.): a regular development out of OIA. «sata-» (śaa, OB. *śawa, MB. *śā). Oṛiyā is also «śā», and Assamese [xə:]. The diphthongal forms «sai, sau» (< sayā, sawa) as in Bihārī, Hindi and Panjābī are now unknown to Bengali, as also the nasalised forms as in Marāṭhi (sē) and Gujarātī (sō), preserving the «anusvāra» of MIA. (pp. 358-359, *sup.a*). The form শয় «śāyṣ» = «sai» of Hindi etc., however, occurred in Early Bengali: thus in the proverbial lines—

নরা গজা বিশে শয়। তার অর্দেক বাঁচে হয় ॥

বাইশ বলদ, ভের ছাগলা। শুণে গেছে বরা পাগলা ॥

«nārā gājā biśē śāyṣ, tāṛṣ ārdhēkṣ bācē hāyṣ;

bāiśṣ bālṣdā, tērā chāḡṣlā : guṇē gēchē Bārā pāḡlā»

A man, and an elephant, hundred and twenty; half of that lives a horse;

An ox twenty-two, a goat thirteen: so has computed the mad-cap Barū (= Farāha-mihira),

where বিশে শয় «biśē śāyṣ» = *hundred with twenty* («biśē» = either «biś-ā» by Vowel-Harmony, or «biś-iyā», adjective from «biśṣ» 20, with «-ā»

affix, p. 658 *supra*, or «-iyā» affix, p. 674), is an idiom corresponding to the Hindōstānī «bisā sau» (J. T. Platts, 'Hindustani Grammar,' p. 53). The form «sau» also occurred in OB : cf. Mayang (of Manipur) «āk-hau-gō» *hundred*, where «hau» < «sau».

532. The word for *thousand* is a Persian borrowing, হাজার «hājār» (< hazār, Avestan hazāra), in Assamese «hēzār», which has superseded the native word (from OIA. «sahasra») in all NIA. Was it because the native IA. word had fallen into disuse in the spoken forms of Late MIA. and Early NIA. when the Persian language came into India with the Turkī and Tājik invaders? It is not unlikely that a composition like «daśa-śata» had restricted or made obsolete the single word «sahasra» *sahassa*, śahasśa» etc. in IA., making it possible for the Persian «hazār» to meet the want of a single term in the popular language. The Sinhalese «dahasa» *1,000*, which seems to be better explained as a composition of «daśa + śata» rather than as a modification of «sahasra = sahasra» (Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' p. 222), and the use of «das sau» for *1,000*, etc. in Hindōstānī (cf. Platts, 'Hindustani Grammar,' p. 53) and in other NIA. would support this assumption. The native Indian (*tbh.*) word seems to be present in a few compounds, e.g., শাহমল «śāśa-mālā» *a surname* (= sahasra-malla?), সাহসরাম «sāhasa-rāma» *a personal name* (= «sahasra-rāma»? : the *ts.* form is also found as a name).

533. For *100,000*, লাখ «lākhā» < «lakṣa» is native Indian. For *10,000,000* the word is কোটি, কোটি «kōṭi, kōṭi», of unknown origin, which occurs also in Sanskrit. The forms কোড়, কোর «krōṣā, krōṣā» (= Anglo-Indian *crore*) are in common use in Bengali : the corresponding form in Hindī is «karōṣ» : «krōṣā, karōṣ = krōṣa» seems to be a false Sanskritisation of a vernacular «*kōṣa, kōṣi» agreeing with the *ts.* «kōṭi» : cf. Caryā 2, «koṭi-mājbhē ēku-biahī» *among ten millions, in the heart of one only*. In the feeling of Bengali speakers, «krōṣā» is the more learned form, a better Sanskrit word than «kōṭi» : we find it in compounds like কোড়পতি, কোড়েশ্বর «krōṣā-pāti, krōṣāśwara» etc., side by side with কোটিপতি, কোটিশ্বর «kōṭi-pāti, kōṭiśwara».

534. *The Fractional Numbers.*

The following are common to all NIA., and are easily explained. (Cf. S. K. Chatterji 'Prācīn Bāṅgalā "āhuṭha, āṭa" Ō Sārdha-saṅkhyā-bācak Śabdābhāṣī' in the VSPdP., 1330, pp. 113-117).

$\frac{1}{4}$: পো, পোআ, পোয়া < pō, pōā > < MIA. < pāwa-, pāa- >, OIA. < pāda- > The change of < -āwa- > to < -ō- > is against the general phonetic development of this group in Bengali: see *supra*, pp. 349-350: the form expected should have been < *pā >: cf. Oriyā < pā > *quarter*, < pāē > *one quarter* (cf. also Bengali পাই < pāi > *pie, pice* = < pādikā >). This alteration certainly indicates extraneous influence (cf. Hindi < pāw >; cf. also Bengali conjunction তো < tō > = MIA. < tāva >, OIA. < tāvat >).

$\frac{1}{2}$: the common Bengali word is আধ < ādhā > *half*, আধা < ādhā > *half-portion*, Oriyā < ādhā > *half*, < ādhē > *one-half*; OB. < adha=ādha >: < OIA. < ardhā >. The absence of cerebralisation (we would expect < -rdh- > to change to < -ḍḍh- >) shows that it is a non-Māgadhī form. The native Māgadhī equivalent seems to occur as আড় < āṛḍ > in a number of compounds, e.g., আড়-পাগল < āṛḍ-pāgāḷ > *half-mad*, আড়-বাঁকা < āṛḍ-bāṅkā > *half aslant*, আড়-মাদলা < āṛḍ-mādāḷā > *half-drum shaped, not fully oblong*, আড়ে গেলা < āṛē ḡēlā > *swallow half chewed*; cf. besides দেড় < dēṛḍ > $1\frac{1}{2}$, সারড়ে < sārē > *plus half*, আড়াই < āṛāi > $2\frac{1}{2}$. The Gujarātī < ardhō > $\frac{1}{2}$ is peculiar, and may be a blend of < aḍḍha > and < addha >.

$\frac{1}{3}$: তেহাই < tēhāi > (tri-bhāgika) : rather archaic.

$1\frac{1}{2}$: দেড় < dēṛḍ >, earlier < dēṛhā > as in Oriyā, = MIA. (Māgadhī) < diaḍḍha >, OIA. < dvyardha >. Colloquially, we find occasionally ডেড় < ḍēṛḍ > in Bengali, and there are forms in other NIA. also which show cerebralisation of the initial dental: e.g., Hindi < ḍēṛ(h) > beside ḍaurhā, ḍōrhā, Panjābī < dēṛh, ḍēṛhā, dūrhā, ḍūrh > beside < dōrhā >.

$2\frac{1}{2}$: আড়াই < āṛāi >, Oriyā < āṛhāi > (with earlier < -ṛh- >), = MIA. < aḍḍatiya > (cf. Aśōkan < aḍḍatiya >: Sahasram), a true Māgadhī form showing also haplology of < -t- > < OIA < ardhā-tṛtiya >. A MIA. form < *aḍḍha-titiya > gave Gujarātī < aṛī, haṛī >; and the Marāṭhī < aḍic > represents another (Early) MIA. form like < *aḍḍha-titiyya > (= Second MIA. < *aḍḍha-iijja >, whence < *aḍḍhijja > < *aḍhija > < aḍic >).

3½ : Early MB. *আহুত্* < *āhuṭṭha* > (as in the ŚKK., pp. 55, 153), Late MB. *আউত্* < *āutā*, *āutṭ* > : from OIA. < *ardha-caturtha* >, through MIA. < **aḍḍha-catutṭha* > **aḍḍha-yadutṭha* > **aḍḍha-āutṭha* > *aḍḍh'utṭha* >; then by dissimilation of one the cerebral groups, < **ahutṭha* >, and finally < *āhuṭṭha* > in OB. (The form < *aḍḍhutṭha* > occurs in Jaina *Ardha-Māgadhī*, and it has been falsely Sanskritised into < *adhyuṣṭa* >). This word has now become obsolete in Bengali, but its cognate forms are found in the Bihārī dialects, in Hindī, and in other NIA. (Cf. Hoernle, *Gauḥjīan Grammar*, §§ 413-416; Kellogg, *Hindī Grammar*², pp. 159, 161).

Plus ¼ : *সাত্ৰা* < *sāṭṭā*, *sāwā* >, Oṛiyā < *sāuyā* = *sāuā* > : < MIA. < *savāa* > = OIA. < *sapāda* >. It is an adjective, found in all other NIA. (Hindī adjective < *sawā* > = < *sapāda* >, noun < *sawāl* > = < *sapādikā* >).

Plus ½ : *সার্হ* < *sārē* >, also in Oṛiyā; = Hindī < *sārḥē* >. From OIA. < *sārdha* > > MIA. (*Māgadhī*) < **śaḍḍha* >, NIA. < *sāḍha* >. The absence of the < -ṛh- > in Oṛiyā shows that it is not a native form of it. < *sārḥē* > is an oblique or plural form, < **śaḍḍhabī* > : cf. also Gujarātī < *sārā* >, the expected singular nominative form of which would have been < **sārō* >.

A quarter less : *পৌনে* < *pāunē* >; also < *pāunē* > in Oṛiyā. The source is OIA. < *pādōna* > a *quarter less*. The alteration of < -ādō- > > MIA. > -āō- > to < -āu- > (cf. p. 351 *supra*), and the presence in the Oṛiyā form of the dental < -n- > instead of the expected cerebral < -ṇ- >, indicate that the word is not proper Bengali and Oṛiyā, or Eastern Magadhan. < *pāunē* > is an adjective, qualifying the number following it, which is reduced by a quarter: *পৌনে দুই* < *pāunē dui* > = 2 minus ¼ = 1½; *পৌনে আট* < *pāunē āṭṭ* > = 7¾; etc. Its use with *এক* < *ēkṭ* > is recent, and is found to denote only the hour, e.g., *পৌনে একটা* < *pāunē ēkṭā* > *quarter to one*. The < -ē > in < *pāunē* > seems to be the plural < -ahi > (*supra*, p. 724): cf. also Gujarātī < *pōṇō* > ¾, but < *pōṇā bē* > 1¾, with < -ā > indicating plural. For ¾, the native Bengali is *তিন গো(আ)* < *tin-pō(ā)* > = Oṛiyā < *tinī pā* >.

535. Adjectives are not declined in Bengali, although in the oldest period we find concord between a subject and its predicate (adjective or verb) in so far as the latter takes up the feminine affix if the former is feminine (see *supra*, p. 721). In the *Caryās*, however, we find that the numerals

sometimes take case-affixes corresponding to the nouns they qualify : e.g., « tiniñ pātē » (see *supra*, p. 743) ; « ēkē śara-sandhāñē » *with one aiming of the arrow* (Caryā 28) ; « daśam-i duāra-ta » *in the tenth door* (Caryā 2).

536. *The Ordinals.*

The use of the *tbh.* ordinal forms has been greatly curtailed in Bengali. They are now restricted, to indicate the days of the months, and besides occur in one or two stereotyped expressions. The *ts.* ordinals have entirely replaced them in the « sādhu-bhāṣā », and these have found a permanent place in the Colloquial also. As there is no native affix in living use to form ordinals, and as *tbh.* ordinals beyond 32 (the largest number of days for a month) are not much used, the language is helpless in expressing ideas like *84th* or *105th*, and must borrow Skt. words—unfamiliar-looking enough for Bengali—like « caturāśiti-tama » and « pañcaviñśaty-adhika-śata-tama ». It has been sought to naturalise the Skt. affix « -tama » in Bengali, by using it with *tbh.* numerals (e.g., *চুরাশী-তম* « curāśī-tāmā » *84th*, *এক-শ-পঁচিশ-তম* « ēk-śa-pāciś-tāmā » *105th*), but such hybrids are extremely artificial, and have not succeeded.

In the Colloquial, however, the *genitive of the cardinal numeral* expresses its ordinal : e.g., *দশের পাতা* « dāśērṣ pātā » *the tenth page*. Also the word qualified by the cardinal is put in the genitive in a cumbrous construction in some cases, as follows : the cardinal numeral + the word in the genitive + the word itself : e.g., *ষাট দিনের দিন* « ṣaṭṣ dinērṣ dinṣ » *the sixtieth day*, *তিন-শ বারের বার* « tin-śābarērṣ bārṣ » *the 300th occasion* ; etc.

The Forms for the Ordinals occurring in Bengali are :

First = NB. *পহেলা* < *পহেলা* « pāyḍlā < pāhēlā », MB. OB. « pabila » (cf. Caryās 12, 20). The source of this form, which occurs in all NIA., is an OIA. « pra-tha + -ila », becoming in MIA. « *paṭhilla, *pathilla > *paḍhilla, *pabilla ». The Skt. « prathama » is a blend of « pra-tama » (cf. Avestan *fratēma*) and « pra-tha » (with ordinal « -tha », as in « catur-tha, ṣaṣ-tha, sapta-tha »). Equivalentents of « prathama », as well as of an elaborate « prathama + -ila » occur in the Prakrits. The Bengali form « pabila » is non-Māgadhī in origin, as shown by the absence of cerebralisation.

Second, Third. The Bengali words in use are দোশরা and তেশরা
 « dōṣṣrā, tēṣṣrā », which are probably new Magadhan formations with the
 cardinal bases *plus* an affix « sar-ā » (No. 57, p. 700). The OIA. forms
 were « dvitīya (dvitya) » and « tṛtīya ». The former apparently gave (i) a
 MIA. « *dutiyya, *duijja, *du(y)ajja », whence we have the Early Bengali
 দুইজ (ŠKK.) > দোইজ > দোজ « duājā > dōyājā > dōjā » and Hindi « dūj »;
 and (ii) a MIA. « biīyya, hīijja », whence Marāṭhī and Gujarātī « bij »;
 besides (iii) the form « docca, ducca » (< dvitya), which is not represen-
 ted in NIA. The latter (i.e. the OIA. « tṛtīya ») through MIA. « *titiyya,
 tiijja, *ti(y)ajja » gave Bengali তিইজ (ŠKK.) > তেজ « tiājā, tējā », besides
 Hindi, Marāṭhī and Gujarātī « tij ». The change of « -īya » to « ijja, -yajja,
 -aja » (through a doubling of « -y- », which first took place in Early MIA.),
 is not Prācya, or Śaurasēnī: at least it is certainly non-Magadhan (see
supra, p. 476). In Bengali দুইজ, তিইজ occur in the ŠKK., but they were
 replaced by *ts.* « dvitīya, tṛtīya », except in the expressions দোজ-ব'রে, <
 তেজ-ব'রে « dōjā-bārē, tējā-bārē < bār-iyā » = *a bride-groom for the second*
and third time.

Fourth: চৌঠা « cāuṭhā » (by Vowel Harmony চৌঠো « cāuṭhō »),
 MB. (ŠKK.) চুঠা « cāuṭhā- »; in (Śaurasēnī) Apabhraṇśa as written in
 Bengal, it occurs as « cauṭhṭha = cauṭṭha » (cf. 'Dōhā-kōṣa' of Saraha,
 p. 117 of 'Bauddha Gān Ō Dōhā'). In Maithilī also we have « cauṭh ».
 The cerebral « -ṭh- » indicates that it is derived from a Māgadhī
 « *cauṭṭha, caduṭṭha » < « catuṭṭha < caturtha ». Other NIA. speeches
 show the un-cerebralised « cauṭh », and Bengali has borrowed this form
 (চৌথ « cāuṭh ») from Hindōstānī and Marāṭhī, meaning the *fourth part of*
a sum of money in a transaction, and a fourth of the revenue.

Upto the ordinal for 4, NB. shows diverse ordinal affixes, « -tha + ila »;
 -sara; -tha »; *plus* the definitive or adjectival « -ā » affix (No. 6, p. 658).
 For the ordinals for 5 to 18, we have a generalised OIA. ordinal affix
 « -ma » + NIA. « -i > -ī > -ikā, -ika ». Thus *fifth* is পাঁচুই < *পাঁচৈ < pācui
 < *pācāi < « *pañcamikā, -ikā » for OIA. « pañca-ma »; *sixth* = ছুই
 < *ছাঈ, *ছাঈ < chāni < *chāāi, *chāwāi < MIA. « *chaamia < chaa-
 mikā » (« chā + ma » for « ṣaṣ-ṭha » of Skt.); *seventh* = সাতুই < *সাতৈ

« sātui < *sātāi » < MIA. « sattamika », for Skt. « sapta-ma »; so to আঠারই < *আঠারই » « āṭhārui < *āṭhārāi » *eighteenth*, representing a MIA. « *aṭṭhārasamika » (cf. Pali « aṭṭhārasama » = Skt. « aṣṭādaśā »: the Skt. in the ordinals from *11th* to *19th* simply shifts the accent to the last syllable, « -daśā », which takes the masculine, feminine and neuter affixes as an adjective). The ordinal « -ma » (> Late MIA « -wā ») has lost its nasalisation in Standard Bengali, except in ছুই « chāui » *sixth*: in Hindōstānī the nasal is retained as « -wā (= wā) »; and the nasal also is found in other NIA., either as « -m- » or as a mere nasalisation of the vowel.

From 19 onwards, the affix is ইয় « -iyā », contracted to এ « -ē », an adjectival form (= No. 26, p. 674): thus *উনিশিয়া, উনিশে « *uniśiyā > uniśē », dialectal উনিশী « unāśiyā » *19th*; so পঁচিশে « pāciśē » *25th*, চল্লিশে « cāllīśē » *40th*. Indication of the ordinals by a definite affix is exceedingly rare beyond the fourth decade.

CHAPTER IV

THE PRONOUN

537. The Pronoun in Bengali takes the same case affixes and post-positions as the Noun, but it has, unlike the Noun, a definite oblique form to which the affixes and post-positions are added. This oblique form is generally the old genitive, as in Late MIA. There has also been an extension of the new genitive in «-ra» to form a new oblique or plural in MB. and NB.

[A] THE PRONOUN FOR THE FIRST PERSON.

538. OIA. «aham» *I* was extended to «*aha-ka-m» with the pleonastic «-ka-», and in 'Old Māgadhi' «ahakaṃ» was the word for *I*. Aśvaghōṣa employs it in the 'Old Māgadhi' of his dramas (H. Lüders, 'Bruchstücke,' p. 36). In the Prakrit (Māgadhi) of 'Bhāsa,' the form is «ahakē», with the characteristic Māgadhi affix «-ē» (Sukthankar, 'Studies in Bhāsa,' JAOS., Vol. 40, pp. 248-259); and «ahakē» occurs in the Māgadhi of the Second MIA. period, as in other Skt. dramas, as «hakē, hagē» and «baggē», the last being certainly an emphatic form. The loss of the initial syllable is at least as old as the 3rd century B.C., long before the time of Aśvaghōṣa and Bhāsa. In the eastern inscriptions of Aśōka, we have .hakaṃ: so that «ahakaṃ, ahakē» in the former writers, and «ahaṃ < ahakaṃ» in Jaina Ardhamāgadhi would appear to be literary and archaic forms. By 300 A.D., it would appear that two forms were to be found in Māgadhi, «hakaṃ (*bagaṃ), hakē (hagē)» for the OIA. «aham». Against these, New Bengali shows nothing. But in the Old Bengali of the Caryās, there is the form «hāu» = *I*, apparently for «*hāu, *haū», which occurs four times: «tu lō dōmbī, hāu kapālī» *thou, oh, (art) a Dōm woman, (while) I (am) a Kāpālīka* (Caryā 10); «hāu sutēli» *I slept* (18); «hāu nirāsi» *I am 'Sans-Expectance'* (20); and «hāu acchilē (= *āchilō? *āchila?)»

I was (35). OB. « hāu » can be compared with Gujarātī « hū » and Brajbhākhā « hāu » *I*. Of the two Māgadhī forms « hakaṁ, hakē », the former can only give OB. « hāu » (see *supra*, p. 359); while the latter could be represented in OB. only by a form « *haī, *hai » (< *haē < hagē). It is just possible that in Māgadhī Apabhraṁśa, « *haī » was current, side by side with « *haū ». The nasalised form, however, ousted the other one, and in the struggle the former was in all likelihood strengthened by Western Apabhraṁśa which also had « haū ». At the same time « *haī » itself may have influenced the formation of the verb substantive first person — « asmi, *asāmi > *asami > *ahimi > *ahiwi > *haiwi > *hai > hai », and of the affix « -i » for the first person present of the verb. By initial stress, however, Māg. Ap. « *hāū » could become « hāu » in OB.

In MB., « hāu » as the old nominative fell out of use, and the old instrumental took its place : but « hāu » seems to have (given or at least influenced) the affix for the first person to the bases for the past and future tenses of the verb in Bengali and Assamese (see *infra*, under Verb : 'Personal Affixes').

539. The OIA. instrumental « mayā » occurs in Second MIA. as « maē, maī », in (Western) Apabhraṁśa as « maī ». The nasalisation in Apabhraṁśa (also preserved in NIA., *e.g.*, Hindi and Panjābī « maī », Gujarātī « mē », Sindhi « mū ») would indicate an influence from the instrumental affix for the noun (-ēna > -ē : maī < *may'ēna = mayā). The OB. equivalent is « maī » (= ? « maī » : the nasalisation can well be omitted in Bengali writing, see *supra* p. 362), which is found in Caryās 16, 18, 27, 29, 30, 35 (thrice), 36, 39 ; and a contracted form « ma » also occurs (Caryās 10, 13). This is as yet instrumental in OB., being used in the passive construction with the past or future (in « -il-, -ib- ») of a transitive verb : *e.g.*, Caryā 35—

« ēta-kāla hāu acchilē (= āchilē ? āchila ?) sva-mōhē :

ēbē maī bujbila sadguru-bōhē »

For such a long time I was in my own ignorance :

Now by me it has been understood through the good master's instruction.

The nominative «hāu», however, became obsolete, and the instrumental «mai (maī)» assumed its function. The confusion between the active and passive constructions, with gradual disuse of the latter, was both a cause and an effect of the interchange of the instrumental and the nominative, or of the use of the former for the latter (see also pp. 166, 742).

The oblique base «mō» (see below, § 541), with the instrumental «-ē» from the noun gave a new instrumental «mōē, mōē», which is found as early as OB.: cf. Caryā 10, «tōhōra antare mōē ghalili hāḍēri māli» *for thy sake the chaplet of bones has been cast off by me*. This quite early became confused with «mai (maī)»; and «mōē, mai» in MB. occur in a bewildering variety of spellings (see § p. 811) as forms of practically one word.

In NB., this instrumental-nominative is found as মূই «mui» (= Assamese «māi», Oṛiyā «mū»; it occurred in Bihārī as «mē», but there it is now obsolete). The Bengali মূই «mui» is almost archaic, and then it is found only among certain lower classes in different parts of Bengal: consequently it is considered as a vulgar form now (cf. the phrase তুই-মূই কথা «tui-mui kārā» = *use insulting or inferior language*, which does not have the sense of affectionate intimacy indicated by the French «tutoyer»).

540. The ordinary form for *I* is আমি «āmi» which was originally the plural of «hāu, maī». It comes from a common MIA. «amhē» = OIA. (Vedic) «asmē» for «vayam»: «asmē» > *āmhē > *āmhi, *āmhihi > *āmhi, *āmbhi: the NB. equivalent of which ought to be *amī «ām», with loss of final «-i» (see *supra*, § 151: we have «-ām» no doubt as an affix for the verb, where, however, there was influence of other forms: see *infra*, under Verb: ‘Personal Affixes’). In the Caryās, we find «āmhē, āhmē, āhmē (= āmhē), āmbhē»: thus, Caryā 4 «āhmē bīrā» = Skt. comm. «vīrō’ham» (properly = «vīrāḥ vayam»); «āmhē sāṇē dīṭhā» = «asmābhiḥ saṁjñayā dṛṣṭam» (Caryā 1); «āhmē dēhū» = *I give*, lit. *we give* (Caryā 19): «āmbhē na jāṇāhū» = *we know not* (Caryā 22). The form in «-i» is not found in the Caryās, although the MIA. «amhē» is expected

to give « *āmhi* » in OB. : and it is seen, the form in « *-ē* » is used both for the nominative and the instrumental. In the ŚKK., we have both অামি, অামি « *āhmī*, -i=āmhi » (only 6 times) and অামে, অামে « *āhmē*, -ē=āmhē » (some 30 times) : and there is not the least distinction between the two forms. The group « *-hm=mh* » represents an aspirated « *-m-* », an inheritance from MIA. which continued down to Early MB. times, to lose its aspiration by the 16th century. Oṛiyā has only the « *-ē* » form, « *āmbhē* ». The « *-ē* » form would seem to represent the Late MIA. instrumental : « *asmābhiḥ* » > « *ambahī* » > « *āmhē*, *āmbhē* » ; and the « *-i* » form, the original nominative (see *supra*, p. 309). But already from before OB. times, there was a confusion between them, with the result that « *-ē* » practically ousted the « *-i* » in OB. and MB., (as we can see from OB., and from the preponderance of « *-ē* » forms in the ŚKK., as well as from Oṛiyā), but later this « *-ē* » itself seems to have become « *-i* » or to give place to the latter.

The transference of « *āmhi*, *āmhē* » from plural to singular took place in OB., as we can see from the Caryās. It became identical with « *māi*, *mui*, *mōē* » etc. in Early MB. Doubtless, the plural when first used for the singular was characteristic of polite or formal speech : cf. Oṛiyā « *mū* » inferior, and « *āmbhē* » polite, formal, and respectful. The old plural sense of « *āmi* » is still preserved in Assamese, where « *āmi* » always = *we*, never = *I*. Cf. also Western Hindī « *haū* » (Brajbhākhā), « *maī* » (Hindōstānī and Brajbhākhā), plural « *ham* » ; Gujarātī « *hū* », plural « *amē* » ; Panjābī « *maī* », plural « *as(s)ī* » ; Marāṭhī « *mī* », plural « *āmhī* » : which still continue faithful to the OIA. in point of number. The Bihārī dialects have now made the original singular obsolete, the plural « *ham* » being the one used for *I*. The proper plural use of « *āmi* » however is occasionally found in MB., as late as the 16th century : *e.g.*, in the 'Caitanya-Bhāgavata' of Vṛndāvana-dāsa, we find forms like অামি দুই পাতকীর « *āmi dui pātākīrḥ* » of *us two sinners*, অামার উদ্ধারে « *āmārḥ uddhārē* » *through our salvation*, অামি দ্রোহ কৈলু « *āmi drōh kailū* » *we did offence* (p. 258, ed. Atul Kṛṣṇa Gōswāmī).

541. যুই, অামি « *mui*, *āmi* » are the nominative forms of Bengali, and their history is given above. There are the oblique forms অো « *mō-* »

and **আমা** « *āmā-* », to which the inflections and post-positions (accusative-dative « *-ē* », « *-rē* », « *-kē* », genitive « *-rā* », locative « *-tē* », instrumental « *dwārā*, *diyā* » etc.) are added to form the various cases. « *mō-* » is the OIA. genitive « *mama* », which (through Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa and OB. « **maṃā* ») occurs already in OB. Another form is « *ma-* », found in OB. side by side with « *mō* ». Following the oblique forms of the other pronouns (see *infra*) and the old genitive of the nouns, which optionally preserve the « *-ha* » (see *supra*, p. 752), « *mō-* » took up the « *-ha* » from OB. times, and was thus extended to « *mō-ha-* ». Inflected forms on the basis of this « *mō-* (*ma-*), *mō-ha-* » oblique in the Caryās are: « *mō-ē* » instrumental (Caryā 10); « *mō-ra* » (Caryās 20, 33, 49), « *mōhō-ra* » (Caryā 20) = genitive forms qualifying masculine or neuter, and « *mō-ri* » = genitive qualifying feminine noun (Caryā 36); and « *mōha-kakhu*, *ma-kū* = *mō-kū* » dative (Caryā 35). In MB., beside **মো** « *mō-* », the extended forms of this oblique base are **মোহ**, **মোহো**, **মহ**, **মহো** « *mōhā-*, *mōhō-*, *māhā-*, *māhō-* ». The instrumental form « *mō-ē* » occurs in the spellings **মোএ**, **মোএঁ**, **মোঞ**, **মোঞে**, **মোঞ**, **মোঞি**, **মুঞি**, **মুঁহ**, **মুয়ি**, **মোট** « *mōē*, *mōē*, *mōñā*, *mōñē*, *mōñā*, *mōñi*, *muñi*, *mūhi*, *muyi*, *mōi*, » etc., which are all used for the instrumental-nominative = **মুই**, **মই** « *mui*, *māi* » (see *supra*, p. 509). The inflected forms as usual are **মোব** (**মোহর**), **মোকে**, **মোতে** « *mō-rā* (*mōhā-rā*), *mō-kē*, *mō-tē* » etc. Besides there is the locative oblique in « *-ē* < *-hi* » (**মোহি**, **মোএ** *mōhi*, *mōē* > **মোয়** *mōyā*, **মোঞ** *mōñā* etc.), which is used in MB. for the dative-accusative. The original genitive use of « *mō* » seems to have existed in OB. (cf. « *tō* < *tava* » below). In eMB., « *mō* », although the oblique base, itself came to be used for the nominative, through confusion with « *mōē* » and « *mā*, *mu* < *māi*, *mui* ».

The form **আমা**, **আমা** « *āhmā-* = *āmhā-* » (as in the ŚKK.), *āmā-* represents the OIA. base « *asma-* », in MIA. « *amha-* ». It was strengthened by an « *-ā* », apparently through the influence of the « *-ā*, *-āha* » of the noun. In Oṛiyā, it occurs as « *āmbhā-* », as in « *āmbhā-rā*, *āmbhā-ku* » etc. That the extension of « *āsmā-* > *āmhā-* > **āmhā*, **āmā-* » to « *āmhā-*, *āmā-* » is due to a genitive « *-ā* » is seen from the

frequent use of the base « āmhā- », without the genitival « -rā », for the genitive in the ŚKK. and other MB. works; and the fact that post-positions are added direct to the « āmhā- » base, as if to the genitive, is to be noted.

542. With the old plural « āmhē, āmhi > āmi » becoming first honorific and then ordinary singular (the honorific singular sense still obtains in Oṛiyā at the present day), new plurals were formed, as in the case of the noun, from the Early MB. period, either by adding nouns of multitude like « sāmḥā (sābā), sākālā », or by extending the strong form of the genitive in « -rā »: thus, in the ŚKK., we have আক্ষে সক্ষে « āmhē sāmḥē », beside আক্ষারী « āmhārā » (see *supra*, p. 735); in the 'Caitanya Bhāgavata,' 16th century, nominative মুই-সকল « mui-sākālā », আমি-সব « āmi-sābā », oblique, আমা-সব « āmā-sābā »; beside মোরা, আমরা « mōrā, āmārā ». For the genitive, the use of « -dērā » seems to have been established by the end of the 15th century (*vide supra*, p. 731). The « -rā » and « -digā, -dērā » affixes are in common use in NB. at present, but « -sākālā, -sābā » are also occasionally found in NB. But « -gāṇā, -gulā, sāmūhā » and the rest do not occur. The position for Bengali is thus the following:

	Singular Forms.		Plural Forms.	
	Old Singular = vulgar, archaic, dialectal.	Old Plural > Honorific Singular > Ordinary Singular.	Regular Plural from Old Singular = poetic, dialectal.	New Double Plural.
Nominative	মুই mui	আমি āmi	মোরা mō-rā	আমরা āmārā (+ সব sābā etc.)
Oblique	মো mō-	আমা āmā-	মোদিগ mō-digā- মোদের mō-dērā-	আমাদিগ āmā-digā- আমাদের āmā-dērā-

Double plural forms are found elsewhere in NIA., retaining the

honorific sense where the original singular is preserved and the original plural continues to be used as a plural: thus—

	Old Singular.	Old Plural	Double Plural (Honorific).
Bengali	মুই mui (vulgar)	আমি āmi (sg.)	মোরা, আমবা mōrā, āmāḍrā
Assamese	মাই m̐ai (sg.)	আমি āmi (pl.)	আম-লোক
Oṛiyā	mu, mū (vulgar)	আম্ভে āmbhē (sg.)	আম্ভে-মান্
Magahī	[lost]	হাম (sg.)	হাম-ানি, হাম-অ-নি
Maithilī	মैं (obsolete)	হাম (sg.)	হাম-সabb, হাম-রা-sabb
Bhōjpurīyā	মैं (obsolete)	হাম (sg.)	হাম-নি-kā, হাম-অ-অ
[Khaskurā	মা (sg.)	হামি (pl.)	হামি-হারু]

In Western Hindī, Panjābī, Sindhī, and Marāṭhī, as well as Sinhalese, where the old singular and plural forms are preserved intact, there is no room for the double plural: the Hindōstānī « ham-lōg » *we*, with a frequent enough use of « ham » = Bengali « āmi » for the singular, is due unquestionably to Eastern influence.

543. An oblique form like « majh-, mujh- » (as in Marāṭhī, Rājasthānī-Gujarātī and W. Hindī) is not found in Bengali and in other Magadhan speeches: Māgadhi Apabhraṇśa apparently did not possess a form like « majjhaṁ, majjhu » (as in Prakrit and W. Apabhraṇśa), which is found in the ablative as well as in the genitive, but which originated from the OIA. locative « mahyam ». But in the Brajabuli dialect (see *supra*, pp. 103-104) we commonly find a genitive form मज्जु « mājhu » (occasionally also oblique), which is a Western Apabhraṇśa imposition on Bengali, doubtless in the formative period of the language (cf. *supra*, pp. 113-116), at a time when « majh- < majjhu, majjhaṁ » had not altered its vowel to « -u- », as in « mujh » in W. Hindī (on the analogy of « tubhyam > *tuhyam > tujjhaṁ, tujjhu > tujh »). The form मज्जु « mājhu » now and then appears in Vaiṣṇava poetry written in pure Bengali, and that is due to imitation of the Brajabuli style. The MIA. genitive force of « majjhaṁ » is still retained in the Marāṭhī « mājhā, mājhi, mājhā ».

It is a remarkable fact that the genitive of the personal pronoun throughout a great part of the NIA. area should show the adjectival

form with the « -ra (< kēra, kara, kāra) » affix, both in the first and second persons : *e.g.*, in addition to the Magadhan speeches, we have E. Hindi « mōr, hamār (tōr, tohār) », W. Hindi « mērā, mērau, mēri; hamārā, hamārau, hamāri », Panjābī « mērā, mēri » Gujarati « mārō, mārī, mārū; amārō, amārī, amārū », Rājasthānī « mhārō, ambhārō » etc.; also in the Pahārī languages; and in the Gipsy dialects outside India. These are based on Western Apabhraṁśa forms like « mahāra, ambhāra » (cf. Pischel. 'Gramm. der Pkt-Sprachen' § 434; Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe' § 210; Beames, Comp. Gramm., II, p. 312).

In the Bengali poetic diction, the form মম « māmā » for the genitive is quite common. This certainly is to be regarded as a MIA. form preserved by literary tradition and strengthened by the Skt. « mama ».

544. The rage for Sankritising Bengali which was in vogue late in the 18th and early in the 19th centuries when the speech was under the guardianship of the *pandits*, finds its expression in the curious form অম্মদাদি « āsmādādi » *we*, occurring commonly in the genitive অম্মদাদির « āsmādādir » *our*, pronounced [oʃʃdadir], in which the Skt. base is made to oust the *tbh.* one. In this artificial 'restoration' of the genuine Bengali আমাদের « āmāder », the source of « -dēr » as « -ādi » has instinctively been hit upon.

545. Typical Dialectal Forms for the First Personal Pronoun in New Bengali (*all* forms cannot be given : only some characteristic ones have been introduced) :

S.W. Bengali.

West Rāḍha.

Nom. মূই mui—মোরমেনে mōrḍ-mēnē,	Nom. মূই mui—মুইরা « mui-rā »
মোরে mōnnē, আমারে āmānnē	Gen. মোহর, মহর mōhā-rḍ, māhā-rḍ—
Gen. মোর mō-rḍ—মোরমনকার mōrḍ-	মোহের mō-dērḍ
mānḍ-kārḍ, মোরমেনকার mōrḍ-mēnḍ-	Dat. মোকে mō-kē—মাদের mō-dērḍ
kārḍ, মোরেকার mōnnē-kārḍ	Other Cases—মোদিয়া mō-diyā, মোহ'তে
Dat. মোকে mō-kē—আমারেকে āmānnēkē	mō-hōtē, মোতে mō-tē, মোদেরতে
Other Cases—মোদিয়া mō-diyā, মোটিনু	mō-dērḍ-tē, etc.
mō-ṭhinu, etc.	

East Rāḍha (Standard Colloquial),
also Varēndra (North Central).

East North Bengali
(Dinaĵpur).

Nom. আমি āmi—আমরা āmṛā-rā	No. আমি hāmi—হামরা hāmṛā-rā
Gen. আমার āmā-rā—আমাদের āmā-dērṣ	Gen. হামার hāmā-rā—হামাদের hāmā-dērṣ
Dat. আমাকে āmā-kē, আমায় āmā-y < āmā-ē—আমাদের āmā-dērṣ, আমাদিকে āmā-di-kē	Dat. হামাক, হামাকে hāmā-kṣ, hāmā-kē — (plural, same as genitive).
Loc. আমায় āmā-y, আমাতে āmā-tē, —আমাদিগেতে āmā-digē-tē, আমা- দেরতে, āmā-dērṣ-tē, etc., etc.	

North Bengali.

Nom. মুই mui, মই mai, মৌ mōi, আমি hāmi	হামা hāmā, হামরা hāmṛā-rā, হামাঙলা hāmā-gulā
Gen. মোর mō-rā, হামার hāmā-rā	হামাঙলার hāmā-gulā-rā
Dat. মোক mō-kṣ, হামাক hāmā-kṣ	হামাক hāmā-kṣ
Other Oblique: মো mō-, মোব mō-rā-, হামা hāmā-	—হামাঙলা hāmā-gulā-
(Loc. মৌং mōi-tṣ, হামাং hāmā-tṣ)	

West and South-West Vagga.

South-East Vagga (Chittagong).

Nom. মুই, আমি mui, āmi—মোরা mō-rā, আমরা āmṛā-rā	Nom. অঁই āi—অঁওরা āō-rā, অঁয়রা āy-rā, অঁরা ā-rā
Gen. মোর mō-rā, মর mā-rā, আমার āmā-rā—হামরার āmṛā-rā-rā, মোরগে mōrṣ-ḡō, আমাগে āmā-ḡō	Gen. অঁয়র āy-rā-rā, অঁর ā-rā-rā— অঁওর āō-rā-rā, অঁয়রার āy-rā-rā
Dat. আমারে āmā-r-ē—আমরারে āmṛā-r-ē	Dat. অঁয়ে āy-r-ē, অঁরে ā-r-ē— অঁওরারে āō-rā-r-ē, অঁয়রারে āy-rā-r-ē

The origin of the above dialectal forms is plain in every case. The S. W. Bengali মোনে « mōnnē » is contracted from « *mō-mānē », and « *āmā-

mānē-kārḍ > gives আমান্নেকার' <āmānnēkārḍ>. Contiguity with Maithili is seen plainly in the forms with initial <h-> in North Bengali (<asma-> amha-> *hamma-> hām, bam->, as opposed to the normal development in Bengali <amha-> āmh-> ām->). The <-m-> has been reduced to a simple nasalisation in Chittagong, through an intermediate <-ṃ-> which is also heard as <-ō-, -o->.

[B] THE PRONOUN FOR THE SECOND PERSON.

546. The Forms for the Second Person (in the Standard Speech) are—


	Old Singular (=New Singular, contemptuous or affectionate, for juniors and familiars).	Old Plural (>New Singular, inferior and familiar).	New Plurals.	
			Inferior and contemptuous.	Ordinary and familiar.
Nominative	তুই tui	তুমি tumi	তোরা tō-rā	তোমরা tōmḍ-rā (+ সব, সকল sābḍ, sākālḍ etc.)
Oblique	তো tō-	তোমা tōmā-	তোদিগ tō-digā- তোদের tō-dērḍ	তোমাদিগ tōmā- digā-, তোমাদের tōmā-dērḍ


The above forms present an exact parallel with those for the first person: only the old singular (with its new plural in <-rā>) is used freely, in all its forms, to express familiarity or contempt, by all classes in society: unlike <mui, mō->, it has not become archaic, or confined to the lower classes only.

547. OIA. <tvam> *thou* gave the MIA. <tum>, in addition to other forms. This <tum> seems to be the source of the OB. <tu>, which occurs also (through contamination with the oblique) as <tō>. Oriyā has preserved this as <tu>: Early Maithili and Eastern and Western Hindī as <tū>. It is quite possible, however, that the OIA. original of the (Magadhan and Śaurasēnī) NIA. <tu, tū>, without nasalisation (as opposed to the nasalised forms like the Marāṭhī <tū>, Gujarātī <tū>, Rājasthānī <tū>, Panjābī and Sindbī <tū>) was a form like <*tū>.

as in Avestan (beside «tvēm»), instead of the Vedic and Sanskrit «tvam» (=tū + am).

In OB., «tu, tō» are the nominative forms, and they are found in the Caryās either independently (as e.g., Caryā 18, «Kānhē gāi, tu Kāma-caṇḍālī» *Kṛṣṇa sings, thou art a 'Karma-caṇḍālīkā'*; Caryā 6, «suṇa hari[ṇ]ā tō» *hear thou, O Deer*; Caryā 41, «jaī tō mūdhā acchasi, puccha-tu sadguru pāwa» *if thou art ignorant, ask thou at the feet of the good master*), or loosely agglutinated with the verb in the imperative (e.g., «puccha-tu» *ask thou*, in Caryās 5, 41; «bāha-tu» *row thou*, Caryā 8; «bujha-tu» *comprehend thou*, Caryā 32).

548. This OB. nominative form «tu» has become obsolete in MB. and NB. The form  «tui», from the old instrumental, corresponding to «mui» of the first person, has taken its place. The typical representative of OIA. «tvayā» in MIA. is «taē»; in the Apabhraṃśa the word shows nasalisation, which is due to the influence of the noun (taī < *tvay'ēna = tvayā). In the Caryās, we find «tāi = taī», which still retains its old case-value: e.g., «tāi binu» (=tvayā vinā: (Caryā 4): «tāi biṭāliu» (=tvayā viṭālitam: Caryā 13). There is also in OB. a new instrumental formation on the basis of the oblique «tō» (tō-ē = tō-ē), which become confused with the original «taī, tuī» in Early MB. The OB. «tāi» occurs in Assamese as «tāi»: in the change of the vowel to «u» in Bengali «tui», there was in all likelihood the influence of the oblique «tō».

549. The oblique  «tō», the nucleus to which the case terminations and post-positions are added, represents the OIA. genitive «tava». In OB., «tō» is found in its proper genitive sense: «tō muha» *thy face* (Caryā 4); «kin tō mantē, kin tō tantē, kin tō rē jhāṇa-bakhānē» *what is (the good) of thy spells, thy scriptures, and thy meditations and expoundings* (Caryā 34: «kin = kim» is a Sanskritism or Prakritism). It is found as accusative-dative (an extension of the genitive) in «tō puchami» *I ask thee* (Caryā 10). This form is also extended to «tō-ha-, tō-hō-» (cf. «mō-ha», p. 811, *supra*): genitive «tōhō-ra» (Caryā 10), «tōhāra» (Caryā 29), genitive feminine «tōhōri» (Caryās 10, 18), «tōhauri = tōhōri»

Bengali form represents a combination of the MIA. nominative (=tumbē) and instrumental (=*tumbahi, tumbēhi). The instrumental use occurs in OB. : *e.g.*, « tumbē hōiba » = « yuṣmābhir bhavitavyam » (Caryā 5), « tumbē jāiba » (« jāibē » in printed edition) = « yuṣmābhir yātavyam » (Caryā 23). In Oṛiyā the form is « tumbhē », in Assamese « tumi », = plural.

For the oblique, we have the base তোমা « tōmā- » (Early MB. তোম্বা « tōmhā- »), paralleling অমা « āmā- », which is derived from the OIA. plural base « yuṣma- ». The forms তুমি, তোম্বা, তুম্বে, তোম, তোম্বা « tumi, tōmhē, tumbhē, tōmā-, tōmhā- » quite early, in the First MIA. period had taken up the « t- » from the singular « tvam, tvayā, tubhyam » etc., so that we have « tumbhē, tumba- » instead of « *yumhē, *yumha ».

The Aśōkan eastern form « tuphē » (= ? tupphē ? tumphē) is not represented in NIA., any more than « aphē » (= ? amphē ? apphē, = asinē).

551. Through the influence of Śaurasēnī Apabhraṇśa in the OB. and Early MB. periods, and of the Brajabuli dialect, we have some peculiar Western forms in the language of Vaiṣṇava lyrical poetry : *e.g.*, তুহু « tuhū » *thou* (= Western Apabhraṇśa « tuhū », derived by Pischel from « *tva-kā-m », ‘Gramm. der Pkt.-Sprachen,’ p. 296 ; but it may properly be an emphatic form, « tu » + particle « hū, hu », cf. Eastern Hiudī and Bihārī, as well as Brajabuli, « hama-hū » *we also*, « saba-hū » *everybody*) ; তুয়া « tuā » *thy* (= literary i.e. early Maithilī « tua » : MIA. « tuva », Western Ap. « tuha » : OIA. « tava »); তুজ « tujhā » *thy* (Western Ap. « tujjhu », Second MIA. « tujjha » : < « *tuhyatī » = OIA. « tubhyam », cf. « mahyam ») ; and besides, the extended base « tō-ha, tu-ha » is also much used through the example of Maithilī or Brajabuli (as well as Brajbhākhā), in Vaiṣṇava lyrics ; *e.g.*, তোহে, তুহে, তোয় « tōhē, tuhē, tōy » accusative, locative and dative ; তোহারি, তুহারি « tōhāri, tubhāri » genitive.

552. In the Magadhan speeches, we have the following developments of the old forms for the second personal pronoun, paralleling those for the first personal pronoun :

	Old Singular	Old Plural	New Plural
Bengali	তুই tui	তুমি tumi (sg.)	তোবা, তোমরা tōrā, tōmārā
Assamese	tāi	tumi (pl.)	tā-hātē, tōmā-lōkē (hon. pl.)

	Old Singular	Old Plural	New Plural
Oṛiyā	tu	tumbhē (respectful sg.)	tumbhē-mānē (hon. pl.)
Magahī	(obsolete)	tū, tō (sg.)	tōh-anī tōh-ara-nī,
Maithilī	tū (obsolete)	tō, tōh (sg.)	tō(h)-sabh, tōharā-sabh
Bhōjpuriyā	tē (archaic)	tū (sg.)	tōha-nī(-kā), tōh-ar-an
[Khaskurā	ta (sg.)	timi (pl.)	timi-haru]
[Hindōstāni	tū, taī	tum (pl.)	tum-lōg]

553. Typical Dialectal Forms for the Second Personal Pronoun :

S. -W. Bengali	West Rāḍha	Varendra
Nom. তুই tui, তুমি tumi —তোমারে tōnnē, তোমারে tōmānnē	Nom. তুই tūi—তোরা tō-rā, তুমরা tumā-rā, তোমরা tōmā-rā	Nom. তুই tui— তমরা tāmā-rāb
Gen. তর tā-rā—তমার tāmā-rā, তাদের tā-dērā, তোদের tōnnērā	Gen. তোরা tō-rā—তোমার tōmā-rā, তোদের tō-dērā, তোমাদের tōrā-dērā, তোগের tō-gō-rā	Gen. তোরা tō-rā— তম্হার tāmā-rā তুমার tumā-ghārā
North Bengali	West & S.-W. Vanga	East Vanga (Chittagong)
Nom. তুই tui—তুমরা tumā-rā	Nom. তয় tāy, তুমি tumi —তোরা tō-rā, তোমরা tōmā-rā	Nom. তুই tui, তুই* tui < tumi—তোরা tō-rā,
Gen. তোরা tō-rā—তম্হার tāmā-rā, তুমার tumā-rā, তুমার tumā-ghārā.	Gen. তোরা tō-rā, তর tā-rā —তোরার tō-rā-rā, তোমার tōmā-rā, তোমার tōmā-rā-rā, তোরা-গো tō-rā-gō	তোরা tō-rā < tōmā-rā Gen. তোরা tō-rā—তোমার tōā-rā < tōmā-rā, etc.

[C] THE PRONOUN FOR THE THIRD PERSON.

The Pronoun for the Third Person (or) 'General Demonstrative': সে, তাহা nominative « sē », oblique « tā(hā) », etc.

554. The Typical Bengali forms as in the Standard Colloquial and the « sādhu-bhāṣā » are the following :

	Singular		Plural	
	Old Singular.	Old Plural > Honorific Singular	New Plural > Ordinary	Double Plural = Honorific
Nominative	সে sē, [neuter তা(হা) tā(hā)]	তিনি tini; তেঁই tēhā, তিহঁ tihā (archaic)	ত(হা)রা tā(hā)rā (+ সব, সকল sâbḍ sâkālḍ etc.) ; সে. সব sē+sâbḍ etc.	তা(হা)রা tā(hā)rā (+ সব, সকল sâbḍ sâkālḍ, etc.)
Oblique	তাহা tāhā-, তা tā-	তাহা tāhā-, তানা tānā-, তেনা tenā-, তা tā-	তা(হা)দিগ tā(hā)- digā-, তাহাদিগ tā(hā)dīgā-	তা(হা)দিগ tā(hā)- digā-, তা(হা)দিগ tā(hā)dīgā-

555. The OIA. nominative of the pronoun for the third person (the base of which was « ta- ») was « sa, saḥ ». In Māgadhī Prakrit it became « sē », and the Māgadhī Apabhraṇśa form was in all likelihood « *śi », which seems to be preserved in the Assamese সি « si » (for 𑜀𑜢𑜤𑜰𑜫 « śi »), pronounced [xi] or [çi]. But in Bengali, and in Oṛiyā, and also in the Bihārī group, the pronoun occurs in the nominative as সে « sē (ṣē) » instead of the expected « *si (ṣi) ». The « -ē » vowel may be due to an extended form « *sa-ka-ḥ » (cf. ahakaṁ = aham) : which would give in Māgadhī « *śakē » > śagē > *śaē > *śai > sē » (cf. pp. 741-742, *supra*) ; or it may be due to the influence of the instrumental form « tē » (< tēna). The OIA. feminine « sâ » seems to have continued (as « śâ ») in Māgadhī down to the Apabhraṇśa period, when it fell into disuse, and the masculine came to be used for the feminine. Already during the Second MIA. stage, the masculine « sē » came to be employed for the neuter (like the neuter affix « -am > -am » of the noun taking up the masculine « -ē < -aḥ » affix : *supra*, p. 622) (Pischel 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 423). In Bengali, as in other Magadhan, there is as a consequence no distinction of gender, « sē (ṣē) » being used for masculine, and feminine and also for neuter. For the neuter nominative, however, the form তা(হা) « tā(hā) » is

more common. It is really the oblique extended to the accusative and then to the nominative; the accusative employ we find in the Caryās: e.g., « tā dekhi » *having seen that* (7), « tā śuni » *having heard that* (16).

556. The oblique singular ত(হা) « tā(hā)- » is really the genitive in « -ā, -āha » discussed above, § 502 (pp. 751-752). The genitival use « -ā, -āha » occurred in OB., as we can see from the Caryās. The oblique « tāh-ā- » is by extension of « tāha » with the definitive « -ā » affix. By adding the usual affixes and post-positions, we have forms like genitive তাহর, তাহার, তাহের, তাক « tāhā-rā, tāhā-rā, tāh-ērā, tā-kā », accusative and locative (or new oblique) তাহে, তার « tāh-ē > tāyḍ », locative তাহাতে « tā(hā)-tē », instrumental তাহা-দিয়া, -দ্বারা « tā(hā)-diyā, -dwārā », etc.

557. The OIA. plural forms (masculine « tē », feminine « tāḥ » neuter « tāni ») seem to have continued down to Second MIA. (respectively as « tē; tāo; tāni, tāim »). But they have not been inherited in NIA. Already in the Second MIA. stage, the nominative forms « sē, śē » of the singular were extended to the plural, in Ardha-māgadhī and Māgadhī (Pischel, § 423). In OB. we find « tē » in Caryā 22: « jē sacarācara tiasa bhamanti, tē ajarāmara kimpī na honti » *those (Yōgīs) who wander through all the world and also through heaven, they do not become in the least ageless and deathless: this « tē » may be a Sanskritism; but it can well be a nominative plural, derived from an instrumental « *tēhi, tēhi ».* A similar nominative « tē » occurs in Eastern Hindī and Western Hindī. This « tē » (or « tēḥ »?) nominative of Old Bengali seems to have lingered on till Early Middle Bengali, and then it was dropped from the speech, new forms taking its place: we have one instance in ŚKK., p. 313: গোপীকুলের তোম্কে কৈলৈ আপমান....., তে সন্ধে চোরায়িল ঝাণী তোম কাঙ্ « gōpī-kulērā tōmhē kailē āpāmānā, tē sāmhē cōrāyilaḥ bhāṣī tōrā Kānhā » *you have insulted the Gōpīs, they have stolen your flute, O Kṛṣṇa.*

The expected form of the OIA. « tē » in Māgadhī Apabhraṇśa and in OB. would be « *ti », and in an emphatic position it might remain as « tē ». Side by side with « sē, tē », the instrumental and the genitive plural were undoubtedly used for the nominative in Māgadhī Apabhraṇśa

and in OB. (*tēhi, *tāhi, *tēhī; *tāna[m], *tāhā; *tān-i), paralleling the usage for the noun.

558. MB. and NB. honorific singular forms come from the plural instrumental and genitive of Apabhraṃśa and OB. In MB., the honorific nominative is তেহঁ, তিহঁ < tēhā, tihā >, which palpably receives its < ē, i > vowel from the instrumental, and its nasalisation may be due to the influence of the genitive. It is not impossible, moreover, that the < -ē- > of the OIA. genitive < tēsām > should have persisted through some dialectal undercurrent here. The forms তেহঁ, তিহঁ, or তেঁহ (besides তেঁহো) < tēhā, tihā, tēha, tēhō > were continued down to the middle of the 19th century, in the < sādhū-bhāṣā >. The ŚKK. has registered তেহঁ < tēhē > is one place (p. 19), and তেহঁ < tēhō > in another (p. 67): in the ŚKK., the honorific sense is not strong, and we find that the ordinary সে < sē > is joined to তেহঁ < tēhō > merely as an emphatic form. (e.g., চৌদ চৌ যুগ আয়ু লঙ্কার রাবণ। তেহঁ সে মজিআ গেল শীতার কারণ ॥ < cāudā cāu jugā āyu Lāṅkāṛā Rāvaṇā, tēhō sē mājiā gēlā Śītārā kāraṇā > *fourteen four-yugas his life, Rāvaṇa of Lāṅkā: even he went to perdition through the reason of Śītā*). The form now actually in use is তিনি < tini >, both in the colloquial and in literature, which is not met with except in Late MB. . this < tini > is from an earlier colloquial form < *tēni > (cf. honorific oblique base তেনা < tēnā- >, beside তা < tā >, in the Standard Colloquial area: < ē > i > by Vowel Harmony), which looks like a blend of the genitive and instrumental. Assamese has preserved the old < tihā, tēhā > in the form of < tēo >.

The oblique তাঁহা < tāhā- > is easily explained. The persistence of the < -h- > may be due to the influence in singular তাহা < tāhā- >. There has been a great deal of cross influence in the development of these forms, There are in the Standard Colloquial area the dialectal obliques তেনা < tēnā- > and তানা < tānā- > (the latter more of a 'folk' form), which retain the vocalism of the instrumental and genitive, and the full < -n- > of the nominative form < tini > and the genitive-oblique < tānā >. The genitival use of তান < tānā > (< tānā = tēsām >: see *supra*, p. 306) is found in East Bengali: cf. also Oṛiyā < tāṅ-kā(rā) > (= < tēsām-kara-, -krta >), and Maithilī < tan-i-k >.

Bhōjpuriyā « tinh- kē ». The full « -n », or nasalisation, from the genitive plural, came to be associated with the plural (and honorific) base, and hence we find in MB. the honorific genitive তাহান « tāhā-nā » (< tāha-), Early Oriyā « tāhā-nā ». Bengali তাঁ « tā- » can be either from « tāna », or it is merely a new formation by nasalising the singular « tā- = tāha ».

With the Bengali « tēhā-, tēnā-, tini, tā(hā)- » etc. are to be compared the Maithili « tan-ik », Magahi « tinb- », Bhōjpuriyā « tinh- »; and Awadhī ten(h) », Baghēli « tenh », Chattisgarh « tin »; Western Hindi tin(h) » — plural or honorific forms, all with similar genitival « -n- ».

559. The old plural becoming singular honorific, new plurals were formed on the basis of their respective genitives in « -ra ». These came in use during the Early MB. period (see *supra*, pp. 734-736).

560. Early Bengali preserves relics of some of the older case forms. The instrumental « tēna > tē » is preserved in the sense of *therefore, consequently* in the ŚKK., as তে, তে « tē, tē »: e.g., p. 38, করলো খণ্ড ব্রত আর জরমত, তে বা হুঃখিনী মোঞে « kārālō kbāṇḍā-brātā āra jārāmā-tā, tē bā duḥkhini mōḥē » in my previous birth I did an unfulfilled penance, may be for that I am miserable (now); p. 218, বুলি তে অতি যতনে « buli tē āti jātānē » for that I say with great care; p. 367, বাপ নন্দবোষ মাঅ যশোদা, তে তুম্বী মানী আন্ধারে « bāpā Nāndā-ghōṣā, māā Yāśōdā, tē tumbi māmī āmhārē » (my) father is N., my mother Y., therefore you are my maternal uncle's wife; p. 359, গেহান বাণে ছেদিলে মদন বাণ, তে আর না ভোলো তোন্ধার ঘোবন « gēhānā-bāṇē chedilō Mādānā-bāṇā, tē āra nā bhōlō (=bhōlō) tōmhārā jāubānā » with the arrow of wisdom I have shattered the arrow of Love, therefore I do not forget myself through your youth. There is also the phrase তে কারণে « tē kāraṇē » = « tēna kāraṇēna » which occurs more than ten times; and an extension of « tē » occurs as তেঁএ, তেঁএ, « tēē, tēē » e.g., এবঁ তোকে দেখিএ রূপনে । তেঁএ মোর বাড়িল আশে « ēbē tōkē dēkhiē rūpāṣē, tēē mōrā bāṛhila āṣē » I see thee now to be so beautiful, therefore my hope has increased (p. 45); যেই দধি দুধ ঘৃত ভাঙত আহএ । পসার সাজিতে তেঁএ কাহু ক জুআ « jēi dādhi dudhā ghṛtā bhāṇḍā-tā āchāē, pāsārā sājitē tēē Kānhu-kā juāē » the curds, milk and ghee that remain in the pots, K. should make a display for sale with that (p. 179); and as তেঁউ « tē-ū » (< tēna + MIA.

hu = khalu) (p. 29). In later MB., this instrumental is very common as a conjunction, in the form তেই < tēi > *therefore* (= tēna + hi). The form < tēi > is archaic and poetic now, and তে কারণে, তে কারণ < tē-kārāṇē, tē-kārāṇḍ > also occur in NB. poetry.

The locative in < -hī >, < tāhī > (see *supra*, pp. 745-746) occurs in OB. : e.g., < tāhī caḍi nācaī > *they dance, mounted on that* (Caryā 10). Its use became obsolete as a locative in MB., where it was adopted as noun of place = *there*, to which the case affixes were added. The ŚKK. has যমুনার তীরে কদমতরু তলে তহি বসি কাহু বাএ বাশে < Yāmunārā tīrē kādāmā-tāru-tālē tāhī bāsi Kānbā bāē bāśē > *by the bank of Yamunā, under the Kadamba tree, sitting there K. plays on the bamboo flute* (p. 306), beside মৃগমদ কুচযুগ গগন মাঝার। তহিত নক্ষত্রগণ গজমুতীহার॥ < mṛgā-māda kūcā-yuga gāgānā-mājhārā, tāhī-tā nākṣātrā-gaṇā gājā-mutī-hārā > *your two breasts (smeared) with musk-paste is the vault of the sky, the necklace of elephant (big) pearls is the mass of stars thereon* (p. 154), where < tāhī-tā > has a pleonastic locative < -tā >. In ordinary MB., তহির, তহির < tāhī-rā, tāhī-rā > are not rare, meaning both *of that place* and *his, its*. Oṛiyā also possess < tāhī-rā > beside < tā(hā)-rā > as genitive of < sē >. In Early MB. and in Late MB., the form তথি, তথী < tāthi, tāthī > *there* (< locative of MIA. < tattha > = OIA. < tatra >) is similarly used : তথির < tāthī-rā > *of him*, তথিত < tāthi-tā > *in him*, etc.

561. The distinction of gender is now lost in all Magadhan, but a feminine form for the third personal pronoun has been preserved in Assamese and in South-Eastern Bengali (Chittagong): and traces might still exist in the other dialects. Thus in Assamese beside the masculine < si >, plural < si- hātē >, there is a feminine < tāi, tāyē >, plural < tāi-hātē >; and Chittagongese shows a feminine তাই < tāi > (plural < tāi-rā >), beside the masculine হিতে, তে < hi-tē (< *si + tē = sē + tē), tē > (plural < hitē-rā, tārā > : Basanta Kumar Chatterji, VSPdP., 1326, p. 112). This feminine < tāi > (the nasalisation in the Chittagong < tāi > is irregular, and might be through the infection from honorific forms) seems to be based on the Second MIA. instrumental, dative and genitive < tāē > (< OIA. instrumental < tayā >), occurring in Māgadhī as well as in other dialects (Pischel, § 425).

The absence of distinction of gender for the personal pronoun of the third person is a defect in the language, and there have been unsuccessful attempts to do away with this defect by employing the Sanskrit « sâ » for the feminine nominative, and the base « tasyā- », from the Skt. feminine genitive « tasyāḥ », for the feminine oblique : তহাৰ « tasyā-rā » of her, তহাকে « tasyā-kē » to her, etc. In some 18th and 19th century documents the « tasyā- » oblique has been found¹ (Chandra-Śekhara Kālī, VSPd., Kārya-vivaraṇī for 1316, pp. 45, 46 ; and ‘Hōmiōpyāthik Bhaiṣajyābalīr Siddhi-prada Lakṣaṇa-cay,’ Vol. I, 8th edition, Calcutta 1921, pp. 11 ff.)

562. Some Western (Śaurasēnī) forms figure in OB. and in MB., especially in the Vaiṣṇava lyrics. (See *supra*, pp. 103, 115.) সো « sō » instead of the native সৈ « sē » is found in the Caryās (e.g., 10, 22, 27, 33, 41) : it is the nominative, but is found as an accusative also, e.g., Caryā 21, « kariha sō niccala » make him motionless ; Caryā 45, « chēwaha sō taru » cut down that tree. This form is fairly common in Vaiṣṇava lyrics and is often demonstrative adjective, as in OB. Thus « sō » is thrice as numerous as « sē » in the Caryās, a fact which is explicable through Śaurasēnī literary influence as well as through the MS. being copied in Nepal. The genitive of « sō » in Western Apabhraṇśa has the forms « tassu, tasu » and « tāsu » (=tassa, tasya), beside « tahō ». In the Caryās we have « tasu » (instead of the native « tā, tāha, tāh-ēra »), as in « tasu aṅga » its limbs (27), « maṇa taru, pāñca indī tasu sāhā » the mind is a tree, the five senses are its branches (45). Mait bilī of literature also possesses this form. In MB., Brajabulī as well as ordinary poetic Bengali, it occurs as তছু « tāchu », with « -ch- » for « -s- » (ante, pp. 474, 551).

¹ In Early NB. letters and documents, for feminine forms like দেবী, দাসী, ঈমতী · dēbī, dāsī, Śrī-matī, the genitive and other cases are on the basis of the Skt. genitive in ‘-yāḥ’ : দেবীয়ার, দাসীকে, ঈমতীকে ‘dēbīār, dāsīār, śrī-matyā-kē,’ besides the regular ‘dēbī-r, dāsī-kā, śrī-matī-kē’ etc. A curious result of this practice has been that in Bengali epistolary and legal language, these ‘-yā’ oblique forms have become established as nominatives, especially with names of widows, and in this way a distinction is made of widows from unmarried girls or women with husbands living.

563. Typical Dialectal Forms for the Third Personal Pronoun :

South-West Bengali

West Rāḥa

Nom. সে, তিন sē, tin—তারমেনে tāṛḡ-
mēnē, তানমেনে tānḡ-mēnē, তারে
tānnē, তাঁনে tānnē.

Gen. তার, তান tāṛḡ, tānḡ—তারমেনকার
tāṛḡ-menḡ-karḡ, তারেকার tānnē-kārḡ,
তান্নাকার tānnā-kārḡ.

Nom. সে তাই sē, tāi—তাহরা tāhā-rā,
তাহারা tāhā-rā.

Gen. তাহার tāhā-rā—তাহারদেব
tāhārḡ-dērḡ.

(The Remote Demonstrative is
also commonly employed)

North Bengali (Rājbaṛṣī)

West Vāṅga

(Dacca, Maimansingh)

Nom. সে, তাঁ, তাঁয়, তিনি sē, tā, tāy,
tāni—তামা রা tāṁ(ā)-rā.

Gen. তার, তাহে, তামার tā-rā, tā-r-hē,
tāmā-rā—তামার tāṁā-rā, তামারার
tāmārārā.

East Vāṅga (Sylhet, Kachar)

Nom. হে, হিনি hē, hini—হেরা. হেনরা
hē-rā, hēnḡ-rā.

Gen. হের, হেনার hē-rā, hēnā-rā—হেরগো
hē-rā-gō, হেইয়ার hēi-ārā, হেনারগো
hēnā-rā-gō.

Nom. সে, তাইন, তিনি sē, tāin, tini—
তারা, তানরা, তাহানরা tā-rā, tā(hā)u-
rā.

Gen. তার, তান, তাহান tā-rā, tānḡ,
tāhā-nḡ—তারার tā-rā-rā, তাগো
tā-gō, তানরার tānḡ-rā-rā.

(The Remote Demonstrative is
employed in Haijong)

South Vāṅga (Bakharganj)

S. E. Vāṅga (Chittagong)

Nom. হে, তাইন, hē, tāin—হেরা. তারা
hē-rā, tā-rā.

Gen. হের, তার hē-rā, tā-rā—হেবার.
hē-rā-rā, তারার tā-rā-rā.

Nom. হিতে, হেতিন, তে hi-tē, hē-tin,
tē ; (fem.) তাই tāi—তারা, তিতেরা
tā-rā, hi-tē-rā. তাইরা tāi-rā.

Gen. হেতাব, তার, তান hē-tā-rā,
tā-rā, tānḡ, তাইর tāi-rā—তারার
tā-rā-rā, তানার tānā-rā, তাইরার
tāi-rā-rā.

S.-W. Bengali has the characteristic «-mēn̄» affix for the plural contracted to «-n-». The West Rāḍha তাই «tāi» may originally have been the feminine form noted in p. 825. North Bengali uses the base তাঁ «tā» (beside a fuller তানি «tāni») for the nominative; and the form তামার «tāmār̄», plural তামার(া) «tām(ā)rā» are honorific, with «-m-» for «-n-» or «-h-» of other forms of Bengali — a phonetic peculiarity which characterises this dialect: as early as c. 1555 A.C., in a letter from the Kōc king Nara-Nārāyaṇa of North Bengal to the Ahom king Su-khām-phā, we find ইমারাক পাঠাইতেছি «imā-rā-k̄ (=ibā-digā-kē) pāṭhāitē-chi» *I am sending them*, তামার মুখে «tām̄-ra-r̄ (=tāhā-digēr̄) mukhē» *from their mouth* (Report of the Third North Bengal Literary Conference, p. 37; VSP., II, p. 1672).

The use of the «-rā» plural for the oblique as well is noticeable in the North and East Bengali dialects. As the forms «imārā-k̄» and «tāmārār̄» mentioned above show, such oblique use was established by the 16th century.

The nominative «sē» becomes «hē» in many of the East Bengali dialects; and in South Vang̃a, «hē» changes «tini» to «*sini > lini», «tēnā-r̄» to «*sēnār̄ > hēnār̄»; and «sē > hē» is used for the oblique as well: e.g., East Vang̃a «sē-r̄ > hēr̄» *his*, «sē-rā > hērā» *they*, «sē-rā-r̄ > hērār̄» *their*. The Assamese accusative «siyē» [xie, çie] shows a similar though restricted use of the nominative base for an oblique case.

The Chittagongese nominative «tē» seems to be due to the influence of the oblique base in «ta-». A peculiarity of this dialect (and of S.-E. Vang̃a generally) consists in the double forms «hi-tē, hē-tin = sē + tē; sē + tini».

In the Mayang̃ dialect, the base «tā» is used for the nominative (genitive «tā-r̄» singular, plural nominative «tānō», plural genitive «tānō-r̄»).

564. The nominative সে «sē», emphatic সেই < সেই «sēi < sē-hi», is used as a demonstrative adjective, = *that*, for all genders. A noun

of multitude agglutinated to « sē, sēi » indicates the plural. The qualified word takes the case inflections, *e.g.*, সে লোক, সেই লোক « sē, sēi lōkḥ » *that man*, সেই-সকল লোকের « sēi-s&kālḥ lōkērḥ » *of those men*, etc.

[D] THE PROXIMATE OR NEAR DEMONSTRATIVE.

565. The typical Bengali forms in the Standard Literary and Colloquial are :

	Singular		Plural	
	Old Singular	Old Plural = Honorific	New Plural	Double Plural = Honorific
Nominative	এ ē (earlier এহা ēhā), neuter ইহা ihā	এই ēhā, ইহঁ ihā, ইনি ini	এরা ērā, ইহারা ihārā (এসব, এগুলো ē-sābḥ, ē-gulā)	এঁরা, এঁযারা ē(ā)rā. এনারা ēnārā, ইহারা ihārā
Oblique	এ, ইহা ē-, ihā- (earlier এহা ēhā)	এঁ, এঁরা, এনা ē-, এদিগ ēdigā-, এদের ēā-, ēnā-, ইহঁ ēdēr-, ইহাদিগ, দেৱ ihā- ihādigā-, -dērḥ	এঁ, এঁরা, এদিগ ēdigā-, এদের ē(ā)digā-, -dērā, এনাদের ēnāderḥ, ইহাদিগ, -দেব ihādigā-, -dērḥ	

566. In Vedic and Sanskrit there are two pronouns to indicate the near demonstrative = *this, this here*: [i] the pronoun « ē-ta- », (nom. sg. masculine « ē-sah », feminine « ē-śā », neuter « ē-tad ») which is a combination of a base « ē- » (= Avestan « aē- », < Indo-Iranian « *aī- » < Indo-European « *ei-, *oi- ») *plus* the third personal bases « *to-, » (« *so- »); and [ii] the composite pronoun which is in the nom. sg. masculine « ayam », feminine « iyam », neuter « idam », and which is made up of the four defective pronominal bases: « a- » (as in Sanskrit « a-smāi, a-sya, a-syāi; ā-bhyaḥ, ā-sām », etc.), « an- » (as in « an-ēna,

an-ayōḥ >), < i- > (< i-y-am, i-d-am > ; in *guṇa* forms < *ai-, ē- >, as in < ay-am >, Vedic < ēnā = *ai-nā, ayā = *ai-ā >, ēbhiḥ, ē-śām, ē-su = *ai-bhis, *ai-śām, *ai-śu >, etc.), and < im- > (as in < im-am, im-ām, im-āḥ, im-ān > etc.). In OIA. dialects other than those which formed the basis of the literary speeches (Vedic and Sanskrit), it is not impossible that each of these bases, namely, < a-, an-, i- (ai- > ē-, ay-), im- > existed in their entire declensions.

The basis or root form of the Bengali proximate demonstrative is < ē- >, dialectally < i-, ī- > : the affix < -ha > of the oblique is genitival, and the nasalised forms, or forms in < -u- >, were originally plural genitives. The older form for the nominative seems to be < ē >. The Caryās know < ē > (e.g., Carvā 6, < ē bana cchādī > *abandoning this forest*; 28, < ē bana hinḍai > *wanders in this forest*; 33 < ē tailōē > *in this threefold universe*; 39, < ē jaga > *this world*), beside < ēha > (Caryā 43, < ēha sahāva > *this nature*), and < ēhu > (Caryā 22, < ja ēhu jaati > for < *jē ēhu jugati > : cf. Comm., < ē-ā hi yuktiḥ >). The eMB. of the ŚKK. also shows < ē >, in the forms like এ, এআ, এহা, এই, এহি, এনি, এহাএ, এহাক, এহাত, এহার, এহো < ē, ēā, ēhā, ēi, ēhi, ē-si, ēhā-ē, ēhā-kā, ēhā-tā, ēhā-rā, ēhō > occurring some four score of times, while a solitary < i- > form occurs in ইহার < ihārā >. In the NB. Standard Colloquial < ē > also is the word, < ihā > belonging to the literary language and to the dialects.

The source of the Bengali < ē > would thus seem to be the OIA. base < ēta- >. The *guṇa* form of the defective pronoun < i- >, as < *ai- > ay-, ē- > can of course be equally the source of a NIA. < ē >. But MIA. remains do not register a fully declined < i- > demonstrative : Aśōkan Prakrits and Pali both show that the base < im- > was the one most widely current in the First MIA. period, with the simple < i- > and < a- > bases considerably restricted in use. The same thing is noticeable in Second MIA. as well. The < i-, im- > bases seem to have continued in the Western Apabhraṃśa of literature, specially in the form < āya- >, beside < ēya-, ēa- = < ēta- >. In the Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa, however, it seems that only the base < ēta- > ēa- > (genitive < ētasya > *ēaha >) was current,

which gave the Bengali « ē, (ēhā) ». The base « ima- » of MIA. is not represented in NIA. in which its expected development would be « *iŵa- ».

Śaurasēnī Apabhraṃśa as written in Eastern India (in the Buddhist Dōhās shows numerous instances of the nominative « ēhu » (= ēṣah). What exactly was the nominative of the « ēta- » base in Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa cannot be determined. The Māgadhī Prakrit forms are « ēśē, ēśā, ē(d)am ». The « -ś- » apparently dropped through influence of the neuter and of the oblique. The genitive « ēha » was strengthened to « ēhā » in Early MB. The genitive plural « ētānām (= ētēṣām) > ēāṇa(n) » is the source of oblique honorific bases « ēnā-, ēhā-, ē- » etc. The NB. honorific nominative ইনি « ini » presents a parallel case with তিনি « tini » (p. 823): Early Bengali employed ইহঁ, ইহঁো, ইহঁো « ihā, ihō, ēhō », which we occasionally find written in MSS. as ক্রিহঁ, ক্রিহঁো, ক্রিহঁো « űihā, űihō, űēhō ».

The alternation of « i, ē » is a commonplace thing in NIA. phonology. The « i » forms developed in Bengali quite early: the solitary ইহার « ihā-rā » in the ŚKK. shows that it goes back to the 14th century at least, and ইহার, ইহারে, ইহারে « ihā-rā, ihā-rē, ihā-kē » etc. are common enough in MB. The Late MB. prose preferred these « i- » forms, whence the NB. « sādhu-bhāṣā » took them up. Oṛiyā preserves the earlier broader vowel, like Standard Colloquial Bengali: « ē, ēhā, ēhi ». In MB. and dialectal Bengali we find a form ইহঁন « ihān », honorific genitive singular, = « ihā » + « -na » of the plural. In Assamese we have singular nominative « i », oblique « iyā- », plural « i-hāt- »: the honorific is « ēo » = MB. « ēhā »; and there is a feminine form in Assamese, « ēi », corresponding to « tāi » *she* (*supra*, p. 825), which seems to be based on the MIA. feminine genitive « ētāē, *ēdāē, *ēāē », agreeing with « tāē » for « tasyāḥ ».

The Bihārī dialects show « I, i » for the nominative, and « ēh-, ē-, ēhi- » for the oblique; and corresponding to « ēhā-, ihā- » of Bengali are to be found in Maithilī « hina-k < *inha-ka » (honorific oblique), and Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā « inh- » (plural base).

567. The OIA. « ēta- » base is found to be represented in most other NIA. Typical forms are given below :

	Nominative		Oblique	
	Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Awadhī	ī, yū (= ēhū)	in, ē	ē-, ēh-, ēhi-, yāhi-	in-
Hindōstānī	yah, yēh, yih (< *ēaha)	same as Singular	is-	in-, inh-
Brajbhākhā	yah, yih (< *ēaha)	yē, yaū	is-, yā- (= *ēaha)	ini-, in-, inhaū-
Panjābī (Eastern)	ih, ēh	ih, ēh	ēs-, is-, ih-	ēh-, inh-
Lahndī	ē, ēh, ī	ē, ēh, nēh, in, ī, ih	is-, ih-, ī-	inhā-, inhē-
Sindhī	hī, hē, hīu, hīa	hī, hē	hina-	hine-, hinane-
Rājasthānī	yō, yā (ō, ā)	yai, yē, (ē, āi)	ai-, in(i)-, ī-, aṇi-	inā-, anā-, in-, yā-, ā-
Gujarātī	ē	ēō	ē-	ēō-
Marāṭhī	hā [m.], hī [f.], hē [n.]	hē, hyā, hī	hyā- (yā-), hī-(ī-)	hyā- (yā-)
Khaskurā	yō	ina, in(i)	yes-, yas-	ina-, in(i)-

Of the above forms, the oblique singular in « -s- », as in Western Hindī (Hindōstānī, Brajbhākhā), Panjābī and Lahndī, as well as in Khaskurā (and the Western Pabārī dialects), is based on the OIA. « ētasya » (genitive of the « ēta- » base), which seems to have become « *ētissa » in First MIA. (cf. « ētisa » in Aśōkan the Shahbazgarhi: a similar change of the original vowel to « -i- » we note in the instrumental « *ētina < ētēna », which figures in the Second MIA., Māgadhi and Jaina Mahārāṣṭrī, as

« ēdīnā » and « eīnā » respectively): « *ētissa < *edissa > *ēissa » would be the development in Later MIA. It is quite likely that like « kissa, kiśśa, kīsa » = OIA. « kasya » which from the Early MIA. period was specialised from its genitive employ, and became almost an independent form (cf. Bengali কিসে, কিসের 'kisē, kisē-rā' > *by what, of what*: see *infra*, under 'Interrogative'), « *ēissa » also was specialised, first as an ablative, and then as an oblique. This « *ēissa » could easily be the source of the NIA. « is-, ēs-, yes-, yas- » etc. In East Bengali (Dacca) when one is at a loss for a word the expletive ইসে « isē » is frequently used (= *namely, this er, what*): this « isē » seems to be the equivalent of the W. Hindī « is- » in Bengali (cf. the similar use of « ēthi » in Bhojpuriyā: p. 534). The normal genitive form in « -ha » gave the oblique in the other NIA. dialects, and in many cases this oblique was shifted to the nominative. The nominative plural « yai, yē, ē », as in Western Hindī, in Rājasthānī and in Panjābī, possibly represents the instrumental « *ēēhi = ētēhim = ētāḥ ». In Gujarātī « ē » has taken up the sense of the remote demonstrative, and « -ō » is its normalised plural affix. The nasal « ŋ » (or nasalisation of the vowel derived from the nasal) in the Rājasthānī oblique singular comes from the OIA. pronominal base « ēna- » *he, she, it*, which was continued in MIA. (Pischel, § 431); but it is not preserved elsewhere in NIA. In the Apabhraṇśa source of Rājasthānī-Gujarātī, the « ēta- » and « ēna- » bases were merged into this demonstrative (Tessitori, 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR,' § 89). The Sindhī oblique *e.g.*, « hina » is probably similarly to be explained. The prothetic « h- » in Sindhī is peculiar, but it may be by metathesis, from the genitive oblique « *cāha > *ēha > hē, hī »: « u, a » are recent masculine and feminine affixes. The Marāṭhī forms present some obscurities (cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' pp. 162, 208): but can it be that in the formation of Marāṭhī « hā » etc. there was a blending in Mahārāṣṭrī Apabhraṇśa of forms like « ēha- » (= ēśah, ētasya) and « āa-, āya- » (= ayam), such as we find in the Western Apabhraṇśa? Gujarātī also has « ā » *this*, which is derived from « āya-, āa- » as found in Jaina Apabhraṇśa of the West, = Second MIA. « aya- » < OIA. nom. masc. « ayam ».

Sinhalese has the bases « ū, ē (ē) » for the third personal pronoun : of these, « ū » corresponds to the Remote Demonstrative of Bengali, and is cognate with it (see *infra*), and « ē (ē) » is traced by Geiger to « ayam » of MIA. The proper demonstrative bases of Sinhalese are « ma- » *this*, which is derived ultimately from the OIA. and MIA. « ima- », and « ara » *that*, representing the OIA. stem « āra- » *far* ('*Litteratur und Sprache der Sinhalesen*,' pp. 66, 67).

568. The differences in gender have not been inherited in NIA. In Bengali and other Magadhan, a possible instrumental « *ēṭi, *ēṭi » (= *ētēna*) seems to have merged into the nominative and oblique, and also a possible plural instrumental > nominative, such as we find, for instance, in the Brajbhākhā « yai, ē, yā ». An expected locative in OB. and MB. would be « ēhi, ēhi » : this seems to occur in NB. as এই « ēi », as in এই যে « ēi jē » *here it is*, এইখানে « ēi khānē » *here*, এই হেথায় « ēi hēthāy » *here at this place*, etc.

Corresponding to the form তথি « tāthi », OB. seemed to have possessed « *ēthi ». We have « ēthi » in Oṛiyā, in the oblique, as an equivalent of « ēhā » ; and « ēthi » occurs in Bhōjpuriyā as an expletive like ইসে « isē » of dialectal Bengali. Connected with this possible OB. « *ēthi » we have the form ইথে « ithē » *in this* in MB. (from the ŚKK. downwards).

569. Dialectal Forms for this pronoun agree in general with those for the Third Personal pronoun.

S.-W. Bengali has nominative এউ « ēu », really an emphatic form, = « ē + hu ». The expected plural forms of the type of « ē(u)nē, ē(u)mēnḍ-kārḍ, ē(u)nnē-kārḍ » do not feature in the LSI.

West Rāḍha agrees with the Standard Colloquial in having এ « ē », but the vulgar dialect has a preference for ই, ঐ, « i, ī », owing to contiguity with Bihārī ; and the full forms ইহার, ইহাকে, ইহারদের, ইহাদিগে « ihā-rḍ, ihā-kē, ihārḍ-dērḍ, ihādigē » etc. occur in it.

In North Bengali, ই « i » as well as এই, এও « ēi, ēo » figure for the singular, and ইমরা, ইমরাক, ইমরার « imḍrā, imḍrā-kḍ, imḍrā-rḍ » etc. for the plural, corresponding to তামরা « tāmrā » etc. (p. 828).

In East Bengali, we have এ < ē > in the singular, plural এরা < ē-rā >, genitive plural এরাৰ এৰগো < ērārḡ, ērḡ-gō >, and ইনি < ini > is singular, with plural এনান্না, এনাৰাৰ < ēānḡ-rā, ēnā-rā-rḡ > etc. for the honorific. The full < -n- > rather than the nasalisation is preferred.

570. Like সে, সেই < sē, sei >, এ < ē >, with its emphatic এই < ēi < ēhi > is used as a demonstrative adjective.

[E] THE REMOTE OR FAR DEMONSTRATIVE ও, উহা < ō, uhā >.

571. The forms in Bengali are—

	Singular		Plural	
	Old Singular	Old Plural	New Plural from Singular	Double Plural from Old Plural
Nominative	ও ō (earlier ওহা ōhā)[neuter উহা uhā]	উনি uni (earlier উই uhā, ওই ōhā)	ওরা ōrā, উহারা uhārā (ওসব, ওগুলি ō-sābḡ, ō-gulā >	ওরা ōrā, ওনাৰা ōnārā, উইঁৱা uhā̃rā
Oblique	ও ō-, ওহা ōhā- উহা uhā-	ওঁ ō-, ওহা ōhā-), ওনা ōnā-, উইঁ uhā̃-	ওদিগ ōdigā-, ওদের ōdērḡ, উহাদিগ uhādigā, etc.	ওঁদিগ, -দের ō-digā, -dērḡ, ওনা- দের ōnādērḡ, উইঁ- দিগ uhā̃digā, etc.

572. In Indo-Iranian, there were the following demonstrative bases which gave the remote demonstrative in the Indic and Iranic languages: [i] a base < *ava- > (= Indo-European < *owo- >: Old Church Slav < ovŭ >), giving the Iranian pronoun < ava > *that* as in Old Persian and Avestan (which has become < ō, ū > in New Persian = *he, that*, as opposed to < ē, i- > *this* < Old Pers. < ai-ta- > = Skt. < ē-ta- >, and < in > *this* = Skt. < ē-na- >). In Indo-Aryan, this base seems to have been current dialectally, although in the Rig-Veda alone it is preserved only in the genitive and locative dual form < avōḥ >; [ii] a base < am-ū (am-ŭ), am-i > which is characteristic of Vedic and Sanskrit. It is obscure in origin, and seems to be an extension of < a-m >, the accusative of the simple pronominal base < ā- > (= Indo-European < *ǎ, *ǝ >), with < u > and < i > particles,

into « am-u-, am-I- » which was established as a pronoun (cf. Vedic « tam-u, idam-u; also cf. « imam » < « im », accusative of a pronoun « i », *plus* particle « -am ».) This base « amu, amī » is not found outside India. [iii] For the nominative masculine and feminine, Indo-Iranian had the forms « * sā-u, * sâ-u », a combination of the third personal nominative pronouns « sā, sâ » *plus* the particle « -u », beside a neuter « tad- u ». (These are found in the Old Greek as « ho-u-, *hā-u-, * tod-u- < tou- » as in « hon-tos, hau-tē, tou-to ».) The masculine « * sā-u » and the feminine « * sâ-u » apparently were used one for the other. In Iranian these became « *hā-u, *hā-u », and Old Persian generalised the masculine (as « hauv ») for both genders, and Avestan the feminine « hāu ». In Indo-Aryan also, the feminine form was taken up for both the genders; and there was prothesis of the pronominal base « ā- », giving « ā-sā-u ». (The proper masculine form from Indo-Iranian « * (ā-)sā-u » would have been « * asō » in Sanskrit.) For the neuter, a new formation « ad-as » (= neuter pronominal « a-d », cf. « ta-d, ya-d » etc., and a suffix « -as ») was created in OIA.

Leaving aside the nominative « asāu, adas », it is clear that in OIA. « amū-, amū-, amī- » formed the base for demonstrative, with a possible « ava- » base which is not noticed in Vedic and Skt. except in the dual form « avōḥ ».

The base of this pronoun in Bengali is « ō, ōhā », and not « u », which is later, and dialectal (cf. the case of « ē, ēha » and « ī » of the near demonstrative). The ŚKK., however, shows « ō » only in the genitive ওহার « ōhā-rā » (twice), and it is « ū, u » in the nominative (thrice). The West Rāḍha dialect even now prefers « u » to « ō ». There is no instance of this pronoun in the Caryās. The ordinary demonstrative « sē, tāhā » seems to have been more popular than the « ō (u) » demonstrative in OB. and MB. This was certainly the case in some other forms of Magadhan, *e.g.*, Assamese and Oriyā, which use « sē, sēi » (in Assamese = [xi, xei]) and « sēhi », and do not possess the « ō » form. In the case of some of the pronominal derivatives, Bengali, too, prefers the bases « sē-, tā- » to « ō, ō > ā »: thus, সেখান « sē-khānḍ » beside ওখান « ō-khānḍ » *there*, NB. তবে

« tābē » rather than MB. অবে « ābē » *then*. In the Śaurasēnī Apabhraṁśa, however, as well as in the Avahaṭṭha of the 'Prākṛta-Paiṅgala' and of Vidyāpati and others (cf. p. 91), « ō » is found: *e.g.*, Hēma-candra (verse 45, under Apabhraṁśa) « jāi pucchahu ghara vaḍḍāi, tō vaḍḍā ghara ōi » *if thou askest about big houses, then big houses are there* (« ōi » = « *avē », locative of « *ava »: Pischel, 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 432); verse 97, « ō gōrī-muha-nijjiaū baddali lukku mianṅku » *that moon, more beautiful than even Gaurī's face, is hid in the cloud*; 'Prākṛta Paiṅgala' (ed. Bib. Ind.), p. 139, « ō bakkala, ō pasu, ō pāsāṇa »; p. 348, « saṣī ō » (= saṣī saḥ); Vidyāpati (Kirtti-latā) — « bāla-canda, Vijjāvai-bhāsā, duhū nahī laggaī dujjaṇa-hāsā: ō Paramēsara-Hara-sira sōhaī, i niccaya nāra-maṇa mōhaī » *the scorn of bad men cannot touch these two — the young moon and Vidyāpati's language: that adorns the crest of the Supreme Deity Hara, this certainly pleases the mind of gallants*; etc. In the Apabhraṁśa which is connected with Gujarātī, as in the Jaina writers, the « ō » demonstrative does not occur: neither is it found in Marāṭhī.

The source of NIA. « ō » (and its variants in the different languages, as below) would seem to be the OIA. base « *ava », which looks like having been current in the spoken dialects, although ignored by the literary speeches—Vedic, Sanskrit, Pali and the various Prakrits—and came to its own only in Late MIA. literature through occurrence in the popular poetry in Apabhraṁśa. The base « amu- » is quite popular in Pali, it is common enough in Second MIA.: its development in Late MIA. and NIA. would have been « *aṃu-, *aṃ- »: this may have existed in Late MIA., but it gave place to the colloquial « *ava- > ō- ». The « ava, ō » pronoun has always been a living one in Iranian, and it occurs in Dardic (*e.g.*, Šīnā): it can well have been a living one in some OIA. and MIA. dialects.

The oblique, honorific and secondary plural forms run parallel to those for « ē », and there is the alteration between « ō, ū (u) » similar to that between « ē, ī (i) ». In the Bihārī dialects, « ū, ǔ » are the nominative, and « ōh-, ō-, uh- » are found for the oblique: and corresponding to the honorific « uni, uhā- » etc. of Bengali, Maithili has « huna-k < *unha-ka », and Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā have « unh- ».

573. The «ava-» base is thus represented in some of the other NIA. speeches :

	Nominative		Oblique	
	Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Awadhī	ū, wai	on, un, ō	ō-,ohī-,ōh-, wahi-	on-, un-
Hindōstānī	wah, wōh, wuh	wē	us-	un-
Brajbhākhā	wah, wuh, wō	wē, wai	wis-, wāhi-, wā-	un(i)-, win(i)-, unhaū-(winhaū-)
Panjābī	uh, ōh	uh, ōh	us-, uh-, ōs-	ōh-, unh-
Lahndī	ō, ū, ūh	ū, ū, ō, ōh, ūhē	us-, uh-, ū-	unhā-, unhē-
Sindhī	hū, hō, huā	hū, hō, hōē	huna-	hune-, hunane-
Rājasthānī	wō, u, wōh, wā	wāī, vī, wai	wai-, ū-, un(i)-, wai-	un-, unā-, waiā-, wā-
Khaskurā	u	una, uni, un	us-	una-, uni-, un-

The oblique singular «-s-» forms of Western Hindī, Panjābī and Lahndī, and Pahārī (Khaskurā), are apparently based on the old genitive «*avasya» > MIA. «*avussa», paralleling «ētasya > ētissa», «kasya > kissa». The plural nominatives, Western Hindī «wē», Lahndī «uhē», Rājasthānī «wai, wāī, vī», would be from an instrumental nominative plural, «*avahi, hī-» > «*avēbhiḥ». The «-n-, -n-» in the Rājasthānī and Sindhī singular oblique would appear to be by the analogy of the Near Demonstrative. Gujarātī and Marāṭhī do not possess a form corresponding to this «*ava-» > ō, ū». Sinhalese has «u», equally derived from «ava» (Geiger : see *supra*, p. 834).

574. There is a NB. locative adverb ཨོ ཨོ «ōi» *there*, which represents either a Māgādhī Apabhraṇśa «*ōi» < «*avē» as in Hēma-candra, *supra*, p. 837), or the locative in «-hi» (*ōhi = OIA. ava + -dhi). ཨོ ཨོ «ōi» is

commonly written অই «*ai*», but that does not alter its «*ō*» pronunciation. There is no «*-thi*» form in Bengali as a substitute for the oblique (cf. তথি, ইথে «*tāthi, ithē*», *supra*, pp. 825, 834), which we see in the Bihārī dialects (e.g., Bhōjpurīyā «*ōtthu, ōthuā*» *that*, Maithilī «*uthī, uthi*»).

575. Dialectal forms for «*ō, u*» run parallel to those for «*ē, i*», with only substitution of the back vowels proper to this pronoun, and it is unnecessary to describe them. In many of the dialects, for instance in parts of West Rāḍha as well as E. Bengal, as a characteristic phonetic habit, অ «*ā*» is substituted for ও «*ō*».

576. The emphatic ওই «*ōi*» < ওহি «*ōhi*» (frequently written অই «*ai*») = *that, that there*, is used as a demonstrative adjective.

577. There is a superficial resemblance between the NIA. demonstrative bases and those of Dravidian, which has the bases «*i-*» for the proximate, «*a-*» for the remote and a less common «*u-*» for the intermediate demonstrative (or «*iv-*, «*av-*, «*uv-*»: C. P. Venkatarama Ayyar, 'Madras University Dravidic Studies,' I, 1919). But that resemblance is only accidental: the NIA. forms can be easily traced back to OIA., and Dravidian influence here is extremely problematic. The Kōl demonstrative pronouns are more complicated in their construction and employment (cf. Santali, in LSI., IV, pp. 43-44), and here the question of influence is even more unlikely. The question of Tibeto-Burman influence seems to be still more remote.

[D] THE RELATIVE PRONOUN.

578. The forms are—

	Singular		Plural	
	Old Singular	Old Plural Honorific	New Plural	Double Plural = Honorific
Nominative	যে jē [neuter যা(হা) jā(hā)]	জেই jēhā, জিই jihā, যিনি jini	যা হা রা jā(hā)rā	যা(হা)রা jā(hā)rā
Oblique	যা(হা) jā(hā)-	যা হা, jā(hā)-, যেনা jēnā-	যা(হা)দিগ jā(hā)- দিগā-, যা(হা)দের jā(hā)derā-	যা(হা)দিগ jā(hā)- দিগā-, যা(হা)দের jā(hā)derā-

The pronoun is written with য < y = j > in NB., but in OB. and MB. জ < j > was preferred, although য was also used in MB. through Skt. influence (the OIA. source of the word in Skt. < ya- > being well-known).

579. The source of this pronoun is the OIA. relative < ya- >. The nominative যে < jē > = Māgadhi < yē >, OIA. < yaḥ >, has developed like < sē > from < sa, saḥ >: Assamese has < ji > [zi]. A plural nominative < jē > (< *yahi = *yēhi >, MIA. instrumental plural: cf. W. Hindī < jē > plural of < jō >) may have merged into the singular. The honorific is based on the plural genitive < yāna(m), yāṇa(m) > = < yēṣām >: the < ē, i > vocalism in জেই, জিই, যিনি < jēhā, jihā, jini > may be due to the nominative. The oblique is the strengthened form of a genitive < jāha >. In Assamese, the neuter oblique has the < i > vowel, being based on the nominative (masc. nom. < ji >, oblique < jā- >: neuter nom. < ji >, oblique < ji-hā >).

Oṛiyā and Bihārī in the main agree with Bengali: thus—

	Old Singular	Old Plural = Honorific	New Plural
Oṛiyā	jē, jāhā-	jēū, jāhā-	jē-mānē
Maithilī	jē, jāhi, ja-	jani-k (genitive)	jē-sabh
Magahi	jē (jaun), jēh-	jinh- (oblique pl.)	jinh-ak-an-i
Bhōjpuriyā	jē (jawan, jaun), jēh-	jinh-(oblique pl.)	jinh-kā

Eastern Hindī (e.g., Awadhī, Chattis-garhī) shows < jē > in the nominative, representing the vocalism of Ardha-Māgadhi. The form < jaun > (cf. < taun > for the 3rd personal pronoun) agrees with < kaun > (see *infra*, under 'Interrogative'). The OIA. < ya- > is preserved in other NIA., excepting Sinhalese, which has adopted the Dravidian device of employing adjectival relative participles instead of the relative pronoun, and this pronoun has consequently dropped off.

580. OB. forms :

Nominative : < jē jē āilā tē tē gēlā > *those who came went away* (Caryā 7) ; < jē jē gēlā > *he who* (or *those who*) *went* (Caryā 15) ; < ja ēhu jaati > (= < *jē ēhu jugati >, following the Commentary : Caryā 26) : < jē bham-anti > (plural, < *jahi. *yēbhiḥ > : Caryā 22) ;

Accusative: « jā ēthu cāhāma » (the printed text has « vāhāma » : cf. Commentary, « yam paśyāmy atra » : Caryā 21) : « jā laī acchama » (Comm. = « gṛhitvā tiṣṭhāmi » : Caryā 29) ;

Instrumental: « jē ajarāmara hōi » (Caryā 3) ; « jēna (archaic) tuṭaī avaṇā-gavaṇā » (Comm. = « tēna yātāyātam truṭyati » : Caryā 21) ;

Genitive: « jā, jāhēra » (see *supra*, p. 752) ;

Locative: « jahi » (Caryā 31).

Besides, there are numerous (some dozen) instances of the Western Ap. nominative « jō » in the Caryās, and one or two instances of the corresponding Western genitive « jāsu » (in one case, as « jasu » in Caryā 40, it is used for the locative). This « jō » figures in Brajabuli poetry, and « jāsu, jasu » occur there as बहू « jāchu » (see *supra*, pp. 473-474).

The locative « jahi » is used as the oblique base in MB., esp. in the genitive, *e.g.*, बहिर « jāhirā » : cf. Oṛiyā neuter « jābī » = masculine and feminine « jā(hā) ». Corresponding to « tāthi » (see p. 825), MB. has बथि « jāthi », as in locative बथित « jāthi-tā », genitive बथिव « jāthi-rā » (see *supra*, p. 297).

581. The dialectal forms correspond to those for the demonstratives. The relative, with its emphatic form বেই « jēi (< jēhi) », is used as an adjective.

[G] THE INTERROGATIVE PRONOUN.

582. The following are the forms for the masculine and feminine :

	Old Singular	Old Plural > Honorific	Old Plural	Double Plural = Honorific
Nominative	কে kē [adj. কোন্ kōṇḍ]	কেই kehā, কিনি kini	কা হারা kā- (hā)-rā	কা(হা রা kâ(hā)-rā
Oblique	কা, হা) kâ(hā)-	কা, হা) kâ(hā)-	কা হা দিগ kâ- (hā)digā-, কা হা দেব kâ(hā)dēvā	কা(হা দিগ kâ(hā)- digā-, কা হা দেব kâ(hā)dēvā (কেনা দেব kēnādēvā)

The neuter has a separate form :

Singular Nominative কি, কী ki, kī (adj. = কোন্ kōṇḍ) ;

Oblique কি ki, কিসে kisē (from base « kīsa- ») ;

Genitive কিসের kisēṛḍ ;

Plural : কিসব, কিসকল, কোন্-গুলি ki-sābḍ, ki-sākālḍ, kōṇḍ-gulā, etc.

583. The nominative কে « kē » is the form which characterises all Eastern speeches, Eastern Hindī included. Assamese also shows « kē » instead of the expected « *ki » < Māgadhī « kē », and Oṛiyā also has « kē ». The neuter « ki », from common OIA. « kim » (not « kad », corresponding to « tad, ētad, yad »), is a characteristic form, and this apparently brought about the introduction of « kē » for the masculine.

কোন্ « kōṇḍ » was originally indefinite, and in its emphatic form কোন, কোনো, কোনও « kōṇā, kōṇō, kōṇāo < kōṇā-hō » the indefinite sense still survives. The pronoun is found as « kaun, kōṇ, kaun, kōṇ » in most NIA., and has its parallel in the other bases, like « taun, jaun ». It occurs in Western Apabhraṅśa as « kavaṇu, kavaṇa- ». Hoernle derives « kavaṇu » from an Apabhraṅśa quantitative pronoun « kēvaḍu » ('Gauḍian Grammar,' p. 291) : but this is inadmissible. Pischel traces it to an OIA. diminutive or pejorative base « kava- » (from the old pronoun « ka- », and from « ku- » *bad* as well) which we find in Skt. forms like « kava-patha » *bad way*, « kavōṣṇa » *slightly warm* ('Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 428). The « -ṇ- » remains obscure still. But « kaun, jaun, taun » apparently form one group : and there is no pejorative sense in this indefinite form. It seems likely that the source of the « -vaṇa, *-vaṇa, -un » forms is the OIA. indeclinable « punaḥ » : « kaḥ punaḥ », apparently regarded as one group from Early MIA. times, « *ka-puna- » > Second and Late MIA. « *kavaṇa- > kavaṇa ». It is a noteworthy fact that « kaun, kōṇ » is found only in the nominative in the Northern Indian languages. although the oblique use is found in Gujarātī and Marāṭhī : thus the genitive of কোন্ « kōṇḍ » in Bengali is কার « kārḍ », in Hindōstānī « kis-kā », but in Gujarātī it is « kōṇ-nō » and in Mārāṭhī « kōṇā-cā ». In the ŚKK., the forms are কোণ, কোণ « kāṇḍā, kōṇā », beside কোমণ « kōmāṇā = kōṇāṇā », and emphatic কোণোহো, কোহো

« kōṇō-hō, kōnhō ». It seems that in the Early MB. of the ŚKK. there was a confusion between the uncontracted কমন, কমন *« kāmāṇā, kāmāṇā = kâṇāṇā »* and the interrogative pronominal adjective কেমন, কেমনত, কেমনত *« kē-māṇā, kē-māntā, kē-mātā »* (see *infra*). Early Middle Bengali কেণ *« kâṇā »* has its counterpart in Oṛiyā *« kâṇā-si »* *only, some*; and the equivalent of *« *kâṇāṇā »* of MB. (in MB. it is always an adjective) in Oṛiyā is *« kâāṇā, kâṇā » = what*.

584. The oblique *« kâ(hā)- »* is based on the *« -ā(ha) »* genitive; and the honorific is the genitive plural, MIA. *« kâṇa(m) »* for OIA. *« kēṣām »*, with vocalism from the nominative.

The neuter base कि *« kisa- »* goes back to the Early MIA. genitive *« kissa »* (which is already present in Pali) or *« kiśśa »* (as in Māgadhī) (= OIA. *kasya*). The *« -i- »* vowel seems to have been due to the influence of the neuter base *« ki- »* (*« *kiśya > kissa, kiśśa »*: cf. Pali locative *« ki-smiṁ, ki-mhi »*, beside *« ka-smiṁ, ka-mhi »*). During the Early MIA. period, this form extended its sense to the ablative (in addition to the dative), and became stereotyped into the neuter nominative as well, in the sense of *what*: and *« kissa, kiśśa > kīsa, kīśa »* was loosely compounded with a following noun (especially in the ablative), in Second MIA. (cf. Pischel, § 428). It seems that on the analogy of *« kissa »*, other forms like *« *tissa, *ētissa, *yissa »* etc. were built up, which ultimately gave the oblique singular forms of the pronouns in Western Hindī and Panjābī. Of these, the base *« kīsa- »* alone occurs in Standard Bengali: it is found in OB. independently, without an affix: *e.g.*, Caryā 6, *« acchahū kīsa »* *in what am I*; Caryā 19, *« kāhērē kīsa (= kīsa) bhaṇi māi dibi piriicchā » = « kasya kim uktvā mayā siddhāntaḥ pradātavyaḥ »* as the Commentary explains; *ibid.*, *« Lui bhaṇaī, bhāība (= bhāwība) kīṣ (= kīsa) » = « Lūyi-pādaḥ siddhācaryō hi vadati, mayā .. kim bhāvyam »*. In the ŚKK, we have post-positional forms, like किनक, किनके, किस (also कौन), किसेर, किसरे *« kīśā-kā, kīśā-kē, kīśē (kīśē), kīśērā, kīśērē »*. The base form occurs in Oṛiyā as *« kīśā »*; Assamese has it as *« kīhā »* (< *kīśā*), neuter pronoun (beside a neuter *« jīhā »* < *« jīśā = yasya »*). The Bihārī dialects do not, however, show the *« kīsa »* base. The oblique of *« ki »* is *« kīśā- »* in NB.

but in eMB. we have also the oblique use of « ki » (e.g., কিকে « ki-kē » in the ŚKK).

585. The honorific is based on MIA. « kāṇa(m) = kēṣām » : the genitive কাহন « kāhā-nā » is found in MB. In Maithilī, it is the honorific base, « kan-ikā », The « -n- » oblique occurs as usual in other NIA, as well.

586. The locative कहि, कहि « kahī, kahi » of OB., and MB., is found in NB. in the form कहै « kâi » *where* : in the Standard Coll., कहै « kâi » is used in response to a statement or question, but in E. Bengali, it is a general word for *where*. The use of « kâhi » as the oblique base is found in MB. : e.g., कहिर « kâhi-râ » of *where* = *whose* ; also in Oṛiyā, e.g., « kâhī-râ ». The other locative adverb कथि « kâthi » is found in MB., also as an oblique base : e.g., (ŚKK). कथिर « kâthi-râ » *whose*. As « kâthi », it also forms the locative base of the neuter in the Bihārī dialects (especially Maithilī).

In NB. there is the form कय « kây » (in the standard language also as क « kâ ») *how many*, which is from OIA. « kati ».

587. The forms in OB. :

Nominative indefinite masculine « kē-hō » (Caryā 18) ; neuter « kâhi kariai » *what is done* (Caryā 1 : locative-oblique used for nominative, « kâha ») ;

Accusative : neuter « kiṣa, kiṣ=kīsa » (Caryās 6, 29) ; « kâh-ē » (Caryā 6) : « kâ » (Caryā 39) :

Genitive : fem. « kâhari » (Caryā 10) ;

Dative : « kâhērē » (Caryā 29) ;

Locative : « kahī » (Caryās 7, 31, 49) ; « kâhi » (= « kâha » + locative affix : Caryā 43).

As an interrogative particle, « ki » occurs in OB. in some instances, e.g., Caryā 33 « duhila dudhu ki bēṭṭē sāmāi » (see *supra*, p. 263) ; « bhāga (= bhāṅga) tarāṅga ki sōsai sāara » *can broken breakers suck up the sea ?* (Caryā 42). An archaic « kiṃ » is found in some instances (22, 34, 41). Besides there are the common Western forms—nominative « kō » (16, 29), indefinite « kōē, kōi » (as in 42, 43), genitive « kâsu » (23).

The dialectal forms do not call for any special comment.

[H] THE INDEFINITE PRONOUN.

588. কেহো, কেহ, কেউ «kēhō, kēhā, kēu» occurs only in the singular. It is a nominative Māgadhī form, coming from OIA. «kaḥ api» > Māgadhī «*kē' pi» > *kē' vi > *kē-va > *kē-wa, kē-o > «kēha, kēhō» (with influence from the emphatic particle «hu, hō»): cf. Oṛiyā «kēi» (= *kēvi). Assamese has «kēo, kēo», Magahī «kēu», Maithilī «kēo», Bhōjpuriyā «kēhū, kēu»; Eastern Hindī as a Prācya speech shows the «ē» vowel: «kēū, kēhū». Western Hindī has the proper Śaurasēnī «kōi (< kō'vi, kō'pi».) The word «kēhō» occurs in Caryā 18: «kēhō kēhō tōhōrē biruā bōlāi» *some call thee deformed*.

The oblique form of «kēhō, kēu» is «kā(ha)-» or «kā(hā)-» + case-affix or post-position + «hō, ō», or «kā(ha)-, kā(hā)-» + «hō, ō» + case-affix or post-position: e.g., «kāhā-+rā+ō» > MB. (ŚKK.) কাহো «kārhō, kāhrō», NB. কারো, কার «kāro, kāru» *whose*; «kāhā-+ō+ -kē» > MB. কাহোকে «kāhōkē» > NB. কাউকে «kāukē», beside literary কাহাকেও «kāhā-+ -kē+ō» > colloquial কাকেও «kākēō» (and ŚKK. কাহো «kākhō» < «kāhā-+ -kā+ hō») *whom*. For the plural forms, the «-ō, -hō» comes at the end of the inflected word: কারাও «kā-rā-ō», কাদেরও «kādērā-rō», etc. The NB. genitive has a peculiar form in the colloquial, কারর «kā-rur» (either = «kā-r-u» + additional genitive «-r» ; or = «kā(hā)-+ō+ -rā» > কাউর «kā-u-r», with euphonic «-r-»: «kā-r-u-r»).

589. The neuter indefinite is কিছু «kichu» which is found in other Magadhan (in Oṛiyā, however, as «kichi»). The OIA. «kim ÷ -cid» occurs as «kiṃchi, kichi» (= kicchi) in the Central and Eastern inscriptions of Aśōka, with the aspirate «ch», as opposed to stop «kiṃci» of the South-West (Girnar). This aspiration, so old, is peculiar: was it due to the influence of a possible masculine indefinite «*kacchi < kaścid»? The NIA. «kichu» also has the emphatic particle «hu»: «kiñchi-hu» (or «kiñci-hu»?) > «kichu». (cf. Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 465). The Oṛiyā «kichi» may represent the emphatic «hi» (< *kiñchi = kiñci + hi). The loss of nasalisation is very ancient. In Western Hindī, the form is

« kachu, kuch » (= « *kañ » used as neuter, + - « -cid, + hu = khu, khalu » ?), also « kichū ».

590. The relative যে « jē », যা « jā » is combined with কেহ কেউ, « kēhā, kēu » and কিছু « kichu » respectively to mean *whosoever, whatsoever*. This combination would seem to be recent in Bengali. The earlier way would be by periphrasis: *e.g.*, যে হৌক সে হৌক « jē hōukṣ sē hōukṣ » = NB. যে কেউ হোক « jē-kēu hōkṣ » *whoever it may be*; or by adding the emphatic particle: *e.g.*, যেউ « jē-u », যেহো « jē-hō », as in the ŚKK.

[I] THE REFLEXIVE AND HONORIFIC PRONOUN.

591. OIA. « ātman » *self* changed to « atta- » in Early MIA. (Udīeva, Madhya-dēśa, Prācya). From « atta- » we would expect a neo-Māgadhi « *ata »: but this « atta », in Māgadhi as well as Ardha-māgadhi and Śaurasēnī, appears to have been overlaid by a cognate form « appa- » from South-Western MIA. (cf. « atpā » in Aśōkan Girnar: *ante*, p. 508). Pali shows only the basic Midland « atta- »; and « atta- » is continued in the Second MIA. in Māgadhi and the rest, but by the Second MIA. period, the South-Western form established itself in the North and the East. The Second MIA. forms were: singular nominative « appā », instrumental « appaṇā », genitives « appaṇō », pl. « appāṇa », besides other ones (cf. Pischel, § 401). The nasal of MIA. has been preserved in NIA. in most cases, owing no doubt, to the base being regarded as being, in a vague way, « appaṇa- ».

In the Caryās, we have the following instances of the reflexive use of « ātman » > apā, āpaṇa, āpaṇa »:

3: « āila garāhaka apaṇē bahiā »

The customer came, journeying all by himself;

6: « apaṇā māṇsē harinā bairī »

Because of its own flesh, the deer is a foe;

22: « apaṇē raci raci bhava-nirvāṇā,

michē lōa bandhāvaē apaṇā »

Creating again and again being and extinction by himself,

For naught man binds himself;

31 : « na jāṇami apā kahī gaī paṭhā »

I know not where the self having gone has entered ;

32 : « apanē apā bujha tu nia-maṇa »

By thyself understand thou in thy own mind ;

39 : « disai para-apyāṇā (= appāṇā) »

Other and self are seen.

In the Caryās, as can be seen from the above instances, « apā (= āpā) » is the nominative, « apanē » instrumental, « apanā » genitive and accusative. The O. B. nominative « apā (= āpā) » is an extended form of « *āpa » = IMIA. « *āppā », Second and Early MIA. « āppā » = OIA. « ātmā ». The oblique forms are regular OB. derivations of the MIA. « appāṇa » stem. The OB. nominative « āpā, apā (= *āpā) » is now rather obsolete in NB., the « -n- » oblique having encroached upon the realm of the nominative : « āpṣ », without « -n- », meaning *self*, is preserved in the nominative in Oṛiyā (āpē). Instances of the old form অপ « āpṣ » *self*, however, are found in Bengali : e.g., অপ ভালো তো জগত ভালো « āpṣ bhālō tō jâgâtṣ bhālō » *if self is good, the world also is good* (cf. Hindī. « āp bhalā tō jag bhalā ») ; অপ চাইতে পরের উপর দরদ « āpṣ cāitē pārērṣ upārṣ dārād » *anxiety for another more than for oneself* ; cf. also আপি আপি « āpi-āpi » *all by oneself*, in baby language (cf. Oṛiyā « āpē-āpē »). But in Eastern and Western Hindī, it has been extended to mean the honorific pronoun as well : e.g., Awadhī, both nominative and oblique, singular « āpu » plural « āp » = *your honour*, beside nominative « āpu », genitive « āpan », oblique « apanē » = *self, of self* ; Hindōstānī nominative and oblique singular « āp » *your honour, his honour*, plural « āp-lōg, āp-lōgō », beside reflexive « āp », oblique « apnē », genitive « apnā, apnē, apnī ».

592. The extension of the sense from the Reflexive to the Honorific (Second) Personal Pronoun is a recent thing in NIA. It is absent in MIA. It is not found in OB. and eMB., nor in the older literatures in the other NIA. tongues. In Early Bengali documents (e.g., in the letter of c. 1555 A.C. from the Kōc king of North Bengal to the Ahom king of Assam, *supra*, p. 828), তুমি, তোমার « tumi, tōmārṣ » are used as respectful or honorific forms, not আপনি « āpāni » as in NB. or « āpuni » as in Assamese.

The Bihārī dialects employed, and even now employ, words like « āhā, ahā, ahaī ; ais ; raur ; rauwā » (see *infra*), and Eastern Hindī also employed « raur », for the honorific of the 2nd person : these words correspond to the NB. মোশাই, মশায়, মহাশয় « mōśāi, māśāyā, mahāśāyā » and the Urdū « janāb, ħuzūr ». The use of the reflexive for the honorific second person is not an Eastern NIA. innovation : nor is it characteristic of the North-Western, South-Western, and Southern NIA. : e.g., Panjābī (Eastern and Western) uses « tus(s)ī », the ordinary plural, for the honorific, and « āp » is an imposition from Hindōstānī ; so Sindhī has « tavhī » (? = *tusī < *tussa- < *tuṣma-, yuṣma-), and the reflexive « pāṇā » (= appaṇa < ātman-) is used as an honorific, as in the genitive « pāḥa-jō », to mean *yours* as well as *yours and mine* ; and in some of the dialects of Rājasthānī, and in Gujarātī, the reflexive base « āpā, āpaṇ- » is used, not to mean *you*, but *you and we* (Gujarātī, however, has « āp » as an honorific second person = *your honour*, declined like a regular noun, but in the plural and in the second person : this use of « āp » is possibly the result of Brajbhākhā or Hindōstānī influence through the Rājasthānī dialects : to denote *self*, New Gujarātī has the base « pōta- » < *pōpa < OWR. « apōpa » < Apabhraṇśa « *appahu-appa- » : cf. Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 92) ; and Marāṭhī employs the base « āpaṇ » as an honorific for all the three persons, as well as to denote the inclusive personal pronoun (1st and 2nd persons), like Rājasthānī and Gujarātī. Sinhalese partly agrees with the South-Western speeches in using the form « api, apa » (appa-) for the plural of the 1st personal pronoun, only it does not include the 2nd person. (The reflexive in Sinhalese is « tamā », a *sts.* form from « ātman » : Geiger, 'Litteratur und Sprache der Sinhalesen,' pp. 67, 69). Honorific use of the reflexive seems to be absent in the Himalayan (Pahārī) speeches ; and it is not found in Gipsy dialects outside India.

The Eastern, Northern, Western, South-Western, and Southern NIA. speeches thus do not seem to have developed in themselves the extension of the Reflexive for the Honorific of a special pronoun : in the last two groups, the reflexive was used as an inclusive 1st personal pronoun. On the other hand, we find that the Midland speech, Western Hindī, uses the reflexive

base for the honorific of both the 2nd and 3rd persons. It is exceedingly likely that the Eastern and other speeches borrowed this use of the reflexive from the Midland dialects, and the Magadhan speeches especially restricted it to the 2nd person only, as they possessed an honorific form for the third. Probably this borrowing is not older than two centuries from now.

593. The forms for the base আপন «āpān-» in Bengali are :

	OB.	Early MB. (ŠKK.)	NB. (Standard Coll.)
Nom.	apā (āpā), apanā, appanā	আপনে, আপুণী, আপুণি āpānē, āpuṇi, -i	আপনি āpāni, আপুনি āpuṇi
Acc.	apaṇā	আপনে, আপনাক, আপনা, আপন āpānē, āpānā-kā, āpānā, āpānā
Ins.	apaṇē	(as Nominative)	আপনি āpāni
Gen.	apaṇā	আপন, আপনা, আপনার āpānā, āpānā, āpānā-rā	আপন, আপনার, আপন- কার āpānā, āpānā-rā, āpānā-kārā
Dative	...	(as Accusative)
Oblique base	...	আপনা āpānā-	আপনা āpānā-

The nominative «āpāni» as an honorific has its final vowel through analogy of «tini, ini, uni, jini» etc. : otherwise we would expect «āpānē», and this form does occur dialectally. The plural is made in NB. by adding «-rā, -digā, -dērā» etc. to the oblique, as in the other pronouns. There is a base form, e.g., আপন পর «āpānā-pārā» *self and others*. The genitive আপনা «āpānā» (beside «āpānā») has the definitive «-ā».

594. There is the form আপস «āpāsā» used in the plural, = *among themselves, mutually*, which is found also in W. Hindi and other NIA. The form is obscure, but it can be from a MIA. genitive «*appassa» (< *ātma-sya = ātmanah), as Beames suggested (Comp. Grammar, II, pp. 330-331). It is used in Bengali in the locative as well as the genitive, but in a locative expression only : e.g., আপসে «āpāsē», আপসের মধ্যে «āpāsērā mādhya» *among themselves (ourselves, yourselves)*. Can it be affiliated to a MIA. locative plural «appasu = ātmasu», as a solitary survival of a loc. pl. form in NIA. ?

595. A blend of « āpa » and the Skt. « ātma- », pronounced [ātta], has given the MB. and NB. আপ্ত « āptā » of *self*, which has quite a currency in some compounds, e.g., আপ্ত-জন « āptā-jānṣ » *relations*, আপ্ত-সুখী « āptā-sukhī » *seeing to one's own happiness*, আপ্ত-নারী « āptā-nārī » *one's own wife*, আপ্ত-গরজে < গরজিয়া « āptā-gōrjē < -gārāj-iyā » *selfish* (Perso-Arabic garz, cf. Pers. xv ud-garzī), etc.

596. Among dialectal forms for this pronoun may be noted only the S.E. Vanga (Chittagong) আঁওনে, আঁওনা « āñnē, āñnā », or আঁনে, আঁনা « āñē, āñā », with rather long « āñ », which show the nasalisation of the NIA. « -p- » : « -p- » > « -w- » > « ẁ ».

597. The *ts.* word নিজ « nijā, nijā » is used in NB. to denote *self*. It is found as a *bbh.* « nia » in the Caryās in some 3 places, but the *ts.* « nijā » is established in the ŚKK. (over a dozen times).

598. The Bihārī forms « rāur-, raur; rāuwā; āis-, ais-; āhā-, ahā- » may be noted. These are used as honorific terms of address, and also as equivalents of *your honour*. « rāur » is found in Eastern Hindi, and is very common in Bhōjpuriyā : it is from a MIA. « lāūla », occurring, e.g., in the 'Prabōdha-candrōdaya'; the source is an OIA. « rāja-kula- » or « rāja-kulya- » *royal* (cf. Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 447) : the Western equivalent of this word is « rāwal ». The word « rāuwā » is only an extended form of « rāū », which is from « rāja- ». The form « āis-, ais- » occurs in dialectal Maithilī; the source may be a form like « ati-śa » *pre-eminent*, or « atīśa » *supreme lord* (cf. « Atīśa », or « Atīśa », the title of Dipaṅkara Śrī-jñāna, the Buddhist scholar and saint of Bengal, c. 1000 A. C., whose original name was Candra-garbha: Śarat Chandra Dās, 'Indian Pandits in the Land of Snow,' Calcutta, 1893, pp. 50, 51, 60) : this can be compared with the use of « mahāśaya » in Bengali. The source of « āhā, ahā » is obscure : « ahā- » is found in Early or literary Maithilī, as nominative or vocative, and « ahā-, ahaī » are the oblique bases, « -ā, -aī » of which are the genitive and instrumental plural forms. Connexion with the OIA. « bhavān », MIA. « bhavañ » presents some phonetic difficulties. The form « ahā, ahā-, ahaī- » is used in Maithilī not for superiors

in age or status, but among equals : and it is very likely that the OIA. <āyusmān > > MIA. <āyasmā > (as in Pali) is the source : this would give an Apabhraṃśa <*āamha, *āmha, āhā >. There is no form corresponding to <āhā, āhaī-, āhā- ; ahā, ahaī-, ahā- > in Bengali, but it is possible that the personal affix <-ēhē, -ē > for the second person of the verb is connected with it (see *infra*, under Verb : 'Personal Affixes').

[J] PRONOMINAL DERIVATIVES, ADJECTIVE AND ADVERB.

[I] Adjectives of Quality or Manner in মত- <-mâtṭ >, মন <-mānṭ >.

599. These are : তেমত, তেমন <tē-mâtṭ, tē-mānṭ > *in that way, like that* ; এমত, এমন <ē-mâtṭ, ē-mānṭ > *in this way, like this* ; ওমত, অমত, অমন <ō-mâtṭ, ā-mâtṭ, ā-mānṭ > *like that, in that way* ; যেমত, যেমন <jē-mâtṭ, jē-mānṭ > *like that, in the way that* ; কেমত, কেমন <kē-mâtṭ, kē-mānṭ > *like what? in what way?* The affix is added apparently to the nominative bases of the various pronouns : for the 3rd personal pronoun the oblique base has influenced the form, though we have সেমত <sē-mâtṭ > which is rather rare. For the remote demonstrative the form ও- <ō- > has been broadened to <ā >. The <-m- > in this affix is often pronounced as [w̃].

The source of <-mâtṭ > in NB. and MB. is OB. <-manta > < OIA. <-mant-, -vant- > : cf. Vedic forms implying likeness or size, like <ētā-vant-, tā-vant- > *so great*, <yā-vant- > *as*, <ī-vant- > *so great*, <kī-vant > *how far*, and Vedic and Sanskrit quantitatives like <i-yat, ki-yat > *so much, how much*. The <-manta > affix in this employ seems to be peculiar to the eastern Magadhan speeches only. Oṛiyā, as being more archaic than Bengali-Assamese, preserves the full form in the adjectives <tē-māntā, ē-māntā, jē-māntā, kē-māntā >. The group <-nt- > changed to <-t- > in Bengali (see *supra*, p. 502). The Oṛiyā adverbs <ti-māti, ē-māti, ji-māti, ki-māti > also show the <-t- < -nt- >.

The <-mānṭ > forms of Bengali and Assamese are irregular. It seems that quite early in the OB. period, when the full form <-manta > was current, through contamination with the pronominal adjectives of quality in <-hana > (see *infra*, p. 853), <-manta > came to have a variant <*-mana, *-maṇa >. It is already well-established in the ŚKK., so much

so that the proper «-mâtâ» affix is much restricted, কেমনে, কেমনে, কেমন, কিমনে «kē-mānē, kē-mānē, kē-mānā, ki-mānē», for instance, occurring some 20 times, and কেমতৈ «kē-mâtē» only twice. In NB., the «-t-» forms are archaic, even for the «sādhu-bhāṣā», and the colloquial knows only the «-n-» forms.

Bengali has also a form মতন «mâtānḍ» *like, similar to* (see next para), which is a blend of «-mâtâ» and «-mānā».

This affix «-mâtâ, -mānḍ, mâtānḍ» quite early came to be regarded as a separate word in Bengali and Assamese, through confusion with the Skt. «mata, manas < √man>: e.g., আমার মত(ন) «āmārḍ mâtâ(nḍ)» *like me*, তোমার মত(ন) «tōmārḍ mâtâ(nḍ)» *like you*, পুরানো মত(ন) «purānō mâtâ(nḍ)» *like old, oldish*. As a separate word, মত «mâtâ» is now frequently written মতো «mâtō» (< *-mantāwa, manta + ka>), following the pronunciation. The independent use of «mâtâ, mānā» is fairly common in the ŚKK., where it generally occurs after and strengthens the pronominal adjective of quality in «-hānā, -hānā, -nā»: e.g., কেন মণে, মনে, মতৈ «kēnā + mānē, mānē, mâtē» *in what way*; এহি মতৈ «ēhi mâtē» *in this way*; যেহ মনে «jēhā mānē» *in such a way that*; NB. poetic হেন মতে «hēnā mâtē» *in this way*.

Early Assamese had the «mâtâ, mānā» forms: e.g., Śaṅkara-dēva, «hṛdi-sthitā huā tumi jēnā kārābāhā swāmi, Hṛṣīkēṣā, kārībā tēmānā» *remaining in my heart, just as you will make me do, Lord Hṛṣīkēṣa, so shall I do* (Dēvēśwar Chaliḥā, 'Asamīyā Sāhityar Burāñji,' Jorhat, Saka 1833, p. 123); «cāri dinā sēhi mâtē thākiyā Iśwārā» *in that way, the Lord, staying for four days* (ibid., p. 133). Early Assamese also has forms like «jēntē, tēntē» etc. = «jēwāntē, tēwāntē < jēmāntē, tēmāntē». In Modern Assamese, the full «-m-» or the altered «-w-» forms no longer occur, but contracted ones, «ēnē, jēnē» < *ēmānē, jēmānē», pronominal adverbs, which seem to have merged into the «-hānā, -hēnā» forms (see *infra*).

With addition of the instrumental «-ē» we have corresponding adverbs: এমতে, এমনে «ēmātē, ēmānē» [æmote, æmone] *in this way*, কেমনে «kēmānē» [kæmone] *how?* etc.; but the adverbial use of the simple «mâtḍ, mānḍ», without the «-ē» affix, is also found. There is in NB. also a locative use of the «-mān-ē» forms, in which the «-ē» is certainly the locative affix:

কম্বে « kāmṇē » *where?*, যম্বে, যেম্বে « jāmṇē, jēmṇē » *in the direction that*, এম্বে « ēmṇē » *in this direction*, etc. (the forms « kâ- » etc., rather than « kē- » etc., are probably due to the analogy of কই « kâi » etc., for which see *supra*. Contracted forms of these adverbs of direction are found in dialectal Bengali: *e.g.*, EB. কনে « kânē » (< kâṇē, kâṇnē, kāmṇē); এনে, এয়ানে « ēnē, ēānē » (< ēmṇē) etc. Oriyā also has similar forms—« ēṇē, tēṇē » etc.

[II] Adjectives and Adverbs of Quality in হন, হেন, হ্, ন « -hānā > -hēnā > -hnā > -nā ».

600. NB. has the following: হেন, যেন, কেন « hēnā, jēnā, kēnā », dialectally যেনে, কেনে « jēnē, kēnē » (with instrumental « -ē » affix). Besides there is a rare তেন « tēnā ». Of these, হেন « hēnā » alone is used as an adjective: *e.g.*, হেন কাজ « hēnā kajā » *such work*; cf. also যেন তেন উপায়ে « jēnā tēnā upāyē » *in any way possible, by some means or other*. কেন, কেনে « kēnā, kēnē » simply means *why* < *in what way*, and যেন, যেনে jēnā, jēnē » is also a conjunction = *so that, in order that*.

In eMB. (ŚKK.), the corresponding forms were (এ)হেন, তেহেন or তেহ্, যেহেন or যেহ্, কেহেন or কেহ্ « (ē-)hēnā; tē-hēnā, tēhnā; jē-hēnā, jēhnā; kē-hēnā, kēhnā », and these were adjectives as well as adverbs—the instrumental « -ē » affix being commonly used for the adverb: *e.g.*, কি নাম তাহার, কেহেন তার রূপ « ki nāmā tāhārā, kēhēnā tārā rūpā » *what is her name, what is her beauty like* (ŚKK., p. 11). In NB., the adjectives in « -mātā, -mānā » have practically ousted the « -hēnā, -hnā, -nā » forms from adjectival use.

The eMB. « -hēnā » forms correspond to the Maithilī « ē-han, tē-han, kē-han » (< « *-hana »: the Bengali change of « *-hā- » to « -hē- » is due to the influence of the preceding bases « ē-, jē-, kē-, tē- »).

The Māgadhī Apabhraṇśa source of the Maithilī and Bengali forms would be « *aihaṇa- (or ēihaṇa-?), *taihaṇa-, *jaihaṇa-, *kaīhaṇa- »; which would represent Second MIA. (Māgadhī) « *aiśaṇa-, *taiśaṇa-, *jaiśaṇa-, *kaīśaṇa- » (see *supra*, pp. 95, 555). OIA. has pronominal adjectives in « -dṛśa »—« tādṛśa-, ētādṛśa-, yādṛśa-, kidṛśa- »

etc. This «-dṛśa-» affix became «-disa-, -diśa-», and then «-isa-, -iśa-» through loss of interior «-d-» in MIA. With a pleonastic adjectival affix «-na» (cf. Whitney, 'Sanskrit Grammar,' §§ 1223 g, 1245 f), this affix was extended, either in dialectal OIA. or in MIA., to give «yaīśana (jaīśana), taiśana (taiśana)» etc., beside «jaīsa-, taiśa-» etc. The OIA. vocalism of the pronominal bases has been regularised in MIA., through what process we do not know. The change of the sibilant to «-h-» in Maithili and Bengali is peculiar and unexplained. Early Oṛiyā shows forms like «jē-sānā», and Old Bengali like «aīśana». The «-s-» forms occur in Magahī and Bhōjpurīyā, and in E. Hindī and W. Hindī, and in most forms of NIA. besides. The presence in OB. of the sibilant in these adjectives (as in «aīśana, kaisē, jaīsō, taiśō, aīsa, kaisē» in the Caryās) is certainly due to Western Apabhraṃśa influence (see *supra*, p. 115). Similarly in Early Maithili we have the Western «-s-» forms side by side with the native «-h-» ones. Through the Brajabuli dialect the «-s-» forms were once more introduced into Bengal through W. Hindī influence, and from the 16th century onwards, the «-s-» was written ছ «ch»: e.g., ষেছন «yāichhānā = jaīśana», অইছন ঐছন «āichhānā = āīśana», কৈছে «kaiçhē» = Hind. «kaisē», কৈছন «kaiçhānā = kaisānā». The forms without «-n-», corresponding to the Western Hindī «aīśa, aīśī; aīśē» etc., do not seem to occur in East Magadhan.

In the ŚKK. occurs the correlatives জৈসানে, তৈসানে «jaīśanē, tēśanē», as in জৈসানে রতি জাগবো, তৈসানে কাহু আগিবো «jaīśanē rāti jāuābō, tēśanē Kānhā ānibō» *when I shall understand love's sport, then I shall bring Kṛṣṇa* (p. 21). These correspond with Early Asamese «jaīśāni» (ŚKK., Comm., p. 447): and they are Śaurasēnī «-s-» forms borrowed in OB. which persisted with the earlier literary tradition in MB. and Early Assamese: probably some sort of confusion with a word like সময় «samaya = saṃaya» also existed here.

[III] Nouns and Adjectives of Quantity in ত «-tā» or তো «-tō».

601. They are তত (তৈত), এত, অত, যত (যেত), কত < *কৈত «tātā, (tātā [tāto]); ঐত; ঐত; জ়ত (jētā = [jētāto]); ক়ত < *ক়ৈত, also ততৈক,

এতেক, [অতেক], যতেক, কতেক < tātēkṣ, ētēkṣ, ātēkṣ, jātēkṣ, kātēkṣ >, with pleonastic < -ēkṣ > affix, as in Maithilī. These agree with Oriyā < tētē, ētē, sētē, jētē, kētē >, and Assamese < tētē(k), ētē(k), kētē(k) > etc. Early Assamese also had forms in < -tā, -tō > like Bengali. Corresponding forms occurs in other NIA. speeches : *e.g.*, Hindōstānī < titnā, tittā ; itnā, ittā ; utnā, uttā ; jītnā, jittā ; kitnā, kittā >.

As sources of these in MIA., we have in Western Apabhraṃśa < tēttiu, ēttiu, jēttiu, kēttiu >, Second MIA. < tēttia, ēttia, jēttia, kēttia >, and First MIA. (Pali) < tattaka, ēttaka, kittaka >. These MIA. forms are derived from, or are connected with, Vedic quantitatives in < -yant- >, like < i-yant- > *so much*, < ki-yant- > *how much*. It seems that formations made up of the pronominal base + the affix < -yant- (-yat-) > + an adjectival < -tja, -tiya > (cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 153) gave in Early MIA. forms¹ like < i-yatta-, *a-yatta- (*i-yat-tiya, *a-yat-tiya-) ; *ki-yatta- (*ki-yat-tiya-) ; *ya-yatta- (*ya-yat-tiya-) > etc., which were regularly altered into the Pali (with a pleonastic < -ka > as in < ētta-ka, kittaka >), Prakrit and Apabhraṃśa forms. The source-forms of Bengali would seem not to have had the < -ia > ending as in Western Apabhraṃśa (< ēttia, kēttia > etc. should give < *ētī, *kētī > in NIA.), but rather < -a-ka > ending, as in Pali (ēttaka > ēttaa > OB., MB., ētaṃ, ētā > NB. ētā, ētō [æto]). In Caryā 35 we have < ēta-kāla > (see *supra*, p. 808).

The above forms are also used as nouns in Bengali, as in other NIA., and as such for the genitive they take not the simple < -rā- > affix, but the affix কার < -kāṛṣ >, or the archaic form কের < -kērṣ >.

In Bengali, the form কতক, কতোক < kātākṣ, kātōkṣ > has an indefinite sense (= kātā + ō, hō + -kā pleonastic : cf. kēu, p. 845). MB. has the emphatic কথো < kāthō > (= kātā + hō, hu), which corresponds in formation to the Maithilī < kathū >.

¹ OIA. '-(t)tya' would be expected to become 'cc' in MIA.; but a *sts.* 'tt' treatment is not unknown, cf. 'āditya-vāra > MIA. ātta-vāra > NIA. (Hindī) āit-wār, it-wār' *Sunday*. In the present case, the form with intrusive 'i-' (*e.g.*, '*ya-yat-tiya > yettia, jettia') certainly helped to prevent palatalisation of a corresponding '*ya-yat-tya.'

[IV] Adverbs of Time in বে « -bē ».

602. These are তবে, এবে, যবে, কবে « tábē, ēbē, jábē, kábē » ; « ēbē » is archaic and poetic for NB., and it is also found as ইবে « ibē », অবে « ābē », dialectally in NB. and occasionally in MB. In OB., they were respectively « tabē, ēbē, jabē, *kabē, *abē (?) »—the first three actually occurring in Caryās 46, 35 and 21 respectively. Equivalents in Oṛiyā are « tēbē, ēbē, jēbē, kēbē », while « ābē » is not found. The difference in the vowel of the pronominal base between Oṛiyā (tē-, jē-, kē-) and Bengali (tā-, jā-, kā-) is to be noted. Modern Assamese does not possess these forms, but Early Assamese did, and the Early Assamese forms agree with the Oṛiyā ones. In Early and Modern Maithili « taba, tabē, tabē; aba, abē, abē, ābē; jaba, jabē, jabē; kaba, kabē, kabē » are found. In Western Hindi, the same forms are found as « tab, ab, jab, kab » (Hindōstānī), and as « tabaj, abaj, abē; jabaj, kabaj » (Brajbhākhā).

The forms in « -ē, -ai » are palpably locatives, with the locative affix « -ē, -ai < -ahi, ahī ». The source of the forms in Western Hindi and in the Magadhan speeches would be Śaurasēnī and Māgadhi Apabhraṅśa forms like « *tabba- (*tēbba-), *ēbba-, *jabba- (*jēbba-), *kabba- (*kēbba) », locative « *tabbahi, (*tēbbahi), *ēbbahi », etc.

In Vedic the indeclinable « ēvā, ēvā » originally meant *thus*; in later Indo-Aryan it became merely an emphasising particle. In the sense of *thus*, however, in later Vedic, the form « ēvām » came in, and this « ēvām » in all likelihood is but an extension of « ēvā, ēvā ». In Second MIA., « ēvām » became « ēvvaṁ », in the sense of *thus*. In MIA., « ēvvaṁ » seems to have occurred also as « ēbbam, *ēbbā » which further seems to have developed a temporal sense from a modal one, and this temporal meaning was strengthened by putting it in the locative (*ēbbahi, *ēbbahi). Corresponding to « ēvā, ēvām > *ēbbam » which in the Apabhraṅśa stage easily affiliated itself to the pronominal base « ē- < ēta- », it is exceedingly likely that other analogous pronominal adverbs were evolved, like « *tēvā(m), *yēvā(m), *kēvā(m) », in Early MIA., which would become « *tēvvaṁ > *tēbbam » etc.; or « *tavvaṁ > *tabbam »

etc. through substitution of the pronominal bases in «-a-», namely «ta-, ya-, ka-». Thus all these are on the basis of «ēvā, evām > ēvvaṁ». The form «ab-ē, ab» would seem to be merely a weakening of «ēbai, ēbē».

Western Apabhraṁśa as in Hēma-candra actually has forms which would presuppose the new formations «*tēva, *yēva, *kēva» on the model of «ēva»: and these forms show MIA. nasalisation of «-v-»: «emva = ēwa; temva = tēwa, tiwa»; jemva = jēwa, jiwa; kemva = kēwa, kiwa» (cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 261). NIA. representatives of these adverbs of manner are now found (see *infra*, p. 860). Locative forms of these occurred as adverbs of time in Western Apabhraṁśa: Hēma-candra actually cites «ēwahī = idānīm» (Pischel, § 261). This «ēwahī» of course cannot give the Bengali «ēbē > ēbō», or the Maithili «abē», and Western Hindi «abaj»; but a parallel MIA. formation «*ēvva- > ēbba-, ēbbahī» alone can.

[V] Adverbs of Time in খন «khāṇṣ».

603. These are তখন, এখন, যখন, কখন «tā-khāṇṣ, ē-khāṇṣ, jā-khāṇṣ, kā-khāṇṣ» = *then, now, when, when?*, besides an অখন < ওখন «ā-khāṇṣ < ō-khāṇṣ» *then, at that time* which is used as a sort of indefinite addition after future verbs (*e.g.*, দেবোঅখন দেবো-খন, দেবে-খন «dēbō-ākhāṇṣ, dēbō-khāṇṣ, dēbō-khunṣ» *I shall give at some future time*, দেবে-অখন, দেবে-খন, দেবে-খন «dēbē-ākhāṇṣ, dēbē-khāṇṣ, dēbē-khunṣ» *he will give*: this influenced the past formations in the Standard Colloquial like দিলুম-খন «dilumṣ-khunṣ» = *I gave then, and I gave*: see *infra*, Verb, 'Pleonastic Affixes'). The «khāṇṣ» is from the OIA. «kṣaṇa», which occurs in Bengali as a *sts.* ক্ষণ «[khæ:n, (k)khon]: «tat-kṣaṇam > takkhaṇa, tākhāṇṣ» etc., with irregular absence of lengthening. This form of temporal adverb occurs in all the Magadhan languages. Cf. 'Prākṛta Pāṇḍala' (Bib. Ind. ed.), p. 304, «jakkhaṇa vīra Hamīra calē» *when Hamīr the warrior marches*; p. 318, «Kāśī-rāa jakkhaṇa calē» *when the king of Kāśī marches*.

[VI] Adverbs of Place in থা «-thā».

604. We have তথা (সেথা), হেথা, হোঁথা, যেথা (যথা), কোঁথা «tāthā (sēthā); hēthā; hōthā; jēthā (jāthā); kōthā», which have also locative forms তথায় (সেথায়), হেথায়, হোঁথায়, যেথায় (যথায়), কোঁথায় «tāthāy (sēthāy), hēthāy, hōthāy, jēthāy (jāthāy), kōthāy». The Bengali সেথা «sēthā» is a new formation with a generalised «-thā» base added to the nominative form «sē», and «hētha, hōthā» are for «ēthā, ōthā» with prothetic «h-» (see *ante*, p. 556). OB. gives «ēthu», a form influenced by W. Apabhraṁśa, in Caryā 15.

These «-thā» forms are based on MIA. «tattha, ēttha (*ōttha), yattha > jattha, kuttha (*kōttha)» which already occur in Pali, and thus date from the First MIA. period. The corresponding OIA. forms are «ta-tra, *i-tra = a-tra, *ava-tra, ya-tra, ku-tra». The aspiration in the MIA. forms presents a difficulty. This may be due to the «-r-» (see *supra*, p. 438). Pischel refers «ēttha» to the Vedic «itthā» (in Skt. «ittham») = *thus* ('Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 107), and the rest apparently would follow analogically. But W. Geiger derives these from the «-tra» forms ('Pali Litteratur und Sprache,' §§ 9, 62), and cites cases from Pali where we have «-tth- < -tr-», like «sōtthiya, sōtthiya = śrōtriya», and «ubhayattha = ubhaya-tra». Can it be that we have the OIA. «✓sthā» here, in original forms like «*tat-stha, *yat-stha» etc.?

Old locatives of these «-tha» forms like তথি «tāthi», যথি «jāthi» are used as oblique bases for their corresponding pronouns: see *supra*.

The MIA. forms were strengthened with the definitive «-ā» in OB. The «-thā» forms do not occur in Assamese and in Oṛiyā: the latter has «sēthi, ēthi, jēthi, kēthi»; and corresponding «-th-» forms occur also in the Bihārī dialects (see *infra*, § 607).

Assamese has as adverbs of place «tāt (tātē), jāt (jātē), kāt (kātē)», which correspond to the Maithilī «tatay (tatē), jatay (jatē), katay (katē)», besides «ētay (ētē)» and «ōtay (ōtē)»; and W. Hindī (Brajbhākhā) has «tita, kita (kata), jita» and «ita, itai, itai» and

« uta ». The Maithilī forms occur in Brajabulī also. They are connected with the Western Ap. locatives like « tēttahē, ēttahē (tēttahī, ēttahī) » etc., noted by Hēma-candra : « tētta, ētta » etc. are apparently the OIA. « tatra, *itra = atra » etc., altered in MIA. in some Western dialect, without the aspiration which we find preserved in Pali « tattha » etc. and Bengali হেথা « hēthā » etc.

[VII] Adverbs of Place in খানে « khānē », etc.

605. Like সেখানে, এখানে « sē-khānē, ē-khānē » etc. These are late formations, being compoundings of « sē, ē, ō, jē, kōṇḍ » and the noun খান « khāṇḍ » *place* (< « khaṇḍa », see *supra*, pp. 365, 779 : there seems to have occurred some contamination with the Skt. « sthāna » as well as Pers. « xānah », both meaning *place*).

606. There are similar compounds with ধার, ধারে « -dhārḍ, -dhārē » = *side, edge, bank, limit, line* (e.g., এখানে « ē-dhārē », ওখানে « ō-dhārē »), agreeing with the Hindōstānī « i-dhar, u-dhar » etc., and with Bhōjpuriyā « ihar, uhar » with weakening of « -dh. » to « -h. ». (Hoernle derives these latter differently : cf. p. 315 of 'Gauḍian Grammar'). The Maithilī « em-har, jem-har » etc. are connected.

607. Dialectal Bengali (W. Raḍha) shows ইকে, উকে « indhē, undhē » *here, there*, etc. which agree with the Bihārī (Maithilī) « indē » undē » or « inda, unda » etc. They seem to be connected with the Hindōstānī « yahā, wahā » etc., which are old MIA. ablatives, from Western Apabhraṇśa « *ēahā, *ōhā » < Second MIA. « *ēamhā, *ōamhā » < OIA. « ētaśmāt, *avaśmāt » etc. From Māgadhi Apabhraṇśa forms similar to those of Western Apabhraṇśa, the new Magadhan dialects could easily have « ihā, uhā, inha, unha » and then « indha, undha », locative « indhē, undhē » etc.

608. Dialectal Bengali preserves also some locative forms in « ṭhi, -ṭi », e.g., সেটি, এটি, জেটি « sēṭhi, ēṭhi, jēṭhi » as in South-West Bengali ; ইটি, সেটি « iṭi, sēṭi » in North Bengali. This « ṭhi » seems to come from an OIA. « sthāman » *place* (see *supra*, under ঠাই « ṭhāi », p. 762).

Oṛiyā also has it, both as « ṭhi » and as an extended « ṭhā-ra- » with the genitive affix.

609. The New Bengali correlatives বাই—তাই « jāi, tāi » *when—then*, *as soon as—immediately* are from the OIA. « yadā-hi, tadā-hi ».

610. OB. as in the Caryās shows some adverbs of manner in « -ma », unquestionably pronounced « -ṃa »: *e.g.*, jima » (Caryās 13, 19, 29, 30, 31, 41, 43) and « tima » (Caryās 9, 43), and also probably « kima » (Caryā 39). These are Western Apabhraṃśa forms borrowed in OB. Cognate forms in other NIA. speeches are—Eastern Hindī « jimi, timi » etc.; Western Hindī « ज्याँ, त्याँ; ज्योँ, त्योँ; ज्युँ, त्युँ; जूँ, तूँ » etc.; Gujarātī « jēm, tem » etc. These are derived from Western Apabhraṃśa « jemva, temva, kemva = jēṃva, tēṃva, kēṃva » etc., which are nasalised modifications of OIA. « *yēva, *tēva, *kēva », formed on the analogy of « ēva » (see *supra*, p. 857. Cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 261; Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.', § 98 [3]).

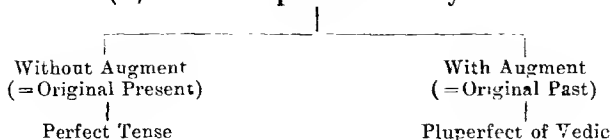
CHAPTER V

THE VERB

[A] CONJUGATION OF THE VERB IN INDO-EUROPEAN, IN OIA., AND IN NIA.

611. The elaborate conjugation of the verb such as we find in Vedic and in Greek did not obtain in Primitive Indo-European. The conjugational system was exceedingly simple in the oldest period. There was no distinction of tenses as such, and the subjunctive and optative moods were just evolving out of the indicative. The verb root (in simple, extended, or reduplicated form), in the active voice, took up certain personal affixes, either added direct to the root, or with certain *themes*, or syllables like «-*o-, *-nu-, *-so-, *-to-, *-sko-, *-dho-» etc. which were added as links joining the root and the personal termination; and sometimes there was a nasal infix, «-*ne-, -n-» which came in and modified the form of the root. The force of the affixed themes was to indicate the *aspect* or nature of the action, whether it was progressive or transitory, iterative or intensive, or indefinite. To express a state attained, as the result of a completed or perfected action, the verb root underwent a special modification in itself and further took up certain other personal terminations, slightly different and curtailed forms of the ones mentioned above. The conjugation of the verb in Primitive Indo-European thus fell into two parts, taking in view the kind of action (whether it was completed or not) and the kind of pronominal affixes it adopted accordingly. The paradigm of a root thus falls into two divisions—or *systems*—which have been named (i) the *Present-Aorist*, and (ii) the *Perfect*. These systems did not indicate time relation, but only the action in the present time, incomplete or perfected. If past time were to be emphasised, an adverbial particle «é», called the *augment*, which was always stressed, was placed before the verb form. In course of time this particle became loosely attached to the verb, and the combined

(ii) Indo-European Perfect System



Originally in IE. there were two moods, the indicative and the imperative. From the indicative developed the conjunctive and the optative. The thematic vowels « *-ē-, *-ē-, *-ō-, *-ō- » which at first denoted some particular aspect of the action in the indicative, came to acquire the sense of a special mode, that of the conjunctive or subjunctive : and in some of the IE. languages they became well-established as modal affixes, deviating from their original aspect-indicating function. Similarly the affixes « *-yē-, *-yē-, *-ī-, *-oi- » came to be associated with the optative mood : originally (like the « *-ē-, *-ē-, *-ō-, *-ō- » above, and the « -s- » of what later became the aorist, as well as « *-syē-, *-syō- » of what was later changed to the future), « *-yē-, *-yē- » etc. indicated some aspect of the action, as much as « -nu-, -nā- » and the other *themes* which have not become specialised for a mood or tense and of which the proper force is no longer understood. And themes of the groups « *-yé-, *-yó- » and « *-éye-, *-éyo- » became respectively the affixes of the denominative and causative forms. The germs of these later modal and other developments in all cases existed in these aspect-indicating themes of Primitive IE.

612. Below is given a conspectus of all the conjugational forms of Vedic, from its own stand-point, and not in historical relationship to Prim. IE. :—the development and systematisation of the former from the latter has been of an intricate character.

This will indicate the extent of the losses sustained by Bengali, which is typical for all NIA.

A CONSPECTUS OF OIA. (VEDIC) VERB-FORMS.

Root : « car », or « cal » *to move, to walk*. (Finite forms given are of the 3rd person singular, unless otherwise stated).

I. The Present System.

A. Indicative Mood :

(i) With Primary Personal Affixes = Present Tense :

(a) Active Voice . *cár-a-ti* (*cár-a-si*, *cár-ā-mi*, etc).(b) Middle Voice : (1) Reflexive : *cár-a-tē* ; (2) Passive : *car-yá-tē*.

(ii) With Secondary Personal Affixes, preceded by the Augment = Imperfect Tense :

(a) Active : *á-car-a-t*.(b) Middle : (1) Reflexive : *á-car-a-ta* ; (2) Passive : cf. *á-hū-ya-ta*.

(iii) With Secondary Personal Affixes, without Augment = Injunctive :

(a) Active : *cár-a-t*.(b) Middle : (1) Reflexive : *cár-a-ta* ; (2) Passive : cf. *sū-yá-ta*.

B. Subjunctive Mood :

With Primary Personal Affixes = Present Subjunctive :

(a) Active : *cár-ā-ti*, *cár-ā-t*.(b) Middle : (1) Reflexive : *cár-ā-tāi*, *cár-ā-tē* ; (2) Passive : cf. *bhri-y-ā-tē*, *uh-y-ā-tē*.

C. Optative Mood :

With Secondary Personal Affixes = Present Optative :

(a) Active : *cár-ē-t*.(b) Middle or Reflexive : *cár-i-ta*.

D. Imperative Mood :

(a) Active : 2 sg. *cár-a*, 2 pl. *cár-a-ta*.(b) Middle : (1) Reflexive : 2 sg., *cár-a-sva* ; (2) Passive : cf. 2 sg., *hū-yá-sva*.

E. Participles of the Present System :

(a) Active : *cár-ant-*.(b) Middle : (1) Reflexive : *cár-a-māṇa* ; (2) Passive : *car-yá-māṇa*.

II. The Aorist System, in Simple or Non-Sigmatic, Sigmatic (with « -s-, -sa-, -iṣ-, -siṣ- »), and Reduplicating forms of Roots.

A. Indicative Mood :

(i) With Secondary Personal Affixes *plus* Augment = Aorist (past).

(a) Active : á-cār-ṣ-i-t, á-cār-i-t, á-ci-car-a-t ; cf. á-ruk-ṣa-t, á-vid-a-t.

(b) Middle : á-cār-ṣiṣ-a-ta, á-cār-a-ta, á-ci-car-a-ta ; cf. á-vid-a-ta, á-bud-dha, á-stō-ṣ-ṭa, á-sthi-ta ;
Passive : 3 sg. only : á-cār-i.

(ii) With Secondary Personal Endings, without Augment = Injunctive Aorist.

(a) Active : cār-i-t ; cf. dvik-śá-t, kār-ṣ-i-t, bhū-t, di-dhar-a-t, etc.

(b) Middle : cār-ṣiṣ-a-ta, cār-a-ta, ci-car-a-ta : cf. 1 sg. sthē-ṣ-am ; páv-iṣ-ṭa ; 3 pl. hā-siṣ-ur ; vid-á-ta ; vṛ-ta, 3 pl. si-ṣap-a-nta etc.

B. Subjunctive Mood :

Subjunctive Endings added to Aorist Base, without Augment = Subjunctive Aorist.

(a) Active : cf. stō-ṣ-a-ti, stō-ṣ-a-t ; kār-iṣ-a-t ; yā-siṣ-a-t ; vid-ā-ti, vid-ā-t ; kār-a-ti ; si-ṣadh-ā-ti.

(b) Middle : cf. stō-ṣ-a-tē ; 3 pl. sán-iṣ-a-ntē ; vid-ā-tē ; kār-a-tē.

C. Optative Mood :

(i) Optative Endings added to Aorist Base = Optative Aorist.

(a) Active : cf. vid-é-t ; bhū-yā-t ; vōc-é-t.

(b) Middle : cf. bhak-ṣ-i-ta, mam-siṣ-ṭa ; jan-i-siṣ-ṭá ; ar-i-tá.

(ii) Aorist « -s- » added after Optative Base « -yā-, -ī- » = Benedictive or Precative :

(a) Active : car-yā-s : cf. gam-yā-s, bhū-yā-s.

(b) Middle : car-ī-ṣ-ṭa : cf. pad-i-ṣ-ṭa.

D. Imperative Mood :

- (a) Active : cf. 2 dual, mṛk-śá-tam ; 2 sg. nē-ś-a, av-iḍ-ḍhi, sad-á, kṛ-dhí, bōdh-í.
 (b) Middle : 2 sg. dhuk-śá-sva ; 2 sg. sák-śva ; 2 dual, yā-siṣ-ṭám ; 2 pl. sad-a-dhvam ; 2 sg. kṛ-śvá, yuk-śvá.

E. Participles of the Aorist System :

- (a) Active : cár-ś-ant- ; cf. sák-ś-ant-, śuc-ánt-, gm-ánt-, kr-ánt-, sth-ánt-, etc.
 (b) Middle : cf. śuc-á-māna, kr-āṇá, budh-āná, yam-a-s-āná, mand-a-s-āná, etc.

III. The Future System.

A. Indicative Mood.

- (i) With Future «-syá-» Base and Primary Personal Endings = Future Tense.
 (a) Active : car-i-śyá-ti.
 (b) Middle : car-i-śyá-tē.
 (ii) Augment Preterit of the Future, with Secondary Personal Endings = Conditional.
 (a) Active : á-car-i-śya-t ; cf. á-bhar-i-śya-t.
 (b) Middle : á-car-i-śya-ta.

E. Participles of the Future System :

- (a) Active : car-i-śyá-nt-
 (b) Middle : car-i-śyá-māna : cf. stav-i-śyá-māna.

IV. The Perfect System.

A. Indicative Mood :

- (i) Primitive Indo-European Present of the Perfect System = Perfect in Sanskrit.
 (a) Active : ca-cāṣ-a.
 (b) Middle : cēr-é, cf. tēp-é, da-dh-é,

- (ii) Augmented Perfect=Imperfect of the Perfect System=Vedic Pluperfect :
 (a) Active : cf. á-ca-caṣ-a-t.
 (b) Middle : cf. 3 pl. á-ca-kri-ran.
- (iii) Injunctive Perfect, without Augment :
 (a) Active : cf. ta-stambh-a-t.
 (b) Middle : cf. di-diṣ-ṭa.
- B. Subjunctive Mood :
 Subjunctive Inflexions added to Perfect Base=Subjunc. Perfect.
 (a) Active : cf. mú-mōc-a-ti, mu-muc-a-t.
 (b) Middle : cf. ta-táp-a-tē, jú-jōṣ-a-tē.
- C. Optative Mood :
 (a) Active : cf. ja-gam-yā-t.
 (b) Middle : cf. va-vṛt-I-tā.
- D. Imperative Mood :
 (a) Active : cf. ci-kid-dhí.
 (b) Middle : cf. va-vṛt-svá.
- E. Participles of the Perfect System :
 (a) Active : cf. ca-kṛ-vāms, ja-gm-i-vāms.
 (b) Middle : cf. tēp-āná, ja-gm-āná.

V. Participles.

- A. Active and Middle, as under the various Tense Systems above.
- B. Past or Passive Participle : car-i-tá ; cf. li-ná, kṛ-tá.
- C. Perfect Participle : car-itá-vant (a late formation).
- D. Future Passive Participles and Adjectives : cár-ya, car-áyya, car-én̄ya, *cár-tva, car-tavyà, car-i-tavyà, car-aṇ-íya.
- E. Indeclinable Participle or Conjunctive : car-i-tvā, car-i-tvī ; -cár-ya ; cf. kṛ-tvā, kṛ'-tya.

VI. Verbal Nouns and Infinitives :

cáras, car-ásē ; cár-i-tu-m, car-i-tav-āí, cár-i-tav-ē, cár-i-tō-s ; car-í, car-áy-ē ; car-i-ty-āí ; car-ádhy-āi ; cár-am ; -cár-a-m ; car-aṇ-i ; car-í-tra ; car-á-tha ; cf. also bhár-maṇ-ē, dā-vān-ē, dhūr-van-ē, sā-táy-ē.

VII. Periphrastic Forms.

- A. Perfect Active : car-ay-ām + āsa, -babhūva, -cakāra.
 B. Future : caritā, 1 sg. caritāsmi.

VIII. Secondary Conjugations.

- A. Passive : car-yá-tē (Present), á-cār-i (Aorist 3 sg.).
 B. Causative : inflected forms like cār-áya-ti, cār-áya-tē, á-cār-aya-t, cār-ay-iṣyá-ti, cār-áy-ē-t, cār-áya-tu, á-cār-ay-i-ṣy-a-t, cār-yá-tē; etc.; Active Present Participle cār-áy-ant-, Passive cār-yá-māṇa, etc.
 C. Denominative : cār-āyá-tē, cār-āyá-tē, etc.
 D. Desiderative : cí-car-iṣ-a-ti, cí-car-ṣ-a-ti; á-ci-car-ṣ-īt; ci-car-i-ṣyá-ti; Causative-Desiderative—ci-car-iṣ-áya-ti; etc.
 E. Intensive : Indicative cār-car-i-ti; also Optative, Imperative, Imperfect Indicative, etc. Present Active Participle, cár-i-car-ant-; Passive Participle—cār-car-āṇa (cf. kán-i-krad-ant-, jár-bhur-āṇa), car-cūr-yá-māṇa.

613. Compared with the above elaborate system, that of the NIA. speeches shows a very great simplification. And Bengali (with Assamese) is perhaps more simplified than any of its sisters and cousins—the distinction in number for verb forms, which obtains in almost all NIA. speeches, the inflected passive, the « karmaṇi » and « bhāvē prayōgas » of W. Hindī, Panjābī, Rājasthānī etc., the negative conjugation of Khaskurā, etc., are all absent. The curtailment of the OIA. system has been carried out along the lines indicated below, to give that of Bengali :

- I. The Present System : the OIA. *themes* have been in a few instances retained in the root in NB.

A. Indicative Mood :

- (i) The forms for the Present Tense alone have been retained :

OIA. calati >	NB. cālē :	OIA. calanti >	NB. cālēṇṇ ;
calasi >	cālī-s :	calatha >	cālā, cālō.
calāmi >	cālī :	(calāmaḥ >	cālō).

D. Imperative Mood :

3 pers. calatu > cālāu > cālu, cālu-kṣ; calantu > cālunṣ;

2 pers. cala > cālṣ; calata > cālā, cālō.

E. Participles :

(a) Active : calant- > calanta > cālāntā, cālīt- (=the base of the Conditional or Habitual Past).

(b) Passive or Middle : calamāna > cālānā (with Causative influence).

II. The Aorist System : entirely lost.

III. The Future System :

A. The Indicative future in «-ṣyā-» was inherited in OB., but NB. retains only the forms for the 2 person as a Future Precative, or Imperative with Future implication : «caliṣyasi > cālīs, caliṣyatha > cālīhā > cālīō > cōlō».

IV. The Perfect System : entirely lost.

V. Participles :

The Past Passive Participle in «-tā, -itā», fortified in Late MIA. by the pleonastic «-illa» affix, gave the Past as well as Adjectival Base of Bengali, in «-ila», and also the Conditional Gerund in «-il-ē»; without the «-ila», this OIA. «-(i)tā» participle in the source of the Bengali Verbal Voun in «-ā».

The Future Passive Participle in «-(i)tavya» was altered into the Bengali Future Base in «-ibā», and of the Verbal Noun in «-ibā».

The Conjunctive Participle affix «-ya» of OIA. lives in the Bengali Conjunctive affix «-i-yā».

VI. Verbal Nouns :

Some have been preserved : «cālṣ, cālṣ, cāl-ānṣ» etc.

VII. Periphrastic Forms—not preserved.

VIII. Secondary Conjugations :

The Causative, in the MIA. form of «-āpa-», and the Denominative, are partially represented in the Bengali affix «-ā-». The original ablaut grade of the Causative has occasionally been maintained.

The above are thus the comparatively few forms inherited by Bengali as a NIA. language. In MB. and OB. a few other relics of OIA. forms are found which are already tending to become obsolete. The losses have been to a great extent made good by newer formations (*e.g.*, by the development of compounded verbs, and the use of particles and help-words). The syntax too has altered, to help in fixing the language in its new and altered environment.

[B] BENGALI VERB-ROOTS.

[I] HISTORICAL CLASSIFICATION.

614. The number of Sanskrit verb-roots, according to the grammarians, comes up to some 2,000 (1961, according to N. L. Westergaard's lists in O. Böhtlingk's 'Pāṇini,' Leipzig, 1887, pp. 62*-84*). Of these, only slightly over 800 have been found in literature (Vēdas, Brāhmaṇas, the Epics, and Early Sanskrit works), employed their conjugated forms. Of this number, again, some 200 belong to the Vēdas and the Brāhmaṇas alone, about 500 occur in both Vedic and Sanskrit, and less than 150 are found in the later literature alone (W. D. Whitney. 'The Roots, Verb-forms and Primary Derivatives of the Sanskrit Language,' German ed., Leipzig, 1886, p. 244). OIA. as in the Vēdas and the Brāhmaṇas has consequently registered less than 700 roots which were in living use as verbs, apart from those occurring only in nominal and other derivatives. This number, 700, can by no means be said to exhaust all the verb-roots in the speech of the OIA. period, but considering the extent of the Vedic and Brāhmaṇic literature, and fact that this literature touches upon almost all the aspects of the life of the times, the number of roots not represented cannot be very many.

Many of the 800 roots actually used in OIA. literature (Vedic and Early Sanskrit) are merely extensions of primitive roots, and in some cases, as we advance into the MIA. stage, are but Prakritic modifications of OIA. roots. The number of primitive roots inherited from IE. by OIA. will necessarily be rather small. Be it as it may, the absence of some 200 Vedic roots in Sanskrit shows that this inheritance was not retained

intact by the Aryan speech in India. Old roots changed their meaning, and went out of fashion ; and the losses were made good by building up anew with the old materials, and in a few rare instances by possible borrowings from the non-Aryan speeches. The MIA. vernaculars employed a large number of derived forms as new roots. The spoken language reacted on the literary speech, Sanskrit, and numerous MIA. forms were adopted into Sanskrit in a slightly altered form, and were gradually accepted by the Sanskrit grammarians, and given an equal place with the primitives. There could be no rule to guide the caprice why some Prakrit roots were taken up and others rejected by Sanskrit: thus « brud < buḍḍa, hiṇḍ, hikk, khēl, kaṭṭ, lag, piṭṭ » and a number of others have found a place in both the « dhātu-kōṣa » and the literature of Sanskrit, but other equally good Prakrit roots like « kaḍḍha < kṛṣṭa, lukka, cukka, phiṭṭa, cagh, bhar < smṛ, ghūl < ghūrṇa » were rejected. The grammarians of later ages (from the Second MIA. period) seem to have encouraged this practice to some extent. Sanskrit the language the Gods and the *Rishis* was the mother of all language, and this was apparent from the vernaculars of Northern India ; consequently, vernacular words and roots must necessarily originate from those of Sanskrit : when the grammarians were agreed on this principle, at a time when the historic development of forms by phonetic and other changes was not fully understood, the Sanskrit « dhātu-kōṣa » began to grow in extent by the accession of new roots foisted on it by grammarians. Of the roots in the current « dhātu-kōṣas » a small number may even have been the creations of grammarians to explain words of doubtful etymology ; but the bulk of them may legitimately be regarded as having been in actual use in IA., though not in its oldest period. Thus in addition to the aristocratic roots of direct IE. origin like « as, bhū, sthā, gam, yā, ad, mṛ, dṛś, dram, cal, pat, dhā, div, mṛj, snih, duh » etc., the « dhātu-kōṣas » give as good Sanskrit humbler roots of late and obscure origin, like « 'gu(n)li' vēṣṭanē, cūrṇīkaraṇē'pi ; 'ḍipa' kṣēpēl ; 'bha(n)ḍi' parihāsē ; 'kha(n)ḍi' manthē ; 'capa' kalkanē ; 'juḍa' prēraṇē ; 'caha' pari-kalkanē ; 'khiṭa' uttrāsanē ; 'lōḍṛ' unmādanē ; 'jimu' adanē ; 'huḍṛ, hōḍṛ' gatāu ; 'ḍiṇa' viḥāyasa-gāmanē ; 'muṭa'

sañcūrṇanē; 'dhakka' nāśanē; 'bukka' bhāṣaṇē; 'kaṇa' nimīlanē; 'kaḍḍa' kārkkāśyē; 'laḍa' vilāsē; 'aḍḍa' abhiyōgē; 'aḍa' udyamē; 'ṭuṭa' alpa-bhāvē, etc., etc., which have in almost all cases NIA. equivalents, and can in the majority of cases be explained easily as secondary formations from words derived from primitive Aryan roots; the origin of quite a number of them, however, remains obscure.

615. The number of verb-roots in Bengali is 1,056, according to the excellent grammar of Paṇḍit Nakuleśwar Vidyābhūṣaṇa (4th ed., Calcutta, Bengali year 1315). This includes original or primitive roots, causatives, and a number of denominatives used chiefly in literature, and excludes onomatopoeics. A Bengali « dhātu-kōṣa » of about 1,500 roots has been easily compiled by me on the basis of Jñānēndra-Mōhan Dās's dictionary (see *supra*, p. 218): this includes onomatopoeics, and a number of obsolete roots not used in NB., beside a large number of Sanskrit denominatives used in high literature. The number will be much larger if proper *tbh.* roots in early Bengali literature and in the present-day dialects are all brought together.

Roots in Bengali, as in other cognate IA. speeches, can be classified on the lines indicated below, taking into consideration their origin, and partly also their function :

- | | | | |
|--------------------|---|--|--|
| 1. Primary Roots | — | Primary Roots inherited from OIA. (<i>tbhs.</i>) : | |
| | | (a) Simple Roots, (b) Prefixed Roots. | |
| | | Primary Roots from Causatives in OIA. | |
| | | Primary Roots re-introduced from Sanskrit (<i>iss.</i> and <i>stss.</i>) | |
| | | Primary Roots of doubtful origin (<i>dēśī</i> ?) | |
| 2. Secondary Roots | — | Causatives in « -ā ». | |
| | | Denominatives | Native (<i>tbh.</i>) — (a) Early (inherited) |
| | | | — (b) MB. and NB. (coined) |
| | | | Tatsama. |
| | | Foreign. | |
| | | Compounded and Suffixed (<i>tbh.</i>) | |
| | | Onomatopoeic. | |
| | | Doubtful. | |

(1) Primary Roots.

616. Primary Roots in Bengali, at a rough computation, number about 300. Strictly speaking, denominatives derived from MIA., which number about 100, may be classed under primary roots, since they have been inherited as roots by Bengali and behave exactly like primitive roots derived from OIA. (e.g., a root like কাড় *kār* *snatch away* < *kaḍḍha = kṛṣṭa >): these might have been denominatives in MIA., but the nouns or adjectives which were their sources are in many cases obsolete in Bengali.

617. There are a little less than 200 roots in Bengali which can mostly be traced right up to primary roots of OIA. (Vedic and Sanskrit, and in some cases only to the early Prakrits). Examples are, of unprefixd roots: *আছ āch* (MIA. *acchati*, IE. **es-sko-ti*); *ইছ ich* (*icchati*); *কষ kās tighten* (*kṛṣ*); *কর kār* (*kṛ*); *কাঁদ kād weep* (*krand*); *কাঁপ kāp* (*kamp*); *কাট kāt* (*kṛt*); *কিন kin* (*krināti*); *কুঁদ kūd* (*kūrdati*); *খন khān* (*khan*); *খা khā* (*khād*); *খুঁজ khūj seek* (? *kṣudyatē*); *খেল khēl* (*khēlati*); *গণ, গুণ ḡṇ, guṇ* (*ḡṇ*); *গিল gil* (*gil, gir*); *চর cār graze* (*car*); *চল cāl* (*cal*); *চি oi awaken* (*cit*, cf. *cēṭayati*); *চু eu* (*cyav*); *চুন cinōti*; *চুম cum* (*cumb*); *ছা chā* (*chād*); *ছাড় chār* (*chard*); *ছিঁড় chīṛ* (*chind, chindati*); *ছেঁচ chēc* (*sic, siñc*); *জপ jāp persuade* (*jalp*); *জাগ jāg* (*jāgr*); *জি ji* (*jiv*); *জিন jin* (*jināti*); *জল jwāl = জল jāl* (*jval*); *টান tāt* (*tan*); *টুট tuṭ* (*truṭ*); *ডাহ dāh* (*dah*); *ঢাক ḍhāk* (MIA. *ḍhakk*); *তর tār* (*ṭṛ*); *তাজ tāj* (*tarj*); *তুল tul* (*tul*); *ডাঁশ ḍāś* (*daś*); *দল dāl* (*dal*); *ডুল dul* (cf. *dōla*); *দুহ duh* (*duh*); *দুষ duṣ* (*duṣ*); *দে dē* (*dā*); *দেখ dēkh* (MIA. *dekkh* < *ḍṛkṣ*); *ধর dhār* (*dhṛ*); *ধ্বর dhwās = ধস dbās* (*dhvas*); *ধা dhā* (*dhāv*); *ধো dhō* (*dhāv*); *ধুন dhun* (*dhvan*); *নাহ nāh* (*snā*); *নে nē* (*ni*); *নু, নো nu, no* (*nam*); *পচ pāc to get rotten* (*pac*); *পি pi* (*pibati*); *পিঁজ piñ* (*piñj*); *পুছ puch* (*pṛcchati*); *পূজ pūj* (*pūj*); *ফাট phāt split* (OIA. *sphāt* < **sphlṭ*); *ফুট phuṭ* (*ibid*); *বাঁট bāt distribute* (*vaṇṭ*); *বট bāt remain, be* (*vṛt*); *বর bār* (*vṛṣ* ?); *বাঁচ bāc live* (*vañc*); *বোল bōl* (*brū*); *বস bās* (*vas*); *বহ bāh* (*vah*); *বাঁধ bādh* (*bandh*); *বিঁধ bīdh* (*vyadh*); *বুজ bujh* (*budh*); *বুল bul wander about* (*val*); *ভজ bhāj* (*bhaḥ*); *ভর bhār* (*bhṛ*); *ভাজ bhāj fry, roast* (*bhṛjj*); *ভাঁজ bhāñ fold*

(bhañj); ভূষ bhūṣ (bhūṣ); মহ māh *churn* (math); মজ māj *sink, get juicy* (majj); মিশ mis (mīśr); মিল mil (mil); মাড় mār (mṛd, mard); মাখ mākḥ (mrakṣ); মল māl (mard); যা jā (yā); যাচ jāc (yāc); যুঝ jujh (yudh); রাখ rākḥ (rakṣ); লহ lāh (labh); লখ lākḥ (lakṣ); লাগ lāg (lag); লাজ āj (lajj); লাল lāl (lal); লুঠ luṭḥ (luṇṭḥ); শুষ śuṣ (śuṣ); শুন śun (śṛṇōti); শুক śūk (śungḥ); শো, সো śō, *lie down* sō (śvap); সহ sah (sah); সর sār (sr); সিসি si (siv); সিঁধ sijh *be boiled* (sidh); শোহ, সোহ sōh (śubh); হের hēr *scrutinise, gaze* (cf. ākṣeta *hunting*) », etc., etc.

Of prefixed roots, examples are « আ ā (ā-yā); আস, আইস ās, āis (ā-viś); আওজ āoj *make half-shut* (ā-vṛj); আঁচা ācā (ā-cam); আন ān (ā-nī); আছাড় « āchār » *dash, throw down with force* (ā-chard); উছল uchlāl *overflow* (ut-śal); উঠ uṭḥ (ut-sthā); উত্তর utār *reach* (ut-tr); উপেক্ষ upēkh (ut-pra-īkṣ); উই ui *rise, as the sun* (ud-i); উজা ujā *flow up, as a river* (ud-yā); উপচ upāc *flow over* (ut-patyatē); উপজ upāj (ut-padyatē); উলহ, উল, উর ulāh, ul, ur *descend* (ut-labḥ); নিবা, নিভা nib(h)ā (nir-vā); নিখর nirākḥ (nir-īkṣ); নিসর nisār (niḥ-sr); নিহাল, নিহার nihāl, nihār (ni-bhāl); নিবিড় nibār *finish* (nir-vṛt); নেউট nēuṭ *return* (ni-vṛt); পাখাল pākḥāl (pra-kṣāl); পরখ pārākḥ (pari-īkṣ); পরশ pārāś *serve food* (pari-viś + sparśa); পর < পহির pār < pāhir (pari-dhā); পরিহর pārihār (pari-hṛ); পস, পইস pās, pāis (pra-viś); পোছ pōch *wipe* (pra-uñch); পোহা pohā *dawn* (pra-bhā); বস, বইস bās, bāis (upa-viś); ভিজ bhij *get wet* (abhi-añj); বিক bik *sell* (vi-kri); সাতার sātār *swim* (sam-tr); সামাল sāmāl *gather up, save* (sam-bhāl); সঁপ, সোঁপ sāp, sōp (sam-arp) »; etc., etc.

618. The primary roots have all come to Bengali through the MIA., and as such they bear the stamp of the phonetic modifications of the various periods. The ten classes (gaṇas) into which the Sanskrit grammarians have arranged OIA. verb-roots, taking into consideration their *themes*, became levelled down to one in Apabhraṃśa, and all original thematic affixes which were added to the root in the present system were lost in MIA., being either dropped or incorporated with the root. In some instances, however, a characteristic theme could not be dropped; and the presence of the « -ya- » theme is indicated by the result of its assimilation with the consonant of the root. Bengal

primary roots inherited from OIA. have preserved only a few traces of these themes : thus—

1. «-ya-» theme: *e.g.*, «সিধে sijhē (sidh-ya-ti); নাচে nācē (naccāi, nṛt-ya-ti); যুধে, জুধে jujhē (yudh-ya-ti); শুষে śuṣē (śuṣ-ya-ti); বুধে bujhē (budh-ya-ti); সমুধে samujhē (sam + budh-ya-ti); টুটে ṭuṭē (truṭ-ya-ti); মানে mānē honours (man-ya-tē)»; etc.

2. «-nō-» theme: «চুনে cune culls, selects (ci-nō-ti); শুনে śunē (śṛ-nō-ti); ধুনে dhunē (dhu-nō-ti)»;

3. «-nā-» theme: «কিনে kinē (krī-nā-ti); জিনে jinē (ji-nā-ti)»; (cf. জানে jānē = jānāti);

4. The «-cch-» theme (= IE. *-sko-), not recognised by Sanskrit grammarians, occurs in the roots «আছে āchē (acehati, *es-sko-ti); হিছে ichē (icchati); পুছে puchē (pṛcchati); পহুছে pāhūchē (pahuñcaī, pahucchaī, *prabhucchati, *pro-bheu-sko-ti)».

Original Passive forms, with «-yā-» affix of the Passive, *e.g.*, «উপচয় upcāy overflows (utpatyātē); উপজয় upājāy (utpadyātē); OB. দীসাই dīśāi (dṛś-yā-tē); রোচে, রুচে rōcē, rucē is pleasing (rucyātē)», etc., may be noted here.

The «-n-» infix of OIA. remains as a nasalisation of the root vowel in Bengali forms like «ছিড়ে chīrē (chiṇḍ-a-ti, chi-n-d-a-ti); ভাঁজে bhāñjē (bha-ñ-j-a-ti)», etc. Cf. «বান্দে bādhē (*bandh-a-ti); রান্দে rādhē (randh-aya-ti)».

619. Apart from phonetic modification and decay, and the analogical tendency which brought about a general uniformity in the stem seeking to marshal the roots under one head, primary roots underwent certain modifications in MIA which would appear erratic and inexplicable. These have been described by Hoernle in his paper on Hindī Roots (JASB., 1880, Part I, p. 35ff.). Phonetic changes which altered «samarpayati» to «sāpē», «vismarati» to «bichurē», «upaviśati» to «bāsē», «svapiti» to «śōy», «abhyajyātē» to «bhijē», «prōñchati» to «pōchē, mōchē» are sufficiently clear: and the analogical tendency levelling down the diversities in the forms of roots is plain enough. The striking thing is that in MIA., the bases

of active roots are frequently derived, not from the active form in OIA., but rather from the passive one, and in some cases apparently from the future base rather than that of the present. Causative bases of OIA. also supplied the simple root forms of MIA. and NIA. The deponent forms in MIA. can be explained as taking up a reflexive character, from which the active sense easily evolved, and this was sometimes accompanied by slight semantic changes: *e.g.*, «*abhyajyatē*» is *anointed* > *anoints oneself* > ভিজ়ে «*bhijē*» = *gets wet*; «*tapyatē*» > MIA. «*tappaī*» is *heated* > *heats oneself*, > তাপ়ে «*tāpē*» *gets hot*; «*namyatē*» is *bent, gets bent, bends* > নাম়ে «*nāmē*» *descends*; «*brūyatē*» is *said* > «**buryati*» > *böllai* > বোলে, বলে «*bōle, bālē*» *says*; etc. A number of derivatives from passive participles are similarly used actively. Certain roots in OIA., ending in «*ś, ṣ*» (also other consonants — «*c, j, h*»), change the final consonant to «*k*» before the «*-sya-*» in the future, resulting in «*-k-sya-*» for the future base. The MIA. change of «*-k-sya-*» was «*-kkh-*» or «*-cch-*». In some instances, it seems that on the model of MIA. bases like «*puccha*» = OIA. *prcch, gaccha, pēccha* = *pra+ikṣ, accha, yaccha, *pahucca, *pahuñca* = NIA. *pahūch-*», certain roots employed for the present their future bases in «*-ccha-*» < «*-k-sya-*». (Hoernle, *op. cit.*). Thus OIA. «*ā+krak-sya-ti*», from «*√kṛṣ*», would give «*ā+kacchāi*» > *ā-acchāi, *āyacchāi, *āyañcaī*» in MIA., which apparently was the source of Hindi «*aiñcaī, aīcaī*» *draws*, Bengali হেঁচড়াই «*h-ēc-r-ā-y*» *drags* (with prothetic «*h-*», and «*-r-*» > «*-ḍ-*» extension). Such future > present bases do not, however, seem to have been as numerous in MIA. and NIA. as Hoernle makes them out to be (*op. cit.*).

620. There are slightly over 50 roots in Bengali which were originally causatives in OIA. The old ablaut modification (*guṇa*) of the root vowel is preserved in Bengali, and the meaning has in many cases been slightly modified. These old causatives have become primary roots in Bengali, and a regular causative form with the «*-ā-*» affix has been built up both from this causative-primary and its basic root: *e.g.*, «*patati*» > পড়ে «*pārē*» *falls*, «*pātayati*» > পাড়ে

« pāre » *causes to fall, fells, gets a thing down* ; whence new formations in « -ā »—পড়ায় « pāray » *causes to fall*, and পাড়ায় « pāray » *causes to fell, causes to get something down from high*. The root পাড় « pā » has become, so far as NB. is concerned, an independent form, with the sense of *taking down a thing*. Examples of these causative formations: †উধারে « ughārē » (udghāṭayati); †উপাড়ে, উপড়য় « upārē » > upārāy » (utpātayati); গালে « gālē » *strains, causes to flow off* (gālayati), beside গলে « gālē » *melts, slips through like water* (galati); MB. গোড়ায়ে « gōṛāē » *passes time* (gamayati); চাবায়, চিবায় « cābāy, cibāy » *chews* (carvayati); চালে « cālē » *causes to move* (cālayati), beside চলে « cālē » *walks* (calati); ছোঁড়ে « chōṛē » *casts, throws from a distance as a ball*, beside ছুটে « chuṭē » *runs* (Dhātupāṭha = √chuṭ—chōṭayati *splits, cuts*); টানে « ṭānē » *pulls* (caus. < √tan); তারে « tāre » *saves* (tārayati), beside তরে « tāre » *crosses, is saved* (tarati); †তায়ে, তাওয়ে « tāē, tāwē » (tāpayati); ধারে « dhārē » from earlier উধারে « udhārē » *borrow, remains a debtor* (uddhārayati), besides ধরে « dhārē » *holds*; থোয় « thōy » *places* (sthāpayati); MB. নোড়ে « nōṛē », NB. নোয় « nōy » *bends* (« nāmayati », confused with « namati »); পায় « pāy » (« prāpayati », in the sense of « prāpnōti »); পসারে « pāsārē » *extends, spreads out* (prasārayati); পারে « pāre » *is able, succeeds* (pārayati); পূরে « pūrē » (pūrayati); কাড়ে « phārē » *splits* (sphāṭayati); বাহে, বায় « bāhē, bāy » (vāhayati); বাটে « bāṭē » *pounds (spices) with a stone roller* (vartayati); বারে « bārē » *shields, stops* (vārayati); MB. ভারে « bhāyē » *appears* (bhāvayati), beside MB. হোয়ে « hōē » (bhavati); মারে « mārē » *kills, strikes* (mārayati), beside মরে « mārē » (*marati = mriyatē); মাপে « māpē » *measures* (old sts. = *māppēi < māpayati: cf. Hindi nāpe *measures* = nāppēi = jñāpyatē); মোহে « mōhē » (mōhayati); রান্দে « rādhē » *cooks* (randhayati); টালে « ṭālē (tālayati), beside টলে « ṭālē » (ṭalati); সারে « sārē » *repairs* (sārayati *arranges, nourishes*) besides সরে « sārē » *moves, goes to* (sarati); হারে « hārē » *is defeated* (hārayati) beside হরে « hārē » *takes away, steals* (harati); cf. দেঁসি ঢালে « ḍhālē » *pours* beside ঢলে « ḍhālē » *reels*; etc., etc.

621. A number of roots, which do not at all look like secondary formations, cannot be traced to any OIA. (Sanskrit) form;

although it is extremely likely that they are in most cases *tbhs*. Analogous forms occur in the « dhātu-kōṣas » in some cases, but that is no help in determining the origin. A few resemble Dravidian roots of similar meaning, and these may be of Dravidian origin : e.g., এড় « ēṛ = ēḍ » *give up*; নড় « nār = naḍ » *move, walk* (< OIA. nṛt *dance* > MIA. naṭ, naḍ ?); কুদ « kud » *leap* (cf. Skt. kūrḍ); মুড় « mur = muḍ » *fold, wrap*; dialectal শাপড় « śāpār = śāpaḍ » *eat, gobble up, finish* (e.g., ভাত শাপড়ান « bhātā śāpārāṇā » *finishing one's meal of rice*): roots exactly similar in form and meaning to all of the above are found in Tamil. Roots that would come under this group of obscure etymology would be, among others—

« ঐচ ঐc *guess*; ঐটি ঐṭi *tighten*; কাচ kāc MB. *dress*, NB. *wash clothes*; কুঁড় kūr *pound*; কুঁদ kūd *carve*; খস khās *slip off*; খাট khāṭ *work, labour, put money on a trade, or lend at interest* (in the last sense a late Skt. « √khaṭṭ » has been found: see Jñānendra Mōhan Dās's Dictionary, under খাটান); খুঁট khūt *scratch, rub, rub gently with the finger-tips or nails, peck with the beak*; খুল khul *loosen, open, open bolt*; গাদ gād *ram in*; ঘির ghir *surround*; ঘূচ ghuc *come at an end, be finished*, cf. Assamese গুচ gus *enter*; চট cāṭ *be angry, get ruffled or cracked*; চাহ cāh *look at, ask* (OIA. « caks » ?; cf. Aśōkan « caghati » = *strives, wants* < OIA. « *cagh » = IE. root ?); চাঁচ cāc *scrape*; চাট cāṭ *lick* (OIA. caṣṭa. √caks ?); চাপ cāp *press*; চাঁক chāik *strain*; ছাঁট chāṭ *clip off*; ছাপ chāp *print, press*; ছিপ chip *hide*; ছুট chuṭ *run*; জোখ jōkh *measure*; জুট juṭ, জুল jul *meet together*; ঝল, জুল jhāl, jhul *hang*; ঝুক jhūk *lean out*; ঝাঁপ jhāp *plunge*; ঝাল jhāl *mend a metal pot, clean a well*; ঝুঁজ jhūj *ooze*; টন্ ṭās *drip* (onomat. ?); টাঁস ṭās *be finished, die*; টাঁক, ṭāk, টেঁক ṭēk, টিক ṭik *endure, repair*; টাক ṭāk *taste* (cf. টাকরা ṭākṛā *palate*); টিপ ṭip *pinch with the fingers*; ঠেল ṭhēl *push*; ডাক ḍāk *call, shout*; ডুব, বড় ḍub, বু় sink, drown; তাড় tāṛ *hustle, pursue*; থুড়, থুর thur, thur *mince* (cf. thurv *kill*); পট pāṭ *be in agreement*; পিঁজ pij *card cotton*; পুড় pur *burn* (cf. Skt. √put); পুত, পুত put, pūt *bury*; ফির phir *turn*; বাঁচ bāc *live* (Skt. vañe); বাছ bāch *select, choose*; বিহা, বিয়া bi(h)ā *give birth to*; ভাস bhās *float* (< Skt. bhās *shine*

> *appear* ?); রহ *rāh remain* (? *arh*); রট *rāt spread* (as a rumour); রড় *rār run*; লড় *lār fight*; লুস, লুধ *lus, luṣ gorge oneself*; সাঁট *sāṭ ibid*, also *tighten*; হাঁট *hāṭ walk* (cf. Skt. *hiṇḍ*, Gujarātī *hēḍ-vū*); etc.

622. MIA. borrowings from Sanskrit may be included under the inherited or the proper *tbh.* element of Bengali. After Bengali emerged from Māgadhī Ap., as a distinct speech, and literature began to be produced in it, the habit of borrowing from Sanskrit obtained a greater impetus. A practice grew up in Bengali literature from very early times of adopting Sanskrit roots bodily into the language, like the adoption of *ts.* nouns and participles. This practice received a fresh support during the age of Vaiṣṇava renaissance in the 16th century, and again in the 19th century, in the hands of modern poets like Madhusūdan Datta. This use of Skt. forms, even when their *tbh.* counterparts were in actual use, is not peculiar to Bengali alone: we find it in the medieval vernacular poetry of all Aryan India. It was the inevitable effect of a revival of classical studies—in grammar, literature, law, theology and philosophy, the results of which were brought to bear upon the vernaculars. The revival of Brahmanic studies strengthened the position of Sanskrit, which had throughout retained a living touch with the vernaculars as their natural feeder. We thus find from Middle Bengali times *ts.* roots or bases like • আহ্বা *āhwa*, কীর্ত্ত *kīrtta*, গর্জ্জ *garja*, চুষ *cumba*, তিষ্ঠ *tiṣṭha*, ত্যজ *tyaja*, ধ্যা *dhyā*, ধ্বন *dhwan*, নম *nam*, নিৰ্ম্মা *nirmā* (*sts.*, নিরমা *nirāmā*), নির্ণি *nirṇi*, নিশ্চি *niści*, প্রণম *praṇam*, বদ *bad* (*vad*), বন্দ *banda* (*vand*), বর্জ্জ *barja* (*varj*), বর্ত *barta* (*vart*), ভঞ্জ *bhañja*, ভৎস *bhartsa*, ভিদ *bhid*, মর্দ *marda*, যজ *yaj*, রাজ *rāj* (the last two may be *tbhs.*), শোভ *śobh*, সেব *sēb* (*sē·a*), স্মর *smar*, হিংস *hiṃsa* • etc., etc. to be in common use, side by side with *tbh.* equivalents in many cases. These *ts.* roots, although understood by most people, figure mainly in literature, and only a few have been adopted in the colloquial, like তিষ্ঠ • *tiṣṭha* • (cf. তিষ্ঠাইতে দেওয়া *tiṣṭhāitē dēwā* > Standard Coll. তিষ্ঠুতে দেওয়া *tiṣṭhute dēwā* = *let one remain at peace*), বর্ত • *barta* • (cf. বাচিয়া বর্তিয়া > বেচে-বর্তে থাকা *bāciyā-bārtiyā* > *bēcē-bōrtē thākā to remain alive and well*, বর্তিয়া > বর্তে যাওয়া *bārtiyā* > *bōrtē jāwā to feel saved, to get a new existence*). The number of such common *ts.* roots comes up to some 100; but it is often difficult to determine

whether they are *ts.* roots, or denominatives, as frequently the base in Bengali shows « *guṇa* » of the Skt. root characteristic of noun forms.

(2) Secondary or Derivative Roots.

623. The Causatives are the most characteristic of this class. They have the affix « *-ā-* » which comes from the Second MIA. « *-āva-* » = First MIA. « *-āpa-* », which is only a generalisation of the « *-pa-* » affix found in the causative of some OIA. roots ending in « *-ā-* », e.g., $\sqrt{dā} > dā-pa-ya-$, $hā > hā-pa-ya-$, $mā > mā-pa-ya-$, $yā > yā-pa-ya-$, $sthā > sthā-pa-ya-$, $snā > snā-pa-ya-$, etc. Their verbal nouns as well as infinitives and passive participles have the affix আন, আনো « *-ānā, -ānō* ». Almost every primary root and denominative which is not already a causative in form can have its causative in « *-ā-* ». A number of denominatives (especially in the case of bases in three syllables, ending in ড় « *-ṛ-* », original or affixed) have become obsolete, their places being taken by causative formations which are used without causative meaning: e.g., আঁকাড় « *āṅkāṛḍ* » *embrace, hold with both hands* (*an̄ka-ḍa* : cf. *an̄ka-pālikā embrace*), proper verb form আঁকাড়ে « *āṅkāṛē* », causative extension * আঁকাড়াএ > আঁকাড়ায় « *āṅkāṛāē > āṅkāṛāy* »; উখাড় « *ukhāṛḍ* », উখাড়ে « *ukhāṛē* » > *উখাড়াএ, উখড়ায়, উখড়োয় « **ukhāṛāē > ukhāṛāy, ukhāṛōy* » *roots out*; উজাড় « *ujāṛḍ* » *desolate*, উজাড়ে « *ujāṛē* » > *উজাড়াএ « **ujāṛāē* », উজড়ায়, উজড়োয় « *ujāṛāy, ujāṛōy* » *makes desolate, ransacks*; উগার « *ugārḍ* » > উগারে « *ugārē* », *উগারাই « **ugārāē* » > উগরায় উগরোয় « *ugārāy, ugārōy* » *vomits*; তাকে « *tākē* » *gazes* (*tarkayati*) > তাকায় « *tākāy* »; হাঁকাড়ে « *hāṅkāṛē* » *shouts, hits* > *হাঁকাড়ায় « **hāṅkāṛāē* » > হাঁকাড়ায়, « *hāṅkāṛāy*, beside হাঁকরায় « *hāṅkāṛāy* » *belabours*; etc., etc. The causatives present a numerous class in Bengali, the proper « *-ā-* » causatives numbering some 400.

624. Denominatives are made up from nouns and participle adjectives, these nouns and participles being treated exactly like roots. A vowel ending the noun or participle base is dropped. IA. developed early this habit of making roots out of nouns and adjectives, without adding the denominative-forming affix « *-āya-* ». According to the Skt. grammarians (who doubtless were guided by vernacular Prakrit usage in

this respect), any noun-stem could be used as a verb-stem. With the decay of inflected past forms, the past participles became, after the present base, the most important. In some cases there was a very great difference in form between these two outstanding parts of the verb. The levelling tendency in MIA. simplified matters by making the passive participle the basis of a new present formation, which in course of time ousted the old present: since in Late MIA., the latter often appeared (from point of view of MIA.) irregular and peculiar. Equally frequently the reverse process took place. Thus, OIA. « upaviśati » and « upaviṣṭa- » gave MIA. « uvaśai » and « uvaṣṭha », but « uvaṣṭha » assumed the function of the present, so that in NIA. (Hindōstānī) we have present « baiṭhē » (rather than « baisē »), and pass. participle « baiṭhā »; and in the OIA. group « śṛṇōti, śṛta » > MIA. « suṇai, sudō > snō », « suṇai » made « suō » obsolete by bringing about the creation of a new form « suṇō », so that in Hindōstānī we have present « sunē » and pass. part. « sunā ». The simple « -a » verbal noun, as presenting the root in a very intelligible form, also often supplied a basis for the new conjugation.

The Kōl and Dravidian speeches might have been responsible for the wide development in IA. of the practice of forming denominatives. Anyhow, it was a late MIA. characteristic which has come down to Bengali. Denominatives in « -ā- » are now freely formed, even from foreign nouns and adjectives.

625. As for the *tbh* (and *džšž*) denominatives of Bengali, absence of literary records does not allow us to fix with certainty when they were first employed as verbs—whether in the pre-Bengali period, or in later times. The forms without « -ā- » seem to be earlier. Examples are : « উগে ugē rises (uggaa, udgata); উজাড়ে ujārē clears (*ujjhāḍa, *ud-jhāṭa with trees cut down); MB. উনাএ unāē gets hot (uṇha, uṣṇa); উবে ub(h)ē is volatile (ubbha, ūrdhva; ubbhaa, udbhṛta); MB. উমাএ umāē steams (umha, nṣma); কহে, কয় kāhē, kāy (kahēi, kathayati); কাড়ে kārē snatches away, robs (kaḍḍha, kṛṣṭa); কামায় kāmāy earns, shaves (« kamma, karma »: Secoud MIA. « kammai » cuts; connexion with Pali « kappēti » trims, as suggested by R. Morris, 'Pali, Sanskrit and Prakrit

Etymology,' Transactions of the 9th International Congress of Orientalists, London, 1893, Vol. I, pp. 494-495, not likely); কালায় *kālaya* gets black, blackens (*kāla*); কুড়ায় *kuṛāy* gathers (*kūḍa*, *kūṭa*); খোঁয়ায় *khōwāy* gets lost (**khawā*, *khāa*, *kṣaya*); গাড়ে *gārē* buries (*dēśi* *gaḍḍa*: ? < *garta*); গাবায় *gābāy* vaunts (*gabba*, *garva*); গাহে, গায় *gāhē*, *gāy* sings (*gāhēi*, *gāthayati* < *gāthā*); গুছায় *guchāy* arranges (*guccha*); ঘোলে *ghōlē* mixes thoroughly as liquids (*ghōlla* = *ghūrṇa*); ঘামে *ghāmē* sweats (*gharma*); চিনে *cinē* recognises (*cihna*); চোরায় *cōrāy* steals (*cāura*); চেতায় *cētāy* comes to senses (*cittāvei*, *citta-*); চিরে *cirē* slits, pie ces (*ciara*, *civara*); হাঁদে *chādē* grips, holds tight, binds (*chanda*); চিনে *chinē* snatches away (*chinna*); জিতে *jitē* wins (*jitta* < *jitā*); ছিটায় *chitāy* sprinkles (*chitta-*, ? *kṣipta*); জুতে, জোতে *jutē*, *jōtē* hitches ox or horse to vehicle (*jutta*, *yukta*); টকে *ṭakē* gets sour (*ṭakka* = *takra*); ঠাটায় *ṭhāṭāy* stiffens (*ṭhaḍḍha* < **ṭhaṭṭha* : *stabdha* ?); দাঁড়ায় *dāṛāy* stands (*daṇḍāyatē*); তাকে *tākē* gazes (*takkēi*, *tarkayati*); তাতে *tātē* gets hot (*tatta*, *tapta*); তিতে *titē* gets wet (*tinta*, √*tim*); থামে *thāmē* comes to a standstill, stops (*thambha*, *stambha*); থিরায় *thirāy* (*sthira*) থিতায় *thitāy* subsides as a residue (*sts.* ? < *sthitā*); দুখায় *dukhāy* pains (*dukha*, *duḥkha*); ধুঁয়ায়, ধোঁয়ায় *dhūāy*, *dhōāy* smokes (*dhūwā*, *dhūma*); পাকে *pākē* ripens (*pakva*); MB. পতিয়াএ, পইতায় *pātiyāē*, *pāitāy* believes (*sts.* < *pratyaya*); পইটে *pāiṭhē* enters (*pāiṭṭha*, *praviṣṭa*); পিটে *piṭē* beats (*piṭṭa*, *piṣṭa*); বাঁকে *bākē* (*baṅka* = *vakra*); বাথানে *bākhānē* explains, praises (*bakkhāṇa*, *vyākṣhāṇa*); বাজে *bājē* is played, as music (*vajja*, *vādyā*); মাগে, মাঙ্গে *mā(ṅ)gē* begs (*maggaī*, *maggēi*, *mārgati*, *mārgayati*); মাতে *mātē* becomes intoxicated (*matta*); মূতে *mūtē* (*mūtra*); মুদে *mudē* closes, as eyes (*mudrā* seal); রুটে *ruṭhē* angers (*ruṭṭha*, *ruṣṭa*); রুধে *rudhē* prevents, forbids (*ruddha*); শুখায় *sukhāy* dries (*suṣka*); সৈতায় *sētāy* gets wet (**sinta*, *sitta* < *sikta*) *, etc., etc. *Tadbhava* derivatives of NIA. origin in Bengali can be exemplified by forms like « আঁধারা *ādhārā* (*andhakāra*); আঁউলা, আঁলা, এলা *āulā*, *āilā*, *ēlā* make dishevelled (*ākula*); আলগা *ālaga* loosen (*ālagga*, *ālagna*); আঁতকা *āṭka* be seized with a sudden fright (*ātaṅka*); ইটা *iṭa* stone, hit with pellets (*iṣṭaka*); উঁচা *ūcā* raise, level as a weapon (*ucca-*); আগুআ, আগুয়া, আগা, এগো *āguā*, *ālgā* > *ēgō* advance (*agra* + *uka*); কষা *kaṣā* tighten (*karṣa*); কাঁধা *kādhā* to shoulder (*skandha*); কিলা *kilā*

give blows with the fist (kilā fisticuff); খেড়া khēṛā strike with a broom; খেপা khēpā become mad; গালা gālā abuse (gālī=garhikā); চাপড়া cāpṛḍā pat (cāpārḍ patting with the flat of the palm); ঘনা ghānā deepen (ghana); ঘুমা ghumā sleep (ghumā sleep : see p. 482 supra); গৌঁজা gōṅjā tuck inside (cf. gōṅjā a peg); চড়া cārā slap (cārḍ a slap); ছোঁচা chōcā wash after evacuation (śāuca); জুতা jutā strike with the shoe (jutā shoe); ঝাঁটা jhāṭā strike with a broom; ঢেউআ dhēuā dash water in a tank or stream (dhēu wave); তলা tālā sink deep (tala); তাসা tāsā play cards (slang : tāsā playing cards); তেওড়া tēorā make deformed (tri-vṛta); দাঁতা dātā gnash teeth, show teeth (danta); MB. নিন্দা nindā sleep (nidrā); পাদা pādā break wind (parda); পাছুআ > পেছো pāchuā > pēchō fall back (paścāt); বিষা bi-ā fester as a wound (viṣa); ভাঙ্গা bhāṅ(g)ā break (bhaṅga); রাঙ্গা rāṅ(g)ā redden (raṅga); লাঠা lāṭhā belabour with sticks (lāṭhi < yaṣṭi ? < *lak-ṭhi=*lak-, *lag- [cf. lak-uṭa, lag-uḍā + yaṣṭi); শাণা śāṇā whet (śāṇa); হাতা hātā receive in hand to one's advantage (hasta); MB. হুমা humā (hōma) », etc., etc., The noun base not infrequently ends in -u : thus আগুয়া > এগো « āg-u-ā > ēgō » advance, পাছুয়া > পেছো « pāch-u-ā > pēchō » recede, পারুয়া > পেরো « pār-u-ā > pērō » cross, etc.

The *tbbh.* derivatives convey mainly an instrumental or acquisitive sense.

Common *tbbh.* roots of this class number some 200 in Bengali.

626. Sanskrit denominatives, in *ts.* or *sts.* forms, like Skt. roots and participial forms, occur from the oldest Bengali onwards. Almost any Sanskrit noun, preferably in -a, which is not the name of a concrete object, can be used as a root in the language of Bengali poetry. About 100 denominatives of this class are in common use in the Bengali. A few of this have developed characteristic vernacular or *sts.* forms from MB. onwards, e.g., তেয়গ « tēyāgā » < « tyāga », বরণ « bārāṇā » < « varṇa », দরশ « dārāśā » < « darśa », পরশ « pārāśā » < « sparśa » etc.

Examples of *ts.* demonstratives : « agrasara, ālara, ādēsa, ākula, āghāta, ānanda, ālāpa, āśīṣa, uccēda, uttāpa, uddhāra, unmōca, ulaṅga citra, trasta, dvēṣa, dvandva, dāna, dīpa, nāḍa, nīrava, nīscaya, niṣphala,

nistāra, parihāra, pradāna, praṇāma, pramōda, prasāra, prasāda, praśama (ts. root, pra + √śam?), puraskāra, bhāti, bhāva, vikāsa, vighōṣa, vināśa, vistāra, vēṣṭa, rāga, yōga, lēpa, saṁhāra, santōṣa, stuti > etc., etc.. we have even a word like «prati-vidhitsā» turned into a denominative root, প্রতিবিধিস্ «prāti-bidhitsā», in poetry (e.g., in Madhusūdan Datta and in Giriś Chandra Ghōṣh).

627. Foreign denominatives number barely 20. They are almost all from the Persian (or Perso-Arabic): e.g., অর্শা «ārśā» *be entailed as property* (°arsah); কবলা «kāblā» *make agree or accept* (slang: < qabūl); কুলুপা «kulupā» *lock up* (qufl = *lock*); খতা «khātā» *cast accounts, estimate* (xatt); খামচা, খিমচা «khāmṣcā, khimṣcā» *pinch* (Ar. xams = *five: pinch with the five fingers?*); গুঁতা «gūtā» *butt with horns* (gutaḥ *plunge*); গুজরা «gujṛā» *pass time* (guṣār); জম «jām» *gather*, জমা «jāmā» *collect* (jam°); MB. তপাস «tāpās» *seek* (tafaḥḥus: see *supra*, p. 213, footnote 2); তোয়া «tōā» *flatter* (? tawā-jah); দাগ, দাগ «dāg, dāgā» *mark* (dāg); নরমা «nārāmā» *be soft* (narm); গরমা «gārāmā» *be hot* (ḡarm); কসকা «phāṣkā» *slip from hold* (fasx); বদলা «bādḷā» *change* (badl); MB. মানা «mānā» *forbid* (man°); সাবাসা «sābāsā» *cry bravo* (šābāš < šād-bāš); etc., etc.

There are no denominatives proper from the other foreign sources, Portuguese and English. English verbs like *edit, manage, quote, note, agree*, etc., as well as nouns and adjectives, are freely compounded with Bengali roots like «kār, dē» to form verbs, in the familiar speech of persons educated in English, but such words by themselves are not used as verb roots, with or without the «-ā-», as in the case of Persian words. Slang is responsible, however, for one or two genuine denominatives, e.g., in student slang in Calcutta one can hear পাসানো, পেসুনো < পাসুনানো «pās-ānō, pēsunō < pās-u-ā-nā» *to pass* < English *pass*.

628. Compounded and Suffixed Roots.

There are over 125 roots which are derivative, being made up of either two roots combined, or a root preceded by a noun or adverb, or in the majority of cases, of a root (primary or denominative)

modified by a suffix. Instances of the first type (two roots combined) can be easily analysed. The second root which is suffixed is commonly আসা, আইসা < ā(i)sā > *come*. Thus, we have দেখসে, দেখসা < dēkhā-sē, dēkhā-sā > *come and see* found from early MB. times, = দেখ + আইস < dēkh + āis > *see and come*, and শক চড়া < cārāsā > *come and mount* ($\sqrt{\text{cār}}$ + $\sqrt{\text{āis}}$). We have also occasionally a similar combination with গা from গিয়া < gā < giyā > (করগা, খাওয়া < kārā-gā, khāo-gā > *go and see, go and eat*). We have beside a combination of রহ < $\sqrt{\text{rah}}$ > *to remain* and সহ < $\sqrt{\text{sāh}}$ > *to endure*, in the imperative only—contemptuous র'স < rōsā >, ordinary রোসো < rōsō > < < rāhā sāhā > *wait*, in the Standard Colloquial. The above forms strictly speaking are not roots,—they are merely compounded forms, contracted and stereotyped. Besides, they do not occur in all persons and tenses, but only in the imperative. Of the second type (noun or adverb and root) are found some instances, also from eMB., like আগুছা < āguchā (< *āgusā, āgu + $\sqrt{\text{āis}}$) > *advance*, রাকড়া > রাকড়া < rā-kārā > rākārā > *shout, raise a shout*, and the negative forms নার < nār < nā + pār > *fail, not succeed*, নহ < nāh < na + $\sqrt{\text{ab}}$, hā > *not be*.

The periphrastic forms composed of a noun (*tbb.*, *ts.* or foreign) and a root like < kār > *do*, like দর্শন করা < dārśanā kārā > *to see*, গমন করা < gāmanā kārā > *to go*, do not come under this.

629. The bulk of these secondary compounded roots are suffixed. We have these suffixes: (i) ক < -k- >, (ii) ট < -ṭ- >, (iii) ড < -ṛ- >, (iv) র, ল < -r-, -l- >, and (v) ন, চ < -s-, -c- > (cf. G. A. Grierson, 'On the Irregular Causals in the Indo-Aryan Vernaculars,' JASB., 1896, Part I). These modified the meaning of the original root or denominative base in various ways,—as an intensive or continuative, frequentative or approximative affix. Corresponding forms occur in the other NIA. speeches. These roots may again be described as denominatives from nouns ending in < -k-, -ṭ-, -ḍ- (-r-), -r-, -l-, -ś-, -c- >.

630. Of these affixes, (i) ক < -k- > in Bengali indicates, generally, the suddenness of the action, or its continuity: it is thus an intensive. Its origin has been discussed before (see *supra*, pp. 67⁹ ff.). Examples in Bengali: চুক < cuk > *be at an end* (*cyut-kṛ); কোচকা < kōcākā >

wrinkle (kuñe); খিঁচকা « khīcāka » *pull, nag* (cf. খেঁচ *khēc pull* : ? « kraksyati < √kṛṣ », whence MIA. « kacchaī, kañcaī », vowel influenced by « ā-krakṣati » *ākacchaī > āyañcaī > NIA. aīcaī »); ঢলকা « cālāka » *spill, as water from a vessel full to the brim* (cal); ঢুলকা « culāka » *scratch* (√cal? cf. ঢুলবুল *cul-bul wander*); চানকা « cānāka » *glance, make eyes, draw the eyes as in a picture*; (? *cayana-kka, cētana-); চুমকা « cumukā » *sip, touch vessel with lips* (cumb); ছিটকা « chitāka » *sprinkle* (chitā = drop, sprinkling); so চমকা « cāmāka » *be bright, dazzle, be startled as at a sudden flash or noise*; জমকা « jāmāka » *be showy*; টপকা « tāpāka » *jump over*; টসকা « tāśāka » *drip, run out*; ঠমকা « ṭhāmāka » *caper, walk with a dancing gait*; ঢুলকা « ṭhulāka » *wave a fly-flap*; তড়কা « tāṛāka » *be in fits*; থমকা « thāmāka » *be at stand-still*; থকা « thākā » *ibid*; থাকা « thākā » *remain*; দমকা « dāmāka » *come as a gust of wind*; ধমকা « dhāmāka » *rebuke*; নড়কা « nārāka » *move about*; বখা < বহকা « bākhā < bāhāka » *be borne away > go astray*; ভড়কা « bhārāka » *be confused, fear* (bhraṣṭa); মচকা « mācāka » *break with a noise, sprain*; মুচকা « mucāka » *smile, wrinkle*; লটকা « lātāka » *hang*; সটকা < সড়কা « sātāka < saṛāka » *slink away* (sṛta); হড়কা « hārāka » *slip one's foot, be slippery*; হেঁচকা « hēcāka » *drag*; etc.

A few words of other origin have come in line with these « -k- » denominatives: e.g., আঁতকা « ātāka » *be filled with sudden fear* (sts., < ātaṅka, ā-√tañe); উসকা « usāka < ukāśa » *trim a lamp, incite* (? utkarsa); কড়কা « kāṛāka » *rebuke* (cf. « kaḍakkha- = kaṭākṣa- », whence NIA. [Hindī etc.] « kaṛākhā » *war-song < challenge < glance of contempt* : confusion with, or influence of কড়া « kārā » *stiff* likely); ফসকা « phāsāka » *slip*, from the Persian (see p. 854); চটকা « cātāka » *rinse* by metathesis from কচটা, কছটা « kāc(h)ṭā » (next para.); etc.

631. The affix (ii) ট « -ṭ- » is the « -ṭā- » affix (No. 41), noted at pp. 684 ff. *supra*. It indicates continuity of the action. Examples: কছটা, কষটা « kācṭā, kāṣṭā » *rinse* (karṣa-varta-); ঘষটা « ghāṣṭā » *rub along* (gharṣa-varta-); চিপটা « cipṭā » *press down*; so জাপটা « jāpṭā » *embrace, hold with both arms*; ঝাপটা « jhāpṭā » *struggle* (MIA. *jhappa, jhampa); দাপটা « dāpṭā » *be aggressive* (darpa); পাশটা « pāṣṭā » *pass by* (pārēva-

varta-); রপটা < rāpṭā > *gud about*; লপটা or লিপটা < lāpṭā, lipṭā > *stick on*, etc. Cf. MB. নেউটা < nēuṭā > *return* (nivartt-) which is of different origin.

632. (iii) The ড < -r- > affix is the pleonastic ড < -r- >, discussed before as Formative Affix No 46 (pp. 689 ff.) The sense is sometimes intensive, but generally it is merely pleonastic. In some instances the sense is continuative or approximative, and then the ড < -r- > would seem to be connected with < √vṛt >, either as a phonetic modification of < -t- < vaṭṭa, vṛtta > above, or it is the same ড < -r- > as Formative Affix No. 44 (pp. 687-688 *supra*): thus ঘেঁষড়া, ঘষড়া < ghēṣṣṛā, ghāṣṣṛā >, দাবড়া < dābṛā > beside ঘষটা < ghāṣṣṭā >, দাপটা < dāpṭā > above; হেঁচড়া < hēcṣṛā > *pull*, see *supra*, p. 875; in আওড়া < āorā > *repeat*, তেওড়া তোবড়া < tēorā, tōbṛā > *disfigure*, and MB. নিবড়া < nibārā > *finish*, we have the OIA. < √vṛt >. Examples of < -r- >: আঁকড়া < āṅkṛā > *embrace* (see *supra*, p. 880); আঁচড়া < ācṣṛā > *scratch*, (? √aṅc *wander, bend, curl* + -ḍa-); কুঁকড়া, কোঁকড়া, কুঁচড়া, কোঁচড়া < kūkṛā, kōkṛā, kūc-, kōc- > *crumple, wrinkle, be curly* (kuñc); খেঁদড়া < khēḍṛā > *hustle* (cf. খেদা < khēḍā > *drive away*, Hindi and Bengali noun < khēḍā > 'kheḍlah,' enclosure to which wild elephants are driven and caught: sts., < √khid > *torment*?); খিঁচড়া < khicṣṛā > *feel tense or annoyed* (see < khicṣṛā >, *supra*, p. 886); ঘাবড়া < ghābṛā > *be frightened* (connected with ঘাপটা < ghāpṭā > etc., p. 685); চাপড়া < cāpṛā > *slap, pat* (carpaṭa); চিমড়া < cimṛā > *dry up, reduce to skin and bone* (√cip > *civ > *ciw, cim); চুমড়া < cumṛā > *flatter* (cumb), also চুমরা < cumṛā >; জোবড়া, জাবড়া < jōbṛā, jābṛā > *blotch* (cf. জবজবে < jābṣṛjābē >, onomatopoetic to denote the idea of stickiness and moisture); তাংড়া, তামড়া < tāṅṛā, tāṃṛā > *save up, store up* (Yogeś Chandra Vidyānidhi, Bengali Dictionary, VSPd., gives a late Sanskrit < 'tryaṅgata-śikya-bhēḍē >, = Marāṭhī < tāṅṛā > *bind the feet*: Monier Williams, < tri-aṅga-ṭa > *three strings suspended to either end of a pole for carrying urdens*). থাবড়া < thābṛā > *slap* (cf. থাবা < thābā > *paw*); থুবড়া < thubṛā > *give a blow, fall down on the face* (Dhātu-kōṣa √thurv *kill*: cf. থুড়া < thurā > *pound, cut into small bits*); দাঁদড়া < dāḍṛā > *be aggressive* (dvandva + ṭa), also দাঁদলা < dāḍṛlā >; হুমড়া < dumṛā > *bend, crumple* (< ?); দৌড়া < dāurā > *run* (drava + -ḍa); নিঙ্গড়া < niṅṣṛā < niṅṣṛā > *wring wet clothes* (niñj); নেংড়া < nēṅṣṛā > *limp* (cf. লেঙ্গ < lēṅ[ṅ]ṣ > *foot, kick*); নেবড়া < nēbṛā

smear (*sts.* < *lēpa*); পাকড়, MB. পাকড় < *pākārḍ*, -*khārḍ* > *seize* (? *parka* + *-ḍa* : $\sqrt{\text{prc}}$ *mix, unite*); পাছুড়া < *pāch(u)rḍ* > *dash, toss, clean corn* (< ?); মুচড়া < *mucḍrā* > *wring* (cf. *macḍkā*, *mucḍkā*: onomatopoeitic); মুষড়া < *muṣḍrā* > *be dispirited* (cf. *muṣ steal, rob*: cf. the expression < *hanta muṣitāḥ vayam* > *alas, we are done for!*); রগড়া < *rāḡḍrā* > *rub* (< *beat*? cf. late Sanskrit < *drakṣa, dragaḍa* > *drum*; Yoges Chandra Vidyānidhi, Beng. Dictionary); হাঁকড়া < *hākḍrā* > *drive* (MIA. *hakka shout*); হাতড়া < *hātḍrā* > *feel with the hand* (*hasta*); হুমড়া < *humḍrā* > *push through eagerness, fall face forwards* (connected with *হামা* < *hāmā* > *crawl*); etc., etc. It would be seen that the < *-ṛ-* > roots are mostly very obscure, and these suffixed forms or roots, a most characteristic element inherited by NIA. from MIA., constitute a problem of prime etymological importance. From these roots with the ড < *-ṛ-* > affix are to be distinguished roots like আছাড় < *āchār* > *dash, throw down with force* (*ā-chṛḍ*); উজাড় < *ujār* > (see page 881, *supra*, with a variant আজাড় < *ājār* > *empty a vessel*); উপাড় < *upār* > (*utpāṭayati*); etc.: but উখাড় < *ukhār* > may represent < *utkhāta* + *-ḍa* >.

633. (iv) The affixes র, ল < *-r-*, *-l-* > represent the OIA. adjectival and pleonastic affix occurring both as < *-ra*, *-la* > (see *supra*, pp. 697-698). In compounded denominatives, the force is that of approximation or resemblance, or connexion. The < *-r-* > form in some instances may be a modification of ড < *-ṛ-* > above; and in other cases it may be for < *-ārḍ* > formative < *-ākāra* >, implying resemblance (Affix No. 18, *supra*, pp. 668-669). Similarly the < *-l-* > form may represent the adjectival < *-ālḍ* > (No. 19, p. 669). Examples: আগলা < *āḡḍlā* > *watch* (*arḡa-la-*); উঁচলা, ওঁছলা < *ūcḍlā, ōchḍlā* > *sift* (*uñch*); খোসলা < *khōsḍlā* > *peel* (*khōsā skin of fruit*); চোমরা, চুমরা < *cōmḍrā, cūmḍrā* > *flatter* (*cumb*); চোবলা < *cōbḍlā* >, ছোবলা < *chōbḍlā* > *bite as a snake* (cf. চোপ < *cōpḍ* > *blow*: see p. 482 *supra*); ঝাঁকরা < *jhākḍrā* > *shake* (see p. 479 *supra*); ঝামরা < *jhāmḍrā* > *be pale, dry up* (p. 480); ঠাওরা, ঠাহরা < *ṭhāōrā, ṭhāhārā* > *look over, scrutinise, examine a thing that is standing still* (*ṭhāha, ṭhāwa* < $\sqrt{\text{sthā}}$); ডুকরা < *ḍukḍrā* > *shout, lament loudly* (cf. *ḍākḍ shout*); থেঁতলা < *thēṭḍlā* > *pound, batter* (cf. থেঁত *thēṭḍ* > *pounded*); নাগলা < *nāḡḍlā* > *reach* (*lāga* + *-ḍla-*); দাঁদলা < *dāḍḍlā* > *swagger* (*dvandva*); পিকলা < *pikḍlā* > *spit, squirt out*

(onomatopoetic); ফুসলা *« phusḍlā » wheedle, lead astray by whispering in the ear* (onomatopoetic); ফুকরা *« phukḍrā » shout out, lament loudly* (onomatopoetic: *« phukka » puffing, blowing*, cf. Hindi *« pukār » shout*); বাওলা *« bāolā » fan, winnow (vāta)*; হাঁকরা, হাঁকারা *« hāḱḍrā, hāḱārā » shout, give a blow* (MIA. *hakkāra shout*); হামলা *« hāmḍlā » be eager, fall down on all fours in eagerness* (cf. *hammati crawls*); etc., etc. This affixed *« -r-, -l- »* of course is not to be confused with original *« -r-, -l- »* in forms like আঙলা *« āṅḍlā » to use fingers (aṅguli)*; †উভরা *« ubhḍrā » bring down, pour (udbhārayati)*; নিকলা *« nikḍlā » get out (niḥ + kṛ)*; বাতলা *« bātḍlā » explain* (from Hindōstānī, a causative in *« -lā- »*); etc.

634. (v) The affix স, চ *« -s-, -c- »* is the affix of resemblance (No. 55, p. 699). Examples with it are কপচা *« kâpḍcā » chatter like a bird (kṛp)*; গুমসা *« gumḍsā » be stuffy (< grīṣma? : cf. গুমট *« gumâṭṭ » stuffy weather*); so চকসা *« cākḍsā » become clear, as sky* (see p. 699); চূপসা *« cupḍsā » be lean, be hollow* (p. 699); কলসা *« jhālḍsā » roast* (see p. 479); লেঙ্গচা *« lēṅḍcā »*, নেঙ্গচা *« nēṅḍcā » lump* (see p. 699); ধামসা *« dhāmḍsā » rummage as a bed* (cf. MB. ধামালি *« dhāmāli » horseplay, sport*); বালসা *« bālḍsā » get fever as a baby (bāla)*; ভাপসা *« bhāpḍsā » smell fetid (bāspa)*; ভেঙ্গচা, ভাঙ্গচা *« bhēṅḍcā, bhāṅḍcā » make faces (bhanga)*; etc., etc.*

635. Onomatopoetics also fall under denominatives. These can be classed under two heads—Onomatopoetics Proper, and Roots Reduplicated or Repeated, which produce a jingle. Onomatopoetics Proper can also be either simple or reduplicated.

It is evident that in the early stages of IA., onomatopoetics were not so common. Compared with the Vedic, the MIA. dialects are specially rich in onomatopoetics.

Vedic has registered about a dozen onomatopoetics formed by repeating a root to produce a jingle, or by compounding an imitative word with a root of action or existence (cf. Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar, § 1091; see also *supra*, pp. 175, 200). Onomatopoetics were included in the category of *dēśī* words by Prakrit grammarians, as they cannot show counterparts in Vedic or Sanskrit. We have onomatopoetics

of two types in the speech of Ancient India (Vedic, Skt., and the Pkts.): *simple*, like the Sanskrit nouns « jhaṇ-kāra, guṇj-ana, kūj-ana », Pkt. verbs « jhaṇkāreī, *guṇjāī, kūjāī »; and *reduplicated*, like Late Skt. « khaṭ-khaṭāyamāna, maḍamaḍāyitā, pharpharāyatē », etc., Pali « halahalā, kinikīṇāyati, capucapu », etc., and Prakrit « caḍapaḍanta, cuhūcuhū, tharahara- », etc. It would be seen that in Sanskrit the onomatopoeics are treated as denominatives in « -āya- », but in MIA., we have the direct use of the stem as root.

Onomatopoeics of the reduplicating type are found in abundance in all NIA. languages. In Bengali, onomatopoeic reduplications are ordinarily used as adverbs, absolutely i.e., without any affix, and modify a verb of action: e.g., চক্‌চক্‌ করে « cākṣ-cākṣ kārē » *glitters*; or they are employed as gerundives in « -iyā », also standing in adverbial relation to the verb of action, e.g., কনকনাইয়া < কনক'নিয়ৈ উঠে » « kṇṇ-kṇāiyā » *kṇṇkōṇiē uṭhē » gives a throbbing pain.* A group consisting of a reduplicated or simple onomatopoeic and a verb like কর « kār » *to do* may be regarded as a compound verb formation.

There are over 125 common onomatopoeics in Bengali which are used as verb-roots. The list of onomatopoeics given in Rabīndra-nāth Tagore's 'Śabda-tattwa' comes up to 651, which includes words of all kinds that would come under this head. By change of the vowel, the same consonant group can be made to take numerous forms, which are slightly differentiated in meaning. Thus টক্‌টক্‌ « ṭākṣ-ṭākṣ » *tick of a clock*, টিক্‌টিক্‌ « ṭikṣ-ṭikṣ » *tick of a watch, nagging in a mild way*, টুক্‌টুক্‌ « ṭukṣ-ṭukṣ » *gentle battering with a tiny hammer*, ট্যাঁক্‌ট্যাঁক্‌ « tyākṣ-tyākṣ » [tæktækt] *jangle, unpleasant remarks*, টিক্‌টাক্‌, টুক্‌টাক্‌ « ṭikṣ-ṭākṣ, ṭukṣ-ṭākṣ » *gentle blows with alternation of sound*, টকাটক্‌ « ṭākṣṭākṣ » *quick one after another*, etc. The proper significance and use of the onomatopoeic forms in the psychology and art of Bengali speech has been discussed by Rabīndra-nāth Tagore in 'Śabda-tattwa' and by Rāmēndra-sundara Trivēdī in 'Śabda-kathā.'

Examples of Onomatopoeic Verbs in Bengali.

A. Onomatopoeics Proper :

(i) Simple : চিল্লা < cillā > *shout* ; চুঁয়া < cūā > *scorch in cooking, be fried black* ; টুপা, টুসা < ṭupā, ṭusā > *drip* ; ফুক < phuk > *whiff, smoke, puff* ; ফোঁসা < phōsā > *hiss* ; হাঁক < hāḱ > *shout* (MIA. hakka) ; হাঁচ < hāc > *sneeze* (cf. OB. < bhāñji > as in Sarvānanda) ; etc.

(ii) Duplicated : কটকটো < kātṭ-kātṭā > *sense of biting or breaking pain* ; কটমটো < kātṭ-mātṭā > *look with glaring eyes* ; কড়মড়ো < kārṭ-mārā > *gnash one's teeth* ; কুড়মুড়ো < kurṭ-murā > *chew something crisp* ; ক্যাচক্যাচো < kyācṭ-kyācā > *creak* ; খটখটো khātṭ-khātṭā > *rattle, knock* ; গড়গড়া < gārṭ-gārā > *roll* ; গঁগো < gēgā > , গোঁ < gēṅā > *groan, have a dried-up throat or choked voice in speaking* ; চড়চড়া > চচ্চড়া < cārṭ-cārā, cāccārā > *striking with a cane, sense of whipping pain* ; ঝলমলো < jhālṭ-mālā > *dangle, be bright* ; ঝমঝমো < jhāmṭ-jhāmā > *make a hollow ringing noise, tinkle as anklets, patter as heavy rain* ; ঠকঠকো < ṭhākṭ-ṭhākā > *knocking sound* ; তড়তড়ো < tāṭṭ-bārā > *clatter as galloping horses, chatter* ; থিকথিকো < thikṭ-thikā > *sense of teeming as with maggots* ; পিলপিলো < pilṭ-pilā > *sense of being over-crowded* ; ফরফরো < phārṭ-phārā > *flutter* ; বজবজো < bājṭ-bājā > *sense of being moist and rotten* ; বিড়বিড়ো < birṭ-birā > *mutter* ; মচমচো < mācṭ-mācā > *crackle in the mouth* ; সপসপো < sāpṭ-sāpā > *sense of being wet and uncomfortable* ; হড়হড়ো < hārṭ-hārā > *sense of being slippery and uncanny* ; etc., etc.

B. Roots Repeated.

(i) Complete repetition : জলজলো < jāl-jālā > *be brilliant* (jval) ; তনতনো < ṭān-ṭānā > *sense of binding pain* (tan = tān) ; তলতলো < ṭāl-ṭālā > *be clear and ready to run off, as water* (tal) ; ধুকধুকো < dhuk-dhukā > *pant* (cf. dhūk pant, gasp) ; সড়সড়ো < sār-sārā > *feel creepy, as with an insect crawling over the body* (sāḍ < sṛta) ; গলগলো < gāl-gālā > *ooze or flow out, as blood* (gal) ; গনগনো < gān-gānā > *burn brightly* (< gan < agni ? cf. Pali gini) ; etc.

(ii) Modified repetition, where another root of similar sense and assonance echoes the preceding one : চুলবুলো, চিলবিলা < cul-bulā, cil-bilā > *be fidgety, be eager to move away* (< cāl, bul > : cf. চলাবুলো < cālā-bulā > *wander about, move and walk*) ; উলবুলো < ṭāl-bālā > *be shuky and moving* (tal, bāl = bul < Skt. val) ; দলমলো < dāl-mālā > *shake and pat* (< dal, mal > : cf. দলাইমলাই < dālāi-mālāi > *currying a horse*) ; etc., etc.

636. In addition to roots which easily affiliate themselves to one or the other of the above classes, there are a few roots of which the origin has not been found out, and which from their look are secondary formations : e.g., কাঁচা « *kācā* » *bring to a failure, make 'cutcha'* ; গজা « *gājā* » *sprout* ; MB. গাহা « *gāhā* » *cauker* ; গুটা, গুড়া « *guṭā, guṛā* » *gather up, as a net or line* ; গুঁড়া « *gūrā* » *pound* ; জিরা « *jirā* » *cool one self, rest* ; টাঙ্গা « *tāṅ(g)ā* » *hang on high* ; বিলা « *bilā* » *distribute* ; হেদা « *hēdā* » *pine away* ; লেলা « *lēlā* » *set a dog on a person* ; etc. In some cases they appear to be *dēśī*.

In a number of *dēśī* and *tbh.* roots, we find a wide range of vowel change : চিপসা and চুপসা « *cipṣā, cupṣā* » *get shrivelled* ; জাবড়া, জোবড়া « *jābṛā, jōbṛā* » *smudge, blotch* ; etc. This, as well as other variations, like nasalisation or the absence of it, and interchange of consonants, etc., have been noticed under *Phonology*. The dislocation of the MIA. tradition in Bengali spelling from the very beginning, through Sanskrit influence, has been responsible for the state of chaos which exists in the spelling of verb-roots (as of other forms) in Middle and New Bengali. Dialectal modifications are not properly discriminated and kept in their proper place. The result is that we have the same root spelt differently, e.g., গোড়া and গোয়ী « *gōṛā, gōyī* » (= *gāwā*) *pass (gam-aya-)*, শু and সু « *śu, su* » *sleep, lie down (svap)*, নেউটা and লেউটা « *nēuṭā, lēuṭā* » *return (ni-vṛt)*, আইশ, আইস, আস « *āīś, āīs, ās* » *come (ā-viś)*, etc., etc.

[II] FORMAL CLASSIFICATION OF ROOTS.

637. The proper classification of roots in Bengali, viewed from the formal aspect, is not with regard to their affixes (because they are always the same—the Bengali verb presents only *one* conjugation, and apparent irregularities are only the result of recent phonetic changes), but with regard to the modifications of the root-vowels and also of the affix-vowel in the case of the causatives and denominatives. These modifications are the result of Epenthesis-cum-Umlaut and Vocalic Harmony (*supra*, pp. 375 ff.). Roots have [i, e, u, o] when the following affix has a high vowel, [i, u] ; and these are lowered respectively

to [e, æ, o, ɔ] in the case of a low vowel [e, o, a, ɔ] following; and [æ, ɔ] are changed to [e, o] through the influence of a following [i, u].

The principal parts of a Bengali verb, judging from these vowel modifications, can be taken to be (i) Inferior Imperative, which is identical with the Root; (ii) 3rd pers. Present; (iii) 3rd pers. Past; or 3rd pers. Future; (iv) Present Participle, and (v) Conjunctive in « -iyā ». All the variations a root can undergo are found in the above forms. To classify formally the Bengali verb, it is best to take the Standard Colloquial in which the phonetic advance has been the greatest. The « sādhu-bhāṣā » spelling does not consider the present-day vowel changes and contractions, and conjugation in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » means only a rigid and regular adding of a series of affixes.

Below are given in phonetic transcript the groups into which the Standard Colloquial verbs would range themselves: the spelling in Bengali is not uniform, as has been noted before.

Class I (a): Roots in « -ā- » [ɔ] closed by a consonant :

- (i) [kər] *do*; (ii) [kore]; (iii) [korle, kolle < *kōrile; korbe < *kōribe]; (iv) [korte, kotte]; (v) [kore];
- (i) [bəl] *say*; (ii) [bōle]; (iii) [bolle; bolbe]; (iv) [bolte]; (v) [bōle].

Class I (b): Roots ending in « -ā- » [ɔ], originally in « -āh » [ɔɦ] :

- (i) [rə < rəɦ] *remain*; (ii) [rəḥ]; (iii) [roilo; roibe, rōbe]; (iv) [roite]; (v) [roe];
- (i) [ʃə < ʃəɦ] *suffer*; (ii) [ʃəḥ]; (iii) [ʃoile; ʃoibe, ʃōbe]; (iv) [ʃoite]; (v) [ʃoe]. Similarly [də, bə < dəɦ, bəɦ] *burn, bear*; etc.
- (i) [ɦə < *əɦ] *be*; (ii) [ɦəḥ]; (iii) [ɦolo; ɦōbe]; (iv) [ɦote]; (v) [ɦoe].

Class II (a): Roots ending in « -ā » [a] :

- (i) [kha] *eat*; (ii) [khaḥ]; (iii) [khele, khelo; khabe]; (iv) [khete]; (v) [kheḥe];

Class II (b): Roots in « -ā- » [a] ending in a consonant :

- (i) [mar] *beat*; (ii) [mare]; (iii) [marle, malle, marlo, mallo; marbe]; (iv) [marte, matte]; (v) [mere].

Class II (c) : Roots in « -ā » originally closed by « -h » [afī > a] :

- (i) [ga < gafi] *sing* ; (ii) [gaě] ; (iii) [gaile ; gaibe] ; (iv) [gaite] ;
(v) [geěe < *gaifia, gafia].

Class III (a) : Roots in « -i » (rare, archaie) :

- (i) [ḡi] *live* ; (ii) [ḡie] ; (iii) [ḡilo ; ḡibe] ; (iv) [ḡite] ; (v) [ḡie].
So [pi] *drink*, etc.

Class III (b) : Roots in « -i- », ending in a consonant :

- (i) [mil] *unite, be found* ; (ii) [mele] ; (iii) [millo ; milbe] ; (iv) [milte] ; (v) [mile].

Class IV (a) : Roots in « -e » (irregular) :

- (i) [de] *give* ; (ii) [dæě] ; (iii) [dile ; debe] ; (iv) [dite] ; (v) [die] ;
(i) [ne] *take* ; (ii) [næě] ; (iii) [nile ; nebe] ; (iv) [nite] ; (v) [nie].

Class IV (b) : Roots in « -e- » ending in a consonant :

- (i) [khel] *play, inferior imperative* [khæl < *khelə] ; (ii) [khæle] ; (iii) [khelle ; khelbe] ; (iv) [khelte] ; (v) [khele].

Class V : Roots in « -u- » ending in a consonant :

- (i) [ḡun > ḡon] *hear* ; (ii) [ḡone] ; (iii) [ḡunle ; ḡunbe] ; (iv) [ḡunte] ;
(v) [ḡune] ;
(i) [khūḡ > kbōḡ] *search* ; (ii) [khōḡe] ; (iii) [khūḡle ; khūḡbe] ;
(iv) [khūḡte] ; (v) [khūḡe].

Class VI : Roots in « -o » :

- (i) [ḡo] *lie down* ; (ii) [ḡoě] ; (iii) [ḡulo ; ḡobe] ; (iv) [ḡute] ;
(v) [ḡue] ;
(i) [do] *milk* ; (ii) [doě] ; (iii) [duile ; duibe, dobe] ; (iv) [dute, duite] ;
(v) [due] ; (irregular ; « -o < -uh »).

Class VII : Causatives and Denominatives in « -ā » (see also *supra*, under *Phonology*, 'Umlaut') :

- (i) [kōra] *cause to do* ; (ii) [kōraě] ; (iii) [kōrale ; kōrabe] ; (iv) [kōrate] ; (v) [korie] ;
(i) [ḡāōa] *cause to go* ; (ii) [ḡāōaě] ; (iii) [ḡāōale ; ḡāōabe] ; (iv) [ḡāōate] ; (v) [ḡāie].

- (i) [çina > çena] *cause to recognise* ; (ii) [çinač > çenač] ; (iii) [çenale ; çenabe] ; (iv) [çenate] ; (v) [çinie].
 (i) [dækha] *show* ; (ii) [dækhač] ; (iii) [dækhale ; dækhabe] ; (iv) [dækhate] ; (v) [dekhie] ;
 (i) [ʃona] *cause to hear* ; (ii) [ʃonač] ; (iii) [ʃonale ; ʃonabe] ; (iv) [ʃonate] ; (v) [ʃunie].

[III] ROOTS AND VERBAL NOUNS IN BENGALI.

638. Although roots are essentially the creations of grammarians, conceived as the foundation of a number of words, there is always present, even among the uneducated speakers of an inflexional language, what may be called *root-consciousness*. Often the barest form, identical with the grammarian's root, is found to be in use in speech, even in highly inflected languages. Thus in Sanskrit, we see that « *dr̥ś* » means *a seeing, a seer* ; so « *bhuj*, *bhū*, *pr̥cch* » are used as nouns ; and similarly « *vṛt* » is *that which turns*, and « *vid* » occurs as a noun in the sense of *knower*. The nominal inflexions were of course added in Sanskrit, although, as a result of phonetic decay, it would so seem that in the nominative singular the bare root itself without any formative affix added was the word. And in the modern IE. languages like English, French, Persian, Hindi, Bengali, what was originally a combination of root+affix has commonly been reduced to the bare root through phonetic decay. As a consequence in NIA. what at first sight looks like the root unmodified by any inflexion, features as a verbal noun, and also as the inferior imperative. Historical grammar will tell us that originally such forms ended in an affix, « *-i* » or « *-a* », which is now lost. In Dravidian, the simple root is used for the imperative singular : in modern Hindi and Bengali, we have the same thing resulting as the *finale* of a long history ; although it looks like an approximation to the Dravidian usage. Instances of such phonetically decayed *Root-Nouns*, as they may be called, are fairly common in Bengali. These occur either singly, or with another root-word of similar meaning, and are in the accusative or nominative relation to the verb with which they are employed : e.g., *সাজ* « *sāj* » as

in সাজ করা « sājṣ kārā » *array*; ফাট « phātṣ » *crack* as in ফাট ধরেছে « phātṣ dhōrēchē » *it has got a crack*; পচ « pācṣ » *rotteness*; চিহ্ন, চিড় « cihṣ, cirdṣ » *mark or line of a crack*; পাক ধরা « pākṣ dhārā » *become ripe, tend to ripen*; ডুব « duḥṣ » *a dipping*; তাক লাগা « tākṣ-lāgā » *gaze, be struck with wonder*; খাখা করা « khā-khā kārā » *be eager to eat* (but cf. খাউ খাউ করা « khāu-khāu kārā », *supra*, pp. 678-679); চল « cālṣ » *circulation*; রহ-সহ or রহ-ঠহ করা « rā(hā)-sā(hā), rā(hā)-ṭhā(hā) kārā » *to wait and watch*; ভাঙ্গচুর « bhāṅ(ḡ)ṣ-curṣ » *breaking and pulverising*; ভুলচুক « bhulṣ-cukṣ » *mistakes and omissions*; তোলপাড় « tōlṣ-pārṣ » *raising and felling = turning upside down, agitating*; মারধর « māṛṣ-dhārṣ » *striking and seizing*; ধর-পাকড় « dhārṣ-pākāṛṣ » *seizing and catching*; মারকাটি « māṛṣ-kāṭṣ » *striking and cutting down*; ভাঙ্গ-গড় « bhāṅ(ḡ)ṣ-gāṛṣ » *destroying and building*; দেখ-মার « dēkhṣ-mārṣ » *seeing and striking, attacking at sight* (cf. in a daily paper—জার্মানী দেখ-মার নীতি অবলম্বন করিল « Jārmānī dēkhṣ-mārṣ niti ābalāmbāṇṣ kārila » *Germany has adopted the policy of 'hit at sight'*); so উঠ-বস « uṭhṣ-bāsṣ » *rising and sitting*; হার-জিত « hārṣ-jitṣ » *lose and win*; চল-বুল « cālṣ-bulṣ » *walk and wander*; হাঁক-ডাক « hāṅṣ-ḍākṣ » *shout and yell*; কাট-ছাঁট « kāṭṣ-chaṭṣ » *cut and trim (as of garments)*; ফাট-ফুট « phātṣ-phuṭṣ » *crack and split*; etc., etc. These Root-Nouns also form compounds with other nouns: e.g., ছাড়-পত্র « chārṣ-pātrā » *passport*. See also under 'Verbal Nouns,' *infra*. For Root Imperatives, see under 'Moods,' below.

[C] KINDS OF VERBS: INTRANSITIVE AND TRANSITIVE.

639. Verbs in Bengali are either intransitive or transitive. In their outward form, however, there is no distinction between the two classes. Intransitive roots are chiefly primary ones, although those of secondary origin also occur. *E.g.*, « āch, kād, kāś, khēl, ḡāl, cāl, cu, jwār = jār, jwāl = jāl, ji, jā, juḥ, jhār, ṭuṭ, ṭal, mil, hil » etc. Also old denominatives like « pāk, ruṭh, tāt, bāk, māt, phās, thām » etc.; and new denominatives « kulā, ghumā, dārā, bāhirā, sukḥā, sētā » etc. All primary intransitive roots can be made transitive by adding the causative « -ā- ».

640. The initial stress of Bengali has in most cases obliterated the means of differentiating between the intransitive and transitive

(causative) forms of roots by making long the quantity of the root-vowel of the latter, and keeping short the quantity of that of the former. This means still obtains in the Bihārī dialects, and in Eastern as well as Western Hindī: *e.g.*, Bihārī « kăṭab » *get cut*, causative « kâṭab »; « dīṣab » *be seen*, « dīṣab » *show*; « gāṛab » *be interred*, « gāṛab » *inter*; Hind. « pālṇā » *be reared*, « pālṇā » *rear*; « nikālṇā » *get out*, « nikālṇā » *cast out*; etc. These intransitives with a short vowel are frequently new forms in NIA., built out of the old causatives with a proper long vowel (cf. R. L. Turner, 'The Loss of Vowel-Alternation in Indo-Aryan,' in the 'Proceedings and Transactions of the 2nd Oriental Conference,' Calcutta, 1922, p. 492). But the «-ā-» affix is indispensable in Bengali for the causative, or transitive form of an intransitive root, and quantity of the root-vowel does not count.

641. The transitive verb depends largely on its object. In Bengali, as in other NIA. languages, only inanimate nouns can properly be said to have an accusative case,—i.e., only these do not take a dative affix like «-kē, -kū» etc.: *e.g.*, জল আনো « jalā āṇō » *bring water*, ভাত খায় « bhātā khāy » *eats rice*, কাঠ কাটে « kâṭhā kâṭē » *cuts wood*, etc. Animate nouns when really in the accusative case take the dative affix «-kē, -rē» in NB. when they are personal and definite: but they do not take the dative affix, and thus behave like inanimate nouns, when the object signified is general, vague or indefinite: গোরু চরায় « gōru cārāy » *grazes cattle*, but গোরুটাকে বাধো « gōru-ṭā-kē bādhō » *tie the cow*. The accusative apparently governed by an intransitive verb in Bengali is properly a dative, or a locative: *e.g.*, বাড়ী চلو « bārī cālō » *come home*; জলকে চল « jalā-kē cālā » *come to the water (=river, tank)*; ঘরকে গেল « ghārā-kē gēlā » *went home*, etc.

The extension of dative the post-position to the accusative is a NIA. development. The NIA. « bhāvē prayōga » or neuter construction of the transitive verb, in the past tense, as in Hindī « us-nē ghōṛī-kō dēkhā » *by-him with-reference-to-the-mare it-was-seen* (as opposed to the « karmaṇi » or passive construction, « us-nē ghōṛī dēkhī » *by-him mare she-was-seen*), was not a characteristic thing in MIA.: it could be established only when the dative post-position came to be attached to the accusative for precision, as the inflexion of the latter was lost. Bengali সে মানুষকে দেখিল « sē mānuṣā-kē dēkhiḷā » *he*

with-reference-to-the-man saw and সে মানুষ দেখিল « *sē mānuṣā dēkhilā* » *he man saw* are in their formation analogous respectively to the « *bhāvē* » and « *karmaṇi* » constructions of Hindī, etc., only the Bengali development has been to make them both active (with the proper nominative rather than instrumental), and definite in case of the post-positional form. The loss of OIA. affixes brought in the employment of post-positions for clearness and definiteness. The accusative did not possess any remarkable inflection—the OIA. « *-am* » had dwindled away to zero in Bengali and other NIA. When the dative post-position was taken up by the accusative, it was to supply this want of an affix; and it brought in greater definiteness. In Apabhraṃśa and in Avahaṭṭha we have the accusative (for the animate noun) without post-position, *e.g.*, in the 'Prākṛta-Pāṇḍala,'—« *girivara-saṇaṃ ṇamaḥa Haraṃ* » *salute ye Hara dwelling in the noble mountain* (p. 313, Bib. Ind. edition); « *gōla (= gōḍa)-rāa jini* » *having conquered the King of Gauḍa* (p. 423); « *Bali ebali* » *having cheated Bali* (p. 586); etc.: but « *rajja Suggivaha dijja* » *gave the kingdom to Sugrīva* (p. 576), where we have the dative-genitive. In the OB. of the Cāryās, we have the same thing: « *guru pucchia jāṇa* » *ask the guru and know* (2): « *sadguru pucchi* » *asking the good master* (4); etc. In MB. and NB., in some cases the old accusative survives: *e.g.*, বন্দো মাতা সুরাধনী « *bāndō mātā surādhānī* » *I worship mother S.*; রাম ভজো মন « *rāmā bhājō mānā* » *adore R., O mind*. But already in the ŚKK., we find the NB. characteristic of using the dative affix for the accusative established. Bengali in this respect came in line with the other NIA. languages which developed largely the neuter construction: thus রাধাক দেখিঁ « *Rādhā-kā dēkhiṅ* » *seeing R.*, পুছিল রাধাকে « *puchilā Rādhā-kē* » *asked R.* (p. 135); বড়ারিক ছাড়ী কেহে হৈবো একাকিনী « *bārāyī-kā chārī kēhē haibō ēkākini* » *why should I be alone, leaving the old woman?* (p. 147); etc.

642. One intransitive verb, compounded with a noun or adjective, behaves like a transitive in NB.: the verb বাস « *bās* ». Originally it meant *to feel, to like, to regard, to hold*. The source of it seems to be the common OIA. root « *vas* » *to dwell*, with the long, or causative grade « *vās, vās-aya* » used as

active; but there seems to have merged in it also the other OIA. roots « *vaś* » *desire, wish for*, and « *vas* » *love*, as well as « *vās* » *put on garment*. In NB., the words ভালো, বাসা « *bhālō, bāsā* » = *well* and *like* have formed a compound verb-root, transitive, = ভালবাসা, ভালোবাসা « *bhālā-bāsā, bhālō-bāsā* » *to love*. The compound মন্দ-বাস « *māndā-bāsā* » *dislike* also is heard in NB. But in MB., বাস « *√bās* » was an ordinary root, which was used with other nouns, or was used impersonally: e.g., ভয় বাসি, ভয় বাসি মনে « *bhāyā bāsi mănē* » *I am afraid in my mind*; শরীরে বাসি বল « *śārīrē bāsi bālā* » *I feel strong in body*; কোতুক বাস কি « *kāutukā bāsā ki* » *do you think it as queer?*; অদ্ভুত হেন বাসি « *ād̥bhutā hēnā bāsi* » *strange as it were it appears to me*; না দেব কড়ি তোমার মনে বাসে « *nā dēbā kārī, tōmārā mănē bāsē* » *it strikes you as if I shall not pay the money*; লাজ বাসে « *lājā bāsē* » *feels shy*; কোপে না কহিল মোর মনে বাসে « *kōpē nā kāhila, mōrā mănē bāsē* » *appears in my mind that he spoke not in anger*; বাসি ভাত ব্যঞ্জে জিহ্বায় রস বাসে « *bāsi bhātā byāñjānē jihvāy rāśā bāsē* » *the tongue feels moist (with relish) with cold rice and curry*; আমার আগতে নৃত্য করিতে বস রস « *āmārā āgē-tē nṛtyā kārītē bāsā ghyā* » *holdest in scorn to dance before me*; বল হেন বাসে « *d̥hāundā hēnā bāsē* » *it seems as if it were a maze*; হাটিতে না পারে চান্দ পাএ বাসে বান্দ « *hāṭitē nā pāre cāndā, pāē bāsē bāndhā* » *C. cannot walk, feels as if fastened by the feet*: etc., etc. (the examples given above are from the 'Padmā-purāṇa' of Vijaya-gupta, but instances abound in all MB. writers). The nouns in apparent accusative relation with « *√bās* » like ভালো, মন্দ, ভয়, ভয়, বল, কোতুক etc. above, are properly adverbial in nature, rather than true accusatives.

[D] MOODS: OPTATIVE, SUBJUNCTIVE, IMPERATIVE.

643. NB. possesses but two moods, Indicative and Imperative. The Imperative occurs in the second and third persons only, and in the present tense. It is sometimes quite properly called the 'Imperative Tense.' An old future for the second person is used as a Precative or Future Imperative. For the Infinitive, there are some verbal nouns. The other moods of OIA.—Subjunctive or Conjunctive, Optative, Injunctive, and Precative, are entirely lost in Bengali.

644. In the well-known « āryā » or distich giving rules for working land-measures, attributed to the mathematician Śubhaṅkara (under whose name the old Indian system of arithmetic and square and cubic measures as practised in the village schools in Bengal passes), we have an optative or precative form লিজে « lijje » : কুড়ু বা কুড়ু বা কুড়ু বা লিজে, কাঠা বা কুড়ু বা কাঠা লিজে « kuṛubā kuṛubā, kuṛubā lijje : kāṭhāy kuṛubā, kāṭhā lijje » *kuṛubā* (= kuḍava, 'bighā' measure = $\frac{1}{3}$ acre) \times *kuṛubā*, take (the result) as *kuṛubā*; *kāṭhā* (= $\frac{1}{24}$ th of a bighā, 'cottah') \times *kuṛubā*, take as *kāṭhā*. Here « lijje » take, is properly an optative or precative = *let one take*, representing a Late MIA. « *lahijjai, lahējjaī », which is made up of the optative form for the 3rd singular, « lahejja, lahijja » (= OIA. « *labh-yā-t, *labh-iyā-t » for « labh-i-ta »), plus the affix for the indicative 3rd present « -i » (< OIA. -ti). The OIA. « -yā- » optative or precative became « -ēyya » in First MIA., which gave later MIA. « -ējja, -ijja », and assumed the personal terminations « -mi, -si- (also -hi), -ti > -i » etc. of the indicative, and sometimes « -tu > -u » of the 3rd person imperative (e.g., 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala,' p. 427—« sō tuha Saṅkara dijjau mōkkhā » *may he, Śaṅkara, grant you liberation*, where « dijjau » = « dējja, dijja [< dadyāt] » + « -u [< tu] » of the imperative. Cf. Grierson, JRAS., 1910, pp. 162-163); and as a distinct tense form—the 'Optative Tense'—it existed in Late MIA. This optative in « -j- » is preserved as a respectful imperative in the Midland and Western NIA. languages—e.g., Hindōstānī « kījiyē » *please do*, Gujarātī « marjē, mārjō », etc.; but it is not found in the Eastern languages, being conspicuous by its absence in the Caryās, and in MB. in general. লিজে « lijje » of Śubhaṅkara is only a stray form which has found a place in a technical verse. It is not unlikely however, that the « -ijja- » optative existed in Māgadhī Apabhraṁśa. The 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala' verses with the « -ijj- » forms (see *supra*, p. 124) could from that assumption be connected with the East. There is a NIA. inflected passive in « -īj-, -i-, -ij-, -i- », which is quite a different thing, being derived from the OIA. passive affix « -yā- ». A connexion between the MIA. inflected passive in « -ijja- < -yā- » and the MIA. « -ij-, -j- » imperative was suggested by Hoernle, but Tessitori has shown how this MIA. form is

only the old optative ('Comp. Grammar of the Gauḍian Languages, §§ 480, 481, 499; 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR.,' §120).

645. In MB. the optative sense is expressed by the indicative with the pronominal adverb যেন *«jēnā»* used as a conjunction = *so that* (see *supra*, p. 853); and sometimes the instrumental of the pronoun যা *«jā»* *that*, যাতে *«jātē»* *so that*, is also similarly employed: e.g., আমি যেন দেখি *«āmi jēnā dēkhi»* *so that I may see, may I see*; সে যাতে করে *«sē jātē kārē»* *so that he may do, may he do*. There is also a periphrastic form with the root পা *«pā»* *obtain* or পার *«pār»* *be able*: e.g., যেন আমি দেখতে পাই, or পারি *«jēnā āmi dēkhtē pāi, pāri»* *may I see*. The conjunctives যেন, যাতে *«jēnā, jātē»* have no fixed place in the sentence. This idiom is found as early as the ŚKK.: e.g., p. 168, সে যেনে আক্ষাক বাহাএ দধিভার *«sē jēnhā āmhā-kā bābhāē dādhi-bhārā»* *may she make me carry the load of curds*; p. 186, সাবধানে লব্ধ বেল না ছাড়ো যেন *«sābhāḍhānē lāḍ jēnhā nā chārō yēnā»* *take it carefully, that the whey may not scatter*; p. 211, কেহো কাহাকো বেল না করে উপহাস *«kēhō kāhākō jēnhā nā kārē upāhāsā»* *may no one taunt another*. In other MB. works also this construction figures: e.g., 'Caitanya-Bhāgavata,' p. 204 (ed. Atul Krishna Goswāmī), মোর কাম—যেন দেখা পাই *«mōrā kāmā, jēnā dēkhā pāi»* *my desired object—may I get a sight*; etc., etc. The conjunctive or adverbial participle in ইলে *«-ile»* implies a condition, and it can be used with an optative force: e.g., গেলে দেখা হই *«gēlē dēkhā hāi»* *an interview might take place if one went*. In this idiom, however, the optative sense is not always implied: e.g. OB. Caryā 2, *«rāti bhāilē Kāmaru jāi»* *she goes to Kāmarūpa (would go, may go) when it becomes night*; ŚKK., p. 397, যে বৃদি করিলে বহু আক্ষার জীবন *«jē budhi kārile rahē āmhārā jībānā»* *by doing such contrivance with which my life may endure (or will endure), etc.*

646. The Subjunctive Mood, which was of so great importance in Vedic, was dropped in Classical Sanskrit, although it lingered on in Early MIA. (cf. E. Müller, 'Pali Grammar,' p. 105). Bengali in common with other NIA. (except Assamese) possesses a Present Participle form which is used for the Past Subjunctive or Conditional, as well as Past Habitual: e.g., (যদি) করিতাম (করিতে, করিত) *«(jādi) kārītām (kārītē, kārītā)»*, Oṛiyā

« mu kārānti (tu kārāntu, sē kārāntā) » *if I (you, he) did, etc.*; so Maithili « ham karitahu, sē karitai », Western Hindī « mai kartā, ham kartē » etc.

The subjunctive is formed in Bengali with the help of the conjunction যদি « yadi, jādi » *if, a ts.* which has ousted the OB. *ibh.* « jāi ». Occasionally in early Bengali (as in early 19th century prose), the conjunction যে « jē » *that* is used. A similar use of « jāi » or « yadi » occurs in OB. : *e.g.*, Caryā 5, « jāi tumbē, lōa hē, hoība pāragāmi » *if ye, O men, will be goers across*; 41, « jāi tō mūḍhā acchasi, bhānti puccha-tu sadguru-pāva » *if thou art ignorant, ask thou about thy mistakes at the foot of the good master*; in eM3., ŚKK., p. 137, যদি মোরে পুছে আইহনে « jādi mōrē puchē Āihānē » *if A. were to ask me*; p. 244, তোহা দেখি যদি মোর বিচলিল মনে « tōmhā dēkhi jādi mōrā bicālilā mānē » *if by seeing you my mind is moved*; p. 289, আনল শরণ কিবা করিবো যদি না দিবে বচনে « ānālā śārāṇa kibā kārībō jādi nā dibē bācānē » *if you do not give word, I reckon not I shall seek refuge in fire*; p. 351, যদি কাহ্নাঞি কর পার, হএ মোর তসৈ নিস্তার « jādi Kāhñāñi kārā pārā, hāē mōrā tābēsī nistārā » *if you get me across, O Kṛṣṇa, then indeed may come my salvation*; etc.

This use of « yadi, jāi » is common in the Apabhraṁśa and Avahatṭha : cf. ‘Prākṛta-Paṅgala,’ p. 211, « sēra ēkka jāi pāvau ghittā » *if I could get a seer of ghee*; p. 465, « jāi ētthi digantara jāihi kantā » *if the beloved one were to go to a foreign land even now*; p. 430, « jāi jadḍā rūsaī, cittā hāsaī pētē aggi thappiā » *if cold rages, the heart contracts, and fire is put on the stomach*; etc., etc.

647. The Imperative Mood, or ‘Imperative Tense,’ has the following affixes :

New Bengali :

First Person : Same as those for the Indicative Present.

Second person : Inferior (= Original Singular) has a form identical with the bare root : *e.g.*, কর্ « kār-ḥ », চল্ « cāl-ḥ »; Ordinary, used with inferiors and equals (= Original Plural) has root + « -ā » or « -ō » : কর, করে « kār-ā, kār-ō », চল, চলো « cāl-ā, cāl-ō ».

Honorific (= Originally 3 plural) = root + উন্ < -unḍ > :

করুন, চলুন < kâr-unḍ, cāl-unḍ >.

Third Person : Singular, now also Plural : root + উক্ < -u-kḥ > : করুক, চলুক < kâr-u-kḥ, cāl-u-kḥ >.

Honorific (= Original Plural) : root + উন্ < -unḍ > ; করুন

চলুন < kâr-unḍ, cāl-unḍ >.

Early Middle Bengali :

First Person : Same as for Indicative Present.

Second Person : Singular and Plural অ, < -ā > ; অহ, হ < -āhā, -hā >, and হা < -hā > : e.g., কর < kâh-ā >, লয় < lā-ā >, স্তত < sut-ā > (= sleep !), দে, নে < দেঅ, নেঅ < dē, nē < *dēā, *nēā >; করহ < kâr-āhā >, চিত্তহ < cint-āhā >, জাহ, বাহ < jā-hā >, দেহ < dē-hā >, খাহ < khā-hā >, নিষদহ < niṣādḥ-āhā >, থোহ < thō-hā >; খাহা < khā-hā >, বাহা < jā-hā >.

Third Person : Singular and Plural : উ, অউ < -u, -āu > with or without pleonastic ক < -kā > (উক, অউক < -u-kā, -āu-kā > : rarely, honorific অভু < āutā > : e.g., জীউ < jī-u >, পয় < pāsu = pāś-u >, < dē-u >, ধক < dhār-u >, খণ্ডউ < khāṇḍ-āu >, তেজুক < tēj-u-kā < *tēj-āu-kā >), থাকু < thāku (< *thā-u-kā >); দেন্ত < dē-ntā > (only instance in the ŚKK.). (Also forms in ইউ < -iū >, for which see *infra*.)

Old Bengali :

- Second Person : (i) < -a > : < jān-a (Caryās 1, 44); sun-a (2); cāl-a (3); phāl-a (4); bāha-a (13); bāh-a (14); mār-a (21); kar-a (28, 41); bindh-a (25); pēkh-a (30, 46); bhōl-a (37); dhar-a (38); pasar-a, bas-a (39); bhaṇ-a (40, 42); phuḍ-a (47); hēr-a, chāḍ-a (50); accha = āch-a (37);
- (ii) < -a-tu > : < puech-a-tu (5); bāh-a-tu (8); bujh-a-tu (33);
- (iii) < -aha, -ha > : < bindh-aha (28); bhul-aha (15); chēv-aha (45); (bāhaa, Caryā 13 = bāh-aha ?) >;

(iv) « -hu, -u »: « lā-hu (1); hō-hu (6); lē-hu, jā-hu, lō-u = lēhu, lē-u ? (32); dhahu = dhara-hu ? (38); jā-u (38); chād-u (50) »;

(v) « -hī »: « hō-hī, jā-hī » (5).

Third Person: « -au »: « kar-au » (22);

Passive Third Person: « -iu », as in « ghōl-iu (12), marād-iu ? (12), samkēl-iu, jā-iu, (15); caṭār-iu ? (26) ».

648. OIA. employed the corresponding subjunctive forms for the imperative 1st person: singular « -āni », dual « -āva », plural « -āma ». These have not survived in MIA. and NIA. The OIA. imperative 2 sg. had « -a » as well as « -hi ». This « -a » was continued through MIA. and OB. down to eMB., after which it fell off from pronunciation: OIA. « cal-a » > NIA. « cal-a » > OB. « cal-a » > eMB. « cāl-ā » > lMB., NB. « cāl-ḍ ». This old singular is now used as the inferior imperative, both singular and plural: তুই, তোরা চল « tui, tōrā cālḍ ». This « -a » affix was fairly common for the ordinary imperative, and in the general confusion of numbers, it seems to have been extended to the plural as well from the OB. period. The « -a » certainly assimilated with the root vowel, when the root ended in a vowel, before the eMB. stage: witness ŚKK. দে, নে = NB. দে, নে « dē, nē », < « *dēā, *nēā », inferior forms beside the ordinary NB. দেও or দাও « dēo, dāo » and নেও, নাও « nēo, nāo » < eMB. « dēā, nēā < dēha, nēhā ». ¹

The affix « -hi » of OIA. seems to have been continued down to OB. in the strengthened form « -hī », as in the Caryā « hō-hī, jā-hī »: and possibly in a form like করী « kārī » in the ŚKK., as in প্রভু হইয়া হেন নাই করী « prābhū hāyia hēnā nāhi kārī » *do not do so, being the lord* (p. 236),

¹ This loss of inflexional vowels occurring immediately after the root ending in a vowel seems to have taken place in Old Bengali, and possibly earlier still. Thus, for example, Tibetan tradition gives as an Old Bengali (or Old Magahi ?) sentence of the 11th century 'bhālā hoo (= hōu '), nāth(a) Atīśa, bhāt onā, bhāt onā (= bhāta anā < apāa < MIA. *ānāpaya' = Skt. ānāyaya) 'may it be well, Master Atīśa, get (them) bring rice, with which a beggar-boy accosted Dīpaṅkara Śrījñāna Atīśa distributing alms and food at Vikramaśilā. (Sarat Chandra Dās, 'Indian Pandits in the Land of Snow,' Calcutta, 1893, p. 60)

we have traces of «-hi», or of its influence (but see *infra*, under 'Inflected Passive'). But this «-hi» is lost to NB. The «-hi (-hī)» affix for the imperative seems to have been foreign to the eastern speech, which preferred «-a». In MB. we have one or two instances of this «-hi (-āhi)» affix for the imperative, as a relic from MIA.: e.g., Kṛttivāsa (VSP., I, p. 497)—
 আপনি ধর্মিক তুমি ধর্ম বুঝি আনে «āpāni dhārmikḥ, tumi dhārmā bujhāhi ānē» *you yourself are a righteous person, you explain the dharma to another.*

The OB. forms in «-tu», like «pucch-a-tu», are cases of pure agglutination arising out of an emphatic employ of the pronoun «tu (<tvam)». As a stereotyped form it was extended to the plural or honorific also (e.g., Caryā 5, «jaī tumbē, lōa bē, hōiba pāragāmi, pucch-a-tu Cāṭila anuttara-sāmi», translated at p. 262 *supra*).

The OIA. affix for 2 sg. *ātmanē-pada* was «-sva». This gave a vocalised «-ssu» in First MIA. (Pali), which was used even with *parasmāi-pada* roots (E. Müller 'Pali Grammar,' p. 107; W. Geiger, 'Pali-sprache,' in the Grundriss, § 126). From «-ssu» came the Second MIA. «-su». Pischel, however, holds that the Second MIA. «-su» arose by analogy: the Indicative had in MIA. the singular forms «-mi, -si, -ti > -di, -i», plural «mō, -tha > -dha > -ha, -nti», and by the juxtaposition of the 3rd personal forms, Indicative «-ti > -i, -nti» beside Imperative «-tu > -u, -ntu», the 1st and 2nd person singular also came to have in the Imperative «-mu, -su» beside the Indicative «-mi, -si» (cf. 'Gramm. der Pkt.-sprachen,' § 467).

The OB. forms in «-hu, -u» were used both for the singular and the plural, but probably they were singular at first, and it seems not unlikely that the «-hu, -u» affix originated from the «-su» form, in the pre-Ber-gali stage: «*cala-sva > cala-ssu > cala-su» might have given «cala-hu» in OB., with the obscure change of «-s-» to «-h-» remaining unexplained. Or a blend of *ātmanē-pada* «cala-su», plus «calāhi, calahi» (with *parasmāi-pada* «-hi» affix) may have given «calahu», and «calasu» + «cala» similarly may have resulted in «calu».

The forms «calahu, jāhu, hōhu» etc. may equally be the original plural, with the «-ahu» affix, as in Śaurasēnī Apabhraṇśa, originating as follows: OIA. Indicative 2 plural «calatha» > MIA. Imperative «calaha, calahu»,

the « -a » changing to « -u » in MIA. probably through analogy of the 3rd plural « -ntu ».

This « -u » affix was also extended to the 2nd person of the other tenses—to the past in « -il- » and the future in « -ib- » in dialectal Bengali, and to the singular 2nd person of the present, simple past, habitual past, and future in Oṛiyā.

The « -u » imperative is quite common in Apabhraṃśa, e.g., 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala,' p. 463, « ē atthirā dēkkhu sarirā gharu jāṃ » *see, all this is unstable,—the body, house, wife.*

The Imperative 2nd plural affix in OIA. was « -ata ». This fell together with the Indicative 2nd plural « -atha » as early as the First MIA. period, and « -atha » became in Second and Late MIA. « -adha, -aha ». OB. inherited this as « -aha », and this অহ « -āhā » continued down to eMB., and is even now used in NB. as an archaic, literary form (e.g., আপন পাঠেতে মন করহ নিবেশ « āpanaṁ pāṭhē-tē mānaṁ kārāhā nibēśa » *direct your mind to your own studies*; পশ্চাত্তাগ দেখহ « pāścādbhāgaṁ dēkhāhā » *see back*, as in Calcutta tramway tickets a few years ago). The contraction of « -āhā » to « -ā, -ā », however, took place in the spoken language as early as eMB., and this « -aha < -ā » did not coalesce with the root when it ended in a vowel, unlike the « -ā » of the original singular. Final « -ā > -ā » also occurs as « -ō » in NB., and is as a matter of fact written ও « -ō » after vowels: জাহ, জাহ > জাও « jāhā, jāṃ > jāō » *go*!; খাহ, খাহ > খাও « khāhā, khāṁ > khāō » *eat*!; নেহ, নেহ > (নেও) নাও > নাও « nēhā, nēā > nēō [nəo] > nāō » *take*!; so হও « hāō » *be*!; জীহ > জীহ, জীহ > জীও « jīhā, jīhā, jīā > jīō » *live*, which even occurs as জীউ « jiu » through the influence of the preceding high vowel (cf. 'Māṇik Candra Rājār Gān,' জীউ জীউ রাইঅত ধর্ম দেউক বর « jiu jiu raiātā, dhārmā dēukā bārā » *live, ye farmers, may Dharma grant this boon*: the « -u » here, however, can equally be the other imperative affix « -hu, -u »). With roots ending in consonants the affix « -āhā » becomes also « -ō », and it is written either অ or ও: কর, চল or করো, চলো,—the pronunciation is generally [o] although the old tradition makes it অ in writing.

MIA. also changed « -aha » to « -ahu »: this has been noted before.

Early MB. < -hā > is only the < -ha > affix affected by the < -ā > of the root, as in < khā-hā, jā-hā >.

649. The OIA. affix < -tu > for 3 pers. sg. gave < -u > in OB. From eMB. times, the pleonastic क < -kā > came to be added to this form (see *infra*, 'Pleonastic Affixes'). Oṛiyā and Bihārī do not employ this < -kā >. In MB., forms with < -kā > are almost as common as those without; in NB., the < -kṣ > is universal, and after the loss of the < -u >, this consonant has become the distinctive affix for this form: *e.g.*, बाक्, बाक्, निक्, दिक् < jāk, khāk, nik, dik >, etc. The group < -u-kṣ > modified its spelling in accordance with the epenthesis of < -i-, -u- >, *e.g.*, MB. जाकु, पाकु, हकु, देकु = जाउक, पाउक, हुक, देउक < jāukṣ, pāukṣ, hāukṣ, dēukṣ > etc. (see *supra*, p. 353).

The plural form of the imperative 3 pers. in OIA., < -ntu >, seems to have continued down to OB. The normal development in MB. and NB. ought to have been < -ṭu, -ūt, -ṭ >, but we actually find उन < -unṣ >. The expected < -nt- > < -ṭ- > has been ousted by < -n- > which is certainly the nominal plural affix extended to the verb (see *supra*, pp. 725-726).

OB. and eMB. have as a living form a passive imperative in < -iu, -iū >, which is discussed below (under 'Passive in Bengali').

650. Forms for the Imperative in the other Magadhan speeches may be compared:

Assamese	Oṛiyā	Maithilī
1. kārō;	1. kārē—karū;	1. dēkhiai, dēkhū;
2. kār, <i>honorific</i> kārā;	2. kārṣ—kārā;	2. dēkh, dēkhahū;
3. kārōk.	3. kārū—kāruntu	3. dēkhau, dēkhathū.

The Assamese < kārā > represents < karaha, karāhā >; and < kārōk > = < karau+ -ka >. The Oṛiyā and Assamese 1st person is borrowed from the indicative. Oṛiyā 2 plural < kārā > is from < karaha >. The Maithilī < dēkhiai > is extended from the indicative, and the other form < dēkhū > seems to have the < -ū > from < -mu, -mō >, the Apabhrāṣa imperative 1 sg. and pl. forms. The plural < -ntu > is represented by < -thū >, like the indicative < -nti > < -thī >.

651. NB. « sādhu-bhāṣā » has for the second person a future imperative, precative, and prohibitive in ইয়ে « -i(y)ō » which is found from the earliest period. In OB. and eMB. the form was ইহ « -ihā, -ihā ». It is a relic of the old inflected or sigmatic future of OIA. : singular « calīṣyasi » > « *calihasi, calihisi » > Bengali চলিস « cālīṣ », plural « calīṣyatha » > « calibaha » > চলিহ « cālīhā » > চলিঅ, চলির « cālīā, cālīyā » > চলিয়ো, চলিও, চলো, চলো « cālī(y)ō, cālīyō, cā'lo = [c̣ʰolo] ». NB. Standard Colloquial has this « -iyā, -iyō » affected by Umlaut. The « -iṣya- » > « -ih- » future was current in OB. and in eMB. (along with the « -itavya » > « -ib- » future) in the three persons, but only the second person has survived in NB. (see *infra*, under 'Future Tense'). In the Caryās, as instances of the « -ih- » future imperative, we have « hōhisi, mārihasi » (Caryā 23). It is exceedingly common in the ŚKK. and other MB. works: *e.g.*, « আসিহ āsihā, চাহিহ cāhihā, করিহ kārīhā, ছাড়িহ chārīhā, তোষিহ tōṣihā, দিহ dihā, ধরিহ dhārīhā, নিবেদিহ nibēdihā, পুছিহ puchiā, রাখিহ rākhihā » etc. In latter MB., epenthesis is noticeable, as usual: *e.g.*, রাখিহ, রাখিঅ « rākhi(h)ā » becomes রাইখ, রাখ্য « rāikhā, rākhyā = rāikhā »; so দাওইহ « dāṇḍāihā » as দাওয়া « dāṇḍāiā » > dāṇḍāyyā », etc., etc.

The same future imperative occurs in Maithilī and other Bihārī dialects, *e.g.*, Maithilī « dēkhihāh < dēkhihahu », Bhōjpuriyā sg. « dēkhihē » plural « dēkhihā, dēkhihau ». In the Bihārī dialects, the ordinary future in « -b- » can be similarly employed, as much as in Bengali. A similar imperative use of the sigmatic future does not seem to occur in Assamese and Oriyā.

A future imperative for the second person only can be noted, in Old Western Rājasthānī, in Western Apabhraṇśa and in Second MIA. and in all these it occurs generally with the negative particle « mā » (L. P. Tessori, 'Grammar of OWR.', § 121).

652. The verbal form গা, গে « gā, gē » added to the imperative is found from the MB. period onwards to express the imperative in the immediate future, with a slight precative sense: *e.g.*,

1. আমি, আমরা করিগা, করিগে « āmi, āmarā kārī-gā, kārī-gē »;
2. তুই, তোরা করগা, করগে « tui, tōrā kār-gā, kōr-gē », করিস্গা, করিস্গে « kārīs-gā, -gē »;

তুমি, তোমরা করণা, করণে < tumi, tōmṛā kārā-gā, kārā-gē >;

৩. সে, তারা করকণা, করকণে < sē, tārā kārakṣā-gā, -gē >;

তিনি, তাঁরা, করন্গা, -গে < tini, tāṛā kārūṅ-gā, gē > (also second person honorific with আপনি, আপনারা < āpani, āpanārā >).

Cf. MB., Kṛttivāsa, ‘Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,’ p. 17 : দীতারে কহিল—‘ফল করণা ভক্ষণ’ < Sītā-rē kâhila—phāḷā kārā-gā bhākṣāṇḍa > said to Sītā, ‘go eat this fruit’; ‘Uttara-kāṇḍa,’ p. 20’, সেই শস্ত্রের ফল তুমি খাওগা আপনি < sēi śāstyērā phāḷā tumi khāō-gā āpani > you yourself go and eat the fruit of that grain; etc. Carey in his ‘Bengali Dialogues’ (Calcutta, 1818) translates forms in < -gā > as a simple future in the 1st person, and as an imperative in the 2nd and 3rd; e.g., উনিও সামগ্রী আয়োজন করন্গা, আমিও করিগা < uni-ō sāmāgrī āyōjāṅā kārūṅ-gā, āmi-ō kārī-gā > let him get things ready, and I will do the same (p. 42). We can compare this affix of Bengali with the future suffix < -gau, -gō, -gā, -gī, -gē, -gī > of the Western Hindi and Panjābī dialects.

The Western < -gā, -gē, -gī > etc., are from the passive participle < gata > gaa >. For the Bengali < -gā, -gē >, the source may equally be the same < gata >, but the indeclinable participle গিয়া < giyā > having gone, certainly had something to do with it: the change of the root-vowel in the contemptuous second person করণে [korge] can be explained only as being from করগিয়া [kōr giā]. We can compare the use of গে < gē > < গিয়া < giyā > (not গা < gā >) with the simple past and the future tenses in the Standard Colloquial, with the force of *though, nevertheless, however, even now, immediately*: e.g., সে করলে গে [jē korle ge] and then he did, তুমি করবে গে [tumi korbe ge] and you will do.

[E] VOICE : THE PASSIVE IN BENGALI.

[I] THE INFLECTED PASSIVE IN BENGALI.

[1] Passive Indicative.

653. Primitive Indo-European does not seem to have possessed a passive conjugation. In the Aryan (Indo-Iranian) period the passive developed out of the middle or reflexive, but it was confined to the present stem

and to the third person singular of the aorist only. The distinctive affix of this inflected passive was «-yá-» in the present stem, and the personal terminations of the middle voice were employed. Old Indo-Aryan (Vedic and Sanskrit) has preserved this passive. In Middle Indo-Aryan, the conjugational system underwent the greatest decay imaginable, but the passive was retained, being found in the present indicative and optative imperative ; and a few forms like passive aorist and future were built up in Second MIA.

The «-yá-» affix occurs as «-ya-, -iya-, -iyya-, -īya-» in First MIA. and as «-ijja-» or as «-ia-» in Second and Third MIA., or is assimilated with a preceding consonant. The middle inflections of course are changed for those of the active ; and the passive is extended to a number of neuter roots, forming deponents. The NIA. languages inherited the «-ijja- > -ija-» or «-ia-, -ia-» passive from Apabhraṃśa, but it is not preserved in all of them. Early in the history of NIA., the analytical mode of expressing the passive came into being, and in most of them the old inflected passive fell into desuetude. The languages of the West have preserved it, but those of the Midland, the South and the East have either entirely lost it or have only retained it as an obsolete or archaic form. Western Panjābī, Sindhī and Rājasthānī, for instance, employ «-ij-» or «-ī-, -i-» to form the passive ; e.g., W. Panjābī «mārdā < mārānda-» *striking*, «mārindā» *being struck* ; «cāhdā» *wanting*, «cāhidā» *being wanted* ; «paṛhē» *reads*, «paṛhiē» *is read* ; Sindhī «karījē» *is done*, «paṛhijē» *is read* ; Mārwāṛī «karaṇō» *doing*, «karījaṇō» *being done*. 'Modern Gujarātī has *ī* only in -īē, a 3rd sing. present passive form which is used in a reflexive sense as a substitute for the 1st plur. active [*i.e.*, «hū karū» *I do* < «aham karōmi», but «amē kariē» *we do* < «asmābhiḥ kṛiyatē» instead of from «vayam kurmaḥ»], and in all other cases substitutes the potential passive in *ā*.' (L. P. Tessitori, 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR.' § 136 : R. L. Turner suggests another explanation of the Gujarātī «-īē», as being from «-imaḥ», through «-imō > -imu > -ī > -i», + «-ē» of the 3 pl. [-anti > -ahim >

-è], to distinguish it from the absolutive in «-i» < earlier «-ia» [JRAS., 1916, p. 227, foot-note]).

654. The western languages are thus more conservative in the matter of preservation of this inherited form. The Midland language has curtailed the old passive, but relics do occur in it: *e.g.*, Braj-bhākṣā «mārai» *strikes*, «māriyai» *is struck*. Bhandarkar and Tessitori have given instances from the Early Awadhī of Tulasī-dāsa. (R. G. Bhandarkar, 'Wilson Philological Lectures,' Bombay, 1914, p. 227; Tessitori, 'Grammatical Forms in Old Baiswari,' JRAS., 1914.) The modern Hindī respectful imperative or precative forms like «kiṛiyē» *please do have* in all likelihood been influenced by the passive, if they are not of passive origin (cf. Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 480, 481, 499). An expression like Hind. «kaprā cāhiyē» *cloth to sell* is a passive one, where «cāhiyē» = *is wanted*. Compare the Bengali চাই in কি চাই «ki cāi» *what do you want?* (literally, *what is-wanted?*), তোমার আসা চাই «tōmārā āsā cāi» *you must come* (literally, *your coming is-wanted*): Bengali «cāi», Hindī «cāhiyē» are from a Middle Indo-Aryan passive from «*cāhia(d)i» = Old Indo-Aryan «*ca(g)hyátē»: compare these with কি চাও «ki cāō» *what do you want* and তুমি আসিতে চাও «tumi āsītē cāō» *you must come*, where «cāō» = চাহ «cāhā», 2nd pers. (plural), present and imperative, = «cāhaha» (=Skt. «-atha» and «-ata»). The «-ī-, -i-» or «-ijja-, ija-» affix for the passive is quite common in the dialects of the 'Prākṛta-Pāṇḍala,' which represent the stage immediately before Modern Hindī: and the loss of this affix is quite a remarkable feature in Western Hindī when compared with the neighbouring Rājasthānī and Panjābī. The «-ij-, -ij-» passive was also quite frequent in Early Marāṭhī, as Bhandarkar has noticed it (R. G. Bhandarkar, 'Wilson Philological Lectures,' pp. 226-227); but it seems to have died out in Modern Marāṭhī.

655. It would be interesting to see how far the inflected passive is preserved in Old and Middle Bengali, and in other Magadhan languages.

The language of the 'Dōhā-kōṣas' (see *supra*, p. 112) shows some cases of the «-i-» or «-ijja-, -ija-», as well as the assimilated passive:

e.g., 'Bauddha Gān Ō Dōhā,' p. 89, « purāṇē vakkhānijjāi » *it is described by the Purāṇa*; p. 103, « sō ē māi kahiajē » *that has been declared by me*; *ibid.*, « sō paramēsuru kāsū kahijjāi » *for whom is that supreme lord (to be) described?*; p. 105, « visaya ramanta ṇa visaa vilipyaī (=vilippaī) » *enjoying the world, yet the world is not attached to him*; p. 106, « dēva pi (=vi) jjaī (=jaī) lakṣa (=lakkha) vi dīsaī, apyaṇu (=appaṇu) māri sa [ki] kariai »? *if the deity is seen face to face, self becomes dead: he (=by him) what can be done?*; p. 107, « jāva ṇa dīsaī » *until it is seen*; p. 109, « kāsū kahijjāi » *to whom is it (to be) declared?*; p. 129, « āisō sō nibbāṇa bhañijjāi, jahi mana mānasa kiṃ pi na kijjāi » *Nirvāṇa is described to be such that there nothing is done of the mind or of the qualities of the mind*; p. 130, « jāi pavana-gamana-duārē [diḍḍha] tālā vi bhijjāi, jāi tasu ghōrāndhārē mana diva hō kijjāi » *if the strong lock at the door for the passage of the wind is shut* (« bhijjāi », cf. Bengali root ভেজ « bhēj » *to shut*=? Skt. « abhy-ajyatē »), *if in that, in the deep gloom, the mind is made as a lamp*: etc.

In this Western Apabhraṃśa dialect, the « -ijja- » affix is more common than the « -ia- », and it is in full force as a passive form. The Old Bengali of the Caryā-padas has a number of instances of the inflected passive, but the affix is « -i(a)- », not « -ijja- » or « -Ija- »; besides there are a few of the assimilated « -yā- » forms: e.g., Caryā 1, « saala sa[mā]hia kāhi kariai » *what is attained by all samādhi?*; 6, « hariṇā hariṇira nilaa na jāi » *the abode of the stag and of the doe is not known*; *ibid.*, « hariṇāra khura na dīsaā (=dīsaī) » *the stag's hoof is not seen*; 26, « pāviai » *is obtained*; « bhāviai » *is thought of*; 32, « duhiē » *is milked*; 46, « cchijai » (=chidyatē) *is cut*; etc.

The analytical passive with root জ, য় « √jā < yā » *to go* following the verbal noun in « -ana » has already become established in the language of the Caryās; and the analytical « √jā » passive in NIA. seems to have been influenced by, if not actually developed out of, the older inflexional « -ij- » form.

It would seem that in Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa, the two forms < -ia- > and < -ijja- > occurred side by side: and < -ia- > seems to be the genuine Magadhan affix, and < -ijja- > borrowed through the influence of the Western speeches, and not native in the East. The < -ia- > was preserved in OB. and in MB., although as an obsolete form in the latter, and its real nature seems to have been lost to the speakers quite early.

The examples of the < -ia- > passive in the 47 Caryās are not so few, there numbering some twenty. In Middle Bengali literature we find similar relics of the inflected passive—a linguistic survival which seems not to have been noticed before. The affix loses prominence as the language progresses, and is ultimately merged into the 1st and 3rd personal affix; and in this way the passive verb is transformed into the active one.

There are numerous cases of the passive in < -i(a)- > in the ŚKK. : for instance—

p. 19, যত নানা ফুল পান করপুর সব পেলাইল পাএ ।

উঠিআ বড়াযি রাধাক বুল—হেন কাম না করিএ ॥

< jāṭā nānā phulā pānā karāpurā sabbā pēlāilā pāē :

uṭhiā bāṛāyi Rādhā-kā bulā—'hēnā kāmā nā kariē' >

All the various flowers, betel-leaves and camphor and all she threw away with her foot. The Old Lady got up and said to Rādhā, 'you should not do so' (lit. such a deed should not be done : < kariē >) ;

p. 57, আইহন বীর তিন লোকে ভালে জানি ॥

< Āihānā bīrā, tinā lōkē bhālē jāni >

That Ā. is a hero is known (jāni) well in the three worlds ;

p. 59, দান সাধিএ রতিপতিআশে ।

< dānā sādhiē rāti-pātiāśē >

The toll is demanded (sādhiē) with the expectation of dalliance (with thee) ;

- p. 118, ভুখিল হয়িলেঁ কাহ্নাঞিঁ দুষ্ট হাথে না খাইএ ।
 « bhukhilā hāyilē, Kānhāñi, duṣṭhāthe nā khāiē »
When one is hungry, O Kāṇha, one should not eat (« khāiē », lit. it should not be eaten) with both hands ;
- p. 137, আপণা রাখিয়ে আপণে ।
 « āpaṇā rākhiyē āpaṇē » (=ātma rakṣyātē ātmanā)
Self is (to be) preserved by self ;
- p. 145, নাঞর আন্তরে গেলী চন্দ্রাবলী রাহী ।
 তার পাছে আর যত গোআ লিনী সহী ॥
 কথো দূরে গিয়াঁ দেখিএ একখানি নাঞ ।
 সত্বর হয়িআঁ রাহী তার পাস বাঞ ॥
 « nāṇērā āntārē gēlī cāndrāvalī Rāhī,
 tāra pāchē āra jāta gōālinī sahī.
 kāthō dūre giā dēkhiē ēka-khāni nāē :
 sātwārā hāyīā Rāhī tāra pāsā jāē »
*In search of a boat went Candrāvalī Rādhikā ;
 After her, all her milk-maid friends ;
 Having gone some distance, a boat is seen (dēkhiē).
 Quickly Rādhikā goes to its side :*
- p. 184, বোলৈঁ চালৈঁ না পাইএ পরার রমণী ।
 « bōlē cālē nā pāiē pārārā ramaṇī »
Another's wife is not won (pāiē) by talk and (gallant) ways ;
- p. 185, গোপত কাজত কাহ্নাঞিঁ ছয় আখি বারী ।
 « gōpātā kājā-tā, Kānhāñi, chāyā ākhi bārī ».
In a secret deed, O Kāṇha, six eyes are barred (bārī) ;
- p. 236, ত্রিভুবন নাথ তোম্হে হরি । প্রভু হয়িআঁ হেন নাহিঁ করী ॥
 « trihubānā-nāthā tōmhē Hāri, prābhū hāyīā hēnā nāhī kārī »
*You are Hari, the Lord of the three worlds ; being the Master,
 you should not do so (lit. it should not be done : « kārī ») ;*
- p. 289, পুনমীর চান্দ তোম্কার বদন ঘুসিএ জগতজনে ল ।
 « punāmīrā cāndā tōmbārā bādānā ghusiē jāgātā-jānē, lā ».
*O, your face is proclaimed (ghusiē) by the people of the world
 to be the moon of the full-moon night ;*

p. 367, সোণা ভাঙ্গিলে আছে উপাএ জুড়িএ আগুন তাপে ।

পুরুষ নেহা ভাঙ্গিলে জুড়িএ কাহার বাপে ॥

• sōnā bhāṅgilē āchē ūpāē, jurīē āgunā-tāpē :

puruṣā-nēhā bhāṅgilē, jurīē kāhārā bāpē ? »

If gold is broken, there is a way—it is joined (jurīē) by the heat of the fire ; but if a man's love is shattered, by whose father (=by what man) can it be joined ?

There are numerous other instances of a similar type in the ŚKK. The general tendency will be to explain the forms in ইএ « -iē » as being in the ই « -i » of the first person, and the এ « -ē » only as a final lengthening for reasons of metre. But পাইএ, করিএ « pāiē, kariē » etc., are true inflected passives, and it will be seen that in the instances quoted above, the passive construction gives the correct explanation of the passages rather than the active first person : পাইএ, করিএ etc., thus represent the Caryā forms like « pāviai, kariai », =Sanskrit « prāpyātē, kriyātē ». The passive was already dying out in Old Bengali; and in Middle Bengali it would be easily confused with the active first person from similarity in form. We may recall as a parallel instance the Gujarātī use of the passive third person singular as the first person plural active, as in « amē utārīē, amē cālīē », etc., which have been explained as being really passive forms (see *supra*, p. 910). The same thing seems to have happened in Central Magadhan, in the « -iai » forms for the 1st person of the verb. The passive in its origin is connected with the reflexive, and the transition to the active is always easy. More so in the early periods of Bengali, when there was a confusion between the instrumental and the nominative, from which the language even now is not wholly free.

The transition from the decaying passive, which was less and less properly understood, to the active was quite a matter of course : from after the ŚKK. onwards, we find frequent use of « -iē » in active forms, for the 1st person generally.

The passive use of the neuter verb is also common in Old and Middle Bengali: e.g., ŚKK., p. 364, পুণ্য কইলে স্বর্গ জাইএ, নানা উপভোগ পাইএ « puṇyā kailē swārggā jāiē, nānā upābhōgā pāiē » (=gamyatē, prāpyatē) *practising virtue, heaven is attained, and many enjoyments are obtained.*

Examples of the inflected passive are frequent in Middle Bengali literature. A few are given below :

From poems by Caṇḍīdāsa (VSP., II, pp. 968 ff.): নীল মুকুতার হার মনোহর শোভিত দেখিএ গলে « nīlā mukutārā hārā māuōhārā śōbhita dēkhiē ḡlā » *a charming necklet of blue pearls is seen beautifully in her neck*; অবলা পরাণে এত কি সহিএ « ābālā pārāṇē ētā ki sahīē » *can so much be endured in the life of a weak woman?*; কুরের উপর রাখার বসতি, নড়িতে কাড়িএ দে « ksurērā upārā Rādhārā bāsati, nārītē kārīē dē » *Rādhā's abode is on (the edge of) a razor, her body is cut at the (slightest) movement*; মানুষে এমন প্রেম কোথা না শুনিএ « mānuṣē ēmanā prēmā kōthā nā śuniē » *such love in man has nowhere been heard of*; from the 'Caitanya-caritāmṛta' of Kṛṣṇa-dāsa Kavirāja (VSP., II, p. 1223): সনাতন কৈল গ্রন্থ ভাগবতামৃত। ভক্তি-ভক্ত-কৃষ্ণ-তত্ত্ব জানি যাহা হইতে ॥ হরিভক্তিবিলাস গ্রন্থ কৈল বৈষ্ণব আচার। বৈষ্ণবের কর্তব্য যাহা পাইয়ে পার ॥ « Sānātanaṁ kailā grānthā Bhāgavatāmṛtē, bhakti-bhaktā-Kṛṣṇa-tāttvā jāni jāhā haitē: Hari-bhakti-bilāsaṁ grānthā kailā baiṣṇava-ācārā, baiṣṇavēṣ kārtyābyā jāhā pāiyē pārā » *Sanātana made the book Bhāgavatāmṛta, from which are known the doctrines of bhakti and bhakta, and the nature of Kṛṣṇa; he made the book Hari-bhakti-vilāsa, on Vaiṣṇava ritual, in which the duties of a Vaiṣṇava are made to cross over, as it were (i.e. described in detail)*; from 'Bhāgavata,' by Daivaki-nandana Sīnha. (VSP., II, p. 844): যে অঙ্গে দেখিএ সেই অঙ্গে অলঙ্কার « jē aṅgē dēkhiē sēi aṅgē ālāṅkāra » *jewels on every limb that is viewed*; বিনি না পুছিলে কারো না জানিএ জাতি « bini nā puchilē kārō nā jāniē jāti » *no one's family is known without asking*.

656. Instances like the above are fairly common in Early Bengali literature, and further quotations are not necessary. Maithili and Oṛiyā, too, show similar forms, and some instances may be given :

Maithili : Vidyāpati (VSPd. edition), p. 6, « lakhaṁ na pāria, jēṭha kanēṭha » *cannot be distinguished, (whether) old (or) young*; p. 9, « jata dēkhala, tata kahahi na pāria » *all that was seen cannot be described*; p. 19, « parhahi na pāria ākhara-pāti » *the rows of letters cannot be read*; p. 21, « sē nahi dēkhala jē diya upāmā » *that has not been seen with which a*

comparison can be made; p. 30, « saba taha sunia aisana bēwahārā » *that such is the usage is heard from all*; p. 39, « Āmadhu-ripu sama nahi dēkhia sohāwana, jē dia tanhika upāma rē » *nothing handsome like the Foe of Madhu is seen, with which his comparison can be made*; p. 44, « na jāniya kiya karu mōhana cōra » *what this charming scamp may do is not known*; p. 499, « kajjala-rūpa tua Kālī kahiaō...Gangā kahiē pānī... Brambā-ghara Bramhānī kahiē, Hara-ghara kahiē Gaurī » *in favour like lamp-black, thou art called Kālī; she is called Gangā when in watery form; in the home of Brahmā, is called Brahmānī; is called Gaurī in the home of Hara*; etc.

Oṛiyā : Jagannātha-dāsa's 'Dhruva-caritra' (Contai edition): p. 5, « kām̐i (=kampvātē) tāhārā nijā dēhi » *her own body trembles*; p. 33, « dēhā-mānā diśāī, khāijurā-bṛkṣā-prāyā » *his body's measure is seen, like a date-palm*; p. 11, « dāśā-diśi āndhakārā, kichi hi nā diśi » *the ten quarters are dark, nothing is seen*.

Thus the older literatures of Maithilī and Oṛiyā also demonstrate the presence of the inflected passive in these speeches.

657. The inflected passive is also preserved in a curious idiomatic usage in Modern Bengali, in which both its form and nature are disguised. We have expressions like এ কাজ করে না « ē kājṛ kārē nā » *shouldn't do this*, রবিবার দিন মাছ খায় না « rābi-bārā-din māchṛ khāy nā » *shouldn't eat fish on Sundays*, অর হ'লে নায় না « ārwā hōlē nāy nā » *shouldn't bathe when there is fever*, etc., etc., where the forms করে, খায়, নায় etc., are used with or without the negative particle, and are apparently 3rd person indicative present, the subject, however, being left understood; and such expressions have a general prohibitive or imperative force. The fuller form is presented in dialectal Bengali: in Birbhum, for instance, there is an imperative or optative in « -iye », e.g., in sentences like হোথা যেয়ে না « hōthā jēyē (< jāiyē) nā » *one shouldn't go there*, ভাইকে না দিয়ে খেয়ে না « bhāi-kē nā diyē khēyē (< khāiyē) nā » *shouldn't eat without sharing with one's brother*, আগুনে হাত দিয়ে না « āgunē hātṛ diyē nā » *shouldn't put one's hand in fire*, তোর দাদা যেনে না এসে « tōrṛ dādā jēnē nā ēsē (=ēsiyē?) » *may your brother not come*, যে আমাকে এত কষ্ট দিনে তার কুসব্যাধি হ'য়ে, সে যেনে

দুটি চোখ খেয়ে « jē āmakē ētā kāṣṭhā dilē tārṣ kuṣṭhā-byādhi hōyē, sē jēnē duṭi cōkhṣ khēyē » *may he get leprosy, may he eat his two eyes, that caused me so much pain* (Basanta Kumār Chatterji in the VSPdP., 1926, p. 266): in these, খেয়ে, দিয়ে are passives, and খেয়ে, এসে, হ'য়ে are equally passives of neuter verbs (such as are found in the ŚKK.) in which the archaic aspect, which cannot be confused with the indicative active present, is retained. In MB. there are instances of this construction: cf. ŚKK., p. 333, প্রভু হইয়া হেন না করী « prābhu hāyīā hēnā nā kārī » *shouldn't do so, being the Master*; p. 185, নোভ হইলো কাহ্নাঞি আরতি না করী « lōbhā hāyilē Kānhāñi ārāti nā kārī » *O Kānha, shouldn't yearn (too much) although there is desire*; p. 257, কেহ তার না কহিএ মরণে « kēhā tārā nā kahiē mārāṇē » *none should speak of his death, etc.*; etc. The MB. forms in « -i-, -I- » indicate that this construction is properly a passive one; এ কাজ করে না, « ē kājṣ kārē nā » is « ētat kāryam na kriyatē »: « kriyatē » would be « kariai, kārīē, kārī » in MIA. and OB. and MB. As in the other cases, the passive nature of the verb was forgotten, and the active form came in. The influence of a similar imperative use of the optative (active and middle) and of the passive, as in Sanskrit, is likely here.

General statements, in which the subject is not definite or important, may be in the third person, active. But it is just likely in such popular expressions like জামায়ের জন্য মারে হাঁস। গুষ্ঠী-ভুন্ধ খায় মাস ॥ « jāmāyēṣ jānyā mārē hāṣṣ, guṣṭhi-śuddhā khāy māṣṣ » *they kill the goose for the son-in-law, and eat the meat with the whole family* (= *the goose is killed, the meat is eaten*); and এক দেয় বর দেখে। আর দেয় বর দেখে ॥ « ēkṣ dēy [dæṣ] bārṣ dēkhē, ārṣ dēy [dæṣ] ghārṣ dēkhē » *they give (in marriage), first by looking at the bridegroom, again by looking at the house* (= *(the daughter) is given* (in marriage), taking into note either the bridegroom or his family); and in similar proverbial couplets and phrases, we have the passive.

It seems we have also the passive in a rare polite imperative in some North Bengali dialects, e.g., রাখেক, রাখেক « dyākhē-kṣ, rākhē-kṣ » *please see, please keep* (= « dēkhīē, rākhīē + -kā »: see below, 'Pleonastic Affixes: Affix « kā »').

(2) BENGALI ' KARMA-KARTR-VĀCYA.'

658. The so-called middle-voice (*karma-kartr-vācyā*) of Bengali, which we find in impersonal constructions, seems originally to have been this inflected « -yā- » passive: e.g. কলসী ভরে « *kālsī bhārē* » *the jar becomes full*; কাপড় ছেঁড়ে « *kāpāṛṣṭ chēṛē* » *the cloth gets torn*; বই কাটে « *bāi kātē* » *the book cuts > sells*; বাশ ভাঙ্গে « *bāśṣṭ bhāṅgē* » *the bamboo breaks*; শাঁখ বাজে « *śākhṣṭ bājē* » *the conch-shell is sounded*; etc. Here ভরে, ছেঁড়ে, কাটে, ভাঙ্গে, বাজে, etc., are to be explained as passive forms, derived from earlier, fuller « *bhariai » > *ভরিএ « *bhāriē* », « *chiṇḍiai* » > *ছিড়িএ « *chiṇḍiē* » « *kaṭṭiai », « *kāṭiai » > কাটিএ « *kāṭiē* », « *bhañjiai » or « *bhaṅgiai » > *ভাঞ্জিএ « *bhāṅgiē », « *bājiai » > *বাজিএ « *bājiē » etc., of OB. and eMB. A similar use of the passive is known also in Sanskrit (cf. Speyer, ' Vedische und Sanskrit-Syntax,' § 169).

(3) OB. AND MB. PASSIVE IMPERATIVE.

659. In the ŚKK. there is a form in ইউ « -iū » which is illustrated by the following examples :

p. 140, নাঅ বান্ধিতে গিঅঁ। করিউ বতনে « *nāā bāndhitē giā kārīū jātānē* » *let us make an attempt to build (lit. bind) the boat*; p. 141, আনহ্ সকল সখিজন মেলী করিউ যুগতি « *ānāhṣ sākālā sākhi-jānā, mēli kārīū jugāti* » *bring all girl friends, let us hold a consultation together*; p. 141, পসার সাজিউ দধি দুধে, সেসি জীবর উপাএ « *pāsārā sājiū dādhi dudhē, sē-si jībārā upāē* » *let us arrange our milk and curds for sale, that indeed is the means of livelihood*; p. 204, নানা ফুল ফুটিলছে মাঝ বন্দাবনে। তাক পিন্ধি মথুরাক করিউ গমনে ॥ « *nānā phulā phuṭilā-chē mājhā Bṛndābānē, tākā pindhi Māthurā-kā kārīū gāmānē* » *flowers of many kinds have blossomed in the middle of Brndāvana, wearing these, let us go to Mathurā*; p. 253, যমুনাক যাইউ রাখ লয়িআ সখীগণে « *Jāmunā-kā jāiū Rādhā, lāyiā sākhi-gāṇē* » *let us, O Rādhā, go to Yamunā, taking (our) girl-friends*; p. 270, দধি বিকৈ জাইউ মথুরা « *dādhi bikē jāiū Māthurā* » *let us go to Mathurā to sell curds*; p. 292, সঘরে রাখ লইআ জাইউ ঘর « *sātwarē Rādhā lāiā jāiū ghārā* » *let me take Rādhā quick to her home*; p. 310, বাশী চোরায়িতৈ করিউ যতনে « *bāśī cōrāyitē kārīū jātānē* »

let us make an effort to steal the flute; p. 354, বারতা পুছিউ রাধা সব জন থানে « *bārātā puchiū Rādhā saba jānā thānē* » *let us ask for news, O Rādhā, from everybody*; p. 347. কদমতলাক জাইউ চিত্তের হরিষে « *kādāmā-tālā-kā jāiū cittērā hariṣē* » *let us go to the foot of the Kadamba tree, with joy in mind*.

This ইউ « -iū » form is certainly the passive imperative: in force it is generally optative or imperative. In an example like বাঁশী চোরায়িতে করিউ যতনে, করিউ যতনে « *kāriū jātanē* » = ১kt. « *kriyatām yatnaḥ* »; so জাইউ « *jāiū* » = « *gamyatām* », বারতা পুছিউ « *bārātā puchiū* » *let us ask for news*, lit. *let news be asked for* = « *vārttā pṛechyatām* ». The ইউ « -iū » affix is the Second MIA. imperative passive 3rd pers. singular affix « -iadu », as in Śauraseni (and Māgadhī) « *kadhīadu, kariadu (kaliadu), suṇīadu (ṣuṇīadu)* » = « *kathyatām, kriyatām, śrūyatām* », « -iadu » giving the later form « -iaū » and « *-iu ».

In eMB., the spelling with long উ « *ū* » has no special point, unless the lengthening had a historical reason analogous to that for the final « -i » in the same period (see *supra*, p. 309). This 3 pers. imperative in « -iu, -iū » soon became confused with the 1 pers. indicative present in « -ō, -ō » (for which see *infra*, 'Radical Tense'). This « -iu » passive is also found in Old Bengali (see *supra*, pp. 904, 907): e.g., Caryā 15 « *bāṭa jāiū* » *go the way* (= *vartma, vartmani gamyatām*).

[II] ANALYTICAL FORMATION OF THE PASSIVE IN BENGALI.

660. The inflected passive is a fossil in Bengali: the living method is analytical and periphrastic. The following are the ways in which the passive is formed in Bengali:

I am seen = (1) আমি দেখা যাই « *ami dēkhā jāi* »; (2) আমাকে (আমায়, আমারে) দেখা যায় « *āmākē (āmāy, āmārē) dēkhā jāy* »; (3) আমাকে (আমায়, আমারে) দেখন যায় « *āmākē (āmāy, āmārē) dēkhānā jāy* »; (4) আমি দেখা পড়ি « *ami dēkhā pāri* »; (5) আমাকে (আমায়, আমারে) দেখা হয় « *āmākē (āmāy, āmārē) dēkhā hāy* »; and (6) আমি দৃষ্ট হই « *ami dṛṣṭā hāi* ».

Of these (1), (4) and (6) are true passives (*karma-vācya*), and these agree with the passive forms of English, French and other modern

Indo-European languages. The other forms, (2), (3) and (5) are instances of the neuter construction (*bhāva-vācya*) in Bengali. All the above forms are used in Bengali, but there are slight shades of difference in their meaning.

661. (1) আমি দেখা যাই «*āmi dēkhā jāi*» *I am seen* is best explained as being composed of the passive participle (adjective) in আ «*ā*» and যা «*√jā*» *to go*, and which assumes the function of the substantive verb. But this form, though allowable, would not ordinarily be regarded as very idiomatic or natural in Bengali: the passive proper, with the object in the nominative, would hardly be considered as natural to the language, especially when the nominative is a definite person. But general statement, where only the action is definite, and is the more important thing, can be easily made with an impersonal construction in the passive: e.g., দেখা যায় «*dēkhā jāy*» *it is seen* (subject ইহা «*ihā*» *this, it* understood); যদি বলা যায় «*yādi bālā jāy*» *if it is said*; শোনা যাইতেছে or যাচ্ছে «*śōnā jāitēchē, jācchē*» *it is being heard*. In the passive construction, the mind of the speaker is loth to forget that what is the grammatical nominative is the real object, and hence the feeling of the native speaker has this preference for the neuter construction, with the nominative-object in the dative, e.g., আমাকে দেখা যায় or আমাকে দেখা হয় «*āmākē dēkhā jāy, hāy*». The conscious use of the passive would bring in a certain amount of emphasis; and to make a statement emphatic or definite, the dative with কে «*-kē*» is preferred to the accusative or nominative without any inflexion, when we are speaking of a sentient or animate being (see *supra*, pp. 897, 898). So আমাকে (আমারে, আমায়) দেখা যায় «*āmākē (āmārē, āmāy) dēkhā jāy*» would be preferred, as the idea is definite so far as the object of sight is concerned, to আমি দেখা যাই «*āmi dēkhā jāi*» where আমি «*āmi*», although formally nominative, is in sense really the oblique or accusative. আমি দেখা যাই «*āmi dēkhā jāi*», however, would seem to be the older form, and আমাকে দেখা যায় «*āmākē dēkhā jāy*» a later one. আমি করা যাই «*āmi kārā jāi*» *I am done* would be bad Bengali, because here the first personal pronoun would preferably have the কে «*-kē*» and be put in the dative as it is very

definite, and করা যাওয়া « kārā jāḍā » is rather vague: the construction would be regarded as clumsy. But আমি ধরা পাই « āmi dhārā jāi » *I am caught* would be quite allowable, as ধরা « dhārā » refers to a definite action.

Names of inanimate objects as a rule do not take কে « -kē » when they are in the objective or dative; hence ঘর দেখা যায় « ghāṛḍ dēkhā jāy » *the house is seen* (not ঘরকে « ghāṛḍ-kē »), where ঘর « ghāṛḍ » can be easily parsed as being the subject of the passive sentence.

662. (2) আমাকে (or আমারে, আমায়) দেখা যায় « āmakē (āmārē, āmay) dēkhā jāy » *I am seen* or, with a slight potentiality implied, *I may be seen* (= *they can see me*). There is a difficulty in explaining দেখা « dēkhā » here. Generally it is looked upon as a verbal noun in আ « -ā », derived ultimately from the passive participle in « -tā » of Indo-Aryan, the nominal use of which is also quite common in Sanskrit. It would thus be explained as meaning *with-regard-to-me, a-seeing goes-on* (or *takes-place*). The occurrence of (3) আমাকে দেখন যায় « āmakē dēkhāṇḍ jāy » *with-regard-to-me a-seeing takes-place* would lend countenance to the above explanation. But it would seem that in an expression like আমাকে দেখা যায়, দেখা is really a passive participle adjective, and the whole construction is in the impersonal, which is so characteristic of the Western and Southern Indo-Aryan languages: আমাকে দেখা-যায় would be best explained as being literally, *with-regard-to-me, it-is-seen*.

If we had evidence from Old and Middle Bengali remains on this point, we might expect a solution of the difficulty. But the passive with the past participle in আ « -ā » was not at all a popular form, and its occurrence is rather rare in the plain direct narration of Middle Bengali verse. Stray instances in the ŚKK. like তোম্বা জাইবে মার « tōmbā jāibē mārā » (= মারিঅ, মার্অ OIA. « mārita > māria, mār-ā » = Modern মারা « mār-ā », i.e., মারিঅ+আ « māria » + pleonastic affix « -ā ») *you will get killed* (p. 33), বান্ধিল জাই « bāndhilā jāi » *becomes tied up, is put in bonds*, (p. 71: here we have the old passive participle adjective in ইল « -il- », for which see *infra*, under 'Past Tense') indicate that the passive participle is the form associated with this construction. The transition was from the real passive made up of the participle and the verb (and with the

object proper in the nominative) to the impersonal neuter construction (with the nominative-object in the dative and the passive participle); and such a state of things has its parallel in the other cognate languages.

663. The origin of this *জা* or *যা* «jā» passive has undoubtedly been influenced, as Beames had suggested ('Comparative Grammar of the Indo-Aryan Languages,' Vol. III, 1879, pp. 73-74), by the old «-ijja-» passive of Apabhraṃśa. We have the «-ijja-» forms in Prakrit and Apabhraṃśa on the one hand, and the «jā» forms in the modern languages on the other: the middle is blank, and linking these two in all likelihood there was a transitional stage, not represented in linguistic remains, when the «-ijja-» was slowly assuming a new rôle as a root—when it was merging into the «jā» root, as it were. It would seem that the neuter passives (deponents) like «marijjaī=mriyātē» *dies* first took up an analytical form: because «marijjaī» is equivalent in meaning to «marai» or «marē» (=māraṭi, māratē), the «-jjaī» would seem to have been regarded as a form of «jāī» from «√jā», giving rise to the analysis «mari jāī» *having-died, goes or passes away* (=MB. মরিয়্য য় *māriyā jāy*). The occurrence of the compound verb in the speech would help such an analysis. Once this analysis was established, there would not be any bar in forming other tenses and verb forms from «√jā». In Early Middle Bengali, analysed forms of the above type (the conjunctive in ই «-i» or ইয়া «-iā» + √যা «jā», mostly with neuter verbs) are very common; e.g., in the SKK. চলি জাইহ *«cāli jāihā» depart*; পড়ি গেল দিঠী *«pāri gēla diṭhī» the sight was cast*; ভাঙ্গি জাএ *«bhāṅgi jāē» gets broken*; মোর মজি গেল মনে *«mōrā māji gēla mānē» my mind became attached*; পড়িয়া যাইবে *«pāriyā jāibē» you will fall*; মরিয়া যাইবি *«māriā jāibi» will die*; etc., etc. An Old Bengali instance would seem to be «avasari jāi» (<«*avasarijjaī», deponent of «ava» + «√sṛ» *more*) in Caryā ২২. The modern passive or neuter with the *জা* «-ā» participle would seem to be of later origin. The potential sense which one can attach to the passive in *যা* «√jā», and which is never present in the passive with *হ* «√hā», seems to point

at the «-ijja-» origin of the former. The old potential or optative had «-ĕjja-» in Prakrit, and the confusion between the passive and the optative, already noted, might just be continued in the newly risen analytical form.

As has been noted above, the «-ijja-» form seems to have been foreign to Māgadhī Prakrit and Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa, the source of Bengali; since no «-ijja-» forms are found in the relics of the inflected passive preserved in Bengali and other Magadhan languages, only «-i-» forms. The formation of the analytical passive with «jā» may thus have been brought about in Old Bengali through contact with and influence of Western dialects having «-ijja-» > -ij, -ij- ».

664. (3) আমাকে দেখন যায় «āmākē dēkhāṇṇ jāy» *I am seen, I may be seen, lit. with-regard-to-me, a-seeing goes-on (or takes-place)*. This form of passive is one of the oldest constructions in Bengali. It occurs in the Caryās, and it is quite plentiful in Middle Bengali; e.g., (Caryā 2) «dharaṇa na jāi» *cannot be held*, (35) «kahaṇa na jāi» *cannot be described*, (4) «lēpana jāi» *'is entangled or smeared*; ŚKK., p. 38, ললাট লিখিত খণ্ডন না জাএ «lālātā-likhitā khāṇḍāṇā nā jāē» *that which is written on the forehead cannot be averted*; p. 58, প্রাণ ধরন না জাএ «prāṇā dhārāṇā nā jāē» *life cannot be endured*, etc. Middle Bengali instances are fairly common. In Modern Standard Bengali, this construction is falling into disuse, but it is fully preserved in the East Bengal dialects. The employment of this অন «-āṇṇ» + যা «√jā» passive is impersonal, and it is on the lines of (2).

It would seem to have originated from an unconscious analysis of the verbal adjectives, passive, in «-aniya(ka)». The line of development was probably as follows: «karaṇiya-ka > karaṇijja(y)a» > করণি জাএ «*karaṇi jāē», করণ জাএ «kārāṇā jāē»; so «paṭhaniya-ka > paḍhanijja(y)a», পড়ণি জাএ, পড়ন (পড়ন) জাএ, «*paḍhani jāē, pāṭ(h)āṇā jāē»; etc. The intermediate form in this process of analysis, as in করণি জাএ, পড়ণি জাএ, is not preserved in Bengali, but it seems to be represented in Early Baiswārī forms like «barani jāya, kahani jāi» etc., as in Tulasī-dāsa. We may note that an expression like না জায় কহনে «nā jāyā kāhānē» would be quite

natural in Middle Bengali, and the locative-instrumental in এ <-ē> in কহনে <kāhān-ē> might be a reminiscence of the older form in ই <-i> which could be regarded as a locative. The analysis into a noun in অন+√যা <-ana> + <√jā> took place before the Old Bengali period: and once this analysis became accepted, transposition of the noun and the verb, and the insertion of the negative particle না between the noun and the verb, which is so frequent in negative constructions of this type in Middle Bengali, would result: thus সহন না যায় <sāhānā nā jāy>, না যায় সহন <nā jāy sāhānā> *it cannot be borne* (but curiously enough, না সহন যায় is not found, although সহন যায় না is commonly met with in modern speech: the reason being probably that না <nā> which qualifies the verb in this analysed form must not be separated from it by the noun).

In Middle Bengali we have a few cases where there is apparently a verbal noun in অ <-ā>: e.g., নিবার না যায় রে <nibārā nā jāy rē> *cannot be prevented* (VSP., p. 981); so বোল না যায় <bōlā nā jāy> *cannot be described*. There is no form in Modern Bengali corresponding to it: the absence of the -ন (ণ) <-nā (-ṇā)> in such cases is in all likelihood due to hapology.

665. (4) আমি দেখা পড়ি <āmi dēkhā pāri> *I am seen, I happen to be seen, lit. I fall seen*. This construction, apparently an old one, is essentially idiomatic, and strictly speaking it should come under the consideration of the characteristic 'Compound Verbs' of Modern Indo-Aryan. The use of the পড় <√pār> is restricted to a few verbs only, and as Beames has fully noticed it, it indicates accident as well as finality more than anything else. The দেখা <dēkhā> etc., are best explained as passive participle adjectives. The modern Dravidian employment of a root <paḍ> to form the passive has been noted by Beames and others, but it would seem that it is a matter of coincidence. The old Dravidian speech did not possess a passive form, but the employment of obviously the same root in the two groups of Indian speeches, Aryan and Dravidian, is interesting; and it is only one of numerous points of similarity which demonstrate a fundamental agreement between the speakers of the languages of the two groups in their habits of

thought. The impersonal construction with পড় $\langle \sqrt{p\ddot{a}r} \rangle$ (e.g., আমাকে দেখা পড়ে $\langle \ddot{a}m\ddot{a}k\ddot{e} d\ddot{e}k\ddot{h}\ddot{a} p\ddot{a}r\ddot{e} \rangle$) is unknown.

666. (5) আমাকে দেখা হয় $\langle \ddot{a}m\ddot{a}k\ddot{e} d\ddot{e}k\ddot{h}\ddot{a} h\ddot{a}y \rangle$ *I am seen* (i.e., *they see me*); lit. *with-regard-to-me, a-seeing takes-place* (or *a-seeing there-is*). Here we have a verbal noun in $\langle -\ddot{a} \rangle$: we never say আমি দেখা হই $\langle \ddot{a}mi d\ddot{e}k\ddot{h}\ddot{a} h\ddot{a}i \rangle$ where $\langle \ddot{a}mi \rangle$ would be the nominative. Note that মারা যায় $\langle m\ddot{a}r\ddot{a} j\ddot{a}y \rangle$ or মারা পড়ে $\langle m\ddot{a}r\ddot{a} p\ddot{a}r\ddot{e} \rangle$ *gets struck or killed, dies*, but মারা হয় $\langle m\ddot{a}r\ddot{a} h\ddot{a}y \rangle$ *the striking or killing takes-place*; দেখা গেল $\langle d\ddot{e}k\ddot{h}\ddot{a} g\ddot{e}l\ddot{a} \rangle$ *seen went, came in sight*, but দেখা হইল $\langle d\ddot{e}k\ddot{h}\ddot{a} h\ddot{a}i\ddot{l}\ddot{a} \rangle$ *a-seeing took-place*. The root হ $\langle h\ddot{a} \rangle$ here is non-committal and merely states the fact. This construction seems to be a modern one.

667. (6) আমি দৃষ্ট হই $\langle \ddot{a}mi dr\ddot{s}ṭṭ\ddot{a} h\ddot{a}i \rangle$ *I am seen* is a learned form and a modern one, and it is found in high-flown speech and in the $\langle s\ddot{a}dhu-bh\ddot{a}ṣ\ddot{a} \rangle$ only. This construction seems to have received a new impetus from the English passive: the Sanskrit passive participle avoids any ambiguity that might result if the native passive participle in আ $\langle -\ddot{a} \rangle$ were used. But it undoubtedly originated in Middle Bengali, as Sanskrit passive participles have been largely introduced into the language since its birth.

668. The root আছ $\langle \sqrt{\ddot{a}ch} \rangle$ is used with the past participle to form a sort of passive perfect, mostly in connexion with inanimate nouns or nouns that are names of lower animals, which are subjects of the predicate; e.g., এ বই আমার পড়া আছে $\langle \ddot{e} b\ddot{a}i \ddot{a}m\ddot{a}r\ddot{a} p\ddot{a}r\ddot{a} \ddot{a}ch\ddot{e} \rangle$ *this book has been read by me*, where আমার $\langle \ddot{a}m\ddot{a}r\ddot{a} \rangle$ governs পড়া $\langle p\ddot{a}r\ddot{a} \rangle$ which predicates বই $\langle b\ddot{a}i \rangle$ the subject of আছে $\langle \ddot{a}ch\ddot{e} \rangle$; মাছ ধরা আছে $\langle m\ddot{a}ch\ddot{a} dh\ddot{a}r\ddot{a} \ddot{a}ch\ddot{a} \rangle$ *fish have been caught* (or *fish that have been caught are*); এ কথা সকলের জানা আছে $\langle \ddot{e} k\ddot{a}th\ddot{a} s\ddot{a}k\ddot{a}l\ddot{e}r\ddot{a} j\ddot{a}n\ddot{a} \ddot{a}ch\ddot{e} \rangle$ *this is known to everybody*; এ বই তো পড়া ছিল $\langle \ddot{e} b\ddot{a}i t\ddot{o} p\ddot{a}r\ddot{a} ch\ddot{i}l\ddot{a} \rangle$ *this book indeed was read before, etc., etc.* This construction seems to be recent.

669. Two other idiomatic forms of the passive may be noted. চল $\langle \sqrt{c\ddot{a}l} \rangle$ *to go*, to express the idea of possibility or continuance, occurs with the verbal noun in আ $\langle -\ddot{a} \rangle$, which governs the personal object

in the dative with কে «-kē», and the inanimate object or object which is the name of a lower animal in the accusative. The construction is impersonal: e.g., খাওয়া চলে «khāōā cālē» *can be eaten*, দেখা চ'লল «dēkhā cālā» *the seeing went on*. খা «√khā» eat in the sense of suffer is used with the verbal noun মার «mār» a beating, and is conjugated actively, to denote *to be beaten*. This last idiom occurs in other Indo-Aryan languages, as well as in Dravidian.

670. The impersonal and indefinite use of the passive is a noticeable feature in Modern Bengali. When one is not sure whether to use the honorific forms in speaking to an individual, recourse is taken to the passive impersonal to avoid any chance of giving offence by using the ordinary non-honorific: e.g., কি করা হয় «ki kārā hāy» *what do you do?* literally, *what is done (by you)?* instead of the direct forms, the honorific আপনি কি করেন «āpni ki kārēṇ» or the inferior তুমি কি কর «tumi ki kārā». So কোথা থাকে হয় «kōthā thākā hāy» *where do you live?* etc. Cf. also the indefinite expressions ধরে নেওয়া যাক «dhōrē nēōā jāk» *let it be granted*; যদি বলা হয় or যায় «yādi bālā hāy, jāy» *if it is said that*; এখান দিয়ে যাওয়া যায় না «ēkhāṇḍ diyē jāōā jāy nā» *one cannot go by this way* (where যাওয়া যায় «jāōā jāy» is probably from «*jāijjāi», passive with «-ijj-»: cf. এখান দিয়ে যায় না «ēkhāṇḍ diyē jāy nā» *one does not, one should not go by this way*, where যায় «jāy» = «*jāiaī», passive in «-ia-»).

[III] THE PASSIVE IN «-Ā-».

671. In MB. and NB. occurs a passive with a distinctive «-ā-» affix, which is illustrated below. This passive may have a potential implication.

Middle Bengali: SKK., p. 89, সেহি এহা পথে মাহাদানী বোলাএ «sēhi ēhā pāthē māhādāni bōlāē» *he is called the chief toll-collector in this highway*; p. 186, যেহ না ছাড়িএ ঘোল «jēnhā nā chārāē ghōlā» *so that the butter-milk is not scattered*; also cf. পঞ্চানন মুলো কয়, তেজীয়ান না দোষায় «Pañcānāṇḍ Nulō kāy, tējīyān nā dōṣāy» *says Pañcānana, the one with defective arm: 'a man of spirit is not censured'* (Nagen-dranātha Vasu, 'Bānger Jātiya Itihās,' Brāhmaṇa-kāṇḍa, I, i, p. 224);

Modern Bengali instances: বেশ মানায় « *bēś mānāv* » *fits nicely, looks well*; কথাটা ভাল শুনায় না « *kāthā-ṭā bhālā śunāy nā* » *the story does not hear nice (=it is not to be regarded as welcome)*; কথাটা চারাইয়াছে « *kāthā-ṭā cārāiyāche* » *the news has been spread*; সে ভাল মানুষ কহায় বটে, কিন্তু লোক সুবিধার নয় « *sē bhālā-mānuṣ kāhāy baṭe, kintu loka subidhār nāy* » *he is spoken of as an honest man, but he is not of the good sort*; এতে কিন্তু দোষ খণ্ডায় না « *ē-tē kintu dōṣ khaṇḍāy nā* » *but the evil is not averted by this*; যত পরখায় তত দোষ বা'র হয় « *jātā pāṛakhāy tāta dōṣ bārā hāy* » *the more it is tested the larger the tale of faults that come out*; ছল পরবার জন্ত কান বেঁধায় « *dulā pāṛābār jānyā kāṇā bēdhāy* » *the ear is pierced to put on earrings*; এটা তত খারাপ দেখাবে না « *ēṭā tāta khārāpā dekhābē nā* » *this will not show so bad*; etc., etc.: the sense in most instances, as above, is impersonal.

It occurs in Oriyā: 'Dhruva-caritra' of Jagannātha-dāsa (Contai edition), p. 8, « *sē bōlāi pāṭārānī* » *she is called the chief queen*; p. 48, « *dēbā gaṇā-mādhyē tu bōlāu sunāsīrā* » *thou art called Sunāsīra (=Indra) among the gods*; p. 16, « *dwādāśā ākṣārā māntrā-rājā ē bōlāi* » *of twelve syllables, this is called the prince of charms*.

This « *-ā-* » passive is found in other NIA. languages: in the Magadhan Maithilī and Bhōjpuriyā; in Eastern Hindī, in Western Hindī, though rather rarely in these (e.g., Kabīr, Kṣīti-Mōhan Sēn's Selections, IV, p. 63 « *sabahi piyāsa pūraṇa hōta hai, tana-kī tapana bujhāy* » *all thirst is fulfilled, and the burning of the body is relieved*; Guru Nānak, 'Sukhamanī,' ed. in Bengali characters by Jñānēndra Mōhan Datta, Calcutta, 1916, p. 80, « *jīwana-mukata sōu kahāwai* » *he is called 'emancipated in life,'* beside the proper passive in « *uha purukha kahiyai jīwana-mukata* »); in Rājasthānī (dialectally), and in Gujarātī, in which the « *-ā-* » passive is the common method. It occurs also in Marāṭhī, where the affix is « *-āv-* » « *-av-* », « *-vav-* », « *-avav-* » (cf. Rāmchandra Bhikājī Jōshī, 'Prauḍha-bōdh Marāṭhī Vyākaraṇ,' Poona, 1917, p. 215).

The « *-ā-* » passive has been explained as a Causative or Potential form, 'originating from the causative affix « *-ā-* », « *-āv-* » < OIA. « *-ā-pa-ya-* » (Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 484; Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 140).

But another and a more reasonable derivation of the « -ā- » passive has been suggested by Sir George Grierson (in a private communication). He derives potential the passive affix « -ā- » from the denominative « -āya- » of OIA. The Bihārī dialects offer a clue to the source of this « -ā- » passive. In Maithilī, Magahī as well as Bhōjpuriyā, there is clear indication that the affix for this passive was originally « -āya- », distinct from that of the causative which was, and still is in many forms, « -āwa- (< -āpaya-) ». Thus, the causative base in Maithilī is « dēkhāb (< dēkhāw < *dēkkh-āya-) » *to show*, and the potential passive base is « dēkhā » *to be seen*: in the 3 pres., the causative is « dēkhābē (dēkhāwē), dēkhābathī », the passive is « dēkhāē, dēkhāthī »; so in the future, causative « dēkhāot » (= MIA. *dēkkhāvanta-), passive « dēkhāit » (= MIA. *dēkkhāyanta-); and the past participle forms are, causative « dēkhāol » (< -āwa-la), passive « dēkhāel » (< -āya-la) (Grierson, 'Introduction to the Maithilī Dialect,' Calcutta, 1909, pp. 214 ff., esp. tables on pp. 219 ff.). But even in Bihārī itself, the separate identity of the two affixes is to some extent confused, owing to interchange of « -w- » and « -y- » as intervocal glides. In the other NIA. speeches, the distinction has been entirely levelled down, both « -āya- » and « -āwa- » being reduced to « -ā- », or to « -āw- ». We see that from Early MIA. times the causative affix « -āpaya- » has encroached into the domain of the denominative (see *infra*, under 'Denominatives').

The « -ā- » passive is thus an extension of the denominative « -āya- » of OIA. The NIA. intransitives in « -ā- » are similar OIA. denominatives in « -āya- », and this can be well seen from cases like দোষায়, চরাইয়াছে, পরায়, খণ্ডায় etc. at p 928, which certainly are based on nouns. Compare W. Hindi « Hari-simarana kari bhagata pragaṭāy » *a saint is made manifest (< prakṛta) by thinking on God* (Nāṇak, 'Sukhamaṇī'). NIA. thus has preserved the denominative way of forming the potential passive, despite its being obscured by the causative.

672. The Passive Construction (*karmaṇi-prayōga*) in the past and future tenses is discussed below (under 'Participial Tenses' and 'Personal Affixes').

[F] TENSE : THE SIMPLE TENSES.

673. For ordinary purposes, Bengali may be said to have *eight* tenses, with special affixes. These are—

(i) Simple Tenses: 1. Present; 2. Past; 3. Conditional or Habitual Past; and 4. Future.

(ii) Compound Tenses :

(a) Progressive: 5. Present Progressive; 6. Past Progressive;

(b) Perfect: 7. Present Perfect; 8. Past Perfect.

In addition, there are other Compound or Periphrastic tenses, like Present, Past and Future Continuous, or Habitual Past Perfect (with auxiliary « √ thāk ») where the original verb and the auxiliary are yet distinct and have not coalesced as in the case of the Progressive and the Perfect tenses.

These tenses historically fall under *three types*, viz., Radical, Participial, and Periphrastic.

There is only one *Radical Tense*—the Simple Present, or Present Indefinite, which is derived from the Indicative Present of OIA. *Participial Tenses* are the Simple Past, Conditional or Habitual Past, and Simple Future, which originated respectively from the passive participle (strengthened with the pleonastic « -la » affix), active present participle, and passive future participle of OIA. and MIA. The *Periphrastic* or *Compound Tenses* are made up with the help of the substantive verbs « √ āch » and « √ thāk » as well as « √ rah » employed as auxiliaries with forms of the root.

In NB., we have only standardised forms, but in earlier Bengali, numerous forms occurred side by side.

[I] THE RADICAL TENSE.

674. The inflexions are :

Old Singular Old Plural

1. « -i » ; (-ō) : « āmi, āmārā cāl-i († cāl-ō) » .

2. « -is, -s » ; « -āhā, -ā, -ō » : « tui, tōrā cāl-is ; tumi, tōmārā cāl-āhā, cāl-ā. » .

3. «-ē, -y »; «-ēñṣ, -ñṣ »: « sē, tārā cāl-ē; tini, tārā cāl-ēñṣ ».
(āpñi, āpñārā cāl-ēñṣ=2nd person honorific).

The distinction in number in the 1st person was dropped from the earliest times in Bengali. In the 2nd and 3rd persons, this distinction was retained to some extent, in that the plural forms became honorific: in the 2nd person, the old singular became the familiar, inferior or contemptuous (both in the singular and the plural), and the old plural, for some period honorific no doubt, followed suit, although it is slightly more respectful and formal than the singular form. The 3rd person plural became the respectful or honorific, both plural and singular.

675. Typical forms occurring in the OB. of the Caryās are:

First Person :

« jivami, pīvami (Caryā 4); acchahu (6); puchami, mārami, lēmi (10); dēhū, lēhū (8); bāhāma (20: = cāhāma); jāñahū (22); acchama (29); āvēśi (33); pēkhāmi (35); birahñī =? biharañi (39: Comm. = viharāṇam karōmi); ācchuhū (44); siñcahū, jāñami (49) ».

Second Person :

« aisasi, jāsi (10); bujhasi, pucchasi, bāsasi (15); gilēsi (39); bujhaṣi, acchasi (41) ».

Third Person :

« Lui bhañai (1); jāi, khāa = khāi, jāga = jāgai, jāa = jāi (2); sāndhaa = sāndhai, bhamanti Birūa (3); tarai, gaṭai = gaṭhai (5); chāḍai, chuppai, pivaī, bōlaa = bōlai (6); bājaē, biharaē, lavaē (11); gājai, bhājai, dhāvai, ghōlai (16); bājai, bilasai, nācanti Bājila, gānti dēvi, hōi (17); bhanathi Kaukkuripā, jō bujhaē = bujhai (20); bhakhaa = bhakhai, karaa = karai (21); jē bhamanti tē hōnti; Saraha bhanati = bhananti (22); paīsaa = paīsai; bōlathi Sānti (26); basai, hiṇḍai, khāi, pōhāi (28); lāgē (29); jujhaa = jujhai (33); bhujjai (34); ujāa = ujai, bhanai; pamāē = *sāmāi (38); Saraha bhañanti (39); »
etc., etc.

676. Below are given specimens of forms occurring in MB. :

First Person :

« (mui, mu, mō, mōē, mōē, mōña, āmhi, āmhē, āmi, āmhārā, āmārā, āmi-sābā, āmārā-sābā etc.) চলি, চলি cālī, cālī; চলো, চলো cālō, cālō; চলহ, চলহ চলউ, চল cālāhū, cālā(h)u, cālū; (চলিএ cālīē) ».

Cf. VSP., p. 30, কঙ kāṅ; p. 31, বলো bālō; 34, খাঙ khāṅ; 57, যাঙ yāṅ = jāṅ; 65, দেঙ deṅ; 67, জানো jānō, থোয়ো thōyō; 68, দেও deō = deṅ; 276, বটি bāṭi; 732, রাখো rākhō muṇi = rākhō; 733, পড়হ pāṛāhū, মুঞি জাঙ muṇi jāṅ = jāṅ; 853, থাকিয়ে thākiē, করিয়ে kariē; 855 কান্দিএ kāndīē; 861, মোরা মোরা mōrā āchō; 974, জানিএ jāniē, বাসিএ bāsiē; 1204, মারো māṅ; 1211, পারো pār; etc., etc.; 'Padmā-purāṇa' of Vaṇṣī-dāsa: p. 4, বন্দম bāndāmā (= bāndāwā, bāndō); p. 11, প্রণামহ prāṇāmāhū (বন্দো, বন্দো « bāndō, bāndō », and প্রণামহো « prāṇāmāhō » are quite common in MB.); Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttara-kāṇḍa,' p. 28, বিস্তারিয়া কহ মুনি ঞনিউ কখন bistāriyā kāhā muni, śuniū kāthāṇḍ (narrate in detail, O Sage, I [shall] hear the tale) »; etc.

Cf. Oṛiyā: Modern Oṛiyā, singular « dēkhē, dēkhi », plural « dēkhū »; Jagannātha-dāsa's 'Dhruva-caritra' (Contai edition), p. 12, « āśīrbādā kāṛā mōtē, sādhai jēmāntē » give me blessing, so that I (may) succeed; p. 13, « muhi jībāi » I live. Also, Maithilī « dēkhi, calī, dēkhiai; chī, chiahū; thikahū; rahī, rahiahū »; Early Maithilī, as in Vidyāpati (VSPd. edition, Pada 30), « kahaṇō = kahaṇō »; Magahī, « dēkhi, dēkhī »; Bhōjpuriyā, singular « dēkhō », plural « dēkhī, dēkhyī ».

Second Person :

« (tui, tuṇi, tai, tō, tōē, tōrā etc.) চলসি, চলসি, চলস cālāsi, cālisi, cālīs; (tumhi, tumhē, tumi, tōmhārā, tōmārā, tumi-sālā, tōmārā-sābā etc.) চলহ, চল, চলো, চল cālāhā, cālā, cālō, cālū ».

The « -āsi, -is(i) » and « -āhā, -ā, -ō » forms are exceedingly common in MB.; the « -u » form is rather rare.

Third Person :

« (sē, tāhā, tāhārā, tāhārā-sābā etc.) চলই, চলে, চলএ cālāi, cālē, cālāē; (tēhō, tēhārā etc.) চলন্তি, চলন্ত, চলন্ত, চলেন, চলাইন, চলাই, চলঞি cālānti, cālāntā, cālēntā, cālēntā, cālāin, cālāi, cālāni » .

Cf. VSP., p. 357, « বাওন্তি শৃগাল yāonti śrgāla = jāwānti, jānti »; Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttara,' p. 179, « কুকুর বলেন kukkurā bālenā, কুকুর জানেন kukkurā jānenā »; *ibid*, p. 7, গঙ্গা শিরে ধরিয়া হাসন্ত শূলপাণি « gaṅgā śire dhāriyā hāsēntā Śūlapāṇi » the One with the trident in hand (Śiva) laughs, bearing Gaṅgā on his head; p. 10, গুরুজনা বাসেন লাজ « guru-janā bāsēntā lājā » the revered ones feel shame.

The « -ānti, -āntā, -ēntā » forms are very common in the SKK., in Chuṭi-Khān's (Śrīkara Nandī's) 'Mahābhārata,' in Vijaya Paṇḍita's 'Mahābhārata,' and in other older works. In Vaṇṣī-dāsa's 'Padmā-purāṇa' (Maimansing District, 17th century), a large number of « -ānti, -āntā » forms occur, beside « -nti » ones : the former, it should be noted, occur more frequently with the past and future bases than with the present : e.g., « p. 3, স্মরন্তি বিধাতা smārānti bidhātā; p. 44, নারদে কহন্তি Nārādē kāhānti; p. 260, মঙ্গল গায়ন্তি maṅgalā gāhānti; pp. 262, 318, 362, 489, 496, নারীগণে দেহন্তি (দেয়ন্তি) জৌকার nārigaṇē dēhānti (dēyānti) jōkārā the women give shouts of triumph; p. 417, মঙ্গল গায়ন্তি সুবৃত্তী maṅgalā gāyānti su-jubānti »; besides p. 631, kārānti = kārānti; p. 622, yānti = jānti; p. 643, pūjānti = pūjānti »; etc., etc.

In addition, through Sanskrit influence, a few *ts.* or *sts.* forms occur in MB. in the 3rd person : e.g., বসতি « bāsāti » dwells for বসে « bāsē » (vasati); বদতি « bādāti » speaks for বলে « bālē » (vadati), etc.

The forms in the sister speeches are: Oriyā sg. « cālāi », pl. « cālānti »; Maithili, original sg. « dēkhai », pl. « dēkhathi », also in Magahī, besides forms with affixed object pronouns; Bhōjpuriyā sg. « dēkhē », pl. « dēkhan », besides other forms.

677. Origin of the Forms for the Radical Tense.

The different « gaṇas » of OIA. were practically levelled to one —with the theme « -a- ». The OIA. causative « -aya- » > MIA. « -ē- » lost its force, and « -ē- » was also found in the indicative present form :

OIA. « karōti » thus figured as « karāi, karēi » in Apabhraṃśa. NIA. forms are based on these Apabhraṃśa simplified ones, both in form and use.

First Person.

From OB. and MB., we see that the following were the old affixes : « -ami (= a^hī, aī), -mi (= -^hī -ī), -ī, -i ; -ama (= -a^hā), -ō, -ō ; -a-hū, -a-hu, -hō, -au, -ū, -u ». The « -iyē, -iē » form in MB., as has been explained before (p. 915, *supra*), is really a passive form.

The old sense of number had died out in Bengali from the OB. period : it has continued in Oṛiyā to the present day. The affixes « -a-hū, -a-hu, -ahō, -aū, -u » form one group: here the « -hū » seems to be the first personal pronoun « *haū » *I* (see p. 807, *supra*), agglutinated to a basic form of the root in « -a ». Cf. « -tu » for the 2nd person imperative (*supra*, p. 905). This « -hū, -ū, -u » form seems to have merged into the « -ō » form in MB. A form like ^{৩১৩} « ūniū » (*supra*, p. 932) seems to be first person in « -i », « ūni » + « hū »; or is it a blend of the passive in « -iu- » (*supra*, pp. 919-920) + « -hū », or « ō »? The « -hū > -hu » is found in Maithili also.

The form « -ō » is the affix for the first person now obtaining in Assamese and in North Bengali. This is apparently the same as « -ama » of OB., doubtless pronounced « -a^hā ». Influence of the agglutinated « -hū » here is likely in post-OB. times. Cf. Oṛiyā first person pl. affix « -ū », which is doubtless based on « -ama ». The « -ō » occurs also in Central Magadhan.

The MB. and NB. « -ī, -i » is the OIA. and MIA. « -mi » affix of the singular. The OB. « āvēśī » (Caryā 33) would go to show that it was already evolved in the OB. period; but at that time the nasalisation in all likelihood existed; and it seems to be generally indicated by retaining the « -m- », pronounced as « ^{৩১৪} » or nasalised « y ». But in a case like « āvēśī », it could not be so indicated *metri causā*, but seems to have been merely left unnoted (* āvēśī = *āyēśī = *āwīśī^hī = *āvisimi: MB. āīśī). The Modern Oṛiyā first person sg. form in « -ō » (< Early Oṛiyā « -āī »), given above (p. 932), *e.g.*, « dēkhē, sādhaī, jībaī », preserves the old nasalisation. The nasalisation is lost in Bengali and in Central Magadhan

and partially also in Oṛiyā, *e.g.*, in its «-i» form. It seems that in Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa, an OIA. form like «calāmi» had resulted in «*calāmi» as well as «*calimi», the former having given the Oṛiyā «cālāi, cālē», the latter the Bengali, Oṛiyā, and Maithilī-Magahī «-ī, -i» forms.

OIA. : «aham calāmi——vayam (Late OIA. asmē) calāmaḥ» ;

MIA. : «ahakaṃ, ahakē calāmi——mayam, amhē calāmō, *calāmē ;
hakaṃ, hakē (*hagaṃ, hage) calāmi, calāmi——amhē
calāmō, *calāmē, *calāmō, *calāmē» ;

Māg. Ap. : «haū, *hāi *calami, *calimi——amhi *calamu, *calami
*calama, *calāma (m = w)» ;

NIA. OB. : «haū (maī) *calaī, *calī, *calī, calī—āmhi (āmhē) calāwa, calō» ;

MB. : «(māī, mui, āmhi, āmi, āmhārā, āmi-sābā etc.) cālī, cālī, cālō.» ;

NB. (Standard Speech) : «(āmi, āmārā) cālī» ; ‡ «(mui, āmi,
āmārā) cālō» ;

Assamese : «(māī, āmi) cālō» ;

Oṛiyā : «(mū) cālē, cālī», plural «(āmbhē, āmbhē-mānē) cālū» ;

Maithilī : «calī, calī» (for both numbers) ;

Magahī : «calī, calī, calī» (for both numbers) ;

Bhōjpuriyā : «calō», plural «calī, calī» (the singular «calō» probably
influenced by Western speeches).

In the indiscriminate use of singular and plural forms, it is not unlikely that the singular «*calami, calimi» in Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa became confused with an expected, and possible Māg. Ap. plural form «*calāmi, *calami» < Māgadhī Prakrit «*calāmē» < OIA. «calāmaḥ», with the change of final «-aḥ» to «-ē» and then to «-i».

678.

Second Person.

The history of the forms seems to have been as follows :

OIA. : «tvam calasi—yūyam (Late OIA. *yuṣmē, *tuṣmē) calatha» ;

MIA. : «tumaṃ, tūm calasi—tumbhē calatba, caladha ; tūm calasi
—tumbhē calaha» ;

Māg. Ap. : «tū, tō calasi, *calisi, *calahi ; *calasu, *calahu, *calaū
(from the Imperative)——tumhi calaha» ;

- NIA. OB. : « tū, tō, taī calasi, calisi—tumhi, tumbhē calaha, * calaa » ;
 MB. : « (tō, tō, tōē, taī, tui, tōrā) cālāsī, cālisi, cālāis, cālīs—
 (tumhi, tumi, tōmhārā, tōmārā etc.) cālāhā, cālā, cālā, cālō » ;
 NB. : « (tui, torā) cālīs, ‡ cālās (as in East Bengal), ‡ calu
 (as in S.W. Bengali : cf. Oṛiyā)—(tumi, tōmārā) cālā, cālō » ;
 Assamese : « t̃ai cālā——tumi cālā (tomālokē cālā, cālāhāk) » ;
 Oṛiyā : « tū calu——tumbhē (-mānē) cālā » ;
 Maithilī : « tō calahi, calah——tōh, tōh-sabh calahu » ;
 Magahī : « t̃ū, tō cal——tōhanī calah(in) » ;
 Bhōjpuriyā : « t̃ū, tō cal (calas, calasi, calis)—tōhanīkā calah » .

679.

Third Person.

- OIA. : « sa(h) calati——tē calanti » ;
 MIA. (Māgadhi) : « sē calati——tē calanti » ;
 « sē caladi, calāi——*tē calanti » ;
 Māgadhi Ap. : « sē, *si calāi——*ti, tē calanti » ;
 NIA. OB. : « sē *calāi (calanti *honorific*)——*tē, *tēhī, *tēhi *tēha,
 calanti, *calēnti ;
 MB. : « sē cālāi, cālāē, cālē ; tōhā, tāhārā cālānti, cālēntā,
 cālāntā, cālēnā, cālāni, cālāni, cālāi, cālāni, cālāin » ;
 NB. : « (sē, tārā) cālē—(tini, tārā) cālēnā (‡ cālāin) » ;
 Assamese : « (si, sihātē) cālē (Early Assamese si-hātē cālāntā,
 cālēntā) » ;
 Oṛiyā : « sē cālāi—sē-mānē cālānti » ;
 Maithilī : « sē (sē-sabh) calai, calathi » (the latter honorific only) ;
 Magahī : « sē calai, calē (calas < Bhōjpuriyā)—taun calin,
 calī, calathi » ;
 Bhōjpuriyā : « sē calē, cala (calasi, calasu < Awadhī)—taun
 calan, calin » .

The plural form in Bengali is now used as an honorific. The change of OIA. « -nt » normally is to « -t- » in Bengali, not to « -n- » : « cālēnā » therefore does not represent OIA. « calanti ». The form has obtained its « -n- » (further reduced to a mere nasalisation in dialectal Bengali) ultimately from the plural « -na » of the noun (see *supra*, pp. 725-726). It seems that this

«-na» was added to the plural-honorific forms for the verb in the past and the future tenses, which as participial forms did not have any affix originally, and therefore could take up both the plural «-na» of the oblique noun and the «-anti» of the radical tense: MB. ordinary «gēl-ā, gēl-ā», honorific «gēl-ēnḍ, gēl-ānti». Thus «-na» and «-anti» became identical; and in the place of «calanti, cālēnta», and a possible «*cālēti, *cālētā» (cf. ŚKK. दैति «dēti» *they give* = «dēnti»), the form «cālē-nḍ» came in. Doubtless the use of the present participle in «-itē» (cālītē-cālītē), the infinitive in «-itē», and the past habitual base «cālīt-», all the three with «-it-», helped the establishment of «-ēnḍ» in the other verb forms as the plural honorific affix. Oṛiyā alone among Magadhan languages has preserved the «-nti». In other Magadhan, in E. and W. Hindī, and in other NIA., the «-nti» has similarly given place to a mere nasalisation or to «-n»: except in Marāṭhī, where the «-nti» is altered to the normal NIA. development, «-t» (Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 235).

The Maithilī and Magahī «calathi» is peculiar, showing «-thi» for OIA. «-nti»; probably it is a case of emphatic «hi»: «calanti hi > calat(i) hi > calathi». In the Caryās, «-thi» for honorific «-nti» occurs in a couple of instances: «bhaṇathi Kukkuripāē» (20), «bōlathi Sānti» (26). These seem to have been due to the mistake of the Nēwārī scribe of the MS., familiar as he was more with Maithilī than with Old Bengali.

The «-s-» forms for the 3rd person in Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā seem to be ultimately from Awadhī, and the «-s-» seems to be the pronoun «sē» *he*, agglutinated with the verb-base (like «hū, tu» for the 1st and 2nd persons in OB.).

[II] THE TENSES ORIGINATING FROM OIA. PARTICIPLES.

(1) THE PAST BASE.

680. The inflected past tenses of OIA.—the imperfect, aorist and perfect—were continued in MIA., but their employment grew more and more rare. In Early MIA. (as in Pali) the imperfect and aorist

coalesced, and formed practically one past form (cf. Geiger, 'Pali Grammatik,' § 158 ff.), although Pali grammarians sought to indicate a theoretical difference between them by calling the forms derived from the old imperfect and the strong or root aorist (with the 3rd person singular ending in « -a, -ā ») the « *hiyattanī* » or *yesterday past*, and the forms derived from original sigmatic aorist (with the 3rd person singular ending in « -i, -si ») as the « *ajjatanī* » or *to-day past*. The perfect became very much restricted. In Second NIA., the perfect all but disappeared, being found only in a few stereotyped forms; and the same thing happened with the imperfect-aorist tense, which could be found with a number of roots, or had resulted, as in Ardha-Māgadhī, into a couple of affixes—a singular « -itthā, -ēttā » and a plural « -imsu », originating from the OIA. *ātmanē-pada* (medial) aorist forms (Pischel, 'Gramm. der Pkt.-Sprachen,' §§ 515-517; Geiger, *op. cit.*, § 159).

This gradual decay or disuse of the old moods and forms of the old inflected past is a notable thing in the history of Indo-Aryan (cf. Jules Bloch, 'La Phrase nominale en Sanskrit,' *Mémoires de la Société de Linguistique*, Vol. XIV). In this connexion Dravidian influence has been suggested, and indeed is probable (see *supra*, pp. 38, 174). As the old past forms fell into desuetude, their place was taken up more and more by the passive participle adjective which had the ending « -ta, -i-ta » or « -na » in OIA. In this extension of the verbal adjective to assume the function of the finite verb, going hand in hand with the decay of the latter, Dravidian influence, again, is likely. But the germs of this use we find within OIA. itself. In Vedic, the past or passive participle in « -ta » is quite frequently used as a finite verb, when the copula or the substantive verb « *as* » or « *bhū* » is omitted (cf. A.A. Macdonell, 'Vedic Grammar for Students,' § 208; B. Delbrück, 'Altindische Syntax,' Halle, 1888, §§ 215, 219). This construction, periphrastic in nature, with the substantive verb present or understood, seems to have come in first with intransitive verbs (meaning *going, sitting, standing*, etc.), or in impersonal statements. But as yet the passive participle has not invaded the domain of the transitive verb, in a passive construction with the true nominative in the instrumental,—

a construction which is perfectly normal in Second MIA., and which is continued down into NIA. : « sa yātaḥ, sa jātaḥ, sa ārūḍhaḥ » might be used instead of « sa jagāma (iyāya, agacchat, agamat, ayāt), sa ajāyata (ajani), sa aruhat (arukṣat, rurōha) » etc. ; but « tēna kṛtaḥ (kṛtā, kṛtam), tēna dṛṣṭaḥ (dṛṣṭā, dṛṣṭam) » are not yet well-established in the place of « sa cakāra (akārṣit, akarōt), sa dadarśa (apaśyat, adrākṣit) », etc. But from Early MIA., the extension of the passive participle to transitive verbs also came in. In Pali, however, the OIA. condition obtains, and there is plentiful use of the past tense or aorist, the « -ta » forms occurring with intransitive verbs mainly : but the traditions of Pali as a literary speech go back to the oldest MIA., or latest OIA. period, and Pali syntax is not wholly based on that of the spoken vernaculars of the centuries immediately before Christ. But the language of Aśōkan and other early inscriptions sufficiently demonstrate what an important place the passive participle in « -ta » had already obtained for itself in the popular dialects, considerably restricting the inflected past tenses. Thus, to give a few examples : Aśōkan Rock Edict I (Girnar), « iyaṃ dhammalipi dēvaṇaṃ priyēna priyadasinā rāṇā lēkhāpitā » ; II (Girnar) « dvē cikicchā katā ; oṣuḍhāni...sarvatra hārāpitāni ca rōpāpitāni ca » ; V (Girnar) « ta mayā bahu kalāṇaṃ kataṃ » ; Pillar, Rummindei, « piyadasina lājina atana āgāca mahiyitē ; silā viḍaḍabbhicā kālāpita, silāthabbhē ca usapāpitē, Lummini-gāmē ca ubalikē kaṭē » ; Nigliwa, « lājina thubē dutiyaṃ vaḍhitē » ; Khāravela Inscription, « mahārājēna...kiḍḍitā kumāra-kiḍḍikā : yōvarajaṃ pasāsitaṃ » ; Bharhut Inscription on gateway, « ..Dhanabhūtiṇa kāritaṃ tōraṇaṃ (= tōraṇaṃ), silā kaṇṇamaṇṭō ca upaṇṇa » ; Sanchi, Stupa I, « Vedisakēhi daṇṭa-kārēhi rūpa-kaṇṇamaṇṭaṃ kataṃ » ; Besnagar Inscription of Heliodoros, « garuḍa-dhvaḣē ayaṃ kārītō Heliōdōrēṇa » ; Mathurā Āyāgapatta Inscription, « ...gaṇikāyē Vasu(yē)...śilāpaṭō pratisthāpitō » ; etc., etc.

Illustrations can be multiplied. These show that the passive participle construction, the verb being an adjective qualifying the nominative when it was intransitive and the object when transitive, became the common idiomatic way of expressing the past in MIA. By the time when the Apabhraṇśa Stage came in, the old inflected past forms, which still

lingered in Second MIA., were clean swept away, and only this participial past remained in IA. ; and the NIA. past tense was formed out of this.

The IA. speeches outside India show similarly the passive participle as the base for the preterit: Sinhalese (Geiger, 'Litteratur und Sprache der Sinhalesen,' pp. 71-72), and the Gipsy speeches of Europe (F. Miklosich, 'Ueber die Mundarten und die Wanderungen der Zigeuner Europas,' XI, p. 44).

681. The affix « -ta, -ita » was by this time reduced to « -a, -ia », except where it was assimilated to a preceding consonant (*e.g.*, « dr̥ṣṭa- », = Panjābī « dīṭṭhā », beside « *dr̥kṣita- » > dēkkhia- » = Hindī « dēkhyā, dēkhā », Bengali দেখিল « dēkh-il- »; « supta » > sutta > Early Beng. সূতিল sut-il- »; « matta » > Beng. মাতিল māṭ-il- »; etc.). A pleonastic « -ka », which was reduced to « -a » in Prakrit and Apabhraṃśa, was sometimes added. But the need for some distinctive affix for this important form, the only one to indicate the past tense, was felt in some parts of the country. The « -la » affix of OIA., in extended forms « -i-la, -a-la », which became very popular as an adjective affix (or a merely pleonastic one) from the early centuries of the Christian era, and probably even earlier, was frequently added. In the Second and Third MIA. periods « -i-la, -a-la » apparently became « -illa (-ēlla), -alla ». In any case, in North-Eastern India the « -ll- » was specially popular from the Apabhraṃśa period (it may be earlier still) in connexion with the passive participle in « -a < -ta, -ia < -ita ». We have no specimens of this North-Eastern or Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa, but from the evidence of the Magadhan languages we have to surmise all that. In the Ardha-māgadhī area, and in the Midland, the « -ila, -ala » > -illa (-ēlla), -alla » affix was rather sparingly used; also in the North-West: the source-dialects Eastern Hindī, Western Hindī, and Western and Eastern Panjābī apparently never used it with the passive participle, whether attributive or predicative. In the South-West, its use was more common than in the Midland, but not so common as in the East: it was used, as we can infer from Gujarātī and Rājasthānī and Sindhī, when the passive participle was a plu-perfect, or an attributive form, and not a predicate in the simple past, performing the function of a verb. In the

South, it was fairly common, and shortly after the formation of the Marāṭhī language, it became more and more popular as an affix in connexion with the passive participle > past tense.

The remnants of Second MIA. (especially in the Jaina dialects as written in the South-West) have preserved for us examples of this « -illa (-ëlla) » and « -ulla, -alla » affix with nouns and adjectives, like « kaṇṭailla, chāilla, mā(y)illa, lōhilla, sōhilla, ṇēurilla, thalailla, niyaḍilla, kasilla, sāsilla, kalaṇkilla, gaṇṭhilla, muttāhalilla, kandalilla, lacchilla, kivāilla, gōilla, chailla, gāmilla, hāhirilla, paḍhamilla, uvarilla, dāhiṇilla, majjhimilla, puvvilla » etc., etc.; and stray forms like Ardha-māgadhī « āṇilliya » (āṇia = āṇita + illa : Pischel, 'Grammartik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 595), and « āgaëlliya (āgata-), varëlliya (varia-, vṛta-), chaḍḍiḍḍayaṁ (chardita-), laddhilliyaṁ (lahdha-) » (Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 126) etc. confirm the surmise made chiefly from the modern languages that « -illa (-ëlla), -alla » added to the passive participle in « -a, -ia < -ta, -ita » is the source of the NIA. « -l- » in this case. When the « -illa » in this way strengthened the passive participle, the latter retained fully its original adjectival nature, and « -illa » would change its ending according to the gender of the noun qualified.

682. Thus the past base in « -il- » in Bengali, Assamese and Oṛiyā, in « -al- » in the Bihārī speeches, and in « -il-, -al » in Marāṭhī, and similar « -l- » forms in the other NIA. speeches, originated from the OIA. « -ta, -ita » *plus* the OIA. diminutive or adjectival affix « -la- » in the extended forms « -ila, -a-la, > -illa (-ëlla), -alla ». This explanation, first suggested by Sir Charles Lyall in his article on Hindōstānī in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 9th edition (1879: reprinted as 'A Sketch of the Hindustani Language,' Edinburgh, 1880: pp. 41-42) and by Sir Ramkrishna Gopal Bhandarkar in his 'Wilson Philological Lectures' (1877, Lecture V, first published Bombay, 1914, pp. 223-224), has finally been accepted as the only possible explanation, after Sten Konow showed how this « -l- » of Marāṭhī (and other NIA. speeches) phonologically must rest on a MIA. « -ll- » (in his 'Note on the Past Tense in Marāṭhī,' JRAS., 1902, pp. 417 ff. Cf. Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 126; Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 256).

683. Lassen and Hoernle, whose views, now disproved and abandoned, still obtain some following in India, traced this «-l-» to the «-ta, -ita» affix of OIA. direct: either along this line: «-ta, -ita» > -da, -ida > -ḍa, -iḍa > -la, -ila»; or along this: «-ta, -ita» > -da, -ida > -la, -ila» (cf. Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 306). But neither of the above lines of change are known to have taken place on any large scale in IA.; and although there are cases of 'spontaneous cerebralisation' (*supra*, p. 487), and although there are a few cases where NIA. «-l-» (< earlier «-l-».) corresponds to Skt. «-ḍ-» (*supra*, p. 543), a wholesale change of MIA. «-d-, -ḍ-» to «-l-» is not attested. Under influence of preceding «r, ṛ», a dental «-ta» became a «-ṭa» in 'Old Māgadhī,' and the normal change of it in Second MIA. Māgadhī would of course be «-ḍa»; in fact, Vararuci notes two cases, «kaḍa, maḍa < kaṭa, maṭa < kṛṭa, mṛṭa» and a third «gaḍa (< gata)» by analogy apparently ('Prākṛta-prakāśa,' XI, 15); and many more can be attested from MIA., from Sanskrit, and from the NIA. speeches (like «*saḍakka > saṛakḥ > street from «sṛta», «*dhaḍa > dhaṛḥ > torso from «dhṛta», «*bhaḍa > bhaṛḥ = surname in Bengali = servant from «bhṛta, bhata»). In all these cases we find «-ṛ-» in NIA. (< -ḍ- < -ṭ- < -ṛt-)», and never «-l-». The equivalent of «kaḍa, maḍa» should be «kaṛḥ, maṛḥ» or «kaṛā, maṛā» in NIA., and not «kaila, maila» as in Early Bengali or in the Bihārī dialects. In fact, the «-ṛ-» form, मड़ि «māṛā» < «maḍa», has continued apart in Bengali, in the sense of *dead body, corpse*, and this is quite distinct from the verb মার «māilā = *maa-illa = mṛta + illa».¹

The adjectival accented «-lā» (Whitney, 'Skt. Grammar,' §§ 1189, 1227) became «-lla» in Second MIA. (Pischel, 'Grammatik der

¹ As has been noted before, the genuine, inherited Māgadhī forms in «-ṛ-» = «-ḍ-» < «-ṭ-» < «-ṛt-, -rt-» were largely ousted from or restricted in the eastern dialects, probably during the Second and Third MIA. periods, by new formations which did not show cerebralisation, but simple elision of the «-t-»: see *supra*, p. 487. This was either due to the analogy of the larger number of «-ta-» participles in which there was no scope for cerebralisation and the «-t-» was duly lost in Second MIA.; or it may be that here there was strong influence from the Western speeches due to the continuous immigration of Westerners into the East—Bihar and Bengal—during the formative period of the Eastern languages.

Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 194). It is just possible that the doubling was due to the fact that it was a *ts.* (or *sts.*) affix introduced in Transitional MIA., at a time when original *l̥h.* or inherited intervocal < -l- > tended to become cerebralised to < -l̥- >, and that its *ts.* character as an intervocal dental or alveolar sound was sought to be preserved by this doubling. Another explanation, quite possible, would derive the MIA. < -lla > from the OIA. < -la >, strengthened by < -ya > (also an adjectival affix): < *-l-ya > -lla > (Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' p. 256). In any case, the fact remains that in Second MIA. it became < -ll- >. In NIA., in those speeches where the cerebral < -l̥- > is preserved, this < -l̥- > stands on a MIA. single intervocal dental or alveolar < -l̥- >; and where in NIA. it is a dental < -l- >, the MIA. source of it is double < -ll- >, and not single < -l- >. This has been shown for Marāṭhī (Sten Konow, JRAS., 1902, as cited above; cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' §§ 144 ff.), and for Gujarātī by Turner (JRAS., 1921, pp. 527-528, 535, 537, 538). It is also the case with Oṛiyā: e.g., Oṛiyā < kālā > *black*, < kālī > *ink* (< kāla-), < bēlā > (< vēlā), < dēulā > (< dēvakula), < tilā > (< tila), *ts.* < tālilā > (< tāila), with < -l̥- >, but < kālī > (kallim, kalya-), < bēla > (bēlla, bilva), < tēla > (tēlla, tāilā), etc. (see *supra*, p. 533): and for the past tense and pass. part adj., Oṛiyā has < -l- >, not < -l̥- >, which thus must rest on a MIA. < -ll- >. The same seems also to be the case with Panjābī. So that Apabhraṃśa (Eastern, Western, Southern) < *kaa-illa-, *kaya-illa-, *kaa-alla-; *gaa-illa, *gaya-illa, *gaa-alla; *calia-illa > *calilla, *callēlla *calla-illa (= *calya- + -ita- + -la) > etc. can alone be the sources of Early Bengali < kāila >, Bihārī < kail >, Oṛiyā < kālā >, Marāṭhī < kēlā, gēlā >, Gujarātī < karēlo > (= *karia-illa), Sindhī < kayalū, kīralū > (the last = *kitta-alla-); and Bengali < gēlā, cālilā >, Oṛiyā < gālā, cālilā > Bihārī < gail, calal- >, beside Oṛiyā < cālilā >, Gujarātī < cālēlō >, etc.

684. Another view about the origin of the NIA. < -l- > is that it is an independent affix occurring in Indo-European itself, preserved in NIA., but ignored or left unnoticed in OIA. S. H. Kellogg first suggested this in his Hindi Grammar (cf. p. 340, second edition), and Beames connected this < -l- > with the < -l- > affix indicating the past tense in the Slav languages, and compared Slav (Russian) preterit

forms in «-l-» with those of the Marāṭhi as a typical Indian language with the «-l-» past ('Comp. Grammar,' III, pp. 135-136). But this connexion is not proper. We have seen that the MIA. form of the suffix was «-ll-» < OIA. «-l-» and that it is adjectival (diminutive or pleonastic) in its nature, whereas the «-l-» affix that we find in Slav is entirely different. The latter is a participle affix, forming *nomina agentis*, with an active present participle sense, and in Slav it is used to form periphrastic tenses with the substantive verb: and this «-l-» or «-lo-» affix has been found, in addition to the Slav, in Latin, Greek, Armenian and Tokharian among Indo-European speeches (A. Meillet, 'Le Slav Commun,' Paris, 1924, § 281; French trans. of Brugmann's Short Comparative Grammar, Paris, 1905, p. 351; S. Lévi and A. Meillet, 'Remarques sur les Formes grammaticales de quelques Textes en Tokharien B.: I: Formes verbales,' Extrait de Mémoires de la Société de Linguistique, Vol. XVIII, Paris, 1912, p. 22).

685. The «-l-» affix is established for the past tense in Bengali and other Magadhan speeches, so that its use in the Māgadhi Apabhraṃśa can reasonably be presumed. The «-l-» affix is absent for the past tense in Eastern Hindī, Western Hindī, Panjābī, Rājasthānī, Gujarātī, Sindhī: in the source Apabhraṃśas of these, therefore, it would be reasonable to think that it was not present there, or in any case it could not have been so prominent. But the «-ll-» form did not entirely supplant the simple passive participle in «-(i)a» in the East: from Old and Middle Bengali and from Early Oṛiyā and Early Maithilī, we can see that the passive participle in «-ita > -ia» without the strengthening «-illa, -alla» was actually used predicatively for the past base. Examples are given below. The non-l form of the passive participle has given the Bengali passive participle in «-ā»: «calita- > calia- + -ā > cālā». This non-l form occurs also in Eastern Hindī as well as in Western Hindī: but in NB. it is attributive, and not predicative. All this would show that the «-ll-» and the non-l forms were used side by side in Māgadhi Apabhraṃśa, but the NIA. Magadhan speeches decided for the «-ll-» form for the past base as well as for the

adjectival participle base : in Modern Bengali, in the standard language however, the non-l form is employed as the adjective, and the « -l- » form has been restricted to the predicate.

686. The following tables recapitulate the position in the NIA. languages :

[a] Non-l Forms in NIA.

(i) OIA. « calita- » > Second MIA. « calia- ; (nominative) caliō, caliē » > Apabhraṇśa « calia- ; caliu, *caliī » ;

(ii) OIA. « calita-ka- » > Second MIA. « caliaa- ; (nominative) caliaō, caliaē » > Apabhraṇśa « caliaa- ; caliaū, *caliaī ».

From MIA. passive participles of the above type are derived :—

Western Hindī (Braj-bhākhā) passive participle adjective and past base

« calyau » ;

„ (Kanaujī) „ « calō » ;

„ (Hindōstānī) „ « calā » ;

Eastern Panjābī „ « calliā, caliā » ;

Western Panjābī „ « callēā » (with personal terminations added optionally to form the verb past) ;

Sindhī pass. part. adjective and past base « haliō » (with personal terminations added in the intransitive) ;

Gujarātī pass. part. adjective and past base « cālō » ;

Rājasthānī „ „ « calyō » ;

Pahārī (Khaskurā) „ „ « calyō » ;

Eastern Hindī „ „ « calā » (with

personal terminations added to form the past tense) ;

Early Maithilī past form « calia, cali, calu » ;

Early Oṛiyā past form « cālī » ;

Oṛiyā past participle « cālā » ;

Old Bengali past participle and past form « calia, cali, caliā, calā (caliō, caliu, calu) » ;

Middle Bengali past form « cālī (cālē ?) » ;

New Bengali passive participle « cālā (cāliyā ?) » ;

New Bengali and Assamese verbal noun « cālā ».

[b] Forms with adjectival or pleonastic «-l-» in NIA.

OIA. « calita- » > MIA. « calia- » + « -illa-, -ëlla-, -alla- » > Ap.
« * calilla-, * calëlla-, * calialla- ».

From «-ll-» forms of the above types in Apabhraṃśa are derived :—

Sindhī passive past participle	« halyalū » ;
Gujarātī „	« cālēl, cālēlō » ;
Marāṭhī „	« cālālā » (with personal terminations added to form the past tense), besides a double «-l-» form, « cālālēlā » ;
Marāṭhī verbal noun	« cālālē » ;
Bihārī past base, passive participle adjective, & verbal noun	« calal- » ;
Oṛiyā past base and passive participle adjective	« cālīlā » ;
Bengali past base and passive participle	« cālilā- » ;
Assamese past base	« cālil- ».

687. Examples of non-l and «-l-» forms from OB. and MB. are given below.

Old Bengali : non-l forms.

In OB., as in the Caryās, the adjectival nature is still clear in many cases. The form expected in OB. would be «-ia > -ī », or «-ia » + definitive «-ā » = «-iā » ; «-iā » is found, and «-ī » also ; and «-ia », with the final «-a » retained, is also found as an archaic literary survival (cf. Bengali treatment of final MIA. vowels, *supra*, pp. 301 ff.). Besides, forms in «-iō (-ō), -iu, -u » due to Western influence also occur (see *supra*, p. 15). This «-iu, -u, -iō (-ō) » is not found in MB. and NB.

Caryā 1 : « paīṭhō » (= pavitṭhō, pavitṭhaō = praviṣṭa-, -ṣṭa-ka-) ; « āmhē sāṇē diṭhā » (dṛṣṭa-) ; « baīṭhā » (cf. বৈঠা মানুষ « baīṭhā mānuṣṭha » *sitting man* in Chittagong Bengali, and বঠিয়া « baṭhiyā » *having sat* in 'Mānik Candra Rājār Gān,' VSP., p. 82—which show that « baīṭh- » was a good OB. form, though now supplanted by the root « bāṣ- ») ; Caryā 7, « bhinnā » ; 9, « haria » ; 10, « chāḍi » ; 11, « paīṭha, kiū, bhaīa » ; 13, « kia, māri » ; 16, « paīṭha, paīṭhā, diṭhā » ; 17, « picieu = ? cāpiu, kia, biāpiu » ; 18, « bāhia, biṭaliu, ṭāliu » ; 19, « uchaliā, caliā, abāriu, kia » ;

20, « saṅghārā »; 26, « abāriu, caṭāriu »; 27, « bikasāu, unhasiu, cālia, gaū, bujhia »; 28, « khāi?, pōhāi? »; 30, « phariā, uittā, bujhjhia »; 31, « ṇaṭhā, paīṭhā, bihariu, niāriu »; 34, « bādḥā (< baddha-), ladḥā = lādḥā (< labdha-) »; 36, « paḥārī, ahārī »; 44, « miliā, ūiā, paīṭhā, biṇaṭhā »; 47, « jalia (< jwalita), paṭā (= patita-) »; 49, « bāhiu, luḍiu, ṇaṭhā, paīṭhā, thākiu, laīā ».

Old Bengali : « -l- » forms.

Caryā 2, « cauri nila, cōrē nila, nida gēla »; 3, « āīla, paīṭhēla »; 4, « ubhila »; 6, « bēṭila = bēḍhila »; 7, « rundhēlā, bhaīla, āīlā, gēlā, bhaīlā = bhaīlā »; 8, « gēlī, mēlīlī, milīlā »; 10, « mōē ghalīlī »; 12, « jītēla »; 13, « calīlā »; 14, « buḍīlī, bhaīlā, caḍīlā »; 15, « gēlā, bhaīlā »; 16, « lāgēlī »; 18, « sutēlī »; 28, « maulīlā, lāgēlī, paḍīlā, chāīlī, pōhāīlī »; 30, « ujōlī » (= udyōtitam); 31, « chāḍīlā » (cf. Commentary); 32, « mukala, bhāīlā »; 33, « duhila (adj.), biāēla »; 35, « hāu acchilē (= āchilē? āchila?), māī bujhila, dila, ahārila, laīlā, ahārā-kaēla »; 36, « nida gēlā, sutēlā, māī dēkhila »; 37, « ṭuṭī-gēlī, acchilēsa »; 39, « nilēsi, bhāgēla »; 41, « phulīlā »; 44, « āīlēsi, biccharila »; 47, « lāgēlī āgi, uṭhī-gēla »; 49, « bhaīlī, lēlī »; 50, « phuṭīlā, tāēla = uēla? bhāēlā?, phīṭēlī, phulīā = phulīlā, pākēlā, mātēlā, bhēlā, bhāīlā, (gaḍīlā), hakaēlā, māīlā, bhaīlā, phīṭīlī ».

In OB. the affix is commonly « -il- », as in Bengali, Assamese and Oṛiyā, and at times it occurs as « -ēl- ». Except in « mukala », « -al- », characterising Central and Western Magadhan, is not found. The affixing of personal terminations has started already in OB. (e.g., acch-il-ēsa, n-il-ēsi); but the old adjectival nature is sufficiently present, making the form take up the « -i (-ī) » affix of the feminine when the subject is feminine for the intransitive verb and when the object is feminine for the transitive.

688. Examples of the Middle Bengali verb in « -ī, -i < -ia < -ita », without the « -l- » :

SKK. : p. 75. মৌন করিয়া দুই থাকি এক পাশে « māunā kārīā duhē thāki (= thākilā) ēkā pāṣē » *keeping silent, the two remained on one side*; p. 217, যেহেন বাহির তেহেন ভিতর সরূপে জাগিলো তোরে! কপট সাগর হৃদয় তোন্ধার

নাহি মোর গোচরে ॥ « jēhēnā bāhirā tēhēnā bhitārā, sārūpē jānilō tōrē : kāpātā sāgarā hṛdayā tōmhārā, nāchi (=nā āchilā) mōrā gōcārē » *as on the outside, so within : I have known you in your true form ; your heart is an ocean of deceit, this was not known to me ;* p. 325, সরাপে বুয়িলো মো কাহাঞি তোৱ বাঁশী আন্ধে নাহি পাই « sārūpē buyilō mō Kānhāñi, tōrā bāñi āmhē nāhi pāi (= pāilā) » *I have said in sooth, O Kānha, I have not found your flute* (note: past form with নাহি « nāhi ») ; p. 343, তোকে তব বোলোঁ চন্দ্রাবলী । যোড় হাথ করী বনমালী ॥ তাত বড় পাইল আপমান । তেঁসি তোকা ছাড়ী গেল কাহ ॥ « tōkē iātwā bōlō Cāndrābālī, jōrā hāthā kārī (=kārīlā) bānāmālī : tātā barā pāilā āpāmānā, tēsi tōmhā chārī gēlā Kānhā » *I tell you the truth, O Candrāvalī : the one garlanded with wild flowers (Kṛṣṇa) folded his hands (before you) ; through that he has felt insulted, that is why Kṛṣṇa has left you and gone away ;*

Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttarā Kāṇḍa' (VSPd. ed.) : p. 16, দুই চক্ষু ঢাকিঞা রাণী হেঁট মাথা করি । নারদ মুনি তবে দিল টিটকারী ॥ « dui cākṣu ḍhākiñā rāñi hēṭṭ māthā kārī (=kārīlā), Nāradaḍ-muni tābē dilā ṭiṭākārī » *closing both her eyes, the queen (Mēnakā) hung down her head, and then the sage Nārada said words of scorn :* p. 17, হাথে ধরি কত্যা আনিল দেব শূল-পাণি ॥ কত্যা লঞা হর ছায়ামণ্ডপে বসি । চারিদিকে বেটিল সব দেব ঋষি ॥ « hāthē dhāri kānyā ānilā dēbḍ Ṣūlāpāni ; kānyā lāñā Hārā chāyā-māṇḍapē bāsi (=bāsilā), cāri dikē bēṭhilā sābḍ dēbḍ ṛṣi » *holding her by the hand, the Trident-bearer led the bride (Umā) : Hara (Śiva) then sat in the pavilion with the bride, and all the gods and sages surrounded them on four sides ;* p. 14, পুষ্পকরথ সাজিঞা ব্রহ্মা তাহাকে দিল দান ॥ ব্রহ্মার বরে তুষ্ট হইলা বাপেরে নমস্করি । জত বর পাইল তাহা বাপকে গোচরি ॥ দুর্জত বর ব্রহ্মা যোকে দিল দান ॥ « puṣpākṛ-rāthḍ sājiñā Brāhmā tāhākē dilā dānḍ, Brāhmārḍ bārē tuṣṭā hāñlā, bāpērē nāmāskārī (= -kārīlā) ; jāṭā bārḍ pāñlā, tāhā bāpākē gōcārī (=gōcārīlā) : 'durlābhḍ bārḍ Brāhmā mōkē dilā dānḍ' » *Brāhmā prepared the (aerial) flower-chariot and gave him as a gift : he was pleased at Brāhmā's boon and saluted his father, and told his father about all the boons he received : 'rare boons has Brāhmā made a gift of to me' ; etc., etc ;*

Chuṭi Khān's 'Mahābhārata' (VSPd. ed.) : p. 144, এত বলি অনুশাল করএ বিনয়, প্রীত হই আগিঙ্গি কৃষ্ণ মহাশয় « ēṭā buli Anuśālā kārāē bināyḍ, prītā hāñi

ālinggi (=ālingilā) Kṛṣṇā mādhasāyā > saying all this Anuśālva does courtesy ; being glad, the great-hearted Kṛṣṇa embraced him ;

Mālādhara Vasu’s ‘Bhāgavata’ (VSP., p. 771) : তার দন্ত উপাড়িয়া নিল দুই ভাই । সেই দন্তে, মাহত মারি যমঘরে পাঠাই ॥ < tārā dāntā upāṇiyā nilā dui bhāi, sei dāntē māhutā mārī Jāmā-ghārē pāṭhāi (=pāṭhāilā) > the two brothers pulled out his tusks, and with those tusks killing the elephant-driver sent (him) to the abode of Yama ;

Vijaya-gupta’s ‘Padmā-purāṇa’ (see *supra*, p. 735) : p. 108, গোসাক্ষি কোন দোষে শাপি < gōsāṇi kōṇṣ dōṣē śāpi > through what fault did the lord curse ? p. 109, কলসী ভরিয়া বৃত নাগ সবে ঢালি < kālāsī bhāriyā gṛhṭā nāgā-sābē ḍhālī > the Nāgas poured ghee in full jars ; p. 214, পদ্মার বচনে বেহুলা মনে মনে হাসি < Pādmārā bacānē Bēhulā mānē mānē hāsi > Bēhulā laughed in her heart at Padmā’s words ; etc. ;

‘Caitanya-caritāmṛta,’ Ādi-līlā, Chap. 13 : শ্রীকৃষ্ণ চৈতন্ত নবদ্বীপে অবতরি । অষ্ট চল্লিশ বৎসর প্রকট বিহরি ॥ চৌদশত সাত শকে জন্মের প্রমাণ । চৌদ শত পঞ্চাশে হৈলা অন্তর্ধান ॥ < Śrī-kṛṣṇa-caitānyā Nābādwipē ābātāri, āṣṭā-cāllīśṣ bātsārāṣ prākṭāṣ bihāri ; cāuddā-śāṭā-sāṭā śākē jānmērā prāmāṇṣ, cāuddā-sā’a-pāñcānnē hāilā āntārdhāṇṣ > Śrī-Kṛṣṇa-Caitanya came down to Nāvadwīpa ; he sojourned in manifest form for 48 years ; the date of his birth, Śaka 1407 ; he disappeared in 1455 ; also cf. VSP., p. 1222, যে পথে যে গ্রাম নদী শৈল যাই হই লীলা । বলভদ্র-ভট্টাচার্য্য-স্থানে সব লিখি নিলা ॥ < jē pāthē jē grāmā nādī śāilā jāhāi hāi līlā, Bālabhadrā-bhāṭṭācāryā-sthānē sābṣ likhi nilā > in all the ways, in all villages, rivers and hills, wherever there were any events, he wrote down all from Balabhadra Bhāṭṭācārya ; etc.

The Past use of the Present Tense in Bengali.

689. The < -i > affix in the past is thus found in MB., although it is not so common ; and this can only be expected, considering that in OB. the non-l form is hardly obsolete, although the < -l- > has well-established itself. But in MB. and NB. we meet with a very common use of what is apparently the present tense in the past, in historical narrative generally : e.g., NB. পেল বছর যখন আমি কাশী যাই (= গিয়াছিলাম) < gēlā bāchārā jākhāṇā āmi Kāśī jāi (=giyāchilām) > when I went to

Benares last year ; ভারতে আৰ্য্যদের আগমন কখন হয় জানা যায় না « Bhārātē Āryyādērḥ āṛāmāṇḥ kākhaṇḥ hāyḥ jānā-jāyḥ nā » *it is not known when the first coming of the Aryans into India happened* ; সম্রাট আকবর প্রায় ৫০ বৎসর রাজত্ব করেন « sāmraṭ Ākbārḥ prāyḥ pañcāśḥ bātsarḥ rājātwā kārēṇḥ » *Emperor Akbar reigned for nearly 50 years* ; etc., etc. In MB. (and also in NB.), this 'present' is very frequently used side by side with the ordinary « -ilā » past, and is not distinguished from the ordinary present in any way as a present used especially for the past. This usage seems however to point to a continuance in MB. and NB. of the OB. passive participle without « -l- », used for the past tense. The regular form would be « -ita > -ia > -ī, -i », which is not uncommon in MB., as in the instances given above ; but it seems that when « -ila » became established as the characteristic past base in OB. and MB., the « -i » form was not properly understood : in the 1st person it could easily be confused with the 1st person present affix, and in connexion with the 3rd person the final vowel could be changed to « -ē » as in the 3rd person present ; and in this way the old passive participle adjective could formally merge into the present tense, retaining its old past sense. This gave rise to what at first sight looks like a past use of the present. Once this construction was accepted, in Early MB., substitution for the « -i » participle by the 2nd personal affix « -ā » and by the honorific « -ēntā, -ēṇḥ » was a matter of course. The use of the present for the historical past is of course a most natural thing, being found in many languages, Sanskrit and the Prakrits and the NIA. languages included. But the presence of the « -i » past for all persons in MB. points to « -ia < -ita » ; and also the use of « -i » and the « -ēṇḥ, -ā, -ē, -i » forms along with « -ilā » in the same sentence or proposition seems to indicate that the passive participle without « -l- » had something to do with the so-called 'present' tense for the past in MB. and NB.

Examples of this promiscuous employ of « -ilā » with the non-l forms can be found in the passages quoted in § 688, and further instances are given below :

ŠKK., p. 19, এ বোল সুণিআ নাগরী রাধা হাণএ সকল গাএ । যত নানা কুল পান করপুর সব পেলাইল পাত্র ॥ « ē bōlā suṇiā nāḡarī Rādhā hāṇāē sākāḥā »

gāē, jāta nānā phulā pānā kārapurā śābhā pēlailā pāē » *hearing this talk, winsome Rādhā struck all over her body; all the various flowers, betel leaves and camphor and all she scattered with her feet*; p. 240, হেন বুলী রাধা কলসী ল'আ জাএ গজগড়ি ছান্দে পাইল রাধা কালীদহ-কূল « hēnā buli Rādhā kālāsi lāā jāē gājā-gaṛi chāndē pāilā Rādhā Kālīdāhā-kūlā » *saying this Rādhā took her jar and went with the gait like that of an elephant, and she reached the shore of Kālī lake*; p. 24, সকল গোআল যুবতী রহিলা য়েহ কনক পুতলী ॥ এখো পাঅ কেহো চলিতে নারে বুলিতে নারে বচনে । « śākālā gōālā jubāti rāhilā jēnhā kānākā-putālī: ēkhō pāā kēhō cālītē nārē, bulitē nārē bācānē » *all the young girls of the cowherds stood still like images of gold, not one of them could walk even one step, nor could utter a word*; etc., etc.;

Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 29, ফলমূল আনি দিল ঠাকুর লক্ষ্মণ ॥ পিণ্ডান করেন রাম রাজীবলোচন । « phālā-mūlā āni dila ṭhākuraṣ Ṭākṣmaṇḍa, piṇḍā-dānā kārēṇā Rāmaṣ rājībā-lōcānā » *worshipful L. brought fruits and roots, and lotus-eyed Rāma offered piṇḍas*; p. 17, সীতারে কহিল, ফল করণা ভক্ষণ । ফল হাতে করি কহে, ধরহ লক্ষ্মণ ॥ « Sītā-rē kāhilā, 'phālā kāragā bhākṣāṇā': phālā hātē kāri kāhē, 'dhārāhā Ṭākṣmaṇḍa » *he said to Sītā, 'eat (these) fruits'; taking the fruits in his hand he said, 'hold, Lakṣmaṇa'; 'Uttarā-kāṇḍa,' p. 5, মঙ্গল দ্রব্য লঞা আইলা সখীগণ মেলি । কন্যার অধিবাস করে দিয়া হুলাহুলী ॥ অধিবাস সঙ্গে হৈল সিদ্ধ সব কাজ । হেমন্তে মেলানি করি চলে মুনিরাজ ॥ « māṅgālā drābyā lānā āilā śākhi-gaṇā mēli, kānyārā ādhivāsaṣ kārē diyyā hulāhulī: ādhivāsaṣ sāṅgē hāilā siddhā śābhā kājā, Hēmaṇtē mēlāni kāri cālē muni-rājā » *the girl-friends (of Umā) came in company, bringing auspicious articles, with the hulu sound (of joy); the adhivāsa with all the ceremony was complete, and the prince of sages (Nārada) left, taking farewell from Himaranta*; etc., etc.;*

Chuṭi Khān's 'Mahābhārata,' p. 54, প্রবীর পড়িল হেন ঘোষে সর্বজন । দূরে থাকি নীলধ্বজ শুনে ততক্ষণ ॥ হা হা পুত্র করি রাজা হৈল বাহির । « 'Prābīrā pārilā' hēnā ghōṣē śārbā-jāṇā, dūre ṭhāki Nīlā-dhwājā śunē tāṭā-ksāṇā: 'hā hā putrā' kāri rājā hāilā bāhirā » *'Pravira has fallen,' so shouted every one: then from a distance Nīladhwaṇa heard it; the king came out with 'ah, ah, my son!';*

Kavikaṇṭakaṇa Mukunda-rāma (Vaṅgavāsī edition): p. 14, কোলেতে করিয়া রামা ছেলি করে পার ॥ প্রবেশ করিল ছেলি গহন কানন । « kōlētē kārīyā rāmā chēli kārē pārṣṭṣaḥ : prābhēṣṭṣaḥ kārīlā chēli grāhāṇṭṣaḥ kāṇāṇṭṣaḥ » *the lady took the goats across in her lap: the goats entered the dense forest*; p. 15ā, হাশু পরিহাসে দৌহে বসিলা দম্পতী । জিজ্ঞাসে ঘরের বার্তা সাধু ধনপতি ॥ লহনা কহিল, প্রভু তুমি ভাগ্যবান্ । « hāsyā pārihāṣē dōhē bāsīlā dāmpatī; jijñāsē ghārērṣṭṣaḥ bārttā sādhu Dhānapatī: Lāhanā kāhila, 'prābhu! tumi bhāgyābān' » *the two, husband and wife, sat, in laughter and in jest; the merchant Dhanapati asked about the news of home: Lahanā said, 'my Lord! you are fortunate indeed'*; p. 175, তাহার পশ্চাতে আইল দাস নীলাম্বর । আদর করিয়া আইসে উজানী নগর ॥ « tāhārṣṭṣaḥ pāścātē āīlā Dāsā Nīlāmbārṣṭṣaḥ, ādārṣṭṣaḥ kārīyā āīsē Ujānī-nāgarṣṭṣaḥ » *behind him came Nīlāmbara Dāsa, doing (proper) respect he came to the city of Ujānī*; p. 185, সমুখ দ্বারে অগ্নি দিলেন খুল্লা ॥ দ্বারেরেতে যায় অগ্নি, সান্তাইল ঘরে । প্রবল হইল অগ্নি জউয়ের উপরে ॥ জউগৃহে বাড়ে অগ্নি ক্রোশ পরিমাণ ॥ « sāmukṣṭṣaḥ duārē āgni dilēṇṣṭṣaḥ Khullāṇṣṭṣaḥ: duārētē jāy āgni, sāmhbhāīlā ghārē; prābālṣṭṣaḥ hāīlā āgni jāū-ērṣṭṣaḥ upārē, jāū-grhē bārṣṭṣaḥ āgni krōṣṭṣaḥ-pārimāṇṣṭṣaḥ » *Khullanā set fire to the front door: the fire came through the door, and entered the house; upon the lac, the fire became strong, and the fire grew a krōṣa measure within the house of lac; etc., etc.*;

Vaṇṣī-dāsa, 'Padmā-purāṇa,' (ed. Rām-nāth and Dwārakā-nāth Chakrabarti): p. 207, আশুবাড়ি ওঝারে আনিল আনিল চন্দ্র ঘরে ॥ পরম গৌরবেতে করিল সম্ভাষণ । ধ্বস্তরি আগে আনে মড়া ছয়জন ॥ « āṣu-bāṛī ōjḥā-rē ānilā Cāndrā ghārē, pāramṣṭṣaḥ gaurābētē kārīlā sāmhbhāṣāṇṣṭṣaḥ; Dhānwāntāri-āgē ānē māṛā chāyṣṭṣaḥ-jāṇṣṭṣaḥ » *Candra advanced and brought the snake-doctor home, greeted him with great honour and they brought the six corpses before Dhanvantari; etc.*;

'Caitanya-caritāmṭṭa,' Madhya-līlā, Chap. 9: রাত্রিকালে রায় পুন কৈল আগমন । দুইজনে কৃষ্ণকথায় করে জাগরণ ॥ দুইজনে কৃষ্ণকথা হয় রাত্রিদিনে । পরম আনন্দে গেল পাঁচ সাত দিনে ॥ « rātri-kālē rāyṣṭṣaḥ punā kārīlā āgāmāṇṣṭṣaḥ; dui jānē Kṛṣṇā-kāthāyṣṭṣaḥ kārē jāgarāṇṣṭṣaḥ: dui jānē Kṛṣṇā-kāthā hāyṣṭṣaḥ rātri-dinē, pāramṣṭṣaḥ ānandē glēlā pāṣṭṣaḥ sātṣṭṣaḥ dinē » *the king came again at night time; both of them kept awake discoursing about Kṛṣṇa; there was*

discourse about Kṛṣṇa between them, night and day; some 5 or 7 days were thus passed in great bliss; Antya-līlā, Chap. 9: এত বলি ঘোড়া আনি রাজদ্বারে ধরি এক রাজপুত্র ঘোড়ার মূল্য ভাগ জানে। তারে পাঠাইল রাজা পাত্র-মিত্র সনে ॥ সেই রাজপুত্র মূল্য করে ঘাটাইয়া। গোপীনাথের ক্রোধ হৈল মূল্য শুনিয়া ॥ «*ētā bāli ghorā āni rāja-dwārē dhāri ēkṣ rāj-putrā ghorārṣ mūlyā bhālā jānē; tāre pāthāilā rāja pātrā-mitrā sānē; sei rāj-putrā mūlyā kārē ghāṭāiyā, Gōpīnāthēṣ krōdhā hāilā mūlyā śuniyā*» *saying this and bringing the horse, they kept before the king's palace-gate: a prince knew well the price of horses; the king sent to him with his courtiers and friends; that prince fixed the prices very low, and hearing that (low) price, Gōpīnātha's anger rose; etc., etc.*

Such cases of indiscriminate use of the «-ila» and the present forms are exceedingly common in MB. Where continuous action is meant, it may be admitted that the form in use can very well be that of the present, since in the syntax of Bengali, action is viewed as happening before our eyes as much as possible. But we have also cases of finite or transitory action, and there the use of a present form would be difficult to justify even from the point of view of Bengali syntax. It is to be noted that with this so-called present past, the negative form which is employed is নাই «nāi», which seems to be itself a past form (see *supra*, p. 555).

In the 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala' we have a few instances of a form in «-ē» (for the third person), analogous to the Bengali 'present' past: *e.g.*, p. 334 (Bib. Ind. ed.) «*jini Kāṁsa viṇāśa kitti paśia Muṭṭhi Ariṭṭhi viṇāśa karē; Jamalajjuṇa bhañjia paa-bhara ganjia Kālia-kula-saṁhāra karē, jasa bhuṇa bharē.....*»; p. 576, «*bappaa ukki sirē jini lijjia, tējjia rajja vaṇanta calē....*». In the above cases, all the commentators are agreed (except in one or two instances) in regarding «*viṇāśa, paśia, bhañjia*» etc. as well as the «-ē» forms—«*karē, dbarē, bharē, calē*» as being passive participles in «-ia < -ita», with the instrumental form «*jini = yēna*» as the subject (cf. *supra*, p. 124). The final «-ē» (instead of «-ī») is due in the 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala' to reasons of rime or rhythm in some cases, but as the work was finally redacted in the second half of the 14th century, the influence of the present tense third person in altering

the final vowel as in Bengali is also quite conceivable here. With the forms in « -ē » as above, one can compare certain other forms in « -u », genuine Western Apabhraṃśa inheritances, in the 'Prākṛta-Pāṇḍala': e.g., p. 570, « jīṇa vēa dharijjē...dantahi ṭhāu (= sthāpitā) dharā...daha-muha kappē (= kartitaḥ) ».

690. The non-l past form is found occasionally in Early Oṛiyā also, where it ends in « -i ». Thus Jagannātha-dāsa, 'Ūṣā-haraṇa' (Contai ed.): p. 6, « pāriḡhā-prāhārē bināsi, simhā yēsānē pāśu grāsi: pāriḡhā-ghātā bājṛā-prāyē, jībānā nāsīlā thōkāē: kāhārā bhuja-dāṇḍā chīṇḍi, pālāi gālē bālā chāḍi: dēkhiṇā Aniruddhā-gāti, nāgā-bāndhānē māhārāthī Aniruddhā-ku bēgē bāndhi: tā dēkhi Ūṣā kāndi » *he slew with a blow of his mace, as if a lion devoured a beast: the blow from the mace was as a thunderbolt, it destroyed the lives of some; the hands and arms of some were torn away, they ran away leaving the forces: seeing Aniruddha's devoir, the great warrior quickly bound Aniruddha with snake-bonds: seeing that, Ūṣā wept*; p. 9, « Kṛṣṇā upārē bāṇā bindhi » *the arrow pierced Kṛṣṇa*; p. 10, « sabbhāyē dāsā digā cāhi » *looked at the ten quarters in fright*; p. 11, « jūānā pāsīlā niḡā dēhē: uṭhi sāmabbāli kālēbarā » *senses came back into his body: getting up, he took care of his person*; *ibid.*, 'Kaṇsa-janma': p. 2, « Kṛṣṇa-bāiri-bhābā icchi » *desired the inimical attitude of Kṛṣṇa*; p. 16, « dēbē pālāi swārgā chāri » *the gods fled, leaving heaven*; 'Rukmiṇī-haraṇa,' p. 15, « jētē āyudhā hāstē dhāri, sābu chēdilē Nārābhāri » *Narahari (Kṛṣṇa) cut to pieces all the weapons that he took in hand*; *ibid.*, « Kṛṣṇā dhāilē Rukmā-śirā: tāṭ-ksānē tālē tāku pāri, pāñcā prākārē kāṭi dāri: tā dēkhi Rukmiṇī sundāri, Kṛṣṇārā hāstā bēgē dhāri » *K. seized Rukma by the head; at once flinging him down on the ground, cut his beard in five places: seeing that, five Rukmiṇī quickly took K.'s hand*; etc., etc. Examples are fairly common in Early Oṛiyā.

In Early Maithilī also, we have equally the non-l form: but it seems owing to the strong influence exerted by the Western Apabhraṃśa, the remains of Early Maithilī literature that we have show the non-l form with the characteristic Western « -u » (as much as in OB.). This « -u » form so far as Maithilī is concerned was purely literary, and has no

place in Modern Maithilī. Examples: Vidyāpati (VSPd. ed.), Pada 32, « sasana parasa khasu ambara rē, dēkhala dhani-dēha » *with the touch of wind the garment fell off, ho, the damsel's frame was seen*; Pada 40, « saba-jana ēka ēka cuni sañcaru, Śāma-daraśa dhani lēla » *all (her friends) moved about picking (pearls dropped from her necklace) one by one, and the damsel had her view of Śyāma (Kṛṣṇa)*; Pada 50, « ambara bighaṭu akāmika, kāmīni karē kuca jhāpu suchandā » *of a sudden the garment slipped, and the lady with her hands covered her breasts with great grace*; *ibid*, « sundari rahu sira lāi » *the fair one remained hanging her head*; Pada 52, « candanē caracu payōdhara » *the breasts smeared with sandal-paste*; Pada 60, « takhanē upaju rasa, bhēlihu mōñē parabasa » *sentiment (of love) was born even then, (and) I became another's thrall*; Pada 75, « jakhanē duhu-ka dīṭhi bichūrali, duhu manē dukha lāgu : duhu-ka āsā-dīpa mijbhāela, madana-ākura bhāgu.....bāma nayanā jāno bhēla dūtē, ō dāhina rahu lajāi » *when the two were out of (each other's) sight, sorrow afflicted the hearts of both; the lamp of hope of both went out, and the sprout of love was broken;the left eye was a messenger, but the right one remained in bashfulness*; Hara-gaurī Pada 9, « pāhuna āela, Bhabānī bhāga-chāla basaiē dia ānī » *the guest came and Bhavānī (Umā) brought the tiger-skin to sit upon*; etc., etc.

The non-l adjectival forms in Middle Bengali and New Bengali.

691. The non-l form gave OB. « -ī », e.g., « calī » : with the definitive « -ā », Māgadhī Ap. « calia » became « calīā », and then by loss of the « -i- », it became « calā » by Early MB. times. A similar loss of the « -i- » occurs in the Western Hindī : cf. Hindōstānī—« calā », Kanaujī « calō », beside Braj-bhākhā « calyau (= caliau) », ‘Vernacular Hindōstānī’ of Ambala « calīā » (cf. also Bāṅgarū of Karnal « kahyā » = Hindōstānī « kahā »). The « -i- » seems to be preserved in the perfect tense in Standard Bengali « cāliyā-chē » and dialectal « cāil-chē [tsoilse] < cāli-chē », where « cāliyā (cāli) » is in all likelihood the passive participle (see *infra*, under ‘Compound or Periphrastic Tenses’).

In the ŚKK., the non-l form is rather rare, *ts.* forms in « -ita » and the « -l- » participle adjective being more common; but instances

do occur : *e.g.*, p. 259, চলী ভৈলী চন্দ্রাবলী « calī (= calitā) bhāilī Cāndrābālī » *C. was gone*; p. 381, বাহতে কনক চুড়ী, মুকুতা রতনে জড়ী « bāhutē kāṇākā curī, mukutā rātānē jārī » *on her arms gold bracelets, encrusted with pearls and gems*; etc. (these two examples « calī, jārī » are feminine). Examples of the « -ā » form are plentiful in other MB. literature: to quote a few random instances, Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttarā-kaṇḍa,' p. 177, পথে শুয়া কুকুর « pāthē suā kukur » *a dog lying on the way*; Vijaya-gupta, 'Padmā-purāṇa,' p. 12 তিতা বস্ত্র « titā bāstrā » *wet cloth*, p. 38 টুটা « ṭuṭā » *broken*, p. 55 ভাঙ্গা « bhāṅgā » *broken*, এড়া রুটী « ēṛā ruṭī » *cast-away bread (= leavings of a meal)*, p. 58 তোলা জল « tōlā jāḷ » *water drawn (from well or tank)*, p. 107 পোড়া কপাল « pōṛā kāpāl » *burnt forehead = bad luck*, p. 69 মরা মানুষ « mārā mānuṣ » *dead man*, p. 132 পাকা মূলা « pākā mūlā » *ripe radish*, p. 158 দন্তগুলি ছোলা « dāntā-gulī chōlā » *the teeth were well-scraped*, etc.; VSP., p. 386 লেখা « lekḥā » *written*, p. 989 আবোলা « ābōlā » *not uttered*, p. 1057 হারা « hārā » *lost*, etc.; Chuṭi Khān's 'Mahābhārata,' p. 55 বাণ কাটা গেল « bāṇḍ kāṭā gēlā » *the arrow was cut into pieces*; etc., etc.

The « -l- » form in Middle Bengali.

692. Examples need not be adduced for the verb past tense, as « -il- » is the past base of Bengali. Passive participial adjectives in « -il- » were very much in evidence in MB. In the NB. the non-l adjective in « -ā » has practically superseded the earlier, more common « -il- » adjective (except in one or two phrases like গেল বছর « gēlā bāchār » *last year* in the Standard Colloquial: in the dialects it is still living, in forms like জুড়াইল দুধ « jurāilḍ dudḥ » *cooled milk*, সুতিল মানুষ « sutilḍ mānuṣ » *sleeping man*, করাইল কাম « kārāilḍ kām » *done work*, ভুখিল ছাইল্যা « bhukhilḍ chāilyā » *hungry child*, etc.). The « -l- » form continues in full vigour in Oṛiyā and in the Bihārī dialects as an attributive adjective.

Examples from OB.: Caryā 6, « bēḍhila hāka » *a tumult that has been surrounded*; 8, « gēlī (= gēlā?) jāma babuḍāi kaisē » (printed text = বহু উই « bahu uī », but cf. Commentary translation = « vyāghuṭati ») *how can a birth that is past (gēlī = gata-) come back?* 14, « rathē-caḍilā bāha-bāṇa »

? carriage-riding scholars; 33, «dubila dudhu ki bēṇṭē śāmāya», see *supra*, p. 263.

From MB.: ŚKK., p. 26, ভাঙিল নেহা «bhāṅgilā nehā» *shattered love* (NB. ভাঙ্গা «bhāṅgā»); p. 45, আরতিল কাক «ārātīlā kākā» *greedy crow* (from *ts.* noun «ārati», or < «āratta = ārakta»); পাকিল বেল «pākīlā belā» *ripened (ripe) bael-fruit* (= NB. পাকা «pākā»); p. 54, পাইল নিধি «pāīlā nidhi» *received wealth* (= NB. পাওয়া «pāwā»); p. 99, ভুখিল বাঘ «bhukhilā bāghā» *hungry tiger* (< *tbh.* noun «bhukha»); p. 163, আউলাইল চিকুর «āūlāīlā cikurā» *dishevelled hair*; p. 171, ভরিল বমুন «bhārīlā Jāmunā» *full Jamunā*; p. 195, ফুটিল বান্ধলী ফুল «phuṭīlā bāndhālī-phulā» *blooming bāndhulī flower* (cf. ফুটিত পদ্ম «phuṭitā pādmā» *blooming lotus*, with *ts.* «-ita», in the same page); p. 216, রোষিলি রাধা দিল খর বচন «rōṣīlī Rādhā dilā khārā bācānā» *angry Rādhā gave (spoke) sharp words*; p. 207, পাকিল দ্রাক্ষা «pākīlā drākṣā» *ripe grapes*; p. 246, আসুখিল হাইল «āsukhilā hāīlā» *became unwell* (from *ts.* noun «asukha»); p. 304, মজিল চিত না জাএ ধরণ «mājīlā citā nā jāē dhārāṇā» *heart lost (in love) cannot be retained*; p. 370, দগধিলি রাধা জাএ তোর দরশনে «dāgādhīlī Rādhā jīē tōrā dārāśānē» *Rādhā burnt (with love) as it were, will live (only) at thy sight (sts. dagadha < dagdha)*; p. 392, বিষাইল কাণ্ড «biṣāīlā kāṇḍā» *poisoned arrow* (from noun «viṣa»); *ibid.*, বজরে গঢ়িল বুক না জাএ ফুটিয়া «bājārē gāṛhilā bukā nā jāē phuṭīā» *heart built of thunder-bolt does not burst* (NB. = গড়া gārā); p. 398, কাটিল ঘাতত লেখু রস «kāṭīlā ghāṭātā lēmbū-rāśā» *lemon-juice in an incised wound*, etc.; from Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttara Kāṇḍā'; p. 272, ভরিল সমাজে «bhārīlā sāmājē» *in full assembly*; *ibid.*, 'Ayōdhyā Kāṇḍā'; p. 21, কাটিল কদলী যেন পড়ে ডালে মূলে «kāṭīlā kāḍālī jēnā pāṛē ḍālē mūlē» *like a plantain tree that has been cut down, which falls with its branches and its roots*; Kavi-kaṅkaṇa, p. 118, ভুখিল বাঘিনী «bhukhilā bāghinī» *hungry tigress*; p. 160, রাহুর ভুখিল বেলা «Rāhurā bhukhilā belā» *at Rāhn's hungry time*; Vaṅśī-dāsa, 'Padmā-purāṇa,' p. 48, কুপিল নন্দী «kupīlā Nāndī» *angry N.*; p. 644, হারাইল ধন «hārāīlā dhāṇā» *lost wealth*; etc., etc.

The adjectival use of the «-l-» forms in OB. and MB., as well as in Early Maithili (see below) establishes the passive construction as having originally obtained in place of the active one in the eastern languages.

When these < -l- > participles qualify feminine nouns (either subjects, as in the case of intransitive verbs, or objects, as in the case of transitive ones), in OB., in eMB., and in Early Maithili, they take the feminine affix < -l-, -i > (see before, pp. 672 ff.): thus, in OB., < mēlilī kāchi > (Caryā 8); < ghalilī māli > (10); < buḷilī Mātangī > (14); < lāgēli tānti > (17); < lāgēli dālī, sēji chāḷī, rāti pōhāḷī > (28); < ṭuṭi gēli kaṅkbā > (37); < lāgēli āgi > (47); < gharinī caṇḍālī lēli > (49); < phitilī ṣabarālī > (50): eMB. ŚKK., p. 72, কোণ পুরানে কাহু হেন গণিলী কাহিনী < kōṇa purāṇē Kānhā hēnā ṣupilī kāhinī > *in what Purāṇa, O Kānha, has such a tale been heard* (passive construction lingering in MB., with transitive verb); p. 9, বড়ায়ি চলিলী আন পথে < bārāyi cālilī ānā pāthē > *the old dame went by another way*; p. 14, সে কি রাধিকা ভৈলি সীতা সতী নারী < sē ki Rādhikā bhāilī Sitā sāti nārī > *is it that R. has become a chaste wife (like) Sitā*; p. 22, রাধা সিঁঝা বসিলি শয়নে < Rādhā siā bāsili śāyānē > *R. having come sat down on the bed*; p. 144, মথুরা লড়িলী বড়ায়ি হইয়া আগুআনী < Māthurā lārīlī bārāyi hāi āguānī > *the old dame moved (towards) Mathurā, being the leader*; p. 145, বলিতে লাগিলী বড়ায়ি < bulitē lāgilī bārāyi > *the old dame began to say*; *ibid.*, গেলী রাহী < gēli Rāhī > *Rādhikā went*; p. 156, হেন গুণী মনত চড়িলী রাধা নাঞ < hēnā guṇī mānā-tā cārḥilī Rādhā nāē > *thus pondering in mind, R. got into the boat*; p. 266, জিলী পদ্মার বী < jilī Pādmārā jhī > *Padmā's daughter lived (again)*; etc., etc. In Late MB., and in NB., as the < -l- > form lost its original adjective nature, and became more and more a verb, this affixation of the feminine < -l-, -i > went out of use. The same thing has happened in Maithili, though to a lesser extent.

Instances of the < -l- > adjective from Early Oṛiyā: 'Dhruba-carita,' p. 11, < āpāṇā ārijilā kārma āpāṇē bhuñjāi > *one tastes (the results of) one's deeds done by oneself*; p. 73, < Dhrubārā arjilā bibhūti > *merits earned by Dhruba*; 'Rukmiṇī-haraṇa,' p. 11, < oṣṭhā pācilā phāḷā bimba > *lips (like) ripe (i.e. red) bimba fruit*; etc., etc. It is common also in Modern Oṛiyā.

Instances from Early Maithili: Vidyāpati, (VSPd. ed.) Pada 37, < titala basana > *wet clothes*; 9, < nahāili gōri > *bathing fair woman*;

62, « mūruchali ahañō » *am one that has fainted*; 41, « nagara bharalā » *a well-filled city*; 21, « kāmīni kōnē gaṛhalī » *by whom (this) woman was created?* (fem. affix « -i »); Hara-gauri Pada 17, « Śaṅkarē Gōrī karē dhari ānalī maṇḍapa-mājhē » *Gaurī was brought to the middle of the pavilion by Śankara holding her hand*; etc., etc.

Western Hindī shows adjectives in « -l- » which are extended forms from nouns: *e.g.*, « lajīlī (lajjā), savādīla (svāda), adōkhīla (dōṣa), haṭhīlī (haṭha), raṅgīlā (raṅga), caṭakīlā (caṭak *splendour*), chaīla (chavi) » etc. occur in Bihārī’s ‘Sata-sai’; and similar forms like « lāḍīlī » *petted* (√laḍ : > Bengali লাড়লী *lāḍḍlī*), « bhīgīlā » *wet*, « kaṭīlī » *cut*, « rasīlā (rasa) », « ghāyala (ghāta) », « gaīla » *lane* (gata) etc. are fairly common in Braj-bhākhā and other Early Western Hindī literature. The extension of the passive participle form occurs, but that is rare.

(2) THE PAST CONDITIONAL OR HABITUAL.

693. The Past Habitual or Conditional occurs in most NIA. speeches. Of the Eastern languages, Assamese, however, does not show it. This past base is simply the old Present Participle, the Oṛiyā forms (retaining as they do the full « -nt- » : see next section) are clear on this point: OIA. « -ant-, -ayant- » > MIA. « -anta-, -enta- » > OB. « -anta-, -enta- » > MB. ଝିତ୍ « -it- » (cf. Hoernle, Gaudian Grammar, §§ 298-300, §§ 506 ff.). To denote the conditional or habitual, « -it- » is inflected with the personal endings as an ordinary past form. The conditional or finite use of the present participle occurred in Second MIA. (cf. Tessitori, ‘Grammar of OWR.’ § 123). Both the conditional and habitual uses of the present participle seem to be connected with the sense of *when, while, whilst, when that* etc., which is inseparable from this form when it is not frankly attributive: and this sense of duration implying almost a condition is emphasised in the locative absolute with the present participle, a construction which is found in the language of the Rig-Veda. The conditional and independent use of the present participle could thus normally evolve out of it. Cf. *e.g.*, the Pāli Jātaka formula, « attitē Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭē rājjaṃ karentē », followed invariably by a past verb.

OB. as in the Caryās has the locative absolute with the present participle: e.g., Caryā 42, « muḥhā acchantē lōa na pēkhaī » *people do not see while they are ignorant*; quotation in Commentary to Caryā 48, « ghara acchantē mā jāṅga (= jāha? jāwa?) baṇē » *when there is a home, go not (let us not go?) to the forest*; etc. But an example of the past conditional or habitual tense does not occur in the Caryās. In Early MB., this habitual or conditional past is fully established as a tense; and judging from its occurrence also in Early Oṛiyā and in Bihārī, it may be inferred that this temporal employment goes back to Māgadhi Apabhraṁśa.

Examples from MB.: ŚKK., p. 164, ডুবিলো মরিতো যবে না থাকিত কাহে « ḍubiā māritō jābē nā thākitā Kānhē » *I would have died by drowning if Kṛṣṇa were not (there)*; p. 256, জীবন্ত থাকিত যবে নান্দে নন্দনে । এত খনে আবসই হৈত দয়নে « jīyāntā thākitā jābē Nāndērā nāndānē, ētā khānē ābāsāi haitā dārāsānē » *if the son of Nandu were living, by this time certainly we would have seen him* (lit. *his viewing would have taken place*); p. 223, জানিতো নাসিতো, যাইতো, « jānitō, nāsītō, jāitō » *I would know (if I had known), I would not come, I would go*; p. 284, দিতো « ditō » *I would give*; p. 307, চাহিত « cāhitā » *I would ask*; etc., etc.; Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttarā-kāṇḍa,' p. 103, আমি যদি থাকিতাঙ « āmi jādi thākitāṅḍ (= thākitām) » *if I had remained*; Kavi-kaṇkaṇa, p. 128, প্রতিদিন ক্ষিতিনাথ অঙ্গে ব্লাহিত হাত, চন্দনে করিয়া বিভূষিত । স্বৰ্ণ পিঞ্জর পর পুষিতেন নৃপবর « prāti-dinḍ kṣiti-nāthḍ āṅḍrē bulāitā hātḍ, cāndānē kārīyā bibhūṣitā : subārṇā-piñjārā-pārḍ puṣitēṇ nṛpā-bārḍ » *everyday the lord of earth would rub with his hand on its body, adorning with sandal (paste); the good king would tend it in a cage of gold*; etc., etc. Examples are copious in MB.

694. Forms in the other Magadhan speeches :

Oṛiyā

1. cālānt-i—cālānt-u ;
2. cālānt-u—cālānt-ā ;
3. cālānt-ā—cālānt-ē.

(The affixes are those of the verb simple past.)

Maithili

1. dēkhit-i ;
2. dēkhit-ah, dēkhit-ē ;
3. dēkhaīt, dēkhit-athi.

(Besides a number of forms with pronominal affixes.)

Magahī

Bhōjpuriyā

- | | |
|------------------------------|--|
| 1. dēkhat-ī, dēkhait-ī, -ī ; | 1. dēkhat-ī, (fem.) dēkhat-yī ; |
| 2. dēkhait-ā, dēkhait-ai ; | 2. dēkhat-ē, -as, -is ; <i>pl.</i> -ah ; |
| 3. dēkhait, dēkhait-athi-n. | 3. dēkhit, dēkhat—dēkha(i)t-an. |

(Besides forms with affixed pronouns.) (Besides a few other forms for the third person.)

Assamese expresses the past conditional by affixing the word « -hētē » to the inflected « -il- » past form : « kārīlō-lētē, kārīlō-hāk-hētē » etc. This « hētē » occurs in Early Assamese as « hēntē » (as in « pāīlō-hēntē » *I would receive* in 'Ādi-caritra,' p. 67), and it is undoubtedly the present participle of « √ah, ha » *to be*, in the locative absolute, « *ahantahi » > *ahēntahi » > hēntē », a variant of the other form « hāntā, hātā » (see above, p. 739).

The « -it-, -at- » Future in the Modern Magadhan Speeches.

695. In Maithilī and Magahī, there is the use of the present participle form in « -t- » for the Future. In both these forms of Central Magadhan, the « -t- » future has ousted « -b- » future (for which see *infra*) in the 3rd person : in Maithilī there are also alternative « -t- » forms for the 1st and 2nd persons. Thus—

Maithilī, 1st person : « dēkhat-iai, dēkhit-āhū (dēkhat-iai-nhī) » ;

2nd person : « dēkhat-iai (dēkhat-iai-nhī) » ;

3rd person : « dēkhat (dēkhāt-ai) », fem. « dēkhati », besides forms with the pronouns affixed — « dēkhāt-ai-nhi, dēkhātah, dēkhathu, dēkhathūnhi, dēkhathīnhi », fem. « dēkhatīhi ».

Magahī, 3rd person, only : « dēkhat (dēkhāt-ai) », besides « dēkhātāhin, dēkhātān, dēkhātathī, dēkhātīn, dēkhātathin, dēkhātathīn(i) ».

Leaving apart the extended forms, with the pronominal affixes, the simplest form for the 3 person future in both Maithilī and Magahī is « dēkhat » : thus, « sē dēkhat » *he will see*. Here we have the simple participial base apparently : < « sē *dēkkhanta » = *he seeing*. But in the

past conditional it is « sē dēkhait », which seems to represent an old oblique form, a locative absolute apparently : « tasmin *dṛkṣati (hase *dṛkṣant-) > *tahī dēkkhantē, dēkkhanti > sē dēkhati, dēkhait (hy epenthesis) ».

In dialectal Bengali, of Eastern Bengal (specially in the East Vanga area), there is also a future use of the « -t- » forms : thus, in East Sylhet Bengali, we have 1 pers. দেখ্তাম « dēkhtām » *I shall see*, also *I would see*, if *I saw* ; 2 pers. দেখ্তায় « dēkhtāy », দেখ্তে « dēkhtē » ; 3 pers. দেখ্তো « dēkhtō », দেখ্তা « dēkhtā » (LSI., V, I, p. 226). From the future, an imperative use also seems to be found occasionally in East Sylhet : e.g., আপত্তি করলাম, তিল কাটত না « āpatti kārām, tilā kātātā nā » *I objected*, 'don't cut the sesamum' (LSI., V, I, p. 232). Similar use is found in Tippera, in Noakhali, and in Chittagong : e.g., দিত না « ditā nā » *he will not give*, কর্তাম ন « kārām nā » *I shall not do*. The following peculiar construction is also noticeable, with the « -t- » conditional or future, to denote purpose or desire : আমি যাইতাম চাই « āmi jāitām cāi » *I want to go* (besides যাইতে, যাইবার « jāitē, jāibār » as in Standard Bengali), তুমি যাইতায় চাও « tumi jāitāy cāo » *you want to go*, হে যাইত চায় « hē jāitā cāy » *he wants to go*, honorific তাইন যাইতা চাইন « tāin jāitā cāin » (as in Eastern Sylhet : LSI., V, I, p. 227). Cf. also দিতাম পাইর্তাম না « ditām pāirtām nā » *shall not be able to give*, কর্তাম দিতাম ন « kārām ditām nā » *shall not allow (them) to do* (as in Noakhali), আই যাইতাম লাগ্গিলাম « āmi jāitām lāggilām » *I began to go*, তুই যাইতা লাগ্গিলা « tui jāitā lāggilā » *you began to go*, হিতে যাইতে লাগ্গিল « hitē jāitē lāggil » *he began to go* (as in Chittagong : cf. Basanta Kumar Chatterji in VSPdP., 1926, p. 114, = Standard Bengali « jāitē lāgil- » for all persons). Here we have simply the present participle adjective inflected as a tense even when it is not a finite verb. Such use is found in South-East Bengali of several centuries ago : thus in the Chittagong poet Ālāol of the 17th century, we have a line like কুবোল সহিতাম নারি « kubōlā sakhitām nāri (= nā pāri) » *I shall not be able to endure bad words* (VSP., p. 1142). The « -t- » future is also found in Mayang or Bishnupuriyā (LSI., V, I, p. 424), which seems to be an old extension of Sylhet Bengali in the Tiheto-Burman tracts of the east. With the « -r- » affix (see *infra*, 'Pleonastic Affixes'), Sylhet Bengali and

Mayang, again, have some forms with the « -t- » conditional or future to indicate the present or future (LSI., V, I, pp. 226, 423, 424).

This future use of the present participle in the Bengali dialects of the extreme east is not shared by the other forms of the language, and seems only to be a local development. But the point is not clear. It is plain that in Central Magadhan, the future use of the present participle made a start with the third person, and Magahī did not go beyond it. The future use of the third person is found in the 14th century Maithilī of Vidyāpati quite plentifully, but mainly in the third person. It cannot be surmised definitely whether this idiom originated in the Māgadhi Apabhraṃśa period as a form inherited equally by Central and Eastern Magadhan.

Mārkaṇḍēya in his 'Prākṛta-sarvasva,' notes that in Nāgara (i.e., Western) Apabhraṃśa, the present participle is used for all the tenses: thus, « sarvadā śatṛ : 'hontō' = bhavan, babbhūva, bhaviṣyati vā » (XVII, 62, Vizagapatam ed., p. 119). This note is interesting: « hontō » is actually the source of the Gujarātī « hatō », Rājasthānī « thō » and Western Hindī « hatau, hutau, hatō, thō, thā » was (Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' §§ 113, 123), and of the Gujarātī and Western Hindī (Hindōstānī) present participle « hōtō » and « hōtā » besides; and further, the present participle affix « -ant- » has given the Western Panjābī, and Sindhi affix « -nd- » for the future base. These are all Western languages. But how far the future use of the « śatṛ » of Sanskrit characterised Māgadhi Apabhraṃśa cannot be known.

(3) THE FUTURE TENSE.

The OIA. Sigmatic or Inflected Future in NIA.

696. The future was formed by adding « -sya- » (with or without the additional vowel « -i- ») to the root in OIA. This inflexional or sigmatic future is preserved in many forms of NIA. as « -s-, -ṣ-, -h- », in W. Panjābī, Rājasthānī (Jaipurī and Mārwarī), Gujarātī and W. Hindī (Braj-bhākhā, Kanaujī, Bundelī), and partially in E. Hindī (in the 3rd person only in Awadhī and Baghelī, and in all the persons in Chattisgarhī;

the « -b- » future also occurs in the E. Hindī dialects, but never in the 3rd person). Of the Magadhan languages, Bhōjpuriyā preserves it in the 3rd person only, and in 2nd person as future precativē; Magahī, 3rd person (beside the « -t- » future), and in the 2nd person as future precativē; in Maithilī and in NB., it is found in the 2nd person as a future imperative (see *supra*, p. 908); and in Assamese and Oriyā, it seems to have been entirely lost.

The sigmatic future at one time was present in the East, and traces of it continued down to eMb. The OIA. sibilant has survived as a sibilant in Gujarātī, in some of the Rājasthānī dialects, in Western Panjābī (the MIA. « -ss- » < OIA. « -sy- » doubtless being retained as a single « -s- » in the latter: cf. *supra*, pp. 549-550, p. 79.). Thus: Gujarātī 1. « mārīś (māras)—mārīśū (mārsu) », 2. « mārāśē (mārse)—mārasō (mārsō) », 3. « mārāsē (mārsē) » = OIA. « mārāyisyāmi », etc.; Jaipurī 1. « mārasyū — mārasyā »; 2. « mārāsī — mārasyō »; 3. « mārāsī — mārāsī »; Lahndā 1. « mārēsā — mārēsāḥ, mārēsāh », 2. « mārēsē — mārēsō », 3. « mārēsī — mārēsīn ». In the rest, where the « -sy- » form is preserved, it occurs as « -h- »; and this change of « -s- » to « -h- » is an unexplained problem in MIA. and NIA. phonology (see *supra*, pp. 549-550, p. 783). Thus, Mārwarī 1. « mārāhū — mārāhā », 2. « mārāhī — mārāhō », 3. « mārāhī — mārāhī »; Braj-bhākhā 1. mārīhaū — mārīhaī », 2. « mārīhai — mārīhai », 3. « mārīhai — mārīhai »; Awadhī 3. « mārīhai (> mārē) — mārīhai », Bhōjpuriyā 3. « mārī — mārīhē, mārīhen », etc. The « -h- » is thus further lost intervocally in the Eastern languages: thus, « mārīsyati » > MIA. « mārīhai, mārīhī » > NIA. « mārīhi, mārī » (as in Bhōjpuriyā).

In Early MB. we have cases of the sigmatic future for the third person also. A number of instances occur in the ŚKK., and a few could be culled from 15th century Bengali: after which period it died out evidently when the intervocal « -h- » was slurred, and the form became confused with the present indicative (or the passive present, which itself was merging into the present active). No instance of the sigmatic future in the first person has been found, either in OB. or in MB.; and no

case of third person occurs in the Caryās ; only of the second person (see *supra*, p. 908).

SKK., p. 65, যবে তোরৈ মারিহে পরাণে । তবে তোক রাখিব কোণ জনে ॥
 « jābē tōrē mārīhē pāraṇē, tābē tōkā rākhibā kōṇā jānē » *when he will strike you in life, then who will protect you ?* ; p. 100, কাদিআ জাগারিবো কাশে । পাছে কাহাঞি মোকে না দিহে দোষে ॥ « kādīā jāṇayibō Kāśē, pāchē Kānhāñi mōkē nā dihē dōṣē » *I shall lament and inform Kāśa, and Kṛṣṇa will not (= should not) blame one after that* ; p. 180, হাথ দিতৈ লিহে কলিআ « hāthā ditē lihē kaliā » *the black (stain) will smear (itself) on placing the hand* ; p. 251, কেহো যবে বেকত করিহে এহা কাজ । আন্ধার খাখার তবে তোন্ধে পাইবৈ লাজ ॥ « kēhō jābē bēkātā kārīhē ēhā kājā, āmhārā khākhārā tābē tōmhē pāibē lājā » *when someone will make this affair known, then (there will be) blame for me, and you will have shame* ; p. 261, নিষধ রাধাক যতনে ॥ আর বার হেন না করিহে । পুরুষের আখি নিবারিহে ॥ « niṣādhā Rādhākā jātānē : āra bārā hēnā nā kārīhē, puruṣērā ākhi nibārīhē » *carefully forbid Rādhā, that she will not do like this again, she will avoid a man's eyes* ; p. 323, শুণিআ কি বলিহে বলতত্র ভাই « śuṇīā ki bulihē Bālābhādrā bhāi » *what will brother B. say on hearing (this) ?* ; p. 324, শুণী সব দেব গণে কি বলিহে আন্ধারে « śuṇī sabbā dēbagāṇē ki bulihē āmhārē » *what will all the gods say to me hearing this ?* ; p. 336, যবে কাহ না মিলিহে করমের ফলে । হাথে তুলিআ মো খাইবো গরলে ॥ « jābē Kānhā nā milihē kārāmērā phālē, hātē tuliā mō khāibō garālē » *if, through the fruits of karma, Kṛṣṇa will not be obtained, then I shall eat poison with my own hands* ; cf. Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttarā-kaṇḍa,' p. 59, column 117, আইসুক ভৃগুরাম তবে সি প্রাণ জাইহে « āisukḥ Bhṛgurām, tābē si prāṇ jāihē » *let B. come, then indeed life will depart*.

The « -itavya » > -b- » Future in NIA.

697. The characteristic suffix for the future base in Bengali as well as Assamese and Oṛiyā is « -ib- », = « -ab- » of Bihārī and of Eastern Hindi. About the origin of this affix, there is no difficulty: it comes from the OIA, future passive participle gerundive in « -tava- » or « -itavya », in Second MIA. « -(i)avva-, -(i)abba-, -ēbba » and other

forms (Pischel, 'Gramm. der Pkt.-sprachen,' § 570). This affix does not occur in the Rig-Veda, and it is rare in other Vedic literature: it is a new formation, and replaces the Vedic gerundive «-tua» or «-tva». In MIA. and in Classical Skt. it became much more evident. In Early MIA. it has the force of an imperative: *e.g.* Aśōkan, Rock Edict I Girnar, «na prajuhitavyam na ca samājō katavyō»; Sarnath, «iyām sāsanē vimnapayitaviyē», etc., etc. There is here a vague mandatory sense, with an express future implication. The simple future notion evolved gradually; side by side with it, the old notion of an action which is to be done continued, and was modified into simply the notion of an act. In NIA. both the uses of this form occur: as a future passive participle (which finally became the future tense), and as a verbal noun. Thus, Gujarātī has verbal nouns in «-vū», «karvū = kariavvaūm, *karitavyakam, kartavyakam», Rājasthānī (Mārwarī) in «-bō», «mārabō = *māriabbaūm, māritavyakam», and Western Hindī (Braj-bbākhā) «māribau, māribau», (Kanaūjī) «māribō»; Marāṭhī has a subjunctive base in «-āv-», *e.g.*, impersonal «myā uṭhāvē» *I should rise*, lit. *it is to be risen by me* (= *mayā ut-sthātavyam), active «mī uṭhāvā»; and the Eastern languages, Eastern Hindī, Bihārī, and Bengali-Assamese and Oṛiyā, have the verbal noun in «-ab-, -ib-» as well as «-ab-, -ib-» as the base of the future tense, with personal terminations added.

As it has been noted before, the «-(i)tavya > -iabb- > -ib-» is not a native *tbh.* form in the East (*supra*, pp. 374, 375, 486-487). In the Eastern dialect, whether 'Old Ardha-Māgadhī' or 'Old Magadhī' of the First MIA. stage, as we can see from Aśōka inscriptions, OIA. «-vya-» became «-viya-», not «-vva-» (as for instance at Girnar). This First MIA. «-viya-» could only give «-vi-, -i-, -i-» in the Modern Prācya languages. The change «-(i)tavya > -(i)abba» is a later, post-Transitional MIA. feature in the eastern dialects, and «-iabba» is either a *semi-tatsama* form introduced from Sanskrit in the Transitional period (before the softening and final dropping of the intervocal «-t-» in «-itavya» was carried out), or was an imposition from some Western dialect which normally changed «-vya-» to «-vv-» and then to «-bb-».

The «-(i)tavya» > «-ib-» was originally a verbal adjective, and the construction with a transitive verb was in the passive, the «-ib-» form qualifying the object in that case. This old usage is still in force in OB., as in the examples from Caryā 29 below.

Cases of «-ib-» future in OB.: Caryā 5, «tumhē hōiba» (= yuṣ-mābhir bhavitavyam); 7, «kariba nivāsa» (= nivāśaḥ kartavyaḥ); 10, «tōē sāma karibē (= ? kariba; ? < kariabbaī = *kariabbaē = kartavyakaḥ) ma (= māi) sāṅga» (= tvayā samaṁ kartavyō mayā saṅgaḥ); 14, «jāība puṇu jīṇaūra» (= yātavyaṁ puṇaḥ jīna-puram); 23, «tumhē jāībē»; 28, «lōḍiba» (= Comm. «anvēṣayitavyaḥ»); 29, «māi dibi piricchā» (= mayā dātavyā pṛechā: dibi = *diabba, + fem. -ī); 36, «kariba»; 39, «thākiba, khāība māi»; 40, «kahiba» (kathayitavyaṁ); etc.

It will be noted that in the Caryās, the form is «-ib-», and not «-ab-» as in Central and Western Magadhan, showing that the language of the poems belong to the East Magadhan group. Like «-illa-: -alla-», this affix, «*-iabba, *-iēbba, *-ēbba» in Mag. Ap., ranged itself into two groups «-ibba-: -abba-», the Eastern Magadhan speeches adopting the former.

The affix for the 1st person future in many Bengali dialects (both in MB. and NB.) show «-m-», as «mā, -mu», and «-ṇ- = -ṁ-» as «-ṇā, -ṇ», instead of «-bā, -bō, -bū, -bō, -bōhō». This is merely a phonetic change, a softening of «-b-» in connexion with the nasal to «-ṁ-, -m-», which has been discussed before (pp. 531-532). This «-m-» has been wrongly referred to the Sanskrit affix «-maḥ» for the 3 pers. plural indicative present by some Bengali writers on Bengali philology.

[G] PERSONAL AFFIXES

[I] ACTIVE (KARTARI), PASSIVE (KARMAṆI) AND IMPERSONAL (BHĀVĒ) CONSTRUCTIONS (PRAYŌGA) IN NIA.

698. The personal affixes of the present or radical tense in NIA. are the phonetically decayed forms of those of OIA. Affixation for the participial tenses is a NIA. development. The future in Bengali and other

Magadhan languages, and in NIA. generally when it is of participial origin, followed the fortunes of the past. The formation of the past tense in typical NIA. of the first few centuries of the 2nd millennium A.C. agrees in principle with that of MIA. But subsequently, or it may be from the very beginning of the NIA. stage, there were new developments in some of the various groups of IA. The central language, W. Hindī, together with Eastern Panjāhī, is most conservative, and has resisted innovations in the formation of the past, keeping true to the MIA. principle. The past tense in these speeches retains its MIA. character as the passive participle adjective qualifying the nominative when it is intransitive, and the object when it is transitive, the subject in the latter case being in the instrumental—the past of the transitive verb being thus a true passive albeit the construction of the phrase in nominal. Besides these active (intransitive) and passive (transitive) constructions for the past (« kartari » and « karmaṇi prayōgas »), the central speech has preserved (though dialectally) the old neuter or impersonal construction (bhāvē prayōga) for the intransitive verb, and has further extended this neuter construction to the transitive verb (cf. LSI., IX, pp. 50-52). Thus, OIA. « Kṛṣṇaḥ calitaḥ (calitakah) » > MIA. « Kaṇhō caliaō, Kaṇhu caliaū » > NIA. (W. Hindī, Braj-bhākhā) « Kāṇha calyau » (Active Construction); OIA. « Kṛṣṇēna pustikā paṭhitā, * Kṛṣṇa-karṇēna pustikā paṭhitikā » (=MIA. idiom with instrumental postfix « -karṇa » and feminine in « -ikā ») > MIA. « * Kaṇha-(k)aṇṇē(ṇa)m pōtthiā paḍhiiā (paḍhiā), * Kaṇha-aṇṇēm, Kaṇha-aṇṇahī pōtthia paḍhia » > NIA. (Braj-bhākhā) « Kāṇha-naī, -nē pōthī paṛhī » (Passive Construction); OIA. « Kṛṣṇēna (* Kṛṣṇa-karṇēna) calitam (calitakam) » > MIA. « Kaṇha-(k)aṇṇē(ṇa)m caliaam, caliaum » > NIA. « * Kāṇha-nē calyau », not found in Standard Hindōstānī or Braj-bhākhā, but occurring in Vernacular Hindōstānī (Neuter Impersonal Construction); and on the basis of this last, a new formation with transitive verbs (Impersonal Construction with the Transitive Verb) was established in NIA., as in W. Hindī (Braj-bhākhā): e.g., « Kāṇha-nē Rāhī-kaū dēkhyau », of which the OIA. translation, word for word, would be « Kṛṣṇēna Rādhikāyāḥ-kṛtē dṛṣṭam » for « Kṛṣṇēna Rādhikā dṛṣṭā ».

This MIA. principle of « karmaṇi, karttari » and « bhāvē » constructions, together with the NIA. extension, is substantially preserved in Rājasthānī, in Gujarātī, in Marāṭhī, in Western Panjābī, and in Sindhī, despite certain innovations. Rājasthānī in general agrees with W. Hindī, but its congener Gujarātī has confused the transitive impersonal construction with the transitive passive one, by making the past participle form qualify the object in the former construction as much as in the latter : *e.g.*, « tēṇē rāṇīnē jōi » *by-him with-reference-to-the-queen she-was-seen*, instead of « jōyū » *it-was-seen*. In this confusion some Rājasthānī dialects agree with Gujarātī.

Marāṭhī despite its affixing « -l- » to the passive participle has on the whole kept true to the MIA. standard : it has the active construction with intransitive verbs, and the passive with transitive ones, besides the impersonal with transitives. Its great innovation is adding personal affixes to the intransitive verbs (and following that, to some transitive verbs also : LSI., VII, p. 26), by which the past intransitive (also transitive in some cases) has become a regular inflected active past form, as much as in the Sanskrit perfect aorist or imperfect, or in the Bengali « -il- » past. Thus, « mī uṭhal-ō » for « mī uṭhalā » *I rose* (i.e. « aham utthita-laḥ + mā, mayā », instead of « aham utthitalaḥ = utthitaḥ », active), « myā rāṇī pāhili » (= « mayā rājñī dṛṣṭā », passive), but « myā rāṇī-s pāhilō » (= « mayā rājñī-viṣayē dṛṣṭam », impersonal). The extension of the active construction to the transitive verb in some cases (*e.g.*, « mī bōlalō », or « bōlilō, bōlilā » *I said*, as in the 'Jñānēśvarī,' instead of the passive « myā bōlalā, bōlali » etc. or impersonal « myā bōlalō ») shows that the old system has not been kept intact.

The Pahārī speeches on the whole agree with W. Hindī, and in some cases with Rājasthānī-Gujarātī in mixing up the impersonal and the passive. The Eastern Pahārī speech, Khaskurā, on the other hand shows a mixing up of the passive and active, by putting the subject in the instrumental, and the passive participle instead of qualifying the object is conjugated like a verb, taking affixes corresponding to the subject : *e.g.*, « mai-lē pāp garō (garyō, garyā = garya- < karia, *karita, kṛta + mē) »

I sinned, lit. *by-me sin done-by-me* or *did-I*). The MIA. principle is thus obscured here. (Cf. LSI., IX, pp. 26, 37, 147, 294, 328, 398-399, 466, 489, 572, 678, 695, 727, 783, etc., etc.)

The languages of the extreme west, W. Panjābī and Sindhī, both maintain the adjectival character of the passive participle, modifying it according to the gender and number of the object. But at the same time W. Panjābī employs pronominal affixes to emphasise the proper subject of the transitive verb (really instrumental), in addition to that of the intransitive; and Sindhī regularly adds these affixes to the intransitive (cf. LSI., VIII, Part I, pp. 270-271, and Trevor Bomford, 'Language spoken in Western Panjab,' JASB., 1895, p. 317, for W. Panjābī; LSI., VIII, Part I, pp. 67-68, for Sindhī). The use of pronominal suffixes in these western speeches is not confined to the passive participle only, but to other forms of verbs, and to nouns as well (LSI., VIII, Part I, pp. 42, 261), and is a special development in these, which is unknown to other cognate NIA., or to MIA. and OIA. The affixed pronoun in the passive participle or verb past base is to some extent necessitated in these speeches to ensure definiteness of the subject, as the instrumental post-position is frequently dropped (as in Panjābī, both Western and Eastern), or is non-existent (as in Sindhī, in which the oblique is employed for the instrumental). The affixation is merely formal, and does not imply any alteration in the old passive conception of the transitive past.¹

¹ The use of the pronominal affix with nouns (e.g., W. Panjābī 'ghar-am' *my house*, Sindhī 'piu-mē' *my father*), as well as dative and accusative use of the affixed pronouns (e.g., W. Panjābī 'Sahibau mnt-ēi khatt' *S. has-sent-to-thee a-letter*, 'kitu-s mōṭā' *he-made-it fat*, 'bukhār hī-s' *fever is-to-him*, etc.) in these western languages, as well as in the extra-Indo-Aryan (Dardic) Kāśmīrī, resembles the Iranian enclitic pronouns which one finds, e.g., in Persian, in Paštō, and in Balōc (cf. Geiger's 'Grundriss der iranischen Philologie': C. Salemann, 'Mittel-persisch,' p. 291; P. Horn, 'Neu-persische Schriftsprache,' p. 118; Geiger, 'Die Sprache der Afghanen,' p. 217; 'Die Sprache der Balutschen,' p. 240). The whole of the Indo-Iranian area from Persia right up to the frontiers of the old Śaurasēnī (W. Hīndī) area,—including the W. Panjābī (and probably also E. Panjābī in early times) and Sindhī tracts (among areas occupied by the NIA. speeches), the Dardic tracts, and those occupied by the Iranian speeches—seems to have been an area where

699. In the Magadhan languages, as well as in Eastern Hindi, on the other hand, the construction has become purely active, and the old MIA. principle has been completely ignored. The subject of a past sentence is in the nominative now at the present day, whatever might have been its nature originally. Traces of an instrumental affix may be found in the subject (*e.g.*, « -ē » in Assamese and Bengali), but the instrumental idea is now entirely absent. The personal forms, which (as in Sindhi and W. Panjabi) doubtless originally emphasised the instrumental-nominative, have in the Eastern languages lost their enclitic, emphasising character—have become personal inflexions pure and simple. Judging from indications in the earlier as well as later phases of these Eastern speeches—OB., MB., NB., Early Maithili, etc., as well as Early Awadhī and Modern Awadhī, and from comparison with other NIA. speeches and with the habits obtaining in MIA., we can surmise that the personal affixes were not added to the past passive participle (and to the future passive participle) in Māgadhi Apabhraṇśa, and that this affixation was not indispensable in the early stage of the neo-Māgadhan speeches. Thus, Māg. Ap. in all likelihood had « *haū (? hai), tūm, ēē calilla(a) » (= aham, tvam, saḥ calitaḥ) and « *amhi, tumhi, tē calilla(a), calillahi » (= vayam, yūyam, tē calitāḥ), beside « *maī, ambahī, tai, tumhahī, tē, tēhī rāa dēkkhilla(a) » (= mayā, asmābhiḥ, tvayā, yuṣmābhiḥ, tēna, tāiḥ rājā dṛṣṭaḥ), and « *maī, ambahī, tai, tumhahī, tē, tēhī raṇṇī dēkkhilli » (= mayā, asmābhiḥ, tvayā, yuṣmābhiḥ, tēna, tāiḥ rājāṇī dṛṣṭā). Beng. made the first « nui, āmi, tui, tumi, sē, tēhā calila » and « mui etc. rāya, rājā dēkbila (rāṇī dēkhili) » and then by affixation, « mui dēkhil-i, -ā-hō, -ō, -ū, -ām ; tui dēkhil-i, -is ;

the old Aryan enclitic pronouns were retained as living forms, and were later turned into suffixes : and these suffixes therefore were different in origin from the personal affixes of the Eastern languages (*e.g.*, OIA. 'mayā kṛtam, kṛtam mayā, kṛtam mē' > Lahndā 'kitn-m' ; Old Persian 'mana kartam' > Middle Persian [Pahlavi] 'man kart, am kart,' and 'kart-am' > New Persian 'kard-am' : [cf. Horn, *op. cit.*, p. 148] : compared with this, Early Bengali মনে কৈলম্ 'mni kailm' I did is a different thing, originating in NIA. times from 'maī kailla' ; and Hindī 'main-nē kiya' is of course entirely different, showing no kind of personal or pronominal affixation).

tumi dēkhlil-a, -āhā; sē dēkhlil-anti, -enta, -ēn, -āin, -āñi (calil-i, calil-āhō etc.) >. (Besides, the < bhāvē prayōga > with the object in the dative with < -kē > etc. was evolved: see *supra*, pp. 897-898.) Affixation was not fully established in Bengali even in the 15th century, as we can see from MB. literature, where the base form in < -ilā > is frequently used for all persons: and in fact, in some dialects even now the base form is used for the third person (*e.g.*, Standard Bengali < sē dēkhlilā >, Dacca < sē dēkhlā, dēkhlō >, *he saw*, base only, but Calcutta Bengali < sē dēkhl-ē > with < -ē > suffix for the third person; so Dacca < sē kāirbā, kōrbō > *he will do* beside Standard < sē kārib-ē >, Calcutta < sē kōrbē >). Similar affixation has taken place in other Magadhan, and in Eastern Hindi (*e.g.*, Awadhī: 1. < dēkhēū, dēkhīū, *pl.* dēkhī, dēkhā, dēkhan, dēkhēn >; 2. < dēkhisi, dēkhēs, *pl.* dēkhēn, dēkhā, dēkhī >; 3. < dēkhisi, dēkhai, *pl.* dēkhin-i, dēkhēn > etc.).

Pronominal affixation apparently was carried on independently in each of the various groups of dialects in the Magadhan area,—in West Magadhan (Bhōjpuriyā), in Central Magadhan, in the various Bengali and Assamese dialect groups, in Oṛiyā. But some common tendencies were shared by all or most of them. The most remarkable development has been in Central Magadhan (Maithilī and Magahī), which display a greater richness and variety in the matter of pronominal affixation than any other NIA. language—by which two or even three pronominal forms can be tagged on to the verb base. Thus we have Bengali মারিলাম্, ‡ মারিলুম্ or ‡ মারিলি < māril-ām, ‡ māril-um, ‡ māril-i > *I, we beat* (past), = Oṛiyā < māril-i, māril-ū >, Assamese < māril-ō >, Bhōjpuriyā < māral-i >, Maithilī < māral-ahū, māral-i >; but also we have Maithilī < māral-i-au-k > *I struck you*, or < māral-i-ai-nhī > *I struck him or them* (honorific object). We have here practically cases of polysynthesis, of long sentence words resulting from affixation. In this matter there may have been a strong influence of Kōl on Central Magadhan in the formative period of Maithilī and Magahī: with forms like < mār-al-i-au-k > or < mār-al-i-ai-nhī >, we can compare Kōl (Muṇḍārī) < om-ad'-iñ-ae > *he-gave-it-to-me* and < lel-k-iñ-ako > for < *lel-ked'-iñ-ako > *they-saw-me*. The affixation in Eastern Magadhan is simpler, and approximate rather than of modern Dravidian

(e.g., Bengali. « pâr-il-ām » *I read* = Tamil « paḍ-itt-ēn », root + tense affix + personal termination : see *supra*, p. 175).

700. Grierson, in two noteworthy papers to the JASB. for 1895 ('Suffixes in the Kāçmirī Language' and 'Radical and Participial Tenses in the Modern Indo-Aryan Languages') has tabulated the various affixes of NIA. and suggested their etymologies. The Eastern languages have these affixes for the verb past tense, and the future tense; the Western languages have also the pronominal adjuncts; the Southern language Marāṭhī partially employs them. All this is opposed to the Midland language, W. Hindī. In this Grierson finds a point in support of the theory of Inner and Outer Indo-Aryan groups (see *supra*, *Appendix A to Introduction*, pp. 165-166; JASB., 1895, p. 351). But the conjugational system cannot be assumed to prove much, as has been said before. The languages started in the East without the personal terminations, and in later times only they entered into the habit of affixation; whereas it seems likely that in the Western languages the enclitic has persisted from OIA. times (or might have been due to the influence of the contiguous Iranian), and were at once the cause and the effect of the absence or rare use of the instrumental post-position. Grierson derives all the affixes of the past verb in Bengali etc. (equally with those in other languages) from pronouns. But in some cases at least, they were merely extensions of the affixes of the present or radical tense. Bengali, Assamese and Oṛiyā, again, show a development distinct from Maithilī, Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā within the Magadhan family.

Except in the 3 sg., there is no distinction in Bengali-Assamese in the affixes of the intransitive and transitive verbs past tense. In Oṛiyā, the same affixes, sg. « -ā », pl. « -ē » are found for the verbs of both the kinds.

The affixes may now be discussed.

[II] AFFIXES FOR THE PAST TENSE.

701. MB. and NB. forms are given below. The affixes are added to the base in ईत् « -il- » of which the « -i- » is dropped in most NB. dialects after influencing the preceding vowel.

First Person : অ < -ā > ; ই < -i > ; উম্, উঙ, উঁ (নম্, নঁ > হু), ওম্, অম্, ওঁ, ওহাঁ, আহাঁ, ওহো, আহো, ও < -um, -un, -ū (-lum, -lū > -nu), -ōm, -ām, -ō, -ōhō, -āhō, -ōhō, -āhō, -ō > ; আম, আঙ, এম্ < -ām, -ān, -ēm > ;

Second Person : অ < -ā > ; ই < -i > ; ইস্, এসি, এস < -is, -ēsi, -ēs > ; উ < -u > ; আ, আহা < -ā, -āhā > ; এ, এঁ, এহেঁ < -ē, -ē, -ēhē > ;

Third Person : no affix, simply ending in -ইন্ < -il > ; অ (ও) < -ā, (-ō) > , for both transitive and intransitive verbs ; আ < -ā > ; এ < -ē > for transitive verbs only, dialectally ; আক্, ওক্, এক্ < -ā-k, -ō-k, -ē-k > , for both transitive and intransitive verbs ; besides অস্তি, আস্তি, অস্ত, আস্ত, এস্ত, এন, আইন, আশ্রি, আই < -ānti, -ānti, -āntā, -āntā, -ēntā, -ēntā, -āin, -āin, -āni, -āni > , honorific.

Standard NB., literary and colloquial, recognises only the following :—

First Person : আম < -ām > , colloquially also এম, উম < -ēm, -um > , and in poetry occasionally হু < -nu > ;

Second Person : non-honorific, ই < -i > ; ordinary, এ < -ē > ; poetical আ < -ā > ; honorific এন < -ēn > (with আপনি < āpni >) ;

Third Person : অ < -ā > ; এক < ēk > (rather archaic) ; এ < -ē > dialectally for transitive verbs ; poetical আ < -ā > ; besides honorific এন < -ēn > .

(1) THE AFFIXES FOR THE FIRST PERSON PAST.

702. The affix অ < -ā > . This is the simple base form, and is found in MB. and OB. : আমি চলিল < āmi cālilā > *I went*, আমি, মুই রাখিল < āmi, mui rākhilā > *I kept* ; cf. OB. Caryā 35 < māi bujhila > *I understood* (see *supra*, p. 808). The source of this ইন্ < -il > is Māgadhi Ap. < -illaa, -illawa (< -ila-ka) > , MB. < -ilā, -ilā > , in NB. pronunciation often ইলো < -ilō, -lō > . This simple base is not found in NB., although it is common in eMB., becoming less common in lMB., and found but infrequently in post-17th century MB. As indicated above, the absence of affix means preservation of the OIA. conditions.

In OB., the < -ila > base had a feminine for < -ili, -ili > , according as the subject of an intransitive verb or the object of a transitive one was feminine. Early MB. carried on this feminine affixation, but it has died out from eMB. times. Examples have been given above, p. 958.

703. The affix ই < -i >. This is now confined to the dialects of West Rāṇḍha, and to 'S.-W. Bengali,' and in any case is regarded vulgar. It was fairly common in MB. It seems originally to have been a (West) Rāṇḍha form. Although used for both singular and plural, the evidence of Oṛiyā shows it to have been originally singular: Oṛiyā < mū āsil-i >, pl. < āmbhē āsil-ū > *I came, we came*; < mū dēkhil-i, āmbhē dēkhil-ū > *I saw, we saw*. The affix seems only to be an extension of the present (singular) < -i > to the past tense (*supra*, pp. 934, 935).

704. The affixes উম্, উঙ্, উ (লুম্, লু > হু) ওম্, অম্, ওঁ, ওহৌ, আহৌ, ওহো, আহো, ও < -um, -uṅ, -ū, (-lum, -lū > -nu), -ōm, -ām, -ō, -ōhō, -āhō, -ōhō, -ō >. These form one group, and in their formation, two affixes seem to have converged: the < -ō > of the present (=OB. -aṛa < MIA. -ama < OIA. -āmaḥ: *supra*, pp. 934-935), and the old first personal pronoun nominative < *haū, hāu > as in OB. (pp. 807-808 *supra*) agglutinated to the past base (in < -ilā, -ilā >); < *haū > seems to have been added to the present base (see *supra*, p. 934), and an extension of it to the past was a matter of course. Of the fuller forms, ইলাহৌ < -ilā-hō > occurs in eMB. (as in the ŚKK.), and ইলোহৌ < -ilō-hō > is found in the Early Assamese; and this and *ইলহৌ < -ilā-hō > seems also to have occurred in MB. and the other forms, with loss of nasalisation, are found in MB. and Early Assamese. As can be expected, < *haū > hō > as the nominative pronoun should occur with the intransitive verb; and that is what we find from eMB. In the ŚKK., the ইলাহৌ < -(ilā-)hō > form occurs with six verbs, all intransitive: আছিলহৌ < āchilāhō > *I was*, আইলাহৌ, আরিলাহৌ < āilāhō, āyilāhō > *I came*, জিলাহৌ < jilāhō > *I lived*, পড়িলাহৌ < pārilāhō > *I fell*, বাড়িলাহৌ < bārhilāhō > *I increased*, হরিলাহৌ, হৈলাহৌ < hāyilāhō, hāilāhō > *I was* (to which we may add a seventh intransitive form showing < -hō >, although in a different tense—মরিতাহৌ < mārītāhō > *I would die*): Kṛtti-vāsa similarly has তপস্তা করিল আমি নহিলাহৌ অমর < tāpāsyā kārila āmi, nāhilāhō āmarā > *I performed austerities, but did not become immortal* ('Uttarā-kāṇḍa,' p. 29); নিমন্ত্রণে গেলাহৌ < nimāntrāṇe gēlāhō > *I went to an invitation* (ibid, p. 15); also হইলাহৌ < hāilāhō > (pp. 26, 30, 36). MB. < jilāhō, pārilāhō > etc. would thus agree with Skt. < jivitō'ham, patitō'ham >.

The ŚKK. uses «-ḍ» (at times «-ō» by dropping the nasalisation) with both transitive and intransitive verbs. This apparent employ of the full «-hḍ» form with intransitives only was not maintained in Assamese: in the Early Assamese of the 15th and 16th centuries, we find it employed with transitive verbs also—*e.g.*, Dēvēndra Nāth Bēz-baruwā, 'Asamiyā Bhāṣā Ārū Sāhityar Burañji,' Jorhat, Saka 1333, pp. 75, 173, «kārīlōhḍ» *I did*, p. 89, «lābhilōhḍ, pārīlōhḍ» *I received, I studied*, p. 138, «cinīlōhḍ» *I recognised*, p. 169, «bulīlōhḍ» *I said*. In Early Maithili, the corresponding «hū» form seems to be restricted to the intransitive: *e.g.*, Vidyāpati has «bhēlihu» *I was*, «mōñē cukalihu» *I ceased*, «achalihū» *I was*, «gēlihu» *I went*, etc. (Pada 63); but in later Maithili, «-hū» is found for both the kinds of verbs. It has apparently become «-ū» in Magahi. From the 14th century, the «-hḍ» and the «-ḍ» forms had merged together, and the former occurs in the ŚKK. as a survival only (*e.g.*, for one «āchilāhḍ» there are some *six* cases of «āchilḍ»; «āilḍ» occurs 11 times beside «ā(y)ilāhḍ» 9 times, and other intransitive verbs show only the «-ḍ» form). The Oṛiyā «-ū» of the plural seems to represent the «-ḍ (<-āmaḥ)». The OB. «acchilē» (see *supra*, p. 808) seems to be scribe's error for «āchila», or it might be for «āchilḍ»; in the latter case, the affixation for the past in imitation of the present could be said to have begun from OB. times.

The form «-ilāhḍ» thus converged into «-ilḍ», but «-ilāhḍ» could also give «-ilāwḍ», and these would easily result in the MB. and NB. forms «-ilū, -ilūṇ, ilum, -ilōm, -ilām, -inu» etc., since in MB. «m» final and intervocal interchanges with «w», written 𑒧 «ṇ»; and MB. forms like «-ilḍ, -ilū» could develop the off-glide «w» (-ilḍw, -ilūw), which would easily resolve into «m».

705. The affixes आम्, आँ, एम् «-ām, -āṇ, -ēm». It is not unlikely that «-ām» has partly evolved from «-āhḍ» as above (-ilāhḍ > -ilāwḍ, -ilāw > ilāṇ, -il-ām). But this «-ām» should rather be affiliated to आम् «-āmi» *I (we)*, affixed to the past base, for this reason that in all the spoken dialects, where «-ām» occurs, the «-m» is retained intact, and there is no trace of a nasalised form «*-ilā̃» or «*-inā̃» such as

we might expect to be present in MB. or NB. if « * -ilāw < -ilāh » were the only source.

By Vowel Harmony, « -ilām » gives « -ilēm », which is regarded as a refined form, and is frequently used in literature and formal discourse.

706. A plausible etymology for the « -āmi, -ām » affix would be the OIA. substantive verb « asmi »: the use of the passive participle with « asmi » in the active sense is found in MIA. and medieval Skt. (*e.g.*, « viditō'smi, vismṛtō'smi » etc.: cf. E. J. Rapson, 'Specimens of the Kharoṣṭhī Inscriptions discovered by Dr. Stein at Niya in Chinese Turkestan: Tentative Transcriptions and Translations,' British Museum, 1903, p. 7). The Sinhalese past tense is formed on the same plan by affixing forms of « √ as », present tense, to the passive participle (Geiger, 'Litteratur u. Sprache der Sinhalesen,' § 60). The same method seems to occur in the Bengali perfect tenses (see *infra*, 'Compound or Periphrastic Tenses'). But « asmi » does not occur as « āmi » either in Bengali or in other Magadhan: the equivalents of « asmi » in Bengali are « āchi » (*acchāmi) and « hāi » (*asāmi). A source like « paṭhita + asmi » is untenable for the NB. « paṛilām », not only because of the non-continuance of OIA. « asti, asi, asmi » in Bengali, but also because of the fact that personal affixation is late in the language, and is either pronominal, or is by analogical extension of affixes from the present.

Hoernle explained the « -ām » affix as being the Skt. « -āmi », present sg. affix: according to him, Bengali has preserved the original present indicative termination « -āmi », in forms like « pāṛ(h)ilām » = Māgadhi « *paḍhidāmi ». But this derivation is inadmissible: MIA. « -d- » does not become « -l- » in Bengali (see *supra*, p. 433), and « -m- » intervocal of OIA. occurs in NIA. only as the nasalisation of the contiguous vowel.

(2) THE AFFIXES FOR THE SECOND PERSON, PAST.

707. The affix ॐ « -ā » is the simple base form without any personal termination, found in MB. for the 2nd person as much as for the other two persons, but is now obsolete.

The affix ই «-i» is of obscure origin. It occurs with the past in «-il-» and in the future in «-ib-». It is not found in the radical tense and with the past conditional. Bengali-Assamese alone among Magadhan speeches has it. The fact that it is contemptuous, being used with the familiar «tui (tōrā)» form of the 2nd personal pronoun, shows that it was originally a singular affix. The corresponding affix in Oṛiyā is «-u», e.g., «tu thil-u» *thou wert*, «tu dēkhal-u» *thou didst see*. The Central Magadhan languages have confused the plural and singular; but it seems that the 2 pers. affix «-ē» in Magahī (as in «hal-ē» *thou wert* or *you were*, «dēkhal-ē» *thou didst see* or *you saw*, beside «halē, dēkhal-ē» ; Maithilī does not possess the «-ē» form, but the nasalised one only) and in Bhōjpuriyā (as in «dēkhal-ē, dēkhal-as» singular, «dēkhalāh < *dēkhalahu» plural) is connected with the Bengali «-i», it being exceedingly probable that the «-ē» was formerly «-a-ī» (cf. Maithilī «dēkhalāi» beside «dēkhalē, 2 personal forms).

There is the other singular 2 personal affix «-is, -s» (see p. 979 below) with which the «-i» cannot be connected. In the absence of any other indication as to its source, it can only be referred to the 2 sg. imperative in «-hi, -a-hi» (see *supra*, p. 904), which would give «-i, -āi (-ai, -ē)» by loss of «-h». The Oṛiyā «-u» similarly can be best explained as the 2 sg. imperative in «-hu» (*supra*, p. 906). This «-hi» lost its original function as an imperative affix, and became associated, first, it would seem, with the future base, and then with the past: we should note that «-i» is the only 2 personal contemptuous or singular affix for the future, whereas «-is» may be used for the past; and «-i» is not found with the past habitual («cālib-i, dib-i», but «chil-is» beside commoner «chil-i», and «cālit-is, dit-is»; but we never find «cālib-is, dib-is»): this apparently shows that «-i» became first definitely attached to the future base, and then it was extended to the past; and the use of the future and the imperative should be taken into consideration in this connexion. There is an «-ahi» affix (< OIA. -asi) for the 2 sg. present tense in Western Apabhraṃśa, whence the imperative «-ē, -āi» affix in the Western languages, e.g., Hindōstānī «tū kar-ē» Gujarātī «tū

kar-ē », and Mārwarī « t(h)ũ kar-āi » (< tũ kar-ahi) ; but this present « -ahi » apparently did not occur in Māg. Ap., and is not represented in Bengali, which has only « -as, -is » < « -asi ».

708. The affixes ইস, এসি, এস « -is, -ēsi, -ēs » are contemptuous in sense, being used with « tui, tōrā », and were consequently originally singular. They represent the OIA. « -asi » which is preserved in the radical tense. The affix « -asi » has been partly extended to the past base, but the future did not take it up, apparently deciding for the « -hi > -i » from the imperative. The forms « -is » etc. are exceedingly rare with the past tense in NB., the employ of it with the « -il- » past being only occasional. MB. instances also are rare. In NB. it may be used with the past of « √āch » *to be*, as ছিলিস « chil-is » *thou wert*, both by itself as well as in the past progressive and perfect tenses, e.g., যাচ্ছিলিস « jācchilis » *thou wert going*, গিয়েছিলিস « giyēchilis » *thou hadst gone*, দিয়েছিলিস « diyēchilis » *thou hadst given*; but the « chil-i » form would be preferred. We may similarly occasionally hear নিলিস, দিলিস « nil-is, dil-is », but such forms would not be regarded as normal in the Standard Colloquial. It seems that analogy tried to attach « -is » to the past base, but has failed so far, although apparently this analogical use began early. We have thus in Kṛttivāsa ('Uttarā-kāṇḍa,' VSPd. ed., col. 124) ব্রহ্মবধ করিয়া তুমি লুকাইলিস ডরে « brāhmā-bādhā kārīyā tumi lukāilis ḍārē » *killing a Brahman, you hid in fear* (here we see the improper use of « tumi », instead of « tui », with an « -is » form). I have not found « -is » with the past in the ŚKK., but apparently there is one case in the Caryās, e.g., Caryā 37, « jāisanē acchilēsa taichana (= taīsana) accha » = ? *as thou wert, so be thou*; in Caryā 39, we have « baṅgē jāā nilēsi parē bhāgēla tōhāra biṇāṇā » *thy science (vijñāna) fled away after thou didst take a wife in Vanḡa*: here « nilē si » may be either an « -ēsi » form, or it is « nilē » (conjunctive in « -ilē ») + « si » emphatic particle, as in Caryā 20—« jaubāṇa mōra bhailē si pūrā » *on my youth being mature*. The « -ēsi » would thus seem to have been attached to the past as early as OB. The vocalism in « -ēsi, -ēsa » seems to be due to a combination of the base form in « -a » + « -isi » (see p. 935): « *acchilla-isi » > *āchilais(i) > āchilēs(a) ».

709. Grierson explained the «-i» as an instrumental pronominal enclitic: «mār-il-i» = *struck-by-thee* (karmaṇi prayōga), «cal-il-i» *gone-by-thee* (bhāvē prayōga); and the «-is» was explained by him (as an affix for the past habitual derived from the present participle) as being 'the direct pronominal suffix for the nominative'—«-s-» and «-i-» being respectively nominative and oblique forms of a second personal pronoun (JRAS., 1895, I, p. 371). There cannot be any question of a 2nd personal pronoun in «-s-» from the existing specimens of IA., and Grierson considered this «-s-» (as in Bengali «-is» in «mār-it-is» etc.) 'as a termination borrowed either from the first or the third person,' but at the same time the possibility of «-is» being the OIA. «-asi» is admitted by him (*op. cit.*, p. 374). The «-s-» form of the first person occurs in Lahndā and Sindhī, and in the Dardic Kāśmīrī: it is a singular form, if derived from OIA. «asmad»; but the whole question is rendered extremely problematical (*op. cit.*, p. 365 for the «-s-» for the 1st person). The use of the 3rd person «-s-» (<Prakrit «sē» *his*, which is an enclitic: Grierson, *op. cit.*, p. 347) for the 2nd pers. is hardly more satisfactory as an explanation. The well-known «-asi» which has survived in the radical sense should not therefore be ignored. And as for regarding «-i» as an oblique form of the 2nd personal pronoun, and referring it to the MIA. «bhē» or «uyhē» (JASB., 1895, p. 374, p. 346), there is this great difficulty that in Bengali-Assamese, which alone preserves the «-i», the form is contemptuous and as such cannot originally have been a plural suffix, whereas the MIA. «bhē, uyhē» are definitely plural ones.

710. The affix উ «-u» is found dialectally in 'South-West Bengali' and in North Central Bengali, and is distinctly of Oṛiyā affinity: কৈলু «kailu» *thou didst do*, গ্যালু = গেলু «gyālu = gēl-u» *thou didst go*, etc. It is singular in origin, and can only be referred to the imperative in «-hu, -u» (see above, p. 906). It is found in the present also, e.g., আছু «āchu» *thou art*.

711. The affixes অ, আহ «-ā, -āhā» were originally plural, being used with «tumi (tōmārā)», the old plural of the 2nd person, and never

with « tui ». They seem to be the same affix as the « -aha » of the radical 2nd plural (see *supra*, p. 935). The past base to which this 2nd person pl. affix was added (in Bengali-Assamese) apparently was extended by the definitive « -ā »: « calilā + -aha > * cālilāha, cālilāhā, * calilāā, cālilā » (cf. « khāhā, jāhā » for the imperatives: *supra*, pp. 903, 907). The « -ā » might, again, be simply the base in definitive « -ā », without the personal termination « -āhā ». The « -āhā » form occurs in eMB. (ŠKK.) and in Early Assamese side by side with « -āhā, -ā ». Late MB. has only « -ā »; and as a result of Vowel Harmony, through influence of the « -i » of « -il- », this « -ā » can be altered to « -ē » in NB., as in the Standard Colloquial চ'ল্লে « cōllē » < « cālilā » *you went* (*supra*, pp. 400-401). Among ŠKK. forms in « -āhā » may be quoted আছিলাহা « āchilāhā » *you were*, গেলাহা « gēlāhā » *you went*, গড়িলাহা « pārilāhā » *you fell*, হয়িলাহা « hāyilāhā » *you became*; cf. imperative ওলাহা « ōlāhā » beside ওলাহ « ōlāhā » *take down, put down*. In Modern Assamese, the affix is « -ā », honorific; and Oṛiyā has retained it as « -ā (< -āhā) ». Cf. Maithili simple form for 2nd person past « dēkhalāh < dēkhalahū », and Bhōjpuriyā « dēkhalahū », where we have the « -ahu » form as in the imperative.

712. The MB. forms এ, এঁ, এহেঁ, « -ē, -ē, -ēhē » make one group. Judging from the ŠKK., the nasalised form « -ē » is the proper one for this affix, and this is only shortened from the older and fuller « -ēhē ». In the ŠKK., it is either « -ēhē », or « -ē »: and it is rarely « -ē » without the nasalisation: thus আণিলেঁ, আণিলেহেঁ « āṇilē, āṇilēhē » *you brought*, এড়িলেহেঁ « ēṛilēhē » *you abandoned*, কইলোঁ « kailē » *you did*, করাযিলোঁ « kārāyilē » *you caused to make*, গঢ়িলে « gāṛhilē » *you built*, নিলেহেঁ « nilēhē » *you took*, সাধিলেহেঁ « sādhilēhē » *you performed*, চাহিলোঁ « cāhilē » *you looked at*, etc. No instance of « -ē, -ēhē » with intransitive verbs occurs in the ŠKK.: originally it was probably used with transitive verbs. « -ēhē » > « -ē » is thus its development in NB. (Of course, in NB. the « -ē » can also be from « -ilā » by Vowel Harmony; see preceding paragraph.) This affix is unknown to Assamese and Oṛiyā. But Maithili « -ē, -āi », Magahi « -ē, -ahī » (« dēkhalē, dēkhalāi; dēkhalē, dēkhalahī ») seem to be the same affix.

The source of this «-ēhē, -ē, -ē» is obscure. The full form being «-ēhē», connexion with the Prakrit enclitic 2nd pers. pl. «-bhē, -uyhē» as suggested by Grierson (JASB., 1895, pp. 374, 346) is not impossible, but «bhē, uyhē» are otherwise unknown. It is a politer form than the «-i, -is» ones, both in MB. and NB. Is it that here we have the instrumental of the respectful or polite form for the pronoun of address «ahā, ahāi», which is still current in Maithili? (see *supra*, pp. 850-852). The fact of «-ēhē, -ē > -ē» not being found with intransitive verbs in the ŚKK. should be recalled: «āṇilēhē» can therefore very well be from MIA. «*āṇilla-» + «*ahāhī, *ahēhī» = instrumental pl. of «ahā-» (= OIA. āṇita-la- + āyuṣmadbhiḥ).

[3] THE AFFIXES FOR THE THIRD PERSON, PAST.

713. The oldest Bengali had three forms for the passive participle as used with the pronoun third person or with the noun: «-ila (< -illa)», the simple base without any affix; «-ilāwa, -ilaa (< -illa-a, i.e., -illa- + -ka)», with an extension by the pleonastic «-ka > -a» (*supra*, pp. 652-653); and «-ilā (< -ila + -ā)», strengthened by the definitive «-ā» (*supra*, pp. 658 ff.). The NB. equivalents of these are respectively, ইল, ইল, (ইলে), ইলা «-ilā, -ilā (-ilō: MB. -ilā), -ilā». All the three are found: «-ilā» is dialectal, occurring in North Bengali and North Central Bengali (with both transitive and intransitive verbs), as well as in Eastern Vanga dialects (Sylhet, Kachar, Mayang, Chittagong and Chakma, where «-ilā» seems to be preferred with intransitive verbs); «-ilā» is also restricted to the intransitive verb in Modern Assamese; «-ilā» is found in the «sādhubhāṣā» and in the East Bengal dialects with both transitives and intransitives, and in the Standard Colloquial with intransitive verbs (see *supra*, p. 974); while «-ilā» is now archaic and poetic for NB., and is found commonly in MB. and in Early Assamese, and in Oṛiyā «-ilā» is the only form in which this affix occurs for the 3rd person singular («-ilā» however, occurs in Eastern Vanga, in Mayang as honorific, i.e. plural).

All these three forms «-ila > -ilā; -ilaa, -ilā > -ilā; -ilā» lack a personal or pronominal termination and this colourless form was accepted for

the third person. Doubtless there were slight shades of difference between the three; «-ā» and «-ā̃» forms were possibly more emphatic. Also the base form without any affix, «-ila > -ilā̃», retained its old adjectival nature unmodified in connexion with intransitive verbs, and this distinction is largely maintained now. In the Caryās, we find both «-ila» (= «-ila» as well as «-ilaa, -ilawā») and «-ilā̃» (see *supra*, p. 947).

714. The affix «-ē»: occurs in West Bengali (including the Standard Colloquial), North Bengali and Assamese, with transitive verbs only: *e.g.*, Standard Colloquial সে চ’ল, সে গেল, [ʃe ʈʰollo, ʃe gælo] *he walked, he went*, North Bengali চলিল, গেল [tsolil, gɛl], Assamese «si cālil, si gāl», but for *he gave, he ate*, we have Standard Coll. সে দিলে, খেলে [ʃe dile, khele], North Bengali দিলে, খাইলে, খালে [dile, khaile, khale] besides দিল, খাইল [dil, khail], and Assamese «dilē, khālē». The Bihārī dialects show a similar differentiation (see *supra*, p. 93). No such differentiation between intransitive and transitive verbs is found in the East Bengal dialects, in which typical forms would be [tsoillo, tsollo; gɛlo] and [dilo, khailo], or as in Chittagongese [tsolil, gɛl] and [dilo, khailo].

The restriction of the «-ilē» affix to the transitive verb past tense in a continuous tract embracing Rāḍha, Varēndra and Kāma-rūpa, and excluding Vaṅga (E. and S.-W.) and Caṭṭala (S.-E. Vaṅga), is noteworthy: equally noteworthy is the occurrence of the «-ila > -ilā̃» for the intransitive in Varēndra (partially), in Kāma-rūpa, and in E. Vaṅga and Caṭṭala. The «-ē» affix occurs in the future 3rd person (-ib-ē) for all verbs, in the both «sādhu-bhāṣā» and in the Standard Colloquial, but not in East Bengal dialects, in Assamese, in Oṛiyā, which use the «-ā̃» (-ibā̃, -bā̃). The usage in the future does not help us here.

The explanation seems to be as follows. The intransitive past is in its origin a verbal adjective qualifying the subject: here no special verbal suffix was necessary, for the adjectival nature remained long with intransitive, right down to eMB. (see *supra*, p. 958,—the feminine adjectival «-i» continued to be used with both the kinds of roots). Hence the simple «-ila > -ilā̃», or «-ilaa > -ilā̃ > -ilā̃, -ilō», was enough for it. But the

transitive past was not like that, and its nature developed into that of a proper verb with an object. So too the future form, both transitive and intransitive, partook more of the nature of the verb. In some of the dialects of the Bengali group, an affix gradually came to be attached to these. And that affix we find in NB. as « -ē » for both transitive past, and transitive and intransitive future.

The « -ē » was never a literary favourite in MB., the simple « -ā » or « -ā » base being commonly employed for the past third person. The composite « sādhu-bhāṣā » here followed the MB. preference for « -ā » in the past tense, but not in the future. But nevertheless, the « -ē » is found in MB. works—in the ŚKK., for instance. Thus, as 3 personal forms, we find in the ŚKK., for *he did*, কৈলে, কইলে « kâilē, kâilē » 4 times, করিলে « kârilē » once (= NB. Standard Coll. কর্লে, ক'ল্লে [korle, kolle]), while কইল, কয়িল « kâ(y)ilā » occurs 17 times and করিল « kârilā » 6 times (= NB. করল, ক'ল [korlo, kollo]); for *he received*, পাইলে « pāilē » (= NB. পেলে [pele]) occurs once, but পাইল « pāilā » (= NB. পেল [pelo]) 7 times; for *he sent*, পাঠাইলে, পাঠায়িলে « pāṭhā(y)ilē » (= NB. পাঠালে, [paṭhale]) 3 times, পাঠাইল, পাঠায়িল « pāṭhā(y)ilā » (= NB. পাঠাল [paṭhalo]) 4 times; for *he said*, বুলিলে « builē » (cf. NB. ব'ল্লে [bolle]) once, বুয়িল, বুয়িল « bu(y)ilā » (cf. NB. ব'ল্লে [bolle]) 28 times; for *he gave* দিলে « dilē » once, দিল « dilā » 10 times; for *he took*, নিলে « nilē » 5 times, নিল « nilā » 6 times, and আণিলে « āṇilē » *he brought* is found once. The « -ē » for the 3rd person thus goes back to the 14th century. It is not, however found in the Caryās.

This « -ē » affix I take to be the « -ē » of the radical or present tense, 3rd person, extended to the past transitive base: দেখিল « dēkhilā » *seen*, *he saw* changed to দেখিলে « dēkhil-ē », NB. দেখ্লে « dēkhl-ē », on the analogy of দেখে « dēkh-ē » *he sees*; but an intransitive form like গেল « gēlā » = *gone*, fem. গেলি « gēli », sufficiently retained its adjectival nature not to require a verbal affix. We should note that the plural affix « -ānti, -āntā, -entā » was similarly extended to the past verb, as an honorific form merely (see *supra*): « -ē » was the characteristic 3rd pers. affix, and the plural as an honorific form was less frequent. This

extension of the « -ē, -ānti » etc. was accomplished possibly during the transition from OB. to eMB.: it was established by the end of the 14th century, and if the ŚKK. does not use it exclusively, it is because the literary speech tends to preserve the older tradition (in keeping to the older, unaffixed « -ā » form).

A partial agreement with Maithilī may be noted. In Maithilī, in the honorific, the transitive past base takes the affix « -thi » (< -anti) of the present honorific (= original plural), because its nature is that of a verb: « dēkhala-thi » *saw*. But the intransitive past base (with its adjectival nature) to denote the honorific takes the affix « -āh(a) » which is found with *nouns* and *adjectives* in Early Maithilī: « sūtal-āh(a) » *slept*. (This « -āha » is very common in the 'Varṇa-ratnākara' MS., see *supra*, pp. 102-103: it seems to be the Māg. Ap. genitive in « -āha » extended to form the plural, like « -rā » of Bengali, « -kā » of Bhōjpuriyā).

In the Standard Colloquial, some intransitive verbs are seen to employ the « -ē » affix, in apparent contradiction to the rule that it is confined to transitives only: thus নাচলে « nāclē » *he danced*, কাঁদলে « kād̥lē » *he wept*, হাঁটলে « hāṭlē » *he walked*, বাটলে « khāṭlē » *he laboured* (but বাটিল « khāṭilā » *it fitted*). Cases like these can be explained as a phonetic development out of « -ilā » forms of MB. — < « nācilā, kāndilā, hāṭilā, khāṭilā » etc. (see *supra*, pp. 400-401): but the proper explanation is that these verbs are really transitives with cognate objects like নাচ, নাচা, নাচন « nāc̥, nācā, nācān̥ », কাঁদা, কাঁদা, কাঁদন « kādā, kānnā, kādān̥ » etc. understood and sometimes expressed. The « -ē » is thus never extended to intransitives in the dialects in which it is employed. On the other hand, through the influence of the « sādhu-bhāṣā » and of East Bengal dialects, the « -ā » form is now being used at times by Standard Colloquial speakers with the transitive also—e.g., পেলা, খেলা, দেখল, দিল « pēlā, khēlā, dēkhlā, dilā » *he obtained, ate, saw, gave*, beside the proper « -ē » forms.

The credit of first noticing the difference between the intransitive and transitive past bases in Bengali as well as of suggesting explanations belongs to Grierson (JASB., 1895, pp. 366, 374, 350; LSI., V, I, 1903, p. 13, foot-note; cf. also 'Prabāṣī' for 1829, Pauṣa, pp. 382 ff.). In

the JASB. article, a form like মারিলেক *« mārīl-ē-(kṣ) »* *he killed* Grierson sought to explain (on the analogy of Maithili forms with affixed object and subject pronouns) as being from *« *mārīl-ai-ka »*, being either *< « *mārīl-āya-ka » = killed-this(object)-by-him*, where *« āya »* was the (Western) Apabhraṃśa equivalent of Skt. *« idam »*, and *« ka »* was a third personal pronoun with instrumental power having affinities in Kāśmīrī; or *< « *mārīl-ahahī-ka » = killed-that(object)-by-him*, where *« ahahī »* was the oblique of *« aha »*, the (Western) Apabhraṃśa equivalent of Skt. *« adas »*. But there is nothing in MB. and OB. to warrant such derivations. We have the *« -ēka »* affix with intransitive verbs from the eMB. period. Grierson formulated another explanation in the LSI.: খালে *« khālē »* *he ate* = *« khālā »* *eaten* + *« -hi »* *by him, by them*. But this *« -hi »* as an enclitic instrumental pronoun cannot be otherwise assumed from MB. and OB.

715. The *« -kṣ »* affix in the forms অক, ওক, এক *« -ākṣ, -ōkṣ, -ēkṣ »* in the past tense is pleonastic: possibly it was polite or honorific in Early Bengali. This is discussed below, under 'Pleonastic Affixes,' pp. 989 ff.

716. The honorific forms —অন্তি, আন্তি, অন্ত, আন্ত, এন্ত, *« -ānti, -ānti, -āntā, -āntā, -ēntā »* and এন, আইন, আঞি, আই, *« -ēnṣ, -āiṣ, -āñi, -āi »* have been extended from the present tense by adding to the past base in *« -ilā ilā »*. As has been explained before, they form two groups—the verbal *« -anti »* and the nominal *« -āna, -ana, -ān-i, -an-i »*, the latter having ousted the former (see *supra*, p. 936). In the eMB. of the ŚKK., we find the verbal *« -nt- »* forms only: কাড়িলান্ত *« kārḥilāntā »* *took off*, চাহিলান্ত *« cāḥilāntā »* *looked at*, গেলান্তি *« gēlānti »* *went*, কহিলান্ত, কহিলেন্ত *« kāḥilāntā, kāḥilēntā »* *said*, etc.; and there are no *« -n(i), -ñi »* forms, which came in later. Early Assamese has *« -āntā »* — *« thāilāntā, bhāilāntā »* *was (were)*, *« kāilāntā »* *did*, etc. Maithili and Magahi also have *« -thi (< -anti) »* (*supra*, p. 937): but in Maithili *« -thi »* occurs only with transitive verbs (Maithili *« dēkhalṣ-thi »*, hut *« calal-āḥṣ »*, whereas Magahi has both *« dēkhalṣ-thi, calalṣ-thi »*).

In later MB., *« -nt- »* and *« -n- »* occur side by side in the texts. *« -ēntā, -āntā »* are the common affixes in Chuṭī Khān's 'Mahābhārata' (VSPd. ed.): and *« -ēnṣ »* is already well-established in Kṛttivāsa. The

nominal «-n-» form may thus be said to have successfully invaded the domain of the verb in the 15th century. In the 'Padmā-purāṇa of Vaṇṣī-dāsa (17th century: Maimansing), «-āi (<-āni)» is almost the rule for the past third person honorific: *e.g.*, p. 43, পুলস্ত্য কহিলোঁই «Pulastyā kāhilāi» *P. said*; p. 71, কহিলোঁই মেনকাশুন্দরী «kāhilāi Mēnākā-sundārī»; p. 98, ব্রহ্ম চলি আইলোঁই «Brāhmā cāli āilāi» *B. came away*; p. 109, ধরিলোঁই «dhārilāi» *caught*; p. 185, দিলোঁই «dilāi» *gave*; p. 194, বলিলোঁই «bāilāi» *said*; p. 196, ভাবিলোঁই «bhābilāi» *thought*. The «-āni, -āni, -āi» form is still current for the honorific in E. Vangā.

The nominal «-n-» figures in Bhōjpuriyā (*e.g.* «rahal-an» *was, were* = Bengali রহিলেন «rāhil-ēṇṇ», «dekhāl-an, dekhāl-ani» *saw* = Bengali দেখিলেন «dēkhil-ēṇṇ»). In Assamese «dēkhilā-hāk» *you saw*, «dēkhilō-hāk» *we saw*, the affix «-hāk» is found with the 2nd and 1st person to form the plural, and this also is undoubtedly the nominal «-na, -nha» with pleonastic «-ka». In Maithilī and Magahī, the nominal «-nh-» is added to the verb, but commonly with a dative-accusative (and not nominative-instrumental, or simple plural) force: *e.g.*, Maithilī «dēkhathi» *he (honorific) sees (<they see)*, but «dēkhathi-nhi» (honorific) *he sees (<they see) them (i.e. a respected person)*, and «dēkhai-nhi» *sees them > sees a respected person*: and so with the past tense—«dēkhalṭ-thi» beside «dēkhalṭ-nhi» (here active «-nhi» as an equivalent of «-thi»), «dēkhalṭ-k-ai» (object), «dēkhalṭ-thi-nhi» (object). In the intransitive, «-nhi» is used for the indirect object only. So Magahī «dēkhalṭ-thi», «dēkhalṭ-thi-n» (object «-n-»). Oṛiyā too adds the plural affix (found with the noun) to the past and future bases of the verb, but it is not «-n-» of the genitive, but «-ē-» < «-ahi» of the instrumental (see *supra*, p. 724): *e.g.*, sg. «dēkhilā», pl. «dēkhil-ē» *saw*; sg. «hōilā», pl. «hōil-ē» *were*.

[III] THE AFFIXES FOR THE FUTURE TENSE.

These are exactly on the lines of the past, and detailed treatment is not necessary.

717. The forms for the First Person in MB. and NB. are: অ (ঙ), ওহৌ, ওঁ, (ওঁ, বুঁ > মু, ম, ও), আম «-ঙ (-ō), -ōhō, -ō (-b-ō, -b-ū > -mu, -m,

-ŋ = ঞ), -ām >. The base in <-ā> —ইব <-ib-ā> —occurs in OB. and MB. (including the ŚKK.), and has been adopted as the <sādhū-bhāṣā> form, without any personal affix. In the ŚKK., <-ō> is the affix for the first person, and <-āhō, -ōhō> do not occur there; but the <-hō> forms may be attested for eMB. from Early Assamese < hāihō-hō, dibō-hō > beside < hāibō, dibō > (= New Assamese < hām, dim >) *I shall be, I shall give*. The eMB. <-ō> may have been also the result of <-aŋa, -ama>. In any case, it would seem to have extended from the past; and in the past, already in the 14th century, <-ilā-hō, -ilō-hō> had given <-il-ō>. The Early MB. <-ō> lost its nasalisation through confusion with the base in <-ā>, and the Standard Colloquial <-ō> (-bō), is commonly written ব <-bā> following the <sādhū-bhāṣā> spelling. The <-m-, -ŋ-> forms have been noted before (p. 967). The affix <-ām> is found in Maimansing, and is evidently the same form as in the past (see *supra*, pp. 976-977).

718. The affixes for the Second Person are (in addition to the base form অ <-ā> in MB. and OB.): ই <-i> contemptuous or familiar; উ <-u> contemptuous and familiar, in MB.; এ, এঁ, এহেঁ <-ē, -ē, -ēhē> polite, of which the shortened form <-ē> alone occurs in NB.; and আ, আহা <-ā, -āhā> polite and ordinary (besides এন্ <-ēn> with আপনি <āpāni> honorific, from 3rd person).

Of these, <-i> and <-u> are the same as in the past tense (pp. 978-980). <-ēhē> is found in the ŚKK., e.g., উঠিবেহেঁ <uṭhibēhē> *you will rise*, কৰিবেহেঁ <kāribēhē> *you will do*, ৰুষিবেহেঁ <ruṣibēhē> *you will be angry*, etc.; also the contracted <-ē> and the denasalised <-ē> are found there; and in the same work <-ihēhē> occurs as a contracted <-ibhē> in বহিভেঁ <bāhibhē> *you will carry* (p. 175). This <-ēhē, -ē, -ē> has also apparently been extended from the past. So, too, <-ā, -āhā>, also polite forms. <-ā> is found in MB.—চলিবা, কৰিবা <cālihā, kāribā>; and this <-ā> might by Vowel Harmony give the Standard Colloquial চ'লবে, ক'ৰবে [ṣolbe, korbe]. These last two forms (-ā, -āhā) are not found in the ŚKK., but the <-āhā> can be attested from Early Assamese: e.g., <kāribāhā> (as in p. 852 *supra*). The <-ā> affix is now quite common in East Bengal dialects: the Standard Colloquial prefers <-ē>.

719. The affixes for the Third Person are : অ «-ā» (< -aa, -ā) the base, in OB. and MB. (found at the present day in East Bengali and in Modern Assamese); এ «-ē», in the «sādhū-bhāṣā» and in the Standard Coll. (= same as the «-ē» of the 3rd person past : some influence of the «-ē» in the 3rd person sigmatic future of eMB.—«-hē» —described before at p. 965 —is very likely here : «-ibē» is found in the ŚKK., in both transitive and intransitive verbs, and also in Early Assamese); and the honorific অস্ত, এস্ত, এন, আঞি, অঞি etc. «-āntā, -ēntā, -ēnā, -āñi, -āñi», as in the past tense. Besides, there is the affix এক «-ēkṣ» with pleonastic «-ka», found in the ŚKK. and in Early Assamese, and also in the NB. «sādhū-bhāṣā» and in West Rāḍha dialects : this is discussed below.

[IV] THE AFFIXES FOR THE CONDITIONAL OR HABITUAL PAST.

720. They also agree with those for the other two participial tenses. There are some restrictions : for the 1st person, ই «-i» does not occur; for the 2nd person contemptuous (= old singular), ইন্ «-is» is used, and never (or rarely in some dialects) ই «-i» or উ «-u»; and for the 3rd person, similarly, এ «-ē» is not found.

[H] PLEONASTIC AFFIXES.

[I] THE PLEONASTIC AFFIX «-KA».

721. The pleonastic affixes added to the tense forms are noteworthy in Bengali as in the other Magadhan languages. The most common of these affixes is «-ka».

In NB., the forms for the 1st person are free from the pleonastic affix, at least it is not added directly to the verb; but it is added to the 2nd person past and future (ordinary, with «tumi»), and to non-honorific 3rd person past and future (and in some dialects to the 3rd person past habitual), as well as 3rd person imperative, and but rarely to the 2nd person imperative : e.g., তুমি দিলেক, দিলাক, দিবেক, চ'ল'বেক «tumi dil-ēkṣ, dil-ākṣ, dibē-kṣ, cā'lbē-kṣ» (never, however, «tui dibi-kṣ, cā'lbī-kṣ»); সে দিলেক, চ'ল'লেক, দিবেক, চ'ল'বেক «sē dilē-kṣ, cā'llē-kṣ, dibē-kṣ, cā'lbē-kṣ»; সে দিক্, চলুক «sē di-kṣ (< diu-kṣ), cālu-kṣ». Except in the case of 3rd person

imperative, the use of « *kṣ* » is regarded as archaic in the « *sādhū-bhāṣā* » and is to a great extent dialectal in Bengali.

Of the present-day dialects, that of West Rāḍha has a marked preference for the « *-ka* », commonly in the third person : and it is found also in North Bengali (which has a special employ with the 2nd person polite imperative = original passive? : *e.g.*, আবেক « *dyākhēkṣ* » < *dēkhē-ka* » = ? * *dēkhiai + ka* », p. 130, LSI., V, I ; so রাখেক « *rākhēkṣ* » < ? * *rākhiai + ka* », p. 179, *ibid* ; also *cf.* p. 216, in Haijong dialect : see *supra*, p. 918), in Mayang (where it seems to occur as « *-gā* »), and in Chittagong (in the Chakma dialect, rather rarely). It is found pretty frequently in MB., from the ŚKK. downwards, generally with the third person, occasionally with the second, and very rarely with the first. Already in the ŚKK. we have forms like ধরিলেক « *dhārilēkṣ* » *caught*, চাহিলেক « *cāhilēkṣ* » *looked*, হিফিলেক « *hiphilēkṣ* » *cast*, নহিবেক « *nāhibēkṣ* » *will not be*, করিবেক « *kāribēkṣ* » *will do*, লৈবেক « *lāibēkṣ* » *will take*, etc. In the ŚKK., it is noteworthy that the « *-ka* » has also been found with the 1st person future and with the 3rd person present—this sort of use with the first and third person is not noticed ordinarily : thus ŚKK. নিবোক « *nibō-kṣ* » *I shall take* (p. 287), and পোড়েক « *pōṛē-kṣ* » *burns* (p. 110). In the NB. Standard Colloquial, however « *-ka* » may be used with negatives in all persons and tenses as a detached word, without any special force, unless it be of some sort of finality : *e.g.*, দেবো না ক' « *dēbō-nā-kṣ* » *I shan't give*, সে দিলে না ক', দেয় নি ক' « *sē dilē-nā-kṣ*, *dēy-ni-kṣ* » *he didn't give*, তুমি দিও না ক' « *tumi diō nā kṣ* » *you won't give*, নাইক' = নাহি-ক' « *nāi kṣ* » < *nāhi-kṣ* » *is not, are not* ; in cases like the above, the negative phrase may be taken as one group-word to which the affix is added.

The « *-ka* » for the 3rd person imperative is already well-established in the ŚKK., although the older form without the affix is still equally common (see *supra*, pp. 903, 907).

The « *-ka* » is absent in the Caryās as a verbal affix.

722. Of the other Magadhan Languages, Bhōjpuriyā alone seems not to employ it with the past and future bases. It is fairly common in Early Oṛiyā, specially with the past in the 3rd person (sg. « *-ilā-kṣ* »,

pl. and sg. honorific «-ilē-kā»): but Oṛiyā never used it with the 3rd person imperative. The «-ka» affix for the verb, however, has fallen into disuse in Modern Oṛiyā. So, too, Early Assamese shows as much preference for the «-ka» as Bengali; e.g., 'Ādi-caritra,' p. 3, «bhāilēkā» beside «bhāilā» *was*; p. 7, «bōlāntōkā» *they say*, «thākāntōkā» *they are*; p. 9, «thākibēkā» *they will be*, «bulibēkā» *they will say*; p. 20, «nā-hi-k-āntā» *they are not*; p. 28, «nā-hi-k-ay» *is not*; p. 36, «thāilēkā» *was*; p. 43 «yōgāilēkā» *supplied*, etc., and elsewhere «nu-hi-k-ō» *I am not* (cf. Standard Coll. Bengali নই ক' = নহি ক' «nā(h)i-kā» *I am not*, নাই ক' «nā(h)i-kā» *he is not*). All this usage is curtailed in Modern Assamese, where we find the «-ka» only with the 3rd person imperative, as in Bengali: e.g., «kār-ō-kā» *let him do*. The unstableness of the «-ka» in Oṛiyā and Assamese is remarkable: and it is almost equally unstable in MB. and NB., being commonly attached to the imperative only.

The «-ka» features also in Central Magadhan. Its use in Magahi is rather restricted, it being found only in the 3rd person past both transitive and intransitive. The root «√ha» *to be* in Magahi also occurs as «√ha-k», for all the three persons. But in Maithili «-ka» has a greater importance. It is added to the 3rd person of the simple past tense of the transitive verb («dēkhala-k» beside poetic or earlier «dēkhala» *he saw*), where it apparently refers to the subject; but in the 1st, 2nd and 3rd persons, it can be added pleonastically where the verb-form takes the pronominal affixes referring to the non-honorific object: e.g., 1st person: «dēkhal-i, dēkhala-hū, dēkhalā» *I saw* (simple form), «dēkhal-i-ai, dēkhal-i-a(h)u; dēkhal-ai, dēkhal-a(h)u» *saw* (with affixed «-ai, ahu» referring to the object in the 3rd and 2nd persons); and optionally, the latter group can have «-ka», as «dēkhal-i-ai-k, dēkhal-i-au-k; dēkhal-ai-k, dēkhal-au-k»; so 2nd person «dēkhal-āh» beside «dēkhal-āh-k»; and 3rd person «dēkhala-k» *he saw* (simple), «dēkhal-k-ai, dēkhal-k-au» (with object pronoun «-ai, -au»), beside optionally «dēkhalā-k-ai-k, dēkhal-k-au-k» (in which two «-k-» affixes occur: the first «ka» refers apparently to the 3rd person subject, and the second «ka» is simply pleonastic). Early Maithili as in literature does not show these curious extensions

the form for the 3rd person was simply in «-ala» — «dēkhala», and not «*dēkhala-ka», as in Modern Maithilī. This we find in the old poetry, in *Vidyāpati*, in the ‘*Varṇa-ratnākara*.’ The affixation of the pleonastic «-ka» etc. thus developed along independent lines in Maithilī.

723. The usage in MB. and NB. and in Maithilī shows that the «-ka» is not restricted to a single person: it is found with all the three. We have a very popular pleonastic «-ka» affix in Bengali with other parts of speech also: we find it with nouns (*e.g.*, plural affixes গুলাক «gulā-kā» beside গুলā «gulā», আদিক > দিগ «-ādi-kā» > -di-gā» beside আদি > দি «-ādi» > -di», একটুক «ēkṣ-tu-kṣ» a little beside একটু «ēkṣ-tu»; etc.), and dialectally it is found with conjunctions (*e.g.*, কিন্তুক for কিন্তু kintu-kṣ = kintu» in North Bengali). This «-ka» is always handy to give a point, a supposed elegance to a form in the speech of the uneducated classes in many dialectal areas: we see that in the case of learned Sanskrit words. The pleonastic «-ka» with verb forms appears to be the same affix noted under ‘Formative Affixes,’ No. 36 (pp. 682-683). It came specially to be associated with the 3rd person past and future in Bengali because there was no prominent affix for these finite verb forms—nothing comparable with the «-āhō, -ō, -ām» etc. of the first person, or with «-is, -āhā, -āhē» of the second. Sometimes it was thought to be quite a polite form too. The same apparently was the reason for the other Magadhan speeches: and if Maithilī restricted it to the transitive past 3rd person (*e.g.*, «dēkhalak» beside «calak»), it was because the past intransitive still retained a great deal of the original adjectival nature.

The link vowel of the pleonastic «-ka» in the 3rd person already occurs as «-ē» (and not «-ā» or «-ā») in the ŚKK. In the future, the 3 pers. affix was «-ē», and «-kā» was simply added to it. In the past, it was apparently the transitive verbs in «-ē» in the 3rd person that first took up the «-ka» (we should compare with the state of things in Maithilī in this matter): in the few instances of «-il-ē-ka» that we find in the ŚKK., there is no case of an intransitive verb. From the transitive it was apparently extended, as «-ē-ka», to the intransitive forms from the 15th century onwards.

724 Grierson, basing his observations on the modern Maithilī use of « -ka » for the 3rd person past of the transitive verb, explained this « -ka » both as an instrumental pronoun referring to the subject (*e.g.*, « dēkhal-k-ai » = *seen + by him* [k] + *object* [ai]), and as a nominative pronoun (*e.g.*, « dēkhal-i-au-k » = *seen + by me* [i] + *for you* [au] + *he* [k]: JASB., 1895, p. 350). But an *ensemble* view of the whole question would certainly connect other facts with what we see in Maithilī, and make the simple explanation of the « ka » as the pleonastic affix as the more likely one, rather than regarding it as a problematic 3rd personal pronoun « -ka ». Grierson found support in postulating the 3rd personal pronoun « -k » from the Assamese forms « bōpāi » *my father*, « bāpā » *your father*, and « bāp-ē-k » *his father*: but another explanation may be suggested for these forms: « -āi (bōp-āi) » may be compared with the affix of endearment found in Bengali personal names (for which see *supra*, 'Formative Affixes,' No. 9, p. 662); « -ā (bāp-ā) » for the 2nd person is an affix of respect, such as we find in the Assamese 2nd personal forms of the verb; and « -k (bāp-ē-k) » is just the pleonastic affix, perhaps originally added as a polite form, to the naked word « bāp ».

Among other NIA. speeches, the Jaipurī form of Rājasthānī has a fondness for this pleonastic « -ka » which can be compared with the Magadhan usage (LSI., IX, II, p. 35).

725. The « -ka » affix has had a very important place among the affixes of IA. Already in OIA., from post-Vedic times, this affix was employed with a variety of forces (*cf.* Franklin Edgerton, 'The *k*-suffixes of Indo-Iranian,' Part I, Leipzig, 1911). It seems to have been re-introduced in MIA., evidently through the influence of a large percentage of the Skt. *tss.* and *stss.* which showed it. The pleonastic use of it has been exhaustively noted by Pāṇini. We find that the « -ka » could be used in Skt. pleonastically, or with a sense of contempt, pity, littleness, or unfamiliarity, in connexion with all sorts of forms—inflected pronouns and inflected verbs (mainly 3rd pers. sg.), as well as indeclinables, in addition to noun bases (*cf.* Pāṇini, V, iii, 71-78, 85, 86): *e.g.*, the instances given by the grammarians,

« uccaiḥ : uccakaiḥ ; śanaiḥ : śanakaiḥ ; tvayā : tvayakā ; yuvayōḥ : yuvakayōḥ ; yuṣmāsu : yuṣmakāsu ; jalpati : jalpataki ; pacati : pacataki ; pāti : pātaki ; svapiti : svapitaki ; ōhi : ōhaki » ; etc. It is not unlikely that a revived « -ka, -kka » should develop in MIA. and NIA. a similar employ as a pleonastic.

[II] THE PLEONASTIC AFFIX « -ra ».

726. An affix « -ra » occurs in dialectal NB. and in MB. In NB. this is found in West Rāḍha (e.g., in the Sarāki dialect of Ranchi) in connexion with the conjunctive in « -i(y)ā » : e.g., বাইআর « jāiār » = jāiā-r » *having gone*, খাইআর « khāiār » = khāiā-r » *having eaten*, উঠিয়ার « uṭhiyār » = uṭhiyā-r » *having risen* (LSI., V, I, pp. 88, 89) ; it is found also in the dialects of East Vangga—in Sylhet, Kachar and Mayang dialects, in Tipperah, Noakhali and Chittagong. The usage in East Vangga is more extensive : the « -ra » occurs not only with the conjunctive, e.g., Chittagong দিয়ারে, করিয়ারে, আইয়ারে « diyār-ē, kārīyār-ē, āiyār-ē » *on having given, on having done, on having come*, Mayang « ēilā-rā » *on having come*, but also with the present (radical) and the past conditional (< present participle) tenses, to indicate continuous or progressive action : e.g., E. Sylhet বাইয়ার, বাইআম, বাইরাম « jāiyār-ṛ, jāit-r-ām, jāi-r-ām » *I go, I am going* (beside বাইতেছি « jāitēchi » as in Standard Bengali) ; করি « kārī-r-ā » *is or are doing* ; বাইয়ার « jāit-rā-y » *you are going* (beside বাইতেছ « jāitēchā ») ; হয়র « hāyār-ṛ » *is happening* ; and Mayang « pait-rā » *are getting*, « jā-r-gā » *he goes*, « tumi-te āho-r-ai (= āisa-r-āy) » *you are coming*, « sōre dākāite hin kōrtā-r-ā » *thieves and robbers are making destitute*, « āmi kākuti kōriyār-r » *we pray*, « bāpōk gum jā-r » *the father sleeps*, « tā huōr rākhe-r » *he tends swine*, « bōk paiyā mōring-kōrau-r-i » *I am dying of hunger*, etc., etc. (LSI., V, I, pp. 419 ff.) ; Chittagong করির beside করি « kārī-r-ṛ, kārī » *I (we) do*, করর beside করস « kārār-ṛ, kārās » *you do*, করের beside করে « kārē-r-ṛ, kārē » *he does, they do*, খাইর, খাই « khāi-r-ṛ, khāi » *I eat*, খাওর « khāo-r-ṛ » *you eat*, খায়ের, খার « khāyēr-ṛ, khār-ṛ » *he eats*, আই উয়াসে মরির « āi uāsē mārī-r-ṛ » *I am dying through starvation*, আই তৌয়ার খেজমং করির « āi tōār-ṛ khēzmāt kārīyēr-ṛ » *I am doing service for you*, etc. ; and Chakma « mārāṅ-ār-ṛ » *I am dying*, « ḡārāṅ-ār-ṛ » *I am doing*, « bhābē-r-ṛ » *he is thinking*, etc.

The MB. examples are all found in the ŚKK., and the <-ra> there occurs, not with the conjunctive, but with the finite tense forms—present, past and future, as well as imperative: thus: p. 39, আছের <āchē-rā> *is*; p. 195, শোভের <śōbhē-rā> *is beautiful*; p. 69, বাজের <bājē-rā> *sounds*; p. 152, গেলির <gēli-rā> *it went* (=gēlā-rā?); p. 2, চিত্তির <cinti-rā> *he deliberated* (non-l past in <-i>: *supra*, p. 947); p. 50, বেড়িলের <bēṛhilē-rā> *it surrounded*; pp. 50, 193, 279, দিবোর <dibō-rā> *I shall give*; p. 84, হৈবের <hāibē-rā> *it will be*; p. 334, কহিয়ারোঁ <kāhiā-r-ō> *let me narrate*; p. 11, কহিয়ার <kāhiā-r-ā> *do tell*; p. 72, খাখার <khāā-r-ā> *do eat*; pp. 16, 115, 319, 336, 394 দিয়ার <diā-rā> *do give*; p. 38, দিয়ার <diā-r-u> *let him give*. In the imperative forms, the base seems to be the non-l passive participle in <-iā>, to which <-rā> is added, and the whole is treated as a base to which the personal suffixes are attached. Cf. the Sylhet and Mayang forms, and the Chittagong idiom তুই দিয়ারে মুই দিয়া <tui diyā-r-ē mui diyā> *on your giving, I would give, or if you have given, then I have given also* (VSPdP., 1326, p. 251).

727. The fact of this <-ra> occurring in the two extreme dialect areas of Bengali—in Early West Bengali, in modern dialectal West Bengali, and in modern extreme Eastern and South-Eastern Bengali—would suggest that it was a common Bengali affix, but its development has been localised in certain tracts. It seems to occur sporadically in other dialects also in MB.: e.g., Vijaya-gupta's 'Padmā-purāṇa' (Barisal), ধূপের ঘোঁয়া দিয়ারে বাসিত করে কেশ <dhūpērḍ dhōā diyārē bāsita kārē kēśḍ> *perfumes hair with incense smoke* (VSP., p. 186).

The <-ra> affix apparently occurs in other NIA., outside Bengal and the Magadhan area. We find it in Rājasthānī (e.g., Mārwarī <hūya-r, whē-r> *having become* beside <hūy-naī, hō, hō-kar, whētō-kḥnaī>, <māra-r> *having struck* beside <mār-kar, mār-naī, mārṭī-naī>; Central Rājasthānī, Jaipuri etc., <whaj-r, hō-r> *having become*, <māra-r> *having struck*; Mēwātī <hō-r, mār-ar>), where the affix <-ra> is added to the conjunctive participle; we find it in Pabārī, e.g., Khas-kurā <gārē-ra> *having done*, <bhayē-ra> *having been* (where the <-ra> has been explained as a conjunction meaning *and*, which is added to the oblique form of the passive

participle), beside the «-i» conjunctive «gari, bhai» *having done, having been* (LSI., IX, IV, p. 36); Sirmaurī «khāy-rō» *having eaten* (where «-rō» seems to be in a post-position: LSI., *ibid.*, p. 465); also «-rō» in other Pahārī dialects (LSI., *ibid.*, pp. 570, 602).

The etymology of the Bengali «-ra» is puzzling, and probably the source is not one, but many. In the NB. conjunctives, whether of West Rāḍha or of S.-E. Vāṅga, it can very well be post-positional in origin, from «pārṣ, pār-ē» *after*, used in an adverbial sense. We have Modern Bengali instances like W. Rāḍha বারের বাদে «jāyē bādē» *after having gone* (where «bādē» *after* is the Perso-Arabic «ba'd») = Standard Colloquial গিরে পর «giyē pārṣ»: Cf. Haijong dialect (Maimansing) উঠিয়ামি «uṭhiyā-mi» *after getting up*, দেখিয়ামি «dēkhiyā-mi» *on seeing* where «-mi» is the locative affix (see *supra*, p. 751); we can also compare Marāṭhī «uṭhilyā-var» *on having risen*, «sōḍilyā-var» *on having left*, where «var=par». The «-ra» in Khas-kurā, explained by Grierson as meaning *and* (<apara), can similarly be a postpositional form. In the present forms, in Bengali, the «-ra» can very well be the conjunction «āra, āara, aara <apara» *and*: «karē-rṣ» *does and=does, continues to do, is doing*. So, too, in the MB. past and future. But the addition of it to a verbal base, and then tagging on personal suffixes to it (as in the MB. imperative 1. «kāhiā-r-ō», 2. «kāhiā-r-ā», 3. «diā-r-u» and in NB. of E. Sylhet 1. «jāit-r-ām, jāi-r-ām» 2. «jāit-r-āy», 3. «jāit-r-ā», and Mayang 2. «āho-r-ai», 3. «kōrtā-r-ā») is a unique phenomenon. I would suggest that here the «-r-» is the contracted form of «√kār», and the affix is simply the verbal auxiliary added on to the root: «kāhiārō <*kahiā+karō» = «kathitām karōmi» *I make it described*, for «kathayāmi» *I describe it*; «diāru <*diyā+karu» = «dattām karōtu» for «dadātu»: «jāit-rām = *jāita + karō, *karām» (Bengali «√kār» + affix «-āmi») = *going I do = I go on, I am going*; and a form like «jāi-rām» or «āhō-r-āi» shows a combination of a regular conjugation in the present + the «-r- <√kār» and personal affixes combined. The genitive affix «kara > -ārṣ» implying connexion may also have something to do with it.

[III] THE PLEONASTIC AFFIX « -LI » OF MB.

728. The affix लि « -li » occurs in the ŚKK. less than half a dozen times with the future or precative imperative : *e.g.*, करिहलि « *kārihā-li* » *you will do* ; दिहलि « *dihāli* » *you will give* ; गात्र गड़ाहलि « *gāā gārāhāli* » *you will roll (your) body* ; चनिहलि « *cālihāli* » *you will go*. An equivalent of this affix has not been found in any NB. dialect Bhōjpurīyā among Magadhan speeches has an « -l- » form which is added to the old present (or radical) tense to form a present definite or future (LSI., V, II, p. 52). In some of the Rājasthānī dialects, in Marāṭhī, in Khas-kurā, and in Garhwālī and Kumāūnī (Central Pahārī), the future is also expressed by an « -l- » form.

The MB. « -li », occurring as it does with an original future form to strengthen its force, seems to be equally a future-indicating suffix, as in the other NIA. speeches, and to be identical with that. Various derivations of this « -l- » suffix have been suggested (cf. Beames, 'Comp. Gramm.,' II, p. 163 ; Bhāṇḍārkar, 'Wilson Lectures,' p. 272 ; Hoernle, 'Gaudian Grammar,' §§ 501, 509 ; Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' p. 241). The derivation suggested by Bloch for this suffix seems to be the most likely one : it is the passive participle of a Prakrit root « *lē* » *to take* (corresponding to the Skt. « $\sqrt{\text{lā}}$ » : cf. similar alternation between Prakrit and NIA. « $\sqrt{\text{dē}}$ » and Skt. « $\sqrt{\text{dā}}$ »), such as we find, for instance, in Hindōstānī « *li-ā* », in Brajbhākā « *li-nau* », in dialectal Bengali লিলে « *li-l-ē* » (=in Standard Bengali নিলে « *ni-lē* » with merging of নী « $\sqrt{\text{nī}}$ » and লহ « $\sqrt{\text{lāh}}$ < $\sqrt{\text{labh}}$ » in it). This « **lī* (a) > *li* » would seem to be added pleonastically, and in MB. it is used in both genders. Cf. similar future use of « *gā, gau* (< *gata*) » in Western Hindī (and in Maithilī).

[IV] THE PLEONASTIC AFFIX « KHAN » OR « KHUN ».

729. The colloquial of Calcutta and the surrounding districts uses the word খন « *-khāṇḍ* » or খুন « *-khunḍ* », or অখন, অখুন « *-ākhāṇḍ, -ākhunḍ* » after vowels, pleonastically with all persons in the past and future tenses : *e.g.*, ষাবো-(অ)খুন, দিনুম-খুন, হবে-(অ)খুন « *jābō-(ā)khunḍ, jām-ākhunḍ, hōbe-(ā)khunḍ* », etc.

dilum-khunḍ, hābē-(ā)khunḍ > *I shall go, I (we) gave, it will be*. There is just a suggestion of the finality or instantaneous completion of the action : here the force of the OIA. « kṣaṇa » *instant*, its source, is preserved. Its origin has been given *supra*, p. 857, under 'Adverbs of Time in খন « khāṇḍ ».' It seems to occur also in Magadhī, in forms like « kailḍkai-khan » *did*, « kahālḍkai-khan » *said*, « chōṛalḍkai-khan » *gave up*, « chōṛaulḍkai-khan » *caused to give up*, « ailai-khan » *came*, besides « kariai-khan » *I do, I shall do*, etc. (as in the 'Gospel of St. Mark, in Magadhi,' Calcutta, 1890 : a form which does not occur in Grierson).

In dialectal Bengali (Khulna, Jessore, etc.), this form has been reduced to « nē » (< ānē < āṇē < āhānē [oxone], = ākhānē) with the future only : দেবোনে « dēbō-nē » *I shall give*, যাবোনে « jābā-nē » [zabane] *you will go*, etc.

[V] THE PLEONASTIC AFFIX '-TĀ.'

730. The Mayang dialect apparently uses a pleonastic affix « tā » : thus, « eil-tā » *he came* « eilā-tā » *they have come*, « peilāng-tā » *I got*, « korauri-tā » *I am making* « ose-tā, āse-tā » *is*, beside « eil » *he came*, « dekhilo » *he saw*, « nā-peil-gā » *did not get*, « korauri » *I do*, « āse » *is*, etc. This « -tā » is found with nouns and pronouns also (LSI., V, I, pp. 419 ff.).

Mayang does not distinguish between cerebrals and dentals, as much Assamese, and this « -tā » can well represent a cerebral « -ṭā ». This « -ṭā » apparently is the 'Enclitic Definitive' noted at pp. 780-781, and at p. 686. Its use with verbs is not noticed elsewhere in Bengali, but it seems to be present in Oriyā as « -ṭi », especially in Early Oriyā : e.g., « tu jibu-ṭi » *will you go ?* (cf. LSI., V, II, p. 381, Expletive Additions) : Early Oriyā, 'Dhruva-caritra' (Contai ed., p. 16) « pāibā-ṭi kāhi » *where will one get it ?*; 'Bhāgavata, Vastra-haraṇa' p. 8, « nārākē pāribā-ṭi jāi » *will fall in hell*; 'Rukmiṇī-haraṇa,' p. 3, « sē dhārmē bāñcā-ṭi-ki sukhē » *live happily in that dharma* (cf. Oriyā « ṭikē » = Bengali একটু, টুক « ēkḍ-ṭu, -ṭu-kḍ », p. 780); 'Rāsa-līlā,' p. 8, « āmbhārā pūrilā-ṭi kāla » *my time is over*; etc.

[VI] THE PLEONASTIC AFFIX « -ÐA ».

731. In the OB., the two forms « gāi-ða » *sang* and « sanāi-ða » *signified* occur (Caryā 2). They represent OIA. causative passive participles « gāpitam » and « samjñāpitam » + the pleonastic affix « -ṭa > -ḍa » = « -ṛa » in NIA. (=Formative Affix No. 46, pp. 689 ff., *supra*). Use of this pleonastic affix for verb-forms is known in other NIA., although this figures no longer in that connexion in Bengali (of Rājasthānī dialects, LSI., IX, II, pp. 30, 59).

[I] THE PARTICIPLES.

[I] THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

732. The present participle occurs in Bengali in two forms : in the base-form in অন্ত « -āntā », and in the locative in ইতে « -itē ». It represents the OIA. active present participle in « -ant- » (the « śatṛ » of the Indian grammarians). These have been discussed under 'Formative Affixes,' Nos. 3 and 28. Other instances of the « -āntā » form may be given : পড়ন্ত « pāṛ-āntā » *falling*, নিবন্ত « nib-āntā » *dying out (as a flame)*, উঠন্ত « uṭh-āntā » *rising*, জ্বলন্ত « jwāl-āntā » *burning*, সাজন্ত « sāj-āntā » *fitting*, ফুটন্ত « phuṭ-āntā » *blossoming, boiling (bubbling)*, অকুরন্ত « ā-phur-āntā » *unending*, etc. The affix « -āntā » is an archaic survival (doubtless a literary one, for Bengali, with the « -n- » fully retained : it ought to have been *জঁৎ « -āt- » : we actually find « -āt- » in some rare instances in MB. : e.g., VSP., p. 658, জঁয়ঁত « jīyātā » *living*. The participle as an attribute of the subject of a sentence, e.g., as in Hindōstānī (cf. Platts, 'Hindustānī Grammar,' p. 332), is not found in Bengali. The Assamese equivalent is « -ōt- » : « kār-ōt-ā » *doer*, « cāl-ōt-ā » *walker*, « di-ōt-ā » *giver*, etc. Oriyā has a form in « -u, -ū » as in « kārū, kārū » (which is different in origin from the « -āntā » participle,) as the present participle absolute (see *supra*, p. 678). In Maithilī, the affix occurs as « -ait », fem. « -ait-i », in Magahī as « -ait, -at, -it » (feminine with « -ī » added); and in Bhōjpuriyā the same forms as those of Magahī occur.

The absolute or attributive use of the « -āntā » participle is found only with one root in the Caryās : thus in 18, we have « jīvantē maaiṭ

(=mañlē) nāhi bisēsō » *there is no difference between the living and the dead*, where it is instrumental ; also in 49, « jivantē mañlē nāhi bisēṣa » ; and in 23, « jivantē bhelā bihaṇi maēla » *died without having been a living one*, where it is apparently nominative. The form is also restricted in use in eMB., but a few instances are found : thus ŚKK., p. 256, জীবন্ত « jiyāntā » *living*, p. 276, মারন্ত « mārāntā » *one who strikes*.

733. The present participle in ইতে « -itē » represents the proper Bengali transformation of the MIA. « -anta » to « -ita »—the native line of development in the language, represented in the Past Conditional or Habitual also. It is an inflected form—a locative absolute, and it indicates the condition under which an act is done. In dialectal Bengali, the uninflected form occurs either in forming the progressive tense (*e.g.*, কর্তাছে [kortase] < করিত্ + আছে « kārīt + āchē » in Maimansing Bengali), or to indicate either the simple participle, or when repeated a condition (*e.g.*, আসিৎ আসিৎ « āsit āsit » *while coming* in Manbhum, Khārīā-ṭhār dialect: LSI., V, I, pp. 93, 94). A locative of the present participle in « -it- » with the common postpositional affix for the locative case, *viz.*, ত « -tā », seems to feature in the progressive tense in dialectal North Bengali: see *infra*, under ‘Compound or Periphrastic Tenses.’ By repeating the « -itē » form, continuity of the conditional or concurrent event is indicated: thus, আমি যাইতে সে আসিল « āmi jāitē sē āsilā » *on my going* (lit. *I going*), *he came* ; আমি যাইতে যাইতে সে আসিল « āmi jāitē jāitē sē āsilā » *while I was going*, *he came* ; আমি খাইতে খাইতে বলিব « āmi khāitē khāitē bālibā » *I shall narrate while eating* ; তার এমন ভাই থাকতে সে কষ্ট পায় « tāra ēmāṇṇ bhāi thāktē sē kaṣṭa pāy » *with such a brother living*, *he suffers* ; সে নাচিতে নাচিতে আসে « sē nācitē nācitē āsē » *he comes dancing* ; গান গাইতে গাইতে সূতা কাটে « gāṇṇ gāitē gāitē sūtā kātē » *spins while singing*, etc. The « -itē » form practically is in adverbial relation to the finite verb. This adverbial employ with an oblique form of the present participle is found in other NIA. speeches: *e.g.*, Early Assamese « -āntē » (fairly common) ; Oṛiyā « āntē », *e.g.*, (« kārāntē » *whilst doing*, also *on doing*, *about to do*: cf. « cālāntē mēdinī kāmpāi » *the earth trembles while he walks*, as in Jagannāthadāsa) ; Maithili « -itahī », (*e.g.*, « dekhitahī » *on seeing*) ; Hindōstānī

« -tē » (see Platts, 'Hindustānī Grammar,' pp. 333, 335), e.g., « sārī rāt talaphtë kaṭī » *the whole night passed in restlessness* (lit. *I being agitated*), « ḍartē ḍartē maī pās giyā » *I approached (it) in great fear (fearing much)*, « ham gātē gātē sītī hai » *we (fem.) keep singing while we stitch*: in all the above, the oblique form is a locative; but in Old Western Rājasthānī, the source of Gujarātī and Mārwarī, where also this adverbial participle occurs, and in Marāṭhī similarly, the oblique form seems to be an absolute plural genitive (Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 124: but Jules Bloch and V.K. Rājawādē suggest the MIA. absolutive in « -tvā-nam, -ttānam » as in Pali and Ardha-māgadhī as the source of the Marāṭhī as well as Gujarātī « -tā »: 'Langue Marathe,' p. 260).

In the Caryās, the locative or adverbial participle occurs in a number of instances: e.g., « (15) jāntē, jāantē *while going*; (16) buḍantē *while sinking*; (20) biārantē *while discussing*, (23) paśantē *while entering*; (30) suṇantē *on hearing*; (31) cāhantē cāhantē *while seeing*; (39) amiā ācchantē bisa gilēsi *while there is nectar thou swallowest poison*; (42) mūḍhā acchantē lōa na pēkhaī *while he remains a fool a man does not see*; dudha majhē laḍa ṇacchantē dēkhaī =? dūdhā mājhē laḍa āchantē na dēkhaī *he does not see the butter (fat) while it is the midst of the milk*; (44) aṇa cāhantē āṇa biṇaṭhā *while asking for the one, the other is destroyed*; (50) jāgantē *while keeping awake*; cf. also (6) « taraṅgantē = ? turam gantē » *going quickly*; and « ghara acchantē mā jāṅga baṇē », *supra*, p. 960.

MB. instances: ŚKK., p. 11, পাছে পাছে জাইতে পথ হারাইল আশি « pāchē pāchē jāitē pāthā hārāilā āmhi » *I lost the way while going after (her)*; p. 15, বাহত বলয়া শোভে পাএত নুপূর। চলিতে চলিতে তোর রুণুণু বাজে ॥ « bāhu-tā bālayā śōbhē, pāē-tā nupūrā: cālitē cālitē tōrā ruṇu-jhuṇu bājē » *armlets grace (your) arms, on (your) feet anklets: while walking, these your (trinkets) tinkle*; p. 27, তাক সোঁঅরিতে মোর মনে বাড়ে তাপ « tākā sōñaritē mōrā mānē bāṛhē tāpā » *sadness grows in my mind while I remember it all*; p. 355, যেবা কিছু দুখ দিলে। পার হৈতে নাএ « jēbā kiehu dukhā dilē pārā hāitē nāē » *all the trouble I gave (thee) while crossing in the boat*;

ibid, না শুনিলে। তোর বোল লব। জাইতে পাণি « nā śunilē tōrā bōla lāḥ jāitē pāṇi » *I did not listen to thy words while fetching water* ; p. 376, চাহিতে চাহিতে পাইল আচম্বিত « cāhitē cāhitē pāila ācāmbitā » *while seeking (looking for), found of a sudden* ; etc., etc. ; Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 24, কান্দিতে কান্দিতে যান ভরত শত্রুঘন « kānditē kānditē jāṇḍa Bhārātā Śātrughṇaḍ » *Bharata and Śatrughna go weeping* ; VSP., p. 709, নকুলক দেখন্তে সকল যায় মরি « Nākulā-kā dēkhāntē sākālā jāyā māri » *all go dead while seeing N.* ; ibid, p. 182, দুই চক্ষু থাকিতে « dui cākṣu thākitē » *while the two eyes exist* ; etc., etc.

This adverbial or locative absolute present participle goes back to OIA., and occurs throughout the history of IA. : cf. Rig-Veda, I, 184, « uccāntyaṃ uśāsi » *at Dawn as it shines forth > when Dawn shines forth* (Macdonell, 'Vedic Grammar for Students,' § 205) ; see also *supra*, p. 959.

From MB. times, the adverbial present participle in « -itē » has been confused with the infinitive in « -itē », for which see *infra*, under 'Verbal Nouns and Infinitives.'

[II] THE PAST (PASSIVE) PARTICIPLE.

734. The Bengali Passive Participle comes from the OIA. « -(i)ta », fortified either by « -ā » or by « -il-, -il-ā ». We have thus two types, the « -ā » type, and the « -l- » type, of which the latter is obsolete in the Standard Colloquial. They have been fully discussed under the 'Past Tense,' *supra*, pp. 940-959. In NB., the perfect tenses are made with a verb form in ইয়া « -iyā » + the auxiliary substantive verb « āch » (and « thāk ») : করিয়াছি « kārīyā-chi » *I have done*, করিয়াছিলাম « kārīyā-chilām » *I had done*, করিয়া থাকিব « kārīyā thākibā » *I shall have done*. In Early Bengali, this « -iyā » occurs as ই « -i », and also as ইয়া, ইয়া, ইয়া « -iā, -iyā, -iñā » etc.,—and the nasalised forms are still in use in West Bengali dialects.

This « -iyā » form is commonly explained as the conjunctive form = *having done*, but in the periphrastic combination of the tense, it is likely that it is the passive participle rather than the conjunctive indeclinable (see *infra*, under 'Compound or Periphrastic Tenses').

That the « -iyā, -i » form represents the Passive Participle also (in addition to the conjunctive) is seen from its adjectival or adverbial employ which has occasionally a present participial force : thus, মাঝে লক্ষ্মীর মূর্তি, দুই পাশে দুই হাতী শুঁড় উচু করিয়া দাঁড়াইয়া « mājhē Lakṣmīr mūrtti, dui pāśē dui hātī śūṛḍ ūcu kārīyā dāṛāiyā » *in the middle the figure of Lakṣmī, on two sides two elephants standing with trunks raised high* ; শিব নাচি নাচি যায় « Śibā nāci nāci jāy » *Śiva goes dancing* ; Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayodhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 20, কান্দিয়া কান্দিয়া রাণী আইল বাহির « kāndiyā kāndiyā rāṇī āilā bāhirā » *the queen came out weeping* : cf. কান্দিতে কান্দিতে যান ভরত শত্রুঘন at p. 1002. The transition in significance from the passive participle adjective to the active present participle can easily happen through intransitive verbs.

Causative and Denominative verbs form their passive participle in আন, আনো « -ānā, -ānō », which is discussed below under those verbs.

[J] THE CONJUNCTIVES.

735. There are two Indeclinable Conjunctives, or Gerunds, in Bengali, one ending in ইয়া « -iyā » (> Standard Coll. এ « -ē » with mutation of preceding vowel), the other in ইলে « -ilē » (> Standard Coll. লে « -lē », with accompanying mutation through influence of the « -i- »). Both mean *having done, or having finished* : but « -iyā » indicates merely a *succession of actions or events* done by or with reference to the *same* subject, while « -ilē » implies a *condition or precedence in a succession of acts* performed by the same subject or by different subjects : e.g., আমি আসিয়া দেখিলাম « āmi āsiyā dēkhilām » *having come, I saw = I came and saw* ; সে আসিলে (এলে) পরে আমি দেখিলাম « sē āsilē (ēlē) pārē āmi dēkhilām » *I saw after he came* ; আমি সময় মত ফিরিলে যেতে পারি « āmi sāmāyā-mātā phirilē jētē pāri » = *I may go if I return in time* ; খেয়ে নাও, খেলে পর হাঁটতে পারবে « khēyē nāō, khēlē pārā hāṭtē pārbē » *eat (your fill), you will be able to walk if you eat (enough)* ; আমি গেলে তুমি যেও « āmi gēlē tumi jēō » *you will go if I go (after I have gone)* ; দিলে দেয় « dilē dēy » *gives when one gives him*, পেলে দেয় « pēlē dēy » *gives if he gets beside* পেয়ে (পাইয়া) দেয় « pēyē=pāiyā dēy » *gives after he gets, etc., etc.* There are other points of difference in the idiomatic use of these two forms (cf. Milne, 'Bengali Grammar,' pp. 180-189), but

the outstanding fact is that «-ilē» is conditional with reference to the same subject or different subjects, and «-iyā» is sequential with the same subject.

[I] THE CONJUNCTIVE OR ABSOLUTIVE IN ইলে «-ilē».

736. The conjunctive in ইলে «-ilē» is based on the passive participle in «-il-», and it is occasionally an adjective and occasionally a noun, like the «-(i)ta-» participle in Sanskrit and also like its cognate «-al-» form in Bihārī. It is adjectival in character when it occurs absolutely with a noun or pronoun : e.g., রামে মারলেও ম'রবে, রাবণে মারলেও ম'রবে « Rāmē mārle-ō mōrhē, Rābāṇē mārle-ō mōrhē » *he (Kālanēmi) will die, whether Rāma kills him or Rāvaṇa*; আমি তাকে দিলে তবে সে বাঁচে « āmi tākē dilē tābē sē bācē » *he would live only if I give him*; and it is a verbal noun where it occurs with the genitive, e.g., আমার না দিলে কিছু আসে যায় না, কিন্তু তোমার দেওয়া চাই « āmārā nā dilē kichu āsē jāy nā, kintu tomārā dēwā cāi » *it doesn't matter (lit. nothing comes or goes) through my not giving, but you should give (lit. your giving is wanted)*; or where it forms an absolute clause word : e.g., দিলে হয় « dilē hāy » *it would be well to give, it won't be bad to give, lit. if there were a giving, it may be (good)*; cf. Standard Colloquial (dialectal) আমার আদেখলায় = * আদেখিলাএ « āmārā ādekhlāy < * ā-dekhlil-ā-ē » *me not seeing, during my not seeing*.

«-il-ē» is a locative form, and as a locative it has an absolute or conditional force. It can be compounded with other verbs in «-itē» and in «-iyā», to express, in the former case, a subjunctive or purposive gerund (e.g., করিতে গেলে « kārītē gēlē » *if one is to do, when one is to do*, খাইতে দিলে « khāītē dilē » *when one gives to eat, if one is given to eat*), and, in the latter case, to denote a past conditional (e.g., খাইয়া গেলে « khāiyā gēlē », *after one has eaten or after one has started to eat on, or, after one has finished eating*, দেখিয়া নিলে « dēkhiyā nilē » *after one has finished seeing*, etc.). Unlike the conjunctive in «-iyā», it cannot be repeated to indicate repetition or continuity : e.g., করিয়া করিয়া, ক'রে ক'রে « kārīyā-kārīyā, kōrē-kōrē » *having done again and again*, but not « kārīlē-kārīlē », the reason apparently being that as a past base «-ilē» is already perfective and final, and continuous or imperfect action cannot be well expressed by it. This

doubling of the « -iyā » or « -i » conjunctive is found OB., and also its equivalent form in MIA. and OIA. (e.g., saṁsmṛtya saṁsmṛtya, pītvā pītvā, etc.)

Instances of the conjunctive in « -ilē » from OB. and MB. : (Caryā 2) « rāti bhailē » *when it is night* ; (5) « sāṅkama-ta caḍilē » *after getting upon the bridge* ; (20) « -jaubaṇa mōra bhailē si pūrā » ? *as soon as my youth was mature* ; ŚKK., p. 84, নান্দ গোপ শুনিলে হৈবের কোণ গভী « Nāda-gōpā ṣuṇilē ḥāihērā kōṇā gāḥī » *what will be the fate (then), when the cowherd Nanda hears?* ; p. 98, তপত দুধ নালে ন পীয়ে, জুড়াইলে দোআদ তার « tāpātā dudhā nālē nā pīē, jurāilē sōādā tārā » *hot milk is not drunk through a straw, its taste (comes) when it is cooled* ; p. 107, বল কইলে জানায়িবে রাজাএ « bālā kailē jāṇāyibō rājāē » *shall make the king know if you use force* ; p. 297, যে বুধি করিলে রহে আক্ষার জীবন « jē budhi kārile rāhē āmhārā jībānā » *by doing such contrivance by which my life can endure* ; p. 299, হেন কাম করিলে নাসিবে তোর পাশে « hēnā kāmā kārile nāsibō tōrā pāśē » *shan't come near you if you do such a thing* ; etc. etc.

The conjunctive use of the locative form of the « -il- » base is found in other Eastern Magadhan : e.g., Oṛiyā « dēkhilē » *if one had seen, when one has seen* ; Assamese « hāl-ē, hāl-āt » (= Bengali « hāilē, * hāilē-tē »). In Maithilī, Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā, the ablative of the verbal noun in « -al- » is used : e.g., Maithilī « carī nahī bhēṭṭālā-sā » *through not getting fodder*, « ghumalā-sā kī lābh ahī » *what profit is there from wandering about* (Grierson, 'Maithilī, Grammar,' p. 48 : the adjectival « -al- » is rather restricted in Maithilī, see Grierson, pp. 113-114, and hence the locative absolute use of it is not found in Maithilī, corresponding to Bengali সে এলে « sē ēlē » *on his coming*, etc.) ; Bhōjpuriyā « paṛhalē, paṛhalē-sē » (Hoernle, 'Gaudian Grammar,' § 488). With the locative use of the « -il- » participle in Bengali we may compare the Hindōstānī oblique use of the past participle to denote a condition or sequence (see Platts, 'Hindustānī Grammar,' pp. 337-338 : e. g., kyū itnī rāt gayē tum āyē « *why have you come at this late hour of the night*, lit. *when so much of the night is gone* : = কেন এত রাত গেলে তুমি এলে « kēnā ētā rātḡ gēlē tumi ēlē »), « pahar din carhē, maī utrā » *when the sun had risen to one watch, I came down* = বেলা এক পহর হ'লে « bēlā

ēkṣ pāharṣ hōlē »). Compare also Marāṭhī « cālalyā-s », dative of the perfect participle in « -l- », = *having walked*.

The use of the passive participle locative, absolutely, with a noun or pronoun in the locative, to indicate the conjunctive, is found in OIA. and MIA. : e.g., « dṛṣṭē sūryē, punar api bhavān vāhavēd aduṣa-sēṣam » (Mēgha-dūta) : « alē, lāa-śālāe haggē ; gōṇā maḷē (=maḍē), aṇṇē kiṇiśsam ; pavahaṇē bhaggē, avalam gha.āśśam ; tuma n maḷē (=maḍē), avalē pavahaṇa-vāhakē huviśśadi » *I say, I am the king's brother-in-law ; if the oxen are killed, I shall buy others ; if the carriage is broken, I shall have another built ; if you die, then there will be another carriage-driver (Mṛcchakaṭika) ; etc., etc.*

[II] THE CONJUNCTIVE IN ই « -i », ইয়া « -iyā », ইয়া « -iyā ».

737. In the « sādhu-bhāṣā », the gerund or conjunctive is formed by adding « -iyā » to the root : চলিয়া « cāl-iyā » *having gone*, রাখিয়া « rākh-iyā » *having kept* : in the Standard Colloquial, this « -iyā » is contracted to « -ē », and there is mutation of the preceding vowel : চলৈ [c̣ole, রেখে [rekhe]. In MB., especially in West Bengal texts, « -iyā » also occurs in a nasalised form, side by side with the non-nasalised one, and this is written ইয়াঁ, ইয়াঁ, ইয়াঁ, ইয়াঁ « -iyā̃, -iñā, -ñā, -iñā » etc. This nasalised form was a living one in some forms of West Bengali, and at the present day it occurs as (ই)য়েঁ, ইয়াঁ « -(i)yē̃, -iyyā̃ » [iṣ] in the West Rājha dialects. In addition to this « -iyā, -iyā̃ », MB. (and the NB. language of poetry) has another form—in « -i » ; e.g., চলি, রাখি « cāl-i, rākh-i ». The Caryās show all the three, as « -iā, -iā̃, -i (-i) » : thus, « -i, -i » : « (1) pāñḍi *having spread* ; (2) duhi *having milked*, cauri *having stolen*, thira kari *making steady* ; (4) cāpī *having pressed*, cumbī *having kissed* (6) chāḍī *giving up* ; (7) dēkhi *having seen*, gaī *having gone* ; (9) paīsi *having entered* ; (15) chāḍī ; (16) sūni *having heard* ; (21) uṭhi *having got up* ; (22) raci raci *building again and again* ; (26) dhuni dhuni *carding (cotton) again again* », etc., etc. ; « -ia » : « (1) dīṭa (=dīḍha) karia *making firm*, pucchia *questioning* ; (5) phā(ḍ)ḍia *splitting* ; (10) bhañjia *breaking* ; (15) bujia *having closed* ; (39) nāśia *destroying* », etc. ; « -iā » : « (2) dēkhaīā = ? dēkhiā *having seen*, bāhiā

walking (< bearing) ; (11) mārīā having killed ; (12) tōḍiā destroying, kariā having done ; (35) bhaṇīā having spoken ; (50) laiā having taken » ; and « -iā » : « (26) laiā having taken, (50) diā having given (= instrumental postposition) » ; etc.

In South-East Bengali (Chittagong and Chakma dialects) there is an affix নে « -nē » (-iā-nē), or নেই « nāi » (-i-nāi) which figures in connexion with the « -iyā-i » conjunctives : e.g., আইয়ানে « āiyā-nē » having come, on coming (Chittagong : LSI., V, I, p. 313), and « jēi-nāi » having gone, « ēi-nāi » having come (= āisi-nāi), « jāgi-nāi » having kept awake, « hāi-nāi » having become, « di-nāi » having given, « dēi-nāi » having seen (= dekhi-nāi), « bēi-nāi » having sat down (< bahi-nāi, basi-nāi), etc. (LSI., V, I, pp. 324 ff.). This « -n- » affix seems to be connected with the « -ā, -nā, -yā » of OB., MB. and dialectal NB. (W. Bengali). We can compare the Early Oriyā conjunctive affix « -iṇā », found plentifully in literature (e.g., Jagannātha-dāsa's 'Bhāgavata, Kaṇśa-janma' : « emāntē śuṇi Śukā yāti, hāṣiṇa rājā-ku kṛhānti » hearing this, the sage Śuka after having smiled, says to the king : ibid., 'Rāsa-līlā,' « pāṣiṇā gālē ēhi bāṭē, dēkhiṇā cāhānti ucāṭē » entering, they went by this way ; seeing, they look sadly ; 'Rukmiṇī-haraṇa,' « kānyāku kārāṇā snānā » after having bathed the bride ; « bhājiṇā sārbe kālē cūrā » breaking, they pulverised everything, etc., etc., occurring side by side with the other Oriyā conjunctive affix « -i », the one which in actual use now. But apparently this « -iṇā » form is obsolete now.

In the other Magadhan speeches, the « -i » affix is the only one which obtains, and in the Bihārī dialects this « -i » conjunctive is strengthened by the conjunctive of « √ kar »—« kar-i » (also in Oriyā, where it often becomes « kiri », e.g., « dekhi-kiri » having seen), « kar », or by a dative postposition « kai, kā, kē ». The « -i » conjunctive features in other NIA. : the « -i » is sometimes dropped (as in Awadhī and Hindōstānī), but generally it is reinforced by « kari, kar » or by some post-position.

So far as Bengali is concerned, we have thus these forms : « -i ; -i-ā ; -i-ā » ; and connected with the last is S.-E. Bengali « -i-nē, -iā-nē ; -i-nāi, -iā-nāi », and Oriyā « -iṇā ».

In the Māl Pāhārīā dialect of Western Bengali (Santal Parganas), the word হেনক < hēnākṣ > is added to the conjunctive, which sometimes retains the nasalisation characterising this West Rāḍha speech: e.g., গুটিয়াই হেনক < guṭiyāi hēnākṣ > *having collected*, উঠি-হেনক < uṭhi-hēnākṣ > *having risen*, গায়ে-হেনক < gāyē-hēnākṣ > *having gone*, আশি-হেনক < āsi-hēnākṣ > *having come*, etc. (LSI., V, I, pp. 99, 100). This word < hēnākṣ > occurs also with the noun: e.g., চালচলন-হেনক < cālṣ-cālānṣ-hēnākṣ > *following (bad) ways, through bad ways*. This < hēnākṣ > is obscure, but it may be a verbal noun from < √hā—hānṣ > (= Standard Bengali হান < hāṇṣ >) put in the dative and used postpositionally (cf. the change of < √kār > to < √kēr > in the same dialect). In any case, the conjunctive with < hēnākṣ > stands apart in Bengali dialects.

738. The conjunctive has always had a most important place in the history of IA., and in giving this place to this form in IA., Dravidian influences seem to have something to do. In the Vedic speech, the conjunctive is formed by < -tvī, -tvā, -tvāya >, which are old cases of a verbal noun stem in < -tu > (this < -tu > also figures, in the accusative and dative < -tum > and < -tavē >, as infinitive affixes in OIA.), and by < -yā, -yā (-t-yā, -t-ya) > (Whitney, 'Sanskrit Grammar,' §§ 989 ff.). The < -tvī, -tvā, -tvāya > group occurs with the root not compounded with a preposition, adverb or substantive, and the < -(t)yā, -(t)ya > group occurs with the root when it is so compounded: but this rule was not adhered to in many early Skt. works (Whitney, 'Sanskrit Grammar,' § 990, 2), and was entirely ignored in MIA., no discrimination along that line being made in their use. In addition to these affixes, it can be assumed, from the statements of grammarians (e.g., Pāṇini, VII, i, 48) and from the forms actually in use in Early MIA. (Pali, Aśōkan Prakrits), that other ones—< -tvī-nam > and < -tvā-nam >, and probably also < tū-nam >—were also in use in OIA., although they have not been found in Vedic and Skt. literature. In Early MIA., the affixes employed are: (Pali) < -tvā, -tvāna, -tūna, -ya > (the last often assimilated with preceding consonants), < -iya > (with a developed < -i- >, from the preceding one), and < -yā-na, -iyā-na > (a comparatively rare form, with < -na > added to < -ya >, or < -yā >, by analogy of < -tvā :

-tvā-na > : cf. W. Geiger, 'Pali Grammatik,' §§ 208 ff.), as well as < -tum > of the infinitive (in a few rare cases : E. Müller, 'Pali Grammar,' p. 128); and (Asōkan) < -tpā < -tvā >, < -ti = -tti < -tvī >, < -tunam >, < -ya, -tya > (assimilated), besides < -tu > (= < tum > of the OIA. infinitive, transferred to the conjunctive : cf. A. C. Woolner, 'Asoka Inscriptions, Text and Glossary,' Calcutta, 1924, I, p. xxxvii). In Second MIA. the forms employed or noted are : < -tvā > -ttā, -tā (after nasals) >; < -tvā > > * -tu(v)ā > -dua >; < -tvānam > -ttānam >; < -tvānam > * -tuvānam > -tuānam >; < -tūna(m) > -dūna > -ūna(m) >; < -tvī > -ppi, -pi, -vi >; < -tvīnam > -ppiṇu, -piṇu, -viṇu >; < -tya > -cca >; < -ya > -ia > (also assimilated forms); and also < -(i)yāna(m) >, like the Pali < -(i)yāna >; and through a blend of < -tvā > and < -tyā, -tya >, there is < -ccā >, and through contamination with < -tvāna(m) > -ttāna(m) > and < -yā > -yānam >, there arose also the further extended form < -ccāna, -ccānam >; besides, there is < -āē > (< OIA. -āya), as well as < -ya > -ia > -i > as in Apabhraṇśa (Pischel, 'Grammatik der Prakrit-Sprachen,' §§ 581-594). And in addition to all these, a form < -dāni > is given by Vararuci (X, 16) for Māgadhī (this < -dāni > is probably for < -ttāna >, with < -d- > on the analogy of < -dūna < -tūna >).

Of all these forms found in Second MIA. through the whole of the Indo-Aryan tract, the employ of particular ones in different parts of the country can roughly be noted. The < -tvī(nam) > -ppi(ṇu), -vi(ṇu) > form occurred in the Gujarātī-Rājasthānī area (cf. H. Jacobi, 'Bhavisatta-kaha,' p. 42; 'Sanatkumāra-carita,' p. 18; Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 131, 1). The < -tūna > -dūna > -ūna > affix was current in Mahārāṣṭrī (but the Modern Marāṭhī < -ūn > for the conjunctive, with the dental < -n- >, does not represent the Mahārāṣṭrī < -ūna >, but is another form, < -ō-n-i, -au-n-i > in Early Marāṭhī, of nominal origin, in which < -n-i > is a post-position : cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' pp. 261-262). The affix which seems to have been commonly employed in the North-East, in the Midland, and in the North-West, and also in the South-West, in the Late MIA. period, was < -ya > -ia, -i >, and probably also < -ī >. The MB., Oṛiyā, Assamese, Bihārī, as well as Eastern Hindī and Western Hindī < -i > is

obviously derived from it : also the OB. strengthened form <-I> ; and <-ia> occurs also as an archaic literary form in OB. It also seems very probable that the extended form of <-ya>, namely, <-iyāna, -(i)yāṇa(m)> (as in Pali and Ardha-māgadhī, the latter an eastern speech : Pischel, § 592) was current in the form of Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa prevailing in Bengal : and this <-(i)yāṇa(m)> can easily give the dialectal Bengali ইয়াঁ <-iyā̃>, ইয়াঁ <-iñā̃> : cf. MIA. <tāṇa(m)> > তাঁ <tā̃>, <tēṇa(m)> > তেঁ <tē̃> (*supra*, p. 373). In S.-E. Bengali, the nasal could well be preserved (cf. East Bengali তান <tāṇ̃> honorific genitive < <tāṇa[m̃] = tēṣām>); and this <-iyāṇa(m)> form (of which <*iṇa, -ina> is evidently a contraction), looking like a verbal noun, was put in the locative in Chittagong Bengali and in Chakma (<-iyān-ē, -in-aī>). Cf. the use of <-mi> in Haijōng : দেখিয়ামি <dēkhiyā-mi> *having seen*, etc. (*supra*, pp. 751, 775). We cannot postulate any postpositional form <-inai> for the S.-E. Bengali (like the suffix in Gujarātī <karī-nē> *having done*, <thāī-nē> *having been*): such a post-position (<-nai <kaṇṇahī- <kaṇṇa- >: 'Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 131, § 71) is unknown to Bengali. The Oṛiyā <-i-ṇa> is simply by analogical addition of the <-ṇa> to the <-i> form : MIA. <*calia, caliyāṇa(m)> probably gave rise to a similar juxtaposition in Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa <cali, caliṇa(m)>. The Bengali strong form, and the most characteristic one, *viz.*, <-iā, -iyā> is apparently the <-i> form fortified either with the definitive <-ā> or with the <-ā> from <-iyāṇa(m)> > -iā̃.

739. Tessitori derived the Gujarātī conjunctive in <-ī> (as in <cālī-nē> *having walked*, <mārī-nē> *having struck*) from the passive participle in <-ia> (nom. <-iu>, locative <-ii>, whence <-ī>), rather than from the Apabhraṃśa absolutive in <-i> ('Grammar of OWR.,' § 131). This is quite likely, and the use of the postpositional affixes is indeed a strong support. It is even probable that in the North Indian languages, where the conjunctive has been fortified by a postposition (like <kē> in Hindōstānī), the passive participle form had exerted some influence. But <OIA. *cal-ya > calia > calī, cali > NIA. cali, cal> is a perfectly normal development. And even the OB. form in <-ī>, <cāpī> *having pressed*, etc., can represent a MIA. <-ia> : it can be well surmised

that in some dialects of Apabhraṃśa, Second MIA. <-ia> became <-i> in the NIA. (cf. *supra*, 'Phonology,' pp. 302-303, 307), side by side with <-i> by simple dropping off the <-a> in this most commonly used affix.

740. The lavish use of the conjunctive is a noteworthy characteristic of Bengali, as of other NIA. speeches. Tibeto-Burman (Boḍo) influence has been suggested in this connexion (J. D. Anderson, 'The Origin of Bengali,' JRAS., 1911, p. 524). Dravidian influence is equally likely, or perhaps likely to a greater extent, from MIA. times (see *supra*, p. 175). For NIA., this is a characteristic inherited from MIA. There is nothing unnatural in a Bengali sentence like ভোরে উঠে, স্বান সেরে চারটি খেয়ে নিয়ে, জিনিষগুলো সঙ্গে বেধে নিয়ে গাড়ীতে চড়িয়ে দিয়ে, পথে তার বাড়ী হ'য়ে তাকে তুলে নিয়ে, সময় থাকতে ষ্টেশনে পৌঁছে টিকিট ক'রে আটটার গাড়ী ধ'রে চ'লে যেও <bhōrē uṭhē, snāṇḍ sērē cār-ṭi khēyē-niyē, jiniṣḍ-gulō sāṅgē bēdhē-niyē gārī-tē cāṇiyē-diyē, pathē tārḍ bārī hā'yē tā'cē tulē niyē, sāmāṇḍ thāktē ṣṭēśānē pāuchē, ṭikiṭ kārē āṭ-ṭā-rḍ gārī dhārē cālē jēō> (with 15 conjunctives and only one finite verb) = *get up early, finish your bath, have some breakfast (of rice, etc.), bind up the articles and take them with you, put them down on the top of the cab, go to his house on the way and pick him up, arrive at the station in time, buy your ticket and catch the 8 o'clock train and leave*: and such <-iyā> <-ē> sentences have their prototype in MIA. —in Pali and in Classical Sanskrit : e.g., Pali, <cōrā kujjhitvā...tiṇhēna asinā brāhmaṇaṃ dvidhā chinditvā, maggē chaḍḍetvā, vēgēna anubandhitvā, tēhi cōrēhi saddhim yujjhitvā, tē sabbē pi mārētvā, dhanam ādāya puna dvē kōṭṭhāsā hutvā, aññamaññam yujjhitvā, aḍḍhatiyāni purisa-satāni ghātētvā, etēna upāyēna yāva dvē janā avasitṭhā ahēsum tāva aññamaññam ghātayimṣu> (Vēdabbha Jātaka); and Sanskrit, <atha sa brāhmaṇas tam paśuṃ rākṣasam matvā bhayād bhūmau nikṣipyā dāivam nirbhartsya grham uddiśya prasthitah>, or <sa duṣṭāśayō bakah kramēṇa tām prstham ārōpya jalāśayasya nātidūrē śilām samāsādyā tasyām ākṣipyā svēcchayā bhakṣayitvā bhūyō' pi jalāśayam samāsādyā jalacarāṇām mithyā-vārttā-sandēśāḥ manāmsi rañjayann (=rañjayitvā) āhāra-vṛttim akarōt> (Pañca-tantra).

741. The conjunctive in «-iyā» is frequently used as an adverbial gerundive: it is either repeated, or is used singly: in the latter case, generally it is of similar meaning with the finite verb modified by it, and the two form a compound verb: *e.g.*, কান্দিয়া কান্দিয়া রাণী আইল বাহিরে «*kāndiyā kāndiyā rāṇi āilā bāhirē*» *the queen came out weeping* (Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 20); কষিয়া বাঁধা «*kāṣiyā bādhā*» *to bind tight*; টানিয়া ধরা «*ṭāniyā dhārā*» *to hold tight*; চুটিয়ে বলা «*cuṭiyē bālā*» *to speak fully, not to mince matters* (colloquial); চাপিয়া বসা «*cāpiyā bāsā*» *to sit heavy*; হাঁটিয়া > হেঁটে চলো «*hāṭiyā > hēṭē cālō*» *walk quick!*; চ'লে এসো «*cā'le ēsō*» *come quick!* (see *infra*, under 'Compound Verbs.')

742. Occasionally in MB. we find «-ā» for the «-i» of the conjunctive: *e.g.*, ŚKK., p. 348, পরিধান কর নেত বাসে «*pāridhānā kārā nētā bāsē*» *having put on a fine garment*; p. 361, কেহে সর জাইতে মোকে বোল «*kēnhē sārā jāitē mōkē bōlā*» *why do you ask me to move away?*; VSP., p. 860, চরণ পাখাল আশুন মহাশয় «*cārāṇḍ pākhalā āsunā mahāśāyā*» *please go wash your feet, sir* (lit. *come after having washed*). Cases like these do not demonstrate the presence of a form in «-ā» in MB., either a verbal noun, or due to the loss of «-i», for the conjunctive: these are simply due to scribe's mistakes for করি, সরি, পাখালি, etc. In (aryā 27: «*adha-rāti bhara kamala bikasiu*» *through half the night the lotus blossomed*, where «*bhara*» may be for «*bhari*», as in other NIA. speeches, or it may be regarded as the second part of an adverbial compound «*adha-rāti-bhara*» (see *supra*, p. 702).

[K] VERBAL NOUNS, AND THE INFINITIVE IN ইতে «-ITE»

743. The following are the forms for the Verbal Noun in Bengali:

- (1) the অন «-ānḍ» noun, with extensions of the affix as অনা, না «-ānā, -nā» and অনী, উনী, নী «-ānī, -unī, -nī»;
- (2) the অ «-ā, -ḍ» nouns, with an extension ঈ, ই «-ī, -i»
- (3) the ই «-i» nouns;
- (4) the nouns in অা «-ā» from the simple passive participle;
- (5) the nouns in ইল «-il-» from the «-il-» passive participle;
- (6) the nouns in ইব «-ib-» from the future passive participle.

744. (1) This group of affixes has been discussed before ('Formative Affixes, No. 5, 5a, 5b,' pp. 656-658, *supra*). It is one of the most widely used forms from OB. times. Instances from the Caryās: (২) *dharana*; (২২) *marana*; (36) *cēṇa*, *bēṇa* (< *cētana*, *vēdana*); (46) *phuḍaana* = *phuḍaṇa* (*sphuṭana*) >; MB. examples are copious. The extended < -ā > form is also found in the Caryās: *e.g.*, (২1) < *jōṇa tuṭaa* (= *tuṭai*, *tuṭai* = *truṭyati*) *avaṇā-gavaṇā* (= *āgamana-gamana*) >; cf. also (7) < *avaṇā-gavaṇē Kāṇhu bimana bhaīlā* (= *bhaīlā*) > *K. has become sad at this coming and going* (= *saṁsāra*): this < *avanā-gavaṇā* >, or < **āvaṇā-gavaṇā* > of OB. has given the NB. আনাগোনা < *ānā-gōnā* >.

In Hindōstānī the < -nā > affix (= < -nau > in Braj-bhākhā, < -nō > in other W. Hindī dialects), same as the Bengali অনা < -anā >, is used as the infinitive: also its equivalent < -ṇā > in Panjābī.

745. (2) This is a verbal noun in অ < -ā > which is quiescent, but which is traceable only in roots ending in a consonant (see *supra*, pp. 895-896). Thus, NB. বোল < *bōlā* > *speech*, eMB. (ŚKK.) < *bōl-ā* >, OB. (Caryā 41) < *bōl-ā* >, MIA. < *bōll-ā* > (cf. Suffix No. 1, p. 652). There was a feminine (diminutive) extension of this by < -i > < < -ī < -ia > < < -ikā > (see *supra*, Suffix No. 24, pp. 672 ff.): thus, NB. and MB. বুলি < *bul-i*, *bul-i* > *speech*, OB. (Caryā 41) < *bōl-i* >, MIA. < **bōlliā* < *bōlliā* >; so ফেরি, ফিরি as in ফিরি করা < *phēri*, *phiri kārā* > *to hawk goods*, মুড়ি as in মুড়ি দিল < *muṛi dilā* > *covered (oneself) up* (< *gave a covering up*), etc.

This verbal noun affix (-ā, -ā), and the next one (-i), have become much confused in Bengali (in the Standard Colloquial), owing to the formative affix being dropped in each case: but it is still possible to distinguish the latter by the presence of the epenthetic < -i > in the dialectal forms of words which originally had it.

746. (3) The verbal nouns in ই < -i > form a much larger class, but the affix is now no more a living one (see *supra*, Suffix No. 25, p. 674). The verbal noun in < -i > is known to Maithilī, *e.g.*, < *dekhi*, *dēkh* > (Grierson, 'Maithilī Grammar,' p. 109); and it seems that it is used to form the compound tenses like < *dēkhai-chī* > *I am seeing, I see*

(« dēkhai » = oblique of « dēkhī »), « dēkhai-achī, dēkhaichī, dēkhaich » *he sees*, etc. It seems to occur in the other Bihārī speeches—« dēkh = * dēkhi », oblique « dēkhē ».

747. The Infinitive in Bengali appears to be the Verbal Noun (3) put in the locative. The Infinitive proper in Bengali has the characteristic affix ইতে « -itē » (in the Standard Colloquial reduced to তে « -tē » with mutation of preceding vowel) : e.g., করিতে, চলিতে, বাইতে « kār-itē, cāl-itē, khā-itē » *to do, to go, to walk*. This « -itē » of course is entirely different from the present participle affix « -itē » (*ante*, p. 999). The « -itē » of Bengali is best explained as the old verbal noun in « -i », plus the locative affix « -tē », dialectally « -t » as in Chittagong. The formation seems to be a new one in Bengali. Thus, আমাকে বাইতে হইবে « āmakē jāitē hāibē » *I shall have to go, I must go* (lit. *with-reference-to-me in-the-act-of-going* i.e. *to-go it-will-be*) ; সে চলিতে পারে « sē cālītē pāre » *he can walk* (= *he in-the-act-of-walking is-able*) ; করিতে লাগিল « kārītē lāgilā » *began to give*, দিতে চাহিল « ditē cāhilā » *wanted to give* (but দিতে দিতে চাহিল « ditē ditē cāhilā » *wanted [or gazed] while giving*) ; বাইতে দাও « jāitē dāo » *let go*. The « -itē » form is used with roots like চাহ « cāh » *to want, to look at*, হ « hā » *to be*, দে « dē » *to give, to allow*, পার « pār » *to be able*, যা « jā » *to go*, to denote Acquisitives, Permissives, Desideratives and Gerundives (see below, under 'Compound Verbs'). In other NIA. speeches, a verbal noun is also used : e.g., « mōtē jibāku hēbā » *I shall have to go*, besides « jāi hēbā », where « jāi » is certainly a verbal noun in the locative ; Bhōjpuriyā « bahē lāgal », Maithilī « bahē, bahai laglāh » *began* (plural or honorific) *to blow* ; Assamese « bābā-lāi dhārē » *blows* ; Early Awadhī « lagē parōsana nipuna suārā » *clever cooks began to serve* ('Tulasī-dāsa, 'Rāma-carita-mānasa') ; W. Hindī « bolnē lagā » *began to say*, « jānē dō » *let go*, « khānē hōgā » *will have to eat*, etc., etc. Cf. the use of the « -ibā- » noun in OB. and MB. (below, pp. 1017-1018). For the use of a verbal noun form in a similar construction in OWR., see Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.', §§ 132, 134.

There is in Ardha-māgadhī an infinitive in « -(i)ttāē » (cf. Pischel, § 578) : « pucchittāē » *to ask*, « sumarittāē » *to remember*, « tarittāē »

to cross, etc. This could easily give the Bengali ইতে <-itē>, through a Māgadhi Apabhraṃśa form <*-ittai> (this form <-ittaē>, attested from Ardha-māgadhi, could very well have occurred in Māgadhi Prakrit also). But it is not likely that this has been preserved in Bengali. The <-itē> form does not occur in any other Magadhan language. The Standard Bengali <-i-tē> has a dialectal form <-i-tḥ>, where the <-tḥ> is obviously the locative <-tḥ>, and this <-i-tḥ> cannot represent the MIA. <-ittaē>—the loss of two final syllables would be an insurmountable difficulty. The evidence in favour of a later, nominal origin of <-i-tē> as a locative form is exceedingly strong, not only from Bengali itself (with its use of the <-iba> noun), but also from other cognate speeches.

The OIA. infinitive affixes were <-tum, -i-tum> and <-(i)tavē>, respectively the accusative and dative forms of the verbal noun in <-(i)tu>. They are preserved in Pali as <-(i)tuṃ, -(i)tavē>, and in Asokan as <-(i)tuṃ> which passed on to the conjunctive in some dialects (cf. A. C. Woolner, 'Asokan Text and Glossary,' I, p. xxxvii), but it remained in Second MIA. as an Infinitive as <-(i)ḍum, -(i)uṃ> (Pischel, § 573 ff.). This affix is not preserved in NIA. and neither is <-(i)tavē>, which seems to have fallen into disuse in Second MIA. itself (unless <-ittaē> is its form in Second MIA., as Pischel thinks with E. Müller, 'Grammatik der Prakrit-sprachen,' § 578).

The <-itē> Infinitive is liable to be confused with the <-itē> Present Participle, and it is at times difficult to decide which form it really is: e.g., তাকে যাইতে দেখিলাম <tāhāke jāitē dēkhiḷām> *I saw him going*, where <jāitē> may be equally the Present Participle = (while) going, or the Verbal Noun locative = *in the act of going*. (See *infra*, under 'Periphrastic Tenses.') In Chittagong Bengali, this verbal noun has become so much confused with the participle that by contamination it takes personal affixes: e.g., আমি যাইতাম লাগ্গিলাম <āi jāitām lāggilām> *I began to go*, তুই যাইত লাগ্গিলা <tui jāitā lāggilā> *you began to go*, হিতে যাইত লাগ্গিলা <hitē jāitḥ lāggilḥ> *he began to go*, (Basanta Kumār Chatterji, VSPdP., 1326, p. 114); Noakhali dialect,

খাবাইতা লাইগ্জ *« khābāita laig-ja [laigzə] »* to feed you have begun = Standard Bengali খাওয়াইতে লাগিয়াছে *« khāwā-itē lāgiyāchā »* (LSI., V, I, p. 309). The *« itē »* also figures in Chittagong as ইতু *« -itu »* e.g., বাইতু লাইল [zaitu lail] *began to go* (= Standard *« jāitē lāgilā »*), where the *« -u »* seems to be for *« -ō »* < *« -ā »*, by confusion with the present participle base in *« -it-ā »*.

748. (4) The passive participle in *« -ta, -ita »* can be used as a noun of action in Skt. and in Pkt.: e.g., *« na bahunā śrutēna; tasya gatāgatam kō'pi na jānāti; nṛtyād asya sthitam manōharam; mahā-svanāir dundubhi-nāditāis ca; madhuram hasitam, madhuram aśitam, madhuram calitam madhuram ramitam; madhuram tassa bhāsitam; ēkassa caritam seyyō; katañ ca sukatañ seyyō; sucaritañ carē; avakidē viśumalēdi (= apakṛtam vismarati) »*; etc. The passive participle in *« -(i)ta »* > *« -(i)a »* obtained the definitive *« -ā »* in OB., and from that resulted the Bengali verbal noun as well as passive participle in *« -ā »* (see *supra*, 'Formative Affixes, No. 7,' p. 660; also non-l passive participle form, *supra*, p. 944). The *« -ā »* form occurs in Assamese: e.g., *« jowā »* [zowa] *going*, *« śowā »* [xowa] *sleeping*, *« kārā »* *doing*, etc. It is found in Oṛiyā: e.g., *« dēkhā »* *sight, seeing*, *« jāñā »* *knowing*, etc. It does not occur in the Bihārī dialects and in Eastern Hindī. But in the Hindōstānī passive participle formation (e.g., in expressions like *« kiyā-karnā, jāyā-karnā, dēkhā-cāhnā »*, compound verbs) the form is really a verbal noun.

In MB., the *« -ā »* verbal noun is not so prominent, nouns in *« -ibā »* and *« -ānā »* being more popular: but its occurrence is not rare. Thus, VSP., p. 68, বান্ধা নিছে *« bāñdhā nichē »* *taken in pledge*; p. 83, চিনা পুছা *« cinā puchā »* *recognising and enquiring*; p. 123, দিয়া নাড়া দেই তাড়া *« diyā nārā dēi tārā »* *gives a shake, and then drives away*; elsewhere MB. and NB. লেখা জোখা *« lēkhā-jōkhā »* *writing and computing*, নাচা *« nācā »* *dancing*, কেনাবেচা *« kēnā-bēcā »* *buying and selling*, রান্নাবান্না *« rāñdhā-bāñā »* *cooking and serving*, etc., etc.

The Bengali *« -ā »* form has been derived by some from the verbal noun in ইবা *« -ibā »*: *« cālībā »* > * *cāliwā »* > * *cālīwā »* > *cālā »*; *khāibā »* > * *khāiṭwā »* > *khāwā »* (cf. 'Prabāsi' for Aṣāḍha, 1324, p. 264). But this line of

derivation is inadmissible: the MIA. «-bb-» results in «-b-» in Bengali, whereas a form like «khāwā» can be written and pronounced «khāā», and the «w» there is euphonic only (see *supra*, pp. 338-342, 533). To derive «khāā» from «khāibā» would be to postulate the entire loss of a MIA. double consonant group in a NIA. language—a phonological development not found in the Bengali Standard Dialect: and the «-ā» form is a Standard Dialect form. It would indeed be difficult for the same form to occur as «-ibā» and as «-ā» side by side in the same dialect and at the same time.

749. (5) The verbal noun in ইল «-ilā» is now obsolete in Bengali, but it occurred in Early Bengali, though not very commonly. The verbal form in «-ilā» in the locative figures partly as the absolutive conjunctive (in «-ilē»), for which see *supra*, p. 1004. It occurs also in Assamese and Early Oṛiyā. In the Bihārī dialects its equivalent, the «-al» verbal noun, is exceedingly common. It figures also in Marāṭhī. Examples in Bengali: OB.: «bhēlā bihani» (Caryā 23) = হইলে বিহনে (বিনে, বিনা) «hāilē bihānē (binē, binā)» *without having been*; MB.: ŚKK., p. 249, বিনি যাচিলে «bini jācile» *without asking*; Vaṇṣī-dāsa's 'Padmā-purāṇa,' p. 435, হারাইলা হেনা বাসি «hārāilā hēnā bāsi» *I regard it as lost = as a loss*; তুমি জনমিলা হতে «tumi jānāmilā-hātē» *from your birth*; 'Caitanya-Bhāgavata,' p. 71, তুমি দিলে বিনা «tumi dile binā» *without your giving*; etc., etc. Cf. Oṛiyā, 15th century Inscription of Puruṣottama-dēva at Puri Temple (see *supra*, p. 107): «hārilā-dōṣā» *sin of robbery*, «kālā» *doing*, genitive «kālā-rā»; Early Assamese, 'Ādi-caritra,' p. 72, «Śaṅkāre dēkhāilā cāhilā» *wanted to show Śaṅkara*; Modern Assamese «bul-il-āt» *on having said*.

For Bihārī, cf. Grierson, 'Maithilī Grammar,' § 183; for Marāṭhī, see LSI., VII, pp. 27, 31.

750. (6) The verbal noun in ইব «-ibā» is from the same source as the future base. This form occurs in all Magadhan languages: it is regularly declined like any other verbal noun, although in NB., its employ has been restricted to the base ইবা «-ibā» (combined with মাত্র «mātra» to form an adverb—e.g., বলিবামাত্র «bālibā-mātra» *immediately*

after speaking, দেখিবামাত্র < dēkhibā-mātrā > on seeing, etc.) and the genitive ইবা-র < -ibā-rā > (e.g., দিবার < dibā-rā > for giving ; ইবা < -ibā > itself may represent an old genitive form : see *supra*, p. 752). Thus, OB. (Caryā 8) < bāhaba-kē (= bāhiba-kē) pāraa (= pārai) > is able to row, = MB. বাহিবারে পারে < bāhibārē pārē > ; eMB. (ŠKK.), p. 3, মানুষ নিয়োজিল মারিবাক তাএ < mānuṣā niyōjilā māribā-kā tāē > employed a man to kill him ; p. 200, ফুল তুলিবাক তরে < phulā tulibā-kā tārē > with a view to pluck flowers ; p. 395, হাঠিবাক < hāṭhibā-kā > to walk, etc. ; ‘Caitanya Bhāgavata,’ p. 11, মথুরা দেখিব করি < Māthurā dēkhibā kārī > for to see Mathurā ; Vañśī-dāsa’s ‘Padmā-purāṇa,’ p. 108, আছে আছিবার মত নদীয়া নগর < āchē āchibārā mātā Nādiyā-nāḡārā > there is the city of Nadiyā (if at all a town were) to exist ; p. 165, লাগে বলিবার < lāḡē bālibārā > begins to say ; p. 473, আছুক ছুইব আরে < āchu-kā chuibā ārē > ah, let alone merely touching ; p. 592, দেখাইব করি < dēkhāibā kārī > with a view to show ; p. 608, দিবা করি < dibā kārī > with a view to give ; VSP., p. 609, ভূমিতে টালিব করি < bhūmitē ṭālibā kārī > with a view to throw on the ground ; p. 620, মারিবার মোক < māribārā mōkā > to kill me ; etc., etc. The < -ib- > form is much used in North Bengal. The present progressive tense is formed in Assamese with the verbal noun in < -iba > : e.g., < kārībā-lāi dhārē > is doing. In Assamese, the < -iba > noun is fully declined : e.g., < kārībā, kārībā-r, kārībā-lāi, kārībā-t > ; so in Oṛiyā : < kārībā, kārībā-ku, kārībā-rā, kārībā-ru >, etc. ; also in the Bihārī dialects, e.g., Maithilī < karab, karābā-k, karāb-ē, karābā-sā, karābā-mē >. The use of the < -(i)tavya > form as a verbal noun is found in other NIA., like E. Hindī, e.g., < calab, karab > ; W. Hindī, e.g., Brajbhākhā < calibāū, karibāū >, oblique < calibē, karibē > ; Rājasthānī (Mārwarī), e.g., < mārabō, calabō > ; Gujarātī, e.g., < mārṇū, calṇū > ; and Marāṭhī, e.g., < uṭhāvayā-, mārāvayā- >, etc. In most of these (e.g., E. Hindī, Brajbhākhā, Rājasthānī, Gujarātī) this form is used as an infinitive.

751. Relative Participle Adjectives are formed in Oṛiyā and in the Bihārī dialects with the past and future passive participles used adjectivally : e.g., Oṛiyā < mu-dēbā dhānā > money that is to be given by me, < mu-kālā kāmā > work that was done by me = Bihārī < hamar kail kām >. The < -ib-, -il- > forms are not used in Bengali as adjectives for this purpose.

The past participle in «-ā» is so used, to denote the past relative idea : *e.g.*, আমার পরা কাপড় «āmārṣ pârā kâpârṣ» *cloth (dhōṭi) worn by me*, তার করা কাজ «tārṣ kârā kâjṣ» *work done by him* : the employ of the «-il-» form is unknown. The «-ib-» verbal noun is used in the genitive, beside the verbal nouns in «-ā» and in «-ānṣ», to indicate the present or future relative participial idea : *e.g.*, আমার পরিবার (পরার, পরনের) কাপড় «āmārṣ pāribā-rṣ (pârā-rṣ, pârān-ērṣ) kâpârṣ» «*dhōṭi*’ worn by me, to be worn by me ; ভিক্ষা দেবার চাঁল «bhiksā dēbārṣ cā’lṣ» *rice set apart for giving as alms* ; জল খাবার বটী «jālṣ khābārṣ ghāṭī» *(water) vessel to drink water from* ; etc., etc. We have this genitive use of the verbal noun, rather than mere adjectival juxtaposition, from Early Bengali times.

Verbal Nouns of Reciprocity are treated below, under ‘Reduplicated Verbs.’

[L] THE COMPOUND OR PERIPHRASTIC TENSES :

PROGRESSIVE AND PERFECT.

752. The following are the types of these tenses which are found in New Bengali :

(1) চলিতেছে, চলিতেছিল (চলিতে থাকিবে) «cālītēchē, cālītēchilā (cālītē thākibē)» *is walking, was walking (will be walking)* ; করিতেছে, করিতেছিল (করিতে থাকিবে) «kārītēchē, kārītēchilā (kārītē thākibē)» *is doing, was doing (will be doing)*. This is the typical Progressive Form of Standard Literary Bengali. It is made up of the verbal form in «-itē» plus the substantive verb «āch» conjugated and employed as an auxiliary («āch» for the past, «thāk» for the future). The «ā-» of «āch» is absorbed by the preceding «-ē» of «-itē», but in dialectal Bengali of East Bengal the full forms চলিতে আছে, চলিতে আছিল, করিতে আছে, করিতে আছিল «cālītē, kārītē + āchē, āchilā» etc. still occur.

This progressive form is the recognised one in the «sādhū-bhāṣā», and is found in the Vanga dialects : some typical forms may be given [tso(i)ltese, tso(i)ltesilo, ko(i)rtese, ko(i)rtesilo ; tso(i)lte ase, tso(i)lte asilo, ko(i)rte ase, ko(i)rte asilo], also [tsōltase, tsōltasilo ; kōrtase, kōrtasilo]. But it is not current in the spoken dialects of Rāḍha (including

the Standard Colloquial of Calcutta and the Bhāgīrathī basin), of Varēndra, and of Kāmarūpa.

(2) A type, which occurs in MB. as a verbal form in ই «-i» *plus* the substantive verb «āch» (contracted to «-ch-»), in the present generally, and rarely in the past. The future with this «-i» form is unknown. Thus, MB. চলিছে, চলিছ «cāli-chē, cāli-chā», করিছে, করিছ «kāri-chē, kāri-chā», চলিছিল «cāli-chila», করিছিল «kāri-chilā». This form is used in MB. in a vaguely continuative or progressive sense, and also in a perfect sense. With static verbs, it can easily indicate the progressive idea. In NB., the «-i» of «cāli», which underwent epenthesis, is now dropped. It occurs in Assamese (where the «-i-» is retained), generally as a progressive in the present, and always as pluperfect in the past, but the perfect sense for the present form is also found.

This ill-defined tense form of MB. has given the West Bengali (including the Standard Colloquial) present and past *progressive* forms, like চ'লছে, চ'লছিল, ক'রছে > ক'চ্ছে, ক'রছিল > ক'চ্ছিল [çʰoleç(h)e, çʰoleçhilo; korç(h)e, korç(h)e, korçhilo, korçhilo]; in North Central Bengali and North Bengali, it retains its vague employ, being used both for the present progressive and the present perfect in the present form, and for the simple past or past perfect in the past form, exactly as in Assamese. In the East Bengal dialects, it is used regularly for the *perfect* only, e.g., [tsolse, tsolsilo; korse, korsilo; tsolse, tsolsilo, korse, korsilo] = *has walked, had walked; has done, had done*,—the progressive sense being indicated by the «-itē» form in the East Bengali dialects.

The «-i» form occurs also in Oṛiyā, but here it is definitely perfect, and in the past and future Oṛiyā employs its characteristic root «√tha»: thus «kāri-āchāi, kāri-chāi» *has done*, «kāri-thilā» *had done*, «kāri-thibā» *he will have done*.

(3) A Perfect form made with the passive participle adjective in ইল «-il-» *plus* the substantive verb «āch» (contracted as usual). This is comparatively a rare form, and occurs in West and Central Rāḍha dialects (e.g., হ'লছে «hōlā-chē» *has become*, ম'লছে «mōlā-chē» *has died*, গেলছে, গেলছিল «gēlā-chē, gēl-chilā» *has gone, had gone*, in Murshidabad, Birbhum

etc. ; cf. LSI., V, I, p. 72) ; and also in North Bengali (*e.g.*, আইন্ ঢে « āin-cē = āil-chē » *has come* : LSI., V, I, p. 174) ; and it seems to be confined to intransitive verbs and to denominatives and causatives of denominative origin.

(4) A Perfect form in ইয়া « -iyā » *plus* the substantive verb (« āch » in the present and past, and « thāk » in future) : in the MB., « -iyā », or « -iā », occurs also in the nasalised form « -iñā, -iyā̃, -iā̃ » : thus, MB., and NB. « sādhu-bhāṣā » চলিয়াছে, চলিয়াছিল (চলিয়া থাকিবে) « cāliyāchē, cāliyāchilā (cāliyā thākibē) » *has walked, had walked (will have walked)* ; করিয়াছে, করিয়াছিল (করিয়া থাকিবে) « kāriyāchē, kāriyāchilā (kāriyā thakibē) » *has done, had done (will have done)* ; MB. (generally in West Bengal), besides the simple « -iyā » form in a variety of spellings, we find also চলিয়াছে, চলিয়াছে, করিয়াছে, করিয়াছে « cālīñāchē, cāliyāchē, kārīñāchē, kārīyāchē » etc. This perfect is found in NB., specially in the Rāḍha dialects, with « -iyā » contracted to « -ē, -iyē » and « -iñā, -iyā̃ » to « -ē̃, -iyē̃ » [-ē̃, -iē̃] : *e.g.*, Standard Colloquial চলছে, ক'রেছিল [cʰolecʰ(h)e, korecʰhilo], in other Rāḍha dialects, চলছে, ক'রেছিল [cʰolēcʰhe, korēcʰhilo], etc. It occurs also in the Vangga dialects, but never with the nasalised form : and it seems there it is less common for the perfect than the « -i » form (No. 3 above). The « -iyā, -iyā̃ » form seems properly not to belong to the dialects of the North, and its presence there is due to literary and other influences. In some cases, this form indicates a static or continuous process also : see *infra*, § 757.

753. The progressive (whether in the « -itē » form or in the « -i » form), as can be plainly seen from MB. literature, is comparatively a late time-idea in the Bengali verb. The progressive does not seem to have been fully established in the language before the 17th century ; and although both the « -itē » and « -i » forms occur in literature of the 15th, their occurrence is but extremely rare and hesitating, in authentic texts, and the « -i » form is found both for the progressive and the perfect. In Early MB., the simple present is used for the progressive. The beginnings of the development of the compound progressive in « -itē » and of the compound indefinite tense in « -i », however, can be taken back to the 14th century : for

already in the ŚKK. we have instances of both : thus, *e.g.*, কালিনীর তীরে বহে মন্দ পবনে। ভোন্ধাক চিস্তিতে আছে নান্দের নন্দনে ॥ « *Kālinirā tīrē bhāhē māṇḍā pābānē* : *tōmhākā cintitē āchē Nāṇḍērā nāṇḍānē* » *the gentle breeze is blowing (lit. blows) by the bank of the Kāṇḍī (= Yamunā) : the son of Nanda is thinking of you* (p. 202 : here in « *cint-* » we have not a native Bengali root, but a *ts.* one, as described *supra*, p. 879), and ধিরে ধিরে কাহ্নাণি মো আইলো। নিকটে। নিহড়িআ চাহোঁ পাণি লইছে বোকটে ॥ « *dhirē dhirē Kāhṇāṇi mō āilō nīkṭē, nīhṛiā cāhō pāṇi lāichē mōkṭē* » *gently, O Kṛṣṇa, I have come closer : I bend down and look, the water has come up (or is coming up ?) to the brim* (p. 153). The form লইছে « *lāi-chē* » would show that it was an old one, some time having elapsed for the fuller « *lāi+āchē* » to be so contracted. The « *-itē* » form for the progressive is thus certainly found in West Bengali of the ŚKK., but it is most curious that it would not be used in the West Bengal dialects of present day as a proper native dialectal form.

The origin of these different periphrastic methods may be now discussed.

754. (1) The « *-itē* », MB. « *-itē* », is doubtless the present participle : চলিতেছে = চলিতে আছে « *cālitēchē* < *cālitē+āchē* » *he is walking* < *he is while in the act of walking*. The « *-it-ē* » is apparently the locative : or is it merely the nominative—MIA. « *calanta-ka-* », nom. *Māgadhi* « *calantakē* » *calantaē* » *calantaī* » *calantē* » *cālitē* » ? (see *supra*, p. 741). The non-locative form, presumably the nominative, occurs in dialects as « *cālt-āchē* » = *cālit-āchē* » etc. But « *-itē* » is more likely the locative. In Early Assamese, there was a similar construction with the locative, but the periphrasis here did not develop into a compound tense by combining the participle of the verb substantive, as it has in Eastern Bengali and in Standard Bengali : thus Śaṅkara-deva (15th century) and other Early Assamese writers frequently employ constructions like « *sūryā-sāmā sabbē jwālāntē āchāhā* » *you are all shining like the sun*, « *āchē prākāśāntē* » *are manifesting*, « *upāsāntē āchē* » *are worshipping*, etc. As in Assamese, so in W. Bengali this participle progressive did not catch on in the spoken dialect, although the « *sadhu-bhāṣā* » took it up. It does not seem to occur in *Kṛttivāsa* (VSPd. edition), nor even in *Kavī-kaṅkaṇa*, both West Bengal writers (of the 15th and 16th centuries). But

in East Bengal writers, *e.g.*, Mādhavācārya, author of 'Caṇḍī-kāvya' (16th century : cf. VSP., p. 335, হোতেছে < hōtēchē > *is happening*), Chuṭī Khān (Noakhali : 'Māhābhārata,' VSPd. ed., p. 59 : তবে সেই রক্ষিগণ দেখিতে আছে < tābē sēi rakṣi-gaṇḍa dēkhitē āchēntā > *then the guards remain watching*), Vaṇṣī-dāsa ('Padmā-purāṇa,' p. 380, দেখিতেছি < dēkitēchi > *I am seeing*, p. 580, করিতেছে < kārītēchē >) etc., the < -itē > is well-established from the 16th century. And from the early 17th, it is found in the West Bengal writers also, like Kāśī-rāma Dāsa (*e.g.*, VSP., p. 676, হইতেছে < hāitēchē >, p. 685, দিতেছে < ditēchē >). The prose documents, whether in East or in West Bengal, had to employ a definite form for the progressive, and it seems < -itē > became accepted in epistolary and documentary Bengali in the 17th century, and from that it was adopted into the < sādhu-bhāṣā > of the 18th and 19th centuries ; but West Bengal spoken dialects did not use it. The progressive < -i > form of the spoken dialects of West Bengal has now been adopted for the progressive, as a matter of course, in the new literary dialect of Bengali based on the Calcutta Colloquial.

The construction, present participle (< -ant- > of OIA.) *plus* verb substantive, occurs in other NIA (excepting Oriyā and Assamese) : in the Magadhan speeches (*e.g.* Maithilī < dēkhait-chī, dēkhait-chalahū >, Magahī < dekhit-, dekhit-, dekhat + hī, halu > ; Bhōjpuriyā < dēkhāt bānī > dekhatānī >, etc.) ; in E. Hindī (*e.g.*, Awadhī < dēkhat ahū, dēkhat raheū >) ; in W. Hindī (*e.g.*, < dēkhtā hai, dēkhtā thā >) ; in Panjābī (*e.g.*, < jāndā hai, jāndā sī >), in Rājasthānī and in Gujarātī (*e.g.*, Gujarātī < mārātō hatō >, Mārwarī < mārātō hō > *was beating*) ; in Marāṭhī (*e.g.*, < uṭhat āhē, uṭhat hōtā > *is, was rising*) ; in Pahārī (*e.g.*, Khas-kurā < garda-cha, garda thiyo > *is doing, was doing*), etc., etc.

755. (2) The < -i > form is rather rare in eMB., but it becomes noticeable from the 15th and 16th centuries : *e.g.*, KKC. (Vanga-vāsi edition), p. 112, পীত তড়িত বর্ণে, হেম মুকুলিকা কর্ণে, কেশ মেঘে পড়িছে বিজুলি < pitā tāritā bārṇē hēmā-mukulikā kārṇē kēṣṣ-mēghē paṛichē bijuli > *yellow, like lightning in colour, a little flower of gold has fallen (= is disposed) like lightning in the clouds of her hair* ; p. 122, কেমনে ধরিছ হিয়া < kēmātē dhārichā hiyā > *how are you holding your heart (= how can you remain*

unconcerned) ? ; Vañśī-dāsa, p. 3, শোভিছে « śōbhichē » *is appearing beautiful* ; p. 34, ভাবিছেন « bhābichēṅ » *is thinking*, etc. Cf. also Chuṭī Khān's 'Mahābhārata' (VSPd. ed.), p. 10, এহেন বুলিছে পূৰ্বে ধৰ্ম মহীপাল « ēhēṅ bulichē pūrbhē dhārmma-māhīpāl » *so has said formerly the righteous king (Yudhiṣṭhira)* ; p. 21, যত গুণ কৰি আছম কায় বাক্য মনে « jātā puṇyā kāri ācham kāyā-bākya-mānē » *all the merits I have earned in body, word and mind* ; p. 22, ৰাজ্যৰ সাক্ষাৎ বসিছন্ত মুনিগণ । পাত্ৰ মিত্ৰ চাৰি পাশে কৰিছে শোভন ॥ « rājār sākṣāt bāsichāntā muni-gaṇ, pātrā-mitrā cāri pāsē kārichē śōbhāṅ » *in front of the king are sitting (were seated) the sages, and courtiers and friends are adorning in the four sides* ; etc. It is of comparatively frequent occurrence in Late MB., but the meaning is not often fixed for either of the two tenses. In Early Assamese of the 15th century, this « -i » form is already well established.

The source of this form in this construction is not clear. It would appear at first sight to be merely the conjunctive in « -i ». The perfect in « -iyā, -iyā » would similarly appear also to have the conjunctive in it. But the conjunctive would not accord well with the progressive sense, which we see is connected with this construction, side by side with the perfect one, in both MB. and NB. and in Early and New Assamese. The « -i » form, to indicate the perfect, might be, in the case of the intransitive verb, the non-l passive participle in « -ita > -ia > -ī, -i » : « calia > calī > calī + āchē » *gone + is = is gone, has gone (= calitō' sti)*. The Maithilī Progressive tense in « -ai » + « √ch », e.g., « calai-chī » *I am walking*, « karaī-ch » *he is doing*, seems to indicate a possible source for the « -i » form of Bengali. Grierson explains this « -ai » progressive of Maithilī as being a contracted form of the « -ait » present participle ('Maithilī Grammar,' p. 173 : « dēkhai chī < dēkhait chī »). But, as suggested in the present work, p. 1022 *supra*, the « -ai » may well be a verbal noun locative : for it would be strange indeed for the full « -ait » and a contracted « -ai » to be in living use side by side in the same dialect and at the same time. So also compare the Magahī forms like « dēkha, dēkhē + hī » *I see*, beside progressive « dēkhait (dēkhat, dēkhīt) + hī » *I am seeing*. The Rājasthānī dialects and Gujarātī, as well as some forms of Western Hindī, have a periphrastic

present in which the present forms of the verb properly conjugated are used with the verb substantive in the corresponding person and number: *e.g.*, Marwārī «caḷū-hū» *I go*, «caḷā-hā» *we go*, «caḷai-hai» *he goes*, «caḷai-hai» *they go*; Jaipurī = «caḷū-chū, caḷā-chā; caḷai-chai, caḷai-chai»; Gujarātī «cālū-chū, cālī-chiē; cālē-chē»; Brajbhākhā «calaū-haū, calai-bai; calai-hai, calai-hai», etc. The Bihārī compound tenses are not of the type found in the Western languages: here the form of the principal verb is unchanged—it is «-ai, -a, -ē» in all cases. Can the «-i» in Bengali-Assamese be a locative form of an OB. verbal noun in «-ia» = the OIA. passive participle in «-(i)ta»? OIA. «calita» > «calia», in Late MIA. (Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa); locative OIA. «calitē» > «caliē» > *cali; this would become «*cali, cali» in OB., and then used with the root «āch»: «cali-āchē, cali-chē» therefore would mean *in-the-act-of-walking is = is walking*; so «dēkhi-chē» *in-the-act-of-seeing is = is seeing*. The «-i» form in Bengali can thus include both the locative (to develop into the progressive) and the nominative (in the case of the intransitive verb, to indicate the perfect—later this sense occurring with the transitive verb also by extension) of the «-ita» > -ia» passive participle—in the former case it being the verbal noun, in the latter the participle. The Oṛiyā «-i» form, indicating as it does the perfect tense only, naturally is to be taken as the Oṛiyā variant of (4), for which see below (p. 1027).

With the idea that the composite «sādhū-bhāṣā» is the source of the dialects, the W. Bengali চ'লছে, চ'লছিল, ক'রছে, ক'রছে, ক'রছিল, ক'ছিল) etc., are commonly regarded as contracted forms of the «sādhū-bhāṣā» চলিতেছে, চলিতেছিল, করিতেছে, করিতেছিল, etc. But that such is not the case is seen from the occurrence in MB. and in the NB. language of poetry of forms like চলিছে, করিছে in the progressive. The «sādhū-bhāṣā» চলিতেছে করিতেছে, etc. can only give চ'লতেছে, ক'রতেছে [č'oltečhe, korteche], etc. in the Standard Colloquial, but such forms are not proper to the dialect, and when they occur at all, they are artificial, being due to an attempt to find colloquial equivalents of a literary form which is only too familiar: the forms চলিতে, করিতে «cālītē, kārītē» (as participles and verbal nouns in «-itē») occur as চ'লতে, ক'রতে [č'olte, korte (kotte)]. The doubling of the

affricate in the case of roots which end in a vowel, like খাচ্ছে, যাচ্ছে, পাচ্ছে, দিচ্ছে, শুচ্ছে « khācchē, jācchē, pācchē, dicchē, śucchē » [khacɕ(h)e, ʃɕacɕ(h)e, pacɕ(h)e, dicɕ(h)e, ſucɕ(h)e] *is eating, is going, is receiving, is giving, is lying*, with past tense in ছিল « -chilā », would at first sight suggest that it is a case of assimilation of the « -t- » of « -itē », and would thus connect these with the « -itē » form (« ditēchē > *dit-chē > dicchē »). But other West B. and North B. dialects do not show the doubling, even when in West B. these forms indicate the progressive. MB. দিছে « di(i)chē », যাইছে « jāichē » should occur in West Bengali as দিছে « dichē », যেছে « jēchē » (see *supra*, pp. 386-387), and so they do, for example, in Murshidabad and Birbhum (as present progressive: the corresponding past progressive forms are দিয়েছে « diyēchē < diyā-chē, গেলছে « gēl-chē »). But in the Standard Colloquial, MB. « jāichē » became « *jāy-chē », and it is this « -y- » which assimilated with the following « -ch- »: « jācchē »; so in « *di(i)chē » it assimilated (it is possible by first becoming a glottal stop) to the « -ch- », as « *diy-chē [ɖiɕʰhe] > dicchē »; so śui-chē > *śuy-chē > śucchē », etc.

The Oṛiyā speech forms its progressive tenses with the help of a verbal form in « -u », + the substantive verb: *e.g.*, « kārū-chi, kārū-chū; kārū-chu, kārū-chā; kārū-chi, kārū-chānti ». (For this « -u » affix, see *supra*, p. 678.) It is not unlikely that a similar form in « -u » was used in Rāḍha dialects contiguous to Oṛiyā, and that in Late MB. this form with the « -u » (not understood, and becoming quiescent in the middle of the word) merged into the « -i » form, or restricted the « -i » form to the progressive in West Bengali. But from extant documents, we cannot postulate with any amount of certainty a Rāḍha form « *cālu-chē, *kāru-chē » beside « cālī-chē, kāri-chē ».

756. (3) The perfect with the participle in « -la » is very much restricted in Bengali, and is only local for West Bengal, and probably also for North Bengal. In eMB. it may have been more prominent.

The construction, restricted as it seems to be to a few intransitive verbs, and to denominatives and causatives, is perfectly plain: W. Bengali আলছে « āl-chē » *has come*, হ'লছে « hōl-che » *has happened*, ম'লছে « mōl-chē »

has died (< MB. « māilā-chē » = « mptō'sti »). From the intransitive, the « -l- » affix first spread to the denominative and then to the causative. It agrees with the Bihārī perfect of the intransitive verb; but is different from that of the transitive (and by analogy, often of the intransitive) verbs (in the present and past perfect tenses) in Bihārī, where we have either the juxtaposition of two tenses (the past in « -l- » and the substantive verb present or past) each properly conjugated, or the instrument of the « -al- » participle used with the substantive verb (cf. LSL., V, II, pp. 28-29, 38-39, 52-53).

757. (4) The perfect in « -iyā, -iñā » is by far the most common of the compound tenses in eMB. It is found in a number of instances in the ŚKK.; and in Kṛttivāsa (VSPd. ed., Ayōdhya, Uttara) it is well-established, and may be said to be fairly common in subsequent MB. literature. In Early Assamese, the « -iyā » form occurs with the substantive verb, but only as a separate word, and the « -iyā » and the substantive do not express the perfect idea. This « -iyā » form fell into disuse in later Assamese. Oṛiyā never developed the « -iyā » form, but had only the ones in « -i » and « -iñā ».

Examples from eMB.: ŚKK.: p. 143, পাতিআছে « pātiāchē » *has established*; p. 175, শুণিআছ « ṣuṇiāchā » *you have heard*; p. 317, স্তিআছিলো « sutiā āchilō » *I was asleep, I was sleeping*; p. 325, নিআছিস « niāchisā » *thou hast taken*; p. 376, বসিআ আছেন্ত « bāsiā āchēntā » *has sat down, is sitting*; Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttarā-kāṇḍa,' p. 16, হঞাছেক « hañā-chēk » *has become*; p. 24, দিঞাছি « diñāchi » *I have given*; p. 177, স্খা আছে « suā āchē » *is lying*; p. 201, জুড়িঞা আছে « juṛiñā āchē » *is spread*, পড়িঞা আছে « paṛiñā āchē » *lies*; etc., etc. The form is found copiously in other MB. works.

It would be seen that progressive or continuous action may be indicated in the case of intransitive verb; and such action is emphasised upon by keeping the « -iyā, -iyā » separate from the verb, in both MB. and NB.

The « -iyā, -iñā » form is doubtless the conjunctive: « niāchisā » being « niā + āchisā » = *having taken thou art* = *thou hast taken*. The nasalised form, current in West Bengal, is sufficiently indicative of its

proper nature. But that is not all. In the case of intransitive verbs, the «-iyā» form can equally represent the passive participle (see *supra*, p. 955): সূয়া আছে «suā āchē» is *lying (has lain)* < *lain* (*svapita- > suvia- > suia- > su-ā) + *is*, চলিআছে «cālīāchē» has *gone* < *gone* (calita- > calīā) + *is*. Cf. NB. এখানে বে বেষ গান চলছে! «ēkhānē jē bēśṣ gāṇṣ cāl'lēchē» so, *fine singing is going on here*; মাদ্রাজে খুব উত্তোগ চলিয়াছে or চলিতেছে «Mādrājē khubṣ udyōgṣ cāliyāchē (cālītēchē)» *great preparations are going on in Madras*; রাস্তায় কাদা হ'য়েছে «rāstāy kādā hōyēchē» *there is mud in the street*; র'য়েছি «rōyēchi» *I am staying*, etc. Cf. also the perfect with the participle in «-la»; and the perfect of the intransitive verb in the Bihārī dialects, and in other NIA. languages, like W. Hindi, etc. (e.g., Hindōstānī «wuh gayā hai» = «asāu gataḥ asti»; Gujarātī «bū cālyō chū» = «aḥaṁ calitaḥ asmi»). The static and continuous use with the substantive verb separated or united can in this way be explained. So that the «-iyā, -iñā» form would seem to combine in Bengali both the conjunctive and the passive participle (the latter in the case of intransitives); but from Early MB., from the similarity of forms («-iyā» for both of them) and from the nature of the constructions, any such original distinction was lost sight of.

The participle in «-iyā, -iñā» and the auxiliary have coalesced but loosely in Bengali. To emphasise an «-iyā-chē, -iyā-chilā > -ē-chē, -ē-chilā» form, the emphatic particles ই «i» and তো «tō» *indeed, surely* generally come in between, and not at the end. This is especially noticeable in the Standard Colloquial. Thus, প'ড়ে-ই-ছে «pōrē-i-chē» *it has fallen, to be sure*: দিয়েই-তো-ছিলুম «diē-i-tō-chilum» *I had indeed given, I had very nearly given*; দিয়ে-তো-ছি «diyē-tō-chi» *I have given in truth*; etc. The emphatic, however, can also come at the end: e.g., প'ড়েছেই প'ড়েছে «pōrēchē-i pōrēchē» *it has certainly fallen*; etc.

The use of root «thāk» for the future progressive and perfect is rather rare in MB.: «√thāk», when not put in the future, expresses a continuous state in compound verbs with the «-iyā, -iñā» form: e.g., ŚKK., p. 176, বসিআ থাক «basiā thāk» *remain sitting, remain seated*.

758. Two dialectal forms for the progressive tense may be noted.

(5) The 'South-West Bengali' progressive, made by combining the present tense of principal verb with $\langle \sqrt{\text{t̥ha}} \rangle$ *to remain* regularly conjugated : e.g., করিছি $\langle \text{kāri-t̥hi} \rangle$ *I do + I remain = I am doing*; যাউছু $\langle \text{jāu-t̥hu} \rangle$ *thou goest + thou remainest = thou art going*; হয়ছে $\langle \text{hāyā-t̥hē} \rangle$ *he is + he remains = he is* (= Standard ('olloquial হ'চ্ছে $\langle \text{hōcchē} \rangle$). In some cases, the principal verb is not conjugated, but put in the conjunctive : খাবায়ছি $\langle \text{khābāyā-t̥hā} \rangle$ *you are feeding*. (See LSI., V, I, pp. 108, 109 ff.) The Common Bengali $\langle -i \rangle + \langle \text{āch} \rangle \rightarrow \langle -ch \rangle$ form is also known in this dialect. The root $\langle \sqrt{\text{t̥ha}} \rangle$ ($\langle \text{sthā} \rangle$) is not found elsewhere in Bengal. This use of two finite forms side by side is exactly of the type found in Brajbhākhā and in Rājasthānī-Gujarātī noted at pp. 1024-1025.

(6) In the district of Bogra, and in some other North Central Bengal tracts, there is a progressive form in $\langle -(i)t, -it \rangle + \text{root} \langle \text{āch} \rangle$: thus করিতেছি $\langle \text{kāritēchi} \rangle$ *I am doing*, করতুছু $\langle \text{kāritut̥chu} \rangle$ *thou art doing*, করতিছে $\langle \text{kāritichē} \rangle$ *he is doing*, খাটিতেছি $\langle \text{khāṭṭitēchi} \rangle$ *I am labouring* (LSI., V, I, pp. 152-153). This form appears to be merely the $\langle -itē, -it \rangle$ participle further strengthened by the locative affix $\langle -tē \rangle$ —it is really a double locative form : $\langle \text{kāritē} + -tē \rangle$. The personal termination of the auxiliary substantive verb seems to have influenced the $\langle -itē-tē \rangle$ of the principal verb form, and to have altered it accordingly, at least in the 2nd person : $\langle \text{kāritētē} \rangle$, * $\text{kāritātē} + \text{āchu} > * \text{kārit(ē)tē-chu} > * \text{kāritut̥chu} \rangle$.

The use of the $\langle -r \rangle$ affix for the progressive in E. Vangga and S.-E. Vangga has been discussed before (pp. 994 ff.).

[M] CAUSATIVES.

759. The Causative in Bengali is made by adding the affix আ $\langle -ā \rangle$ to the root, with euphonic $\langle \text{w} \rangle$ or $\langle \text{y} \rangle$ between vowels : e.g., কর $\langle \sqrt{\text{kār}} \rangle$ *to do* $>$ করা $\langle \sqrt{\text{kārā}} \rangle$ *to cause to do*; খা $\langle \sqrt{\text{khā}} \rangle$ $>$ খাওয়া $\langle \sqrt{\text{khāwā}} \rangle$ *to cause to eat*; দে $\langle \sqrt{\text{dē}} \rangle$ $>$ দেওয়া, দেয়া $\langle \sqrt{\text{dēwā, dēyā}} \rangle$ *to cause to give*; জী $\langle \sqrt{\text{jī}} \rangle$ $>$ জীয়া $\langle \text{jīyā} \rangle$ *to cause to live*. There are of course old causatives of OIA. which do not add this $\langle -ā \rangle$ affix, but show original root-modification (Ablaut) and behave like independent roots, which have been noted before (*supra*, pp. 876-877).

The source of this « -ā- » is the MIA. « -āva- », from OIA. « -āpa-ya- », which has been indicated above (*supra*, p. 880). The normal OIA. form « -aya- », with modification of the root vowel, became considerably curtailed from First MIA., and « -āpayā- » largely took its place. Thus we have in the Aśoka Inscriptions forms like « kārāpita-, pārāpita-, vivāsāpayā-, sāvāpayā- » (= Skt. kārita, hārita, vivasaya-, śrāvaya-), and in Pali « vasāpēti, sarāpēti (√smṛ), pucchāpēti (√pṛcch), siñcāpēti, palāpēti », etc., etc. This « -āpayā- » even invaded the domain of the denominative. In Second MIA., it became « -āva-, -āv-ē », and when there grew a confusion between the « -aya- > -ē- » causative and the simple verb (see *supra*, pp. 933-934), the « -āv-, -v- » form with the unmistakable « -ā-, -v- » in it easily became established as the causative affix in Late MIA. and NIA.

In the Caryās, the causative affix occurs as « -āva- », as in « bandhāvaē » *causes to bind* (Caryā 22); and this « -āva- » was contracted to « -ā- » in MB. (*supra*, p. 350, *Phonology*). The « -ā- » causative has been extremely common in Bengali from its very origin.

760. The Verbal Noun from causative roots takes the affix আন, আনো, « -ānā, -ānō », which represents « -āpa- » base + « -na »: cf. Skt. « dā-pa-na » *causing to give*, « jñā-pa-na » *causing to know, announcement*, etc. On the model of these, First MIA. built up forms like « *kārāpana, *cālāpana » etc.; and a generalised « -āpana » gave Second MIA. « -āvaṇa », extended to « -āvaṇa-a » by the « -(k)a » affix, which became the Bengali causal noun affix « -ānā, -ānā, -ānō » ('Formative Affixes Nos. 13, 13a,' *supra*, pp. 664, 665).

761. Participles of the Causative.

The Active Present Participle has the usual affix ইত, ইতে « -it-, -itē », contracted to « -t-, -tē » in the Standard Colloquial (see *supra*, 'Formative Affix No. 10,' p. 663). The archaic form « -anta » is not found with causative verbs. Assamese has « -āōtā »: « kārāōtā » *one who causes to do* (beside « kārāōwā » = « kārā-ū-ā » with « -ū-ā » affix, for which see pp. 678, 679), « khuwāōtā » *one who causes to eat* (beside « khuōwā »). Bengali has to indicate the active causative participle idea by a clumsy phrase—যে করায় সে, যে খাওয়ায় সে « jē kārāy sē, jē khāwāy sē », etc.

The Causative Passive Participle affix is আন, আনো «-āna, ānō» (see *supra*, p. 666). Instances of «-ānā» are not very common in MB., but they do occur: thus, ŚKK., pp. 109, 116, 318 শুখান «śukhānā» *dried*; KKC. (Vagga-vāsi edition), p. 147 হারান «hārānā» *lost*; VSP., p. 263 (17th century text), সিজান «sijānā» *boiled*; etc. The more favourite way seems to have been the «-il-» affix (see *infra*, p. 1032). On the analogy of the verbal noun in «-ā», presenting an identical form with the passive participle in «-ā» («cālā» = *a going*, also *gone*; «kārā» = *a doing*, also *done*), the «-ānā» affix, found also in the causative verbal noun, seems to have been strengthened for the passive participle in Modern Bengali.

The «-ānā-» affix does not seem to occur in Assamese, in Oṛiyā, and in the Bihārī dialects, but it is found in E. Hindī, and in W. Hindī, and it also occurs as a passive form in Rājasthānī-Gujarātī; thus, Tulasī-dāsa has forms like «phirānō, juṛānī, harakhānē, lapaṭānī, akulānī», etc.; in Early W. Hindī, the «-āna» was found, but now it seems to have fallen into disuse: thus, Kabīr has (ed. Kshiti-mōhan Sēn, III, p. 62) «māyā dēkha-kē jagata lubhānō, kāhē rē nara garabānō?.....prēma-kē hātha kāhē na bikānō?» *the world has been charmed seeing Māyā; why, O man, has been this boasting? why hast not been sold in the hand of love?* (it would be seen that in «bikānō» we have the causative passive participle; in the other two cases, and also in E. Hindī «harakhānē, akulānī, lapaṭānī» given above, the forms are denominative passive participles); in Rājasthānī, forms like «suṇānō, batānō» *was heard, was displayed*, etc., are past passive forms (from passive participles: cf. LSI., IX, II, p. 58); and in Northern Gujarātī, «-āṇō» is the passive participle affix for roots in «-ā», e.g., «mārāṇō» *was killed*, «dīṭhāṇō» *was seen*, «bharāṇō» *was filled*, etc. (LSI., IX, II, p. 343).

The source of this «-ānā» seems to be «-māna», the OIA. affix for the present participle for *ātmanē-pada* and passive verbs. The past sense can easily evolve in the passive verb: *being done, being caused to be done, caused to be done*, and also simply in the passive participle, *done*. There might be in this matter some influence from the «-na» passive participles of OIA., which in some cases came down to Late MIA., e.g.

« diṇṇa, kiṇṇa, ruṇṇa, * liṇṇa » etc.; and already in one instance at least we have a passive participle use of « -māna » in Pali, in combination with « -ta », in « vibhāta-māna » *become bright* (Geiger, 'Pali Litteratur und Sprache,' § 191, note : Geiger, however, regards the reading as doubtful). The form « -māna » in Epic and Classical Sanskrit becomes « -āna », and « -āna » is the more common form (Whitney, 'Skt. Grammar,' § 1045 f.). The form « -āna » also occurs in Pali, and in later MIA. it is also found as « -āṇa », though there it cannot be said to be common. The passive participle use of « -āṇa » came in during Second MIA.: a form like « palāṇa » (= Skt. « palāyita » = Bengali † পালান, পালানো « † pālānā, pālānō ») already occurs in Jaina-Mahārāṣṭrī (Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 126 [2]).

762. In MB. and dialectal NB., the passive participle of causatives occurs with the usual « -il- » affix : *e.g.*, ŚKK., p. 58, লোটাইল « lōṭāilā » *caused to be rolled, rolled*; p. 318, আখাইল « ākhāilā » *scoured, washed*; East Bengali করাইল « kārāilā » *done, caused to be done*, জুড়াইল « juṛāilā » *cooled* = Standard Literary and Colloquial « kārāṇā, juṛāṇā ». In West Bengali, as in W. Murshidabad for instance, the « -il- » participle (contracted to « -l- ») occurs in the compound tense (perfect), but not independently : *e.g.*, লাগলচে [lagalēṭho] *have you fixed?*, কি খালাছিল [ki khālāṭhila] *what were you feeding with?*, দেওয়াচে [dēwāṭhe] *is causing to give*, etc. The « -l- » form occurs in the Oṛiyā and in the Bihārī dialects. Assamese however prefers the « -ā » form (« kārōwā » *caused to be done* = « * karāpita- » + « -ā »).

763. Double Causatives—such as are found in Bihārī (*e.g.*, Maithilī « dēkhab » *see*, causal « dēkhāēb » *show*, double causal « dēkhābāēb » *cause to show*; « girab » *fall* > « girāēb » *fell* < « girābāēb » *cause to fell*; Bhōjpurīyā « dēkhal, dēkhāwal, dēkhāwāwal », etc.), in Eastern Hindī (*e.g.*, Lakhimpurī Awadhī « hāsab » *smile*, « hāsāwab, hāsāwāwab »), in Western Hindī (*e.g.*, Hindōstānī « karnā, karānā, karwānā; dēnā, dilānā, dilwānā »), in Panjābī (*e.g.*, E. Panjābī « sikkhṇā » *learn*, « sikkhāṇā [sikkhlāṇā, sikkhālṇā], sikkhwāṇā »), in Rājasthānī-Gujarātī (*e.g.*, Gujarātī « karvū, karāvavū, karāvāvavū »)—have not been found in Bengali and in Oṛiyā.

But they occur in a restricted way in Assamese (e.g., « kār, kārā, kārōwā »). The « -l- » causatives of Western Hindi and Panjābī, and of Rājasthānī-Gujarātī, and the « -ḷ-, -r- » causatives as in Rājasthānī-Gujarātī (cf. Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.', § 141 [3]), are also unknown in Bengali and its sister speeches. A few Hindōstānī « -l- » forms occur as loans: e.g., বাতলান « bātḷānā » *to inform, to describe*, in slang or familiar colloquial; দেলান « dēlānā » *to cause to give* in Late MB.; and the nouns ধোলাই « dhōlāi » *a causing to wash > cost of washing*, সেলাই « sēlāi » *sewing* and ঢোলাই « cōlāi » *distilling*.

764. There is in Bengali a periphrastic way of forming the causative with the verbal noun in « -ā » and the verb করান « kārānā » *to cause to do*. This method is exceedingly common in Rājha Bengali, outside the Standard Colloquial: thus রাখ « √rākḥ » *to keep*, রাখা করান « rākḥā-kārānā » *to cause to keep*; so আনা করান « ānā-kārānā » *to cause to bring*, ডাকা করান « ḍākā-kārānā » *to cause to call*, খাওয়া করান « khāwā-kārānā » *to cause to eat*, দেওয়া করান « dēwā-kārānā » *to cause to give*, etc. The use of the causative form করান « kārānā » with *ts.* or *sts.* nouns is also common in Standard Bengali: e.g., স্নান করান « snāṇḍ-kārānā » *to cause to take a bath*, গান করান « gāṇḍ-kārānā » *to make sing*, নাচ করান « nācḍ-kārānā » *to make dance*, দাঁড় করান « dārḍ-kārānā » *to cause to stand*, etc.; such instances are extensions of nominal compound verbs with কর « √kār », and we have cases in the ŚKK. also—e.g., চেনন করান « cētānā kārānā » *to bring to senses*, পান করান « pānā kārānā » *to cause to drink*, etc.

[N] DENOMINATIVES.

765. Denominatives have occurred in all the periods of the language: e.g., « mātēla » (Caryā 50: māta < matta); ŚKK., p. 159, খন্ডাঙ্গিবে « khāṇḍāṅgibē » *will be angry* (khāṇḍāṅga anger); p. 158, খেআইলো « khēāilō » *I ferried* (khēā = ferry); p. 191, ভাঙসি « bhāṇḍāsi » *jestest*, ভাঙাইলি « bhāṇḍāilī » *didst jest* (bhāṇḍa fool, buffoon, knave), আউলাইল « āulāilā » *disherelled* (ākula); p. 372, বিষাইল « biṣāilā » *poisoned* (viṣa), etc.

Commonly in Bengali, the noun, if it is a short form (disyllabic > monosyllabic), is used as a root: চিন « cinḍ » (cihna)—চিনিবে, চিন্বে

« cinibē, cinbē » *will recognise*; তাত « tātd » *heat* (tapta)—তাতিল, তাতল
 « tātilā, tātlā » *became hot*; পাক « pāk » (pakva)—পাকিতেছে, পাকছে
 « pākītēchē, pākchē » *is becoming ripe*; কম « kām » *small, less* (Persian kam)—
 কমিল, কমল « kāmīlā, kāmīlā » *became less* জম « jām » *gathering* (Perso-
 Arabic jam^o)—জমিবে, জ'মবে « jāmibē, jāmībē » *will gather, will flourish*; etc.
 But the distinctive affix for the denominative in Bengali is আ « -ā- »:
 শাণ « śāṇ » *hone, whet-stone*, শাণাইল শাণাল « śāṇāilā, śāṇālā » *whetted*;
 দাঁড় « dāṛ » *stick, rod*, দাঁড়ায় « dāṛāy » *stands upright, stands*; তল « tāl »
bottom, তলায় « tālāy » *goes to the bottom*; ঘন « ghānā » *thick*, ঘনাইতেছে
 « ghānāitēchē » *is thickening*; MB. দঢ় « dārḥā » *firm*, দঢ়ান « dārḥānā »
to make firm; etc., etc. No definite rule can be laid down where the
 formative affix is employed and where it can be dispensed with. Here-
 in the NIA. Bengali is as arbitrary as OIA. and MIA.: cf. Sanskrit
 « bhiṣakti, kṣṇati » beside « kṣṇāyatē, kavayati ». It may be noted
 that in Dravidian, Kōl and Tibeto-Chinese, the root could be used both
 as a noun and a verb.

The OIA. affixes to form the denominative (apart from cases where
 no such affix was used) were « -a-, -ya-, -ā-ya-, -a-ya-, -ī-y-a-, -i-y-a-, -ū-ya-,
 -u-ya-, -s-ya (-ṣ-ya) ». The form « -ā-ya- », resembling the causative
 affix « -āpaya (-āvaya) », seems to have become more common than the
 rest in Early MIA.; and the colourless or « -a- » form also was largely used
 (cf. Geiger, 'Pali Litteratur und Sprache,' § 186, § 188). The causative
 largely influenced, and then encroached upon the domain of the deno-
 minative. In Pali, e.g., we find denominatives with the generalised MIA.
 causative affix « -āpaya- », like « ōpuñjāpēti » = Skt. « ava-puñjayati »,
 « ussukāpēti » = « utsukāyatē », and also causative-denominatives like
 « sukhāpēti, dukhāpēti » (Geiger, § 187). In Second MIA., there is a
 greater mix-up with the causative; the old forms are retained, but « -āya- »
 is more prominent, and « -āya- > -āa- » and « -āpaya- > -āvē- -āv- »
 approach each other (Pischel, §§ 557 ff.). As it has been seen before
 (Bengali Denominative Passives in « -ā- », *supra*, p. 929), the distinction
 between the denominative and the causative is all but lost in NIA.,
 being preserved only in the Bihārī dialects.

The verbal noun as well as the passive participle affix for the denominative is আন «-ānā», which seems to be extended from the causative (see *above*, pp. 1030-1032). The verbal noun in «-ila» is also found in dialectal Bengali: OIA. «daṇḍāyita» > MIA. «daṇḍāia» + «-illa» > Bengali দাঁড়াইল, as in W. Bengali (Murshidahad) দাঁড়ান্ছে «dārāḍ-ḥē» *has stood so*; জুতুলছিল = জুতাইলছিল «jutulāchilā < jutāilāchilā» *gave a beating with the shoe*, < jutā shoe; etc.

[O] VERB SUBSTANTIVE, AND DEFECTIVE VERBS.

766. Five roots express the substantive idea in NB.: আছ «āch», হ or হো «hā, hō», থাক «thāk», रह «rāh» and বট «bāt».

Of these, «āch» is the most important. Bengali «āchē» *is, are* comes regularly from Second MIA. «acchaī» (which is found in Mahārāṣṭrī, Jaina-Mahārāṣṭrī, Ardha-māgadhī, Āvantī, Paisāci and Western Apabhraṇśa: cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 480), First MIA. «acchati» (as in Pali). Various derivations of this MIA. root «acch» have been proposed, connecting it with either «√ās» *to sit* or «√as» *to be* (see Pischel, *loc. cit.*) The derivation favoured by Pischel is from OIA. «√ṛ, ṛech» *to go*, which also meant «mūrṭti-bhāva, indriya-pralaya, dravya-kāṭhinya» *to take a form, to have loss of the senses, to become hard*, according to the *Dhātu-pāṭha*. A verb meaning *to go* may develop the sense of *being*, and we find that in Kāśmīrī «gatsh» *to go* is very often used in the sense of *being, becoming* (cf. Grierson, 'Dictionary of the Kāśmīrī Language,' ASB., pp. 313, 315). But it is highly unlikely that this most widely used IA. substantive root (see following paragraph) should be merely a semantic development out of a verb meaning *going*, and that this development should have taken place as early as the First MIA. period, if not earlier. The most satisfactory derivation of «√acch, āch, ch» is from an OIA. «*√acch», which is not preserved in Vedic or Sanskrit. The Indo-European root «*es», = «as» of OIA., occurred in thematic forms as well: «*es-e-ti» (which would correspond with a possible OIA. «*as-a-ti») and «*es-ske-ti» (which would agree with an OIA. «*as-cha-ti, *acchati»), beside the athematic «*es-ti» (= OIA. «as-ti»). Sanskrit grammarians do not recognise «-cha-, -ccha-»

The root « āch (ch) » is now found in all Magadhan speeches except Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā. It seems that these two dialects also at one time possessed them, for it is occasionally met with in old poetry in Bhōjpuriyā (see *supra*, p. 167). Eastern Hindī similarly seems to have had it also : in Early Eastern Hindī, as in Malik Muhammad Jāyasī for instance, it figures (*e.g.*, at pp. 31, 35, 45, 53 of the ASB. edition, — « āchahi, āchāī, āchahī », which have been explained as meaning *good*, « acchā », by Sudhākara Dvivedī). The MIA. source dialect of Western Hindī, Śaurasēnī, possessed it, according to Vararuci (XII, 19 : « astēr acchaḥ »); « achnā » is recognised in Hindī as a root, and it seems that instances of it occur in Old Western Hindī poetry, but it is no longer a living form in that speech. It is found in Gujarātī as much as in Bengali, and it is equally common in some of the Rājasthānī dialects. In Marāṭhī, it is common as « aṣṇē ». It figures also in most of the Pahārī speeches. The range of « acch » thus appears to have been fairly extensive (see *supra*, p. 167). The loss of it in some of the NIA. speeches is nothing exceptional : witness the disuse of the Old English substantive verb « wcorðan » in New English,

while it is retained (as « werden ») in New High German. But it seems this root, despite its mention as a Śaurasēnī form by Vararuci, was not a popular one in the Midland: its being ignored by Sanskrit may be due to a restricted occurrence in the Midland; and Midland influence may have further curtailed it in Eastern Hindī and in Bhōjpuriyā and Magahī in recent times.

« āch » is a defective root in NB. as well as in MB. It occurs only in the present and the past in NB., but in MB. the imperative, present participle, conjunctive and verbal noun in « -iba » also are found. Thus,

Present: 1. আহি « āchi », 2. আহিস, আছ « āchis, āchā », 3. আছে « āchē », MB. আহঞ « āchāē »; 2 and 3 honorific আছেন « āchēnḡ », MB. আহন্তি, আছেন্ত, আছন্ত « āchānti, āchēntā, āchāntā »;

Past: 1. (আ)ছিলাম, ছিলুম, ছিলেম « (ā)chilām, chilum, chilēm », MB. (আ)ছিলোঁ « (ā)chilō » etc.; 2. (আ)ছিলি, ছিলিস « (ā)chili, chilis », (আ)ছিলā « (ā)chilā », ছিলে « chilē », etc.; 3. (আ)ছিল « (ā)chilā », ‡ আছলেক « āchālēkḡ », MB. also (আ)ছিলā « (ā)chilā »; 2 and 3 honorific ছিলেন « chilēnḡ », MB. (আ)ছিলন্তি, (আ)ছিলান্তি, (আ)ছিলেন্ত, (আ)ছিলন্ত « (ā)chilānti, (ā)chilānti, (ā)chilēntā, (ā)chilāntā »;

Imperative, MB. 3. আছউক « āchāukḡ », (আ)ছুক, « (ā)chukḡ »;

Present Participle, MB. (আ)ছিতে « (ā)chitē »;

Conjunctive, MB. (আ)ছিয়া « (ā)chiyā, ছিঅঁ « chi(y)ā »;

Verbal Noun, MB. আছিবা « āchibā ».

The aphæresis of the initial « ā- » is as old as eMB.: e.g., ŚKK. p. 124, ছিতে « chitē », p. 232, ছুক « chukḡ »; cf. also p. 124, আগুছিঅঁ « āguchiā » *having been before*.

In Oṛiyā, the past and future tense of « āch » shows another root, « tha » (as in « thilā » *he was*, « thilū » *I was*, « thibē » *they will be*, etc.), of which the source seems to be OIA. « √sthā » (« sthita > thia + -illa > thilā »; but cf. Early Assamese « thāilā » *remained* < *thaṣya- > + « -illa »). 'S.-W. Bengali' uses a base « ṭha », also from « √sthā », but with cerebralisation, in the equivalents of Bengali ছিল « chilā » etc., in

the compound tenses (see *supra*, p. 1029). Beside equivalents of « *acchita + -illa », MIA. forms based on « sthita + -illa » were thus current in the Prakrit dialects brought to Bengal.

767. Root হ, হো « hā, hō ». This is apparently a single root in NB., but the form really represents two roots which have merged into one—one being « √ah » or « √ha » from OIA. « √as », the other « √hō » from OIA. « √bhū ». The distinction between the two is preserved in many NIA. speeches, at least in form. Thus, we have Magahi past forms « hal, halai » from « √ha », beside « hōl, bhēl » from root « √hō, bha = √bhū »; W. Hindī has « hai » *is*, « hī » *am* (in Early W. Hindī literature frequently occurring as « ahai, āhai; ahaū, ahī, āhī » etc., from « √ah, as »), beside « hōwē, hōē; hōwū, hōū » *may be* (from « √hō = bhū »). Cf. Grierson, 'Maithili Grammar,' § 219, for « √ah » in Maithili. And in West Bengali, in the Khāriā-ṭhār dialect of Manbhum District, the verb occurs as আহয় « āhāy » *is* (LSI., V, I, p. 97).

The OIA. « √bhū » became « hō, hū » in the NIA. languages. In MB., we have হো, হোঁ « huē, hōē », with its equivalents « huāi, hōi » in Oriya and « hōwē » in Early Assamese. MB. and Assamese show beside these the form হে, হেঁ « hāē, hāy », honorific MB. হয়ন্তি « hāyānti = hāānti » (p. 9, Chuṭi Khān's 'Mahābhārata'), হয়ন্ত « hāyāntā = hāāntā » (ibid., p. 56), হন্তি « hānti », etc. In the ŚKK., however, the « hō » form is extremely rare, occurring only once, and « hā » is the common form. In the Caryās, we find « hōi » and « hōnti », and the « ha, ah » form does not occur. The past tense of « √hō », apart from হোইল « hōilā » which has merged in হইল « hāilā » (<*āh-il-ā), shows in OB. and MB., as well as in Early Assamese, the forms ভইল, ভয়িল, ভৈল, ভৈলা « bhāilā, bhāyilā, bhāilā, bhāilā », etc. A conjunctive ভই « bhāi » is also known. The « bha » base occurs also side by side with « hō » in other NIA. *e.g.*, W. Hindī (Hindōstānī) « hūā » beside dialectal « bhayā »; and we can also note the Hindī verb « bhāwē » = « bhāvayati », (cf. the MB. ভায় « bhāy ») *seems*. OIA. « √bhū » gave « hō » through the occurrence of the verb in the middle of the sentence (see *supra*, p. 553), and side by side with this intervocal « -h- » modification, the original initial « bh- » seems to have remained as a stereotyped form in the same area.

In MIA., all roots of OIA. tended to conform to the thematic <-a-> group. Root <as>, athematic in Vedic and Sanskrit, would thus seem to have developed a thematic form <*as-a-ti> beside <as-ti>, if this did not already exist in OIA. OIA subjunctive forms, like <ásati, ásat> might have exerted some influence here. The OIA. athematic <as-ti> survives through MIA. <atthi> in the Gujarātī negative form <nathī <nāsti>, and is not found elsewhere in NIA. The form <*as-a-ti> seems to be the source of NIA. আহস <āhāy> (West Bengali), হা হ্য <hāē, hāy> (Standard or Common Bengali), <ahāi, hai> (W. Hindī), <āhē> (Marāṭhī), etc. This <*as-a-ti> however, has not been found in MIA., and the phonetic puzzle of the change of <-s->-h-> remains unsolved (*supra*, pp. 549-550). Jules Bloch suggests connecting Marāṭhī <āhē> with OIA. <ā-bhavati>, as a likely derivation of it ('Langue Marathe,' p. 294). But the loss of prefix <ā-> over a great part of the North Indian area would be strange. In any case, with the distinct occurrence in NIA. of <hō, ha> side by side, <ha> cannot with any certitude be derived from <bhū>. Bengali phonology shows that the source of <ha> in OB. was <*ah> and not <hō=bhū>: নয় <nāy> is not <ন-হ্য <nā-hāy> = <na + *ahāi>; নইলে <nāilē> <nāhilē> on not being <na + *ahilē>; MB. নহিব <nāhibā> shall not be = <na + *ahiba>: the change is of <ā+ā> > <ā> > <ā> (for which see *supra*, pp. 347, 555). In the Standard Colloquial, MB. করিব, চলিব <kāribā, cālibā> I shall do, I shall go by loss of the interior <-i-> and mutation of the preceding <-ā-> give [korbo, ʃolbo], but there is no such mutation in the case of বহিব, সহিব <bāhibā, sāhibā> I shall bear, I shall suffer > [bobo, ʃobo], when the <-i-> is dropped; but when the <-i-> is retained (the presence of <-h-> preventing the hiatus in OB. and eMB. has something to do with the preservation of the <-i-> in such cases), we have mutation: [boibo, ʃoibo]. Now হইব <hāibā> shall be gives in the Standard Colloquial [fiobo]: this would seem to be based on *অহিব, *অহ্ব <*āhibā, *āhbā>, which then by metathesis becomes হব <hābā> [fiobo]. A form from <hō=bhū>, হোইব <hōibā> would give in the Standard Colloquial * [fiobo], with <-ō-> in the root, but such a form is unknown. In the past tense (first person), we

« √ rah » figures as « araha- »: but the old meaning is preserved. Skt. « √ arh » in the present tense second person is used with the infinitive as a polite request : « kartum arhasi, dātum arhasi » *please do, please give*. This « arh, araha- » does not agree with the NIA. « rah » in sense, although in form they are almost identical.

There is in Middle High German a verb « rēgen » meaning *to raise oneself up, to be rigid, to be fixed*, in Modern German « emporragen » *to tower*, « hervorragen » *to rise above, to project, to stand out*. There is also in Latin a verb « rigeo, rigēre » *to be fixed, to stiffen*. It has been suggested that the Latin and the German forms are connected, and the hypothetical Indo-European root « * régh-o-, * řgh-é- » has been proposed as the source of both (August Fick, 'Vergleichendes Wörterbuch der idg. Sprachen,' Göttingen, 1890, p. 517 : Fick regarded this as belonging specially to the West European i.e. "centum" group of Indo-European, and he further connected the Greek « √ arkh » *to be first* and Lithuanian « rāgas », Old Slav « rogŭ » *horn* : W. Prellwitz accepts all this in his 'Etymologisches Wörterbuch der griechischen Sprache,' Göttingen, 1905, under « árkhō » ; E. Boisacq, however, regards these etymologies as dubious, 'Dictionnaire étymologique de la Langue grecque,' Heidelberg, 1906, under « arkhós » ; and A. Walde also disputes them, 'Lateinisches etymologisches Wörterbuch,' Heidelberg, 1910, under « rigeo, recens, frigeo »).

Was there a root « * ragh, rah » = *to stand, to be fixed, to be stiff* also in OIA. ? The possibility of an OIA. form like « * ragh, rah » is made a probability by the presence in most NIA. of « √ rah », and also of « √ raha » in MIA. (as in Jaina Mahārāṣṭrī « sō ya aiva jūya-pasaṅgī ; nivasana-mēttam pi na rahaē » *he is exceedingly addicted to gambling : not even his clothes remain* : Jacobi, 'Ausgewählte Erzählungen in Mahārāṣṭrī,' Leipzig, 1886, p. 58 : it features also in the Jaina kārya « Siri-sirivāla-kahā » : cf. 'Pāia-sadda-mahanaṇvō' by Hargovinddas Trikamchand Seth, Calcutta, 1925 ; it occurs also in the late work 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala'). The use of this root in MIA. Jaina texts favours the assumption that it also occurred in the traditional Ardha-māgadhī from Early MIA. times. The eastern dialect of Aśoka undoubtedly

is Ardha-māgadhi of the Early MIA. period (cf. H. Lüders, 'Bruchstücke Buddhistischer Dramen,' p. 41). In that puzzling passage in Aśoka's Pillar Edict IV, « lajūkā pi laghamti paṭicalitavē maṁ (,) pulisāni pi mē chaṇḍaṁnāni paṭicalisaṁti », the word « laghamti=laghanti » has been interpreted to mean *are eager* (=« raṅghantē » : Bühler) and *they must* (= « arhanti » : *auch die Lajjukas müssen mir gehorchen*, H. Lüders, 'Sitzungsberichte der kön. preuss. Akad. der Wissenschaften,' Vol. LIII, 1913, p. 993). But it seems very likely that it means *remain*, and is the Aśōkan equivalent of the NIA. « rah » : *the Lajjukas also remain (are staying) to serve (obey) me, and they will also serve (obey) the officials who know my will* seems to be the proper translation (cf. A. C. Woolner, 'Asoka Text and Glossary,' 1925, II, p. 86). The sense of « √arh », with an implication of compulsion, is hardly suitable in this general statement in the above passage. In Bhabra Inscription, however, we have the OIA. « √arh » in the form « alah » with the « a- » retained : thus, « alahāmi hakaṁ taṁ vatavē » (= arhāmy ahaṁ tad vaktavē=vaktum). The assumption of an OIA. root « *ragh, rah, lagh », from the occurrence of it in NIA. and in (Late) MIA. (Jaina Prakrit) and from the presence in extra-Indian Indo-European of « rēgen, rigeo » etc., seems to be borne out by the Aśōkan « laghamti ». And it is not unlikely that there was a confusion between this « *ragh, rah, lagh » and « argh, arh, arah, alah » in MIA.

769. Root शक् « thāk » *to remain < to be fixed*. It is commonly derived from the OIA. « √sthā », but Hoernle connects it with « √stabh + kṛ » > MIA. « thakka » (see *supra*, p. 680). This is certainly the true derivation, although it is possible that OIA. « √sthā » > « thā, tha » has merged into it : cf. Oṛiyā « √thā » beside « √thāk », Assamese past form « thāilā », Bengali causative शक् « thōy » *places* (sthāpayati). Equivalents of this root occur in other NIA.—in Bihārī, in W. Hindī, in Gujarātī ; and it is found in Late MIA.,—in the 'Prākṛtā Pāṅgala,' for instance.

770. Root बट « bāt » as a substantive verb in the Standard Colloquial is frequently used to express doubt or polite assent, and as such is ordinarily restricted to the 3rd person present only—बटे

« bāṭē »—which has practically been reduced to a particle of assent or query in Standard NB. The root is defective in not having past and future forms, and conjunctives, participles and verbal nouns. The forms for the 1st and 2nd persons, and the honorific, are sometimes used: বটি « bāṭi » *I am, I may be*; বটিস, বটে « bāṭis, bāṭṣ »; বটেন « bāṭēnṣ », generally with the conjunction যদি, যদিও « yādi, yādi-ō » *if, although*. The 3rd personal form is sometimes used for emphasis—সেই বটে « sei bāṭē » *it is he indeed*. In the West Rājha dialects, the use of « bāṭē » as the equivalent of « āchē » and « hāy » is still preserved: e.g., in Manbhum, তোমার হাতে বটিতে কি ? « tōmārṣ hātē ghāṭi-tē ki ? » *what have you got in the vessel in you hand ?* জল বটে « jāḷṣ bāṭē » *it is water*.

In Oṛiyā, the counterpart of « bāṭ » is « āṭ », also a defective verb. The loss of the initial « b (<v) » in Oṛiyā seems to have been brought about by the occurrence of the verb in the middle of the sentence, which helped to reduce the « v- », which became « b- » in Bengali, to a glide « w » which came to be dropped. Maitbilī and Magahī have not preserved the root, but in Bhōjppuriyā it is a very common and useful substantive verb, its forms there being « bāṭ-, bār-, bā, bā-ni » etc.

The source of this root is the OIA. « vṛt » *to turn, to revolve, to roll, to take place, to occur, to exist, to remain* etc.: « vartatē », MIA. Māgadhi « vattati, vattai » > বটে « bāṭē » (see *supra*, p. 319).

771. Some Bengali verbs present irregularities in their conjugations, especially in the past bases. But these irregularities are not so great as in Panjābī or Marāṭhī. The process of standardisation early levelled down the passive participle bases derived from MIA. to a regular « -il- » form in Bengali. A few survivals, however, remain. Thus কর « √kār », past tense MB. করিল « kārila » (> NB. করল করল, করলে করলে [korlo, kollo, korle, kolle]) is a new and regular formation in eMB. from the root, but the earlier form derived from MIA. « *kaṛa-illa » is the OB. and MB. কৈল « kailā », now obsolete or dialectal: cf. Oṛiyā « kālā », Bihārī « kail ». So মরিল « mārila » *died* > ম'রল ম'লল [morlo, mollo], beside the older মৈল « mālā », which is found in both standard and dialectal Bengali as ম'ল [molo]; and on the analogy of « kailā, mālā », we have in MB.

a seemingly archaic মাইল « māilā » (whence the dialectal West Bengali মেলে « mēlē », i.e., « māil-ē ») for a regular মারিল « mār-il-ā » *he struck* (« mārita + -illa », a causative form, which occurs in the Standard Colloquial as মারলে, মাললে [marle, malle < *marile]); and also পৈল « pāilā » *fell* in MB., for পড়িল « pāṛilā » > NB. পড়ল [porlo]. Root যা, জা « jā » (OIA. « yā ») has the past base গেল « gēlā » = Early Assamese « gāilā », Oriyā « gālā », Bihārī « gail », from OIA. « gata » + « -ila »; this is the genuine and current form, and যাইল « jāilā » is a regular « sādhu-bhāṣā » creation out of যা « √jā », which is not the spoken form. The conjunctive forms are গেলে « gēlē » and গিয়া, গিয়ে « giyā, giyē » *on going, having gone* (cf. Early Bengali, Early Assamese গই « gāi », also found in OB.); but যেলে « jēlē » and যেয়ে « jēyē » would appear to be extremely uncommon in colloquial Bengali, and would seem to be based on the literary forms যাইলে, যাইয়া « jāilē, jāiyā ».

772. The roots meaning *give* and *take* have had a close inter-influence in their history. OIA. root « dā » *to give* did not use its reduplicated forms in MIA., and already in Transitional MIA. (Bharhut), it figures as « dēti » < *dayati », apparently through analogy of « nayati » > nēti » (from « √ni » *to lead, to take away*). The passive participle base was « datta » in OIA. (which seems to be preserved in the Panjābī « dittā »); and a form *dita also occurred in OIA., which gave W. Hindī « diyā », Bengali দিল « di-lā »; beside another in « -nn- », attested from MIA. « diṇṇa- » and NIA. « dīṇau » (W. Hindī, Brajbhākhā), « dīṇha » (Early Awadhī), « dīdhō = *dīndhāu, dīṇhāu » (Gujārātī : cf. Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 126 [3]). We have besides the form « dēl- » in Bihārī, in which occurs the vocalism of the present. NB. Vowel Harmony has largely modified the original disposition of the « -i- » and « -ē- » vowels (see *supra*, p. 894). For *take*, we have as many as *three* roots in Bengali. The standard « sādhu-bhāṣā » knows only ল, লহ « √lā, lāh » (which, if it is not the Skt. « labh », is at least influenced by its *tbh.* form « √lah ») : Present 1. লই « lāi », ২. লইস, ল'স « lāis, lā's », লহ, লও « lāhā, lāō », ৩. লহে, লয় « lāhē, lāy », honorific ল'ন, লয়েন, লহেন « lānā, lāyēnā, lāhēnā »; Imperative ২. ল « lā < lāhā », লও, লহ « lāō, lāhā < lāhāhā »,

3. লউক < lāuk >, honorific লউন < lāün >; Past base লইল < lāilā >, Future base, লব, লইব < lābā-, lāibā- >, Conjunctive লইয়া < lāiyā >, Passive Participle লওয়া < lāwā >. This < lāh, lā > root occurs in MB. literature also. But it is never used in spoken Bengali. The vocalism parallels that of roots সহ, বহ < sāh, bāh > as given above (*e.g.*, Future [śāhibo > jāibo, jābo], so [lāhibo > loibo, lābo]), and thus indicates the form < lah > (< labh >) as a source of the NB. root. The dialects (other than Standard Colloquial) use a root লে < lē >, *e.g.*, Present 1. লি(ই) < li(i) >, 2. লিস্ < lis >, লেও > লাও < lēo > lāo >, 3. Present লেয় < lēy > [læē], Past লিলে < lilē >, Future লিবে, লেবে < libē, lēbē >, Conjunctive লিয়ে < liyē >, etc.: this root is now regarded as vulgar; but it figures in MB., and in OB. (*e.g.*, Caryā 14, < kawādī na lēi, bōdī na lēi > *takes not a cowrie shell, takes not a farthing*; Caryā 10, < lēmi > *I take*; 32, < lēhu > *you take*; 49, < lēli > *taken*). It seems that this < √lē >, and < lā, lāh > were confused with each other: < lē > was made to approach < lāh > as an elegant, literary form. The OB. conjunctive forms < lai > (Caryās 29, 38, 47), < lāiā > (28, 45), < laiā > (26) seem already to be the result of this confusion in changing the root vowel of < lē > to < la > as in < lah > (*cf.* NB. dialectal < liyē > *having taken* < √lē >). This < lē > is found in Bihārī, in E. Hindī, in W. Hindī (lē-nā), etc. The source of it seems to be the OIA. root < lā > *to take*, as in Sanskrit. In Sanskrit, however, this root is not so common. The popular Skt. root is < grah >, which is represented by forms in some of the NIA. speeches. The change of < lā > to < lē > is probably the result of the influence of < dēi, dēti = dāti, dadāti > (*cf.* Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe', p. 400, under *lenem*). The Standard Colloquial root meaning *to take* (occurring also in MB.) is নি, নে < ni, nē >, now conjugated exactly on the model of < dē > (see *supra*, p. 894). It may be that this form is due to the change of the initial < l- > of < lē > to < n- > (see *Phonology*, p. 545); but it is at least equally likely that here we have the OIA. root < nī > *to lead, to carry off for one's self > to take*. We have আন < ān > = < ā + √nī > as a common verb in Bengali; and it is exceedingly likely that OIA. < √nī > has also survived in Bengali.

OB. had the root « ghēn » *to take* (< OIA. gṛhṇāti) : cf. Caryā 6, « ghini (= ghēni) mēli » = « gṛhītṵ muktṵ », according to the Commentary. It is lost to Bengali now, but Oṛiyā still retains this root ~~as a~~ common form (√ghēn).

It is curious that the root for *taking* also means *wearing (clothes)*, in Oṛiyā (« √ghēn »), in Marāṭhī (lēṇē), and in MIA. (« laīam parihitaṁ : laīam aṅgē pinaddham ity anyē » — ‘Dēśināma-māla’ quoted by Jules Bloch, ‘Langue Marathe,’ p. 400 : cf. Skt. « vāsāmsi jīrṇāni yathā vihāya navāni gṛhṇāti narō parāni »).

773. Root আ √ā « *to come* » is a defective root, which is affiliated to root আইস, আস √āis, ās « *to come* » (< OIA. ā + √viś), to supply an optional past form and the familiar imperative (= singular). Thus—

3 Present, MB., NB. (sādhū-bhāṣā) আইসে, আসে « āisē, āsē », NB. Standard Coll. আসে « āsē »; 3 Past, MB. আইসিল « āisilā », NB. (sādhū-bhāṣā) আসিল « āsilā », also MB. আইল « āilā », NB. Standard Coll. এল [elo], East Bengali আমল [aīlō]; 3 Future, MB., NB. (sādhū-bhāṣā) আসিবে « āsibē », NB. আসবে [aībē]; Imperative, 2 familiar or inferior আয় « āy », 2 ordinary « sādhū-bhāṣā » আইস « āisā », Standard Coll. এসো [eʃo], আইসুক, আসুক « āisukḥ, āsukḥ », 2, 3 honorific আ(ই)সুন « ā(i)sunḥ », Future Imperative 2 inferior আ(ই)সিস্ « ā(i)sis », ordinary NB. আইসিও « ā(i)siō » > এসো [eʃo]; Conjunctive আসিয়া « āsiyā », এসে « ēsē »; Absolute, আসিলে « āsilē » > আস্লে « āslē », beside আইলে « āilē » > NB. এলে « ēlē »; Present Participle আসিতে « āsitē » > আস্তে « āste ».

The form « ā » comes from OIA. « ā + √yā » : « āyāta + -ila- » * āāilla- > * āilla- > আইল « āilā » > এল [elo]. The verbal noun connected with this root is আনা « ānā », which is not found by itself : but here, as the OB. form « avanā-gavanā » *coming and going* (found in the Caryās : = NB. আনাগোনা « ānā-gōnā ») shows, we have « √gam » — « āgamana- + gamana- ». It seems a MIA. form like * āāwāi » (= OIA. * ā-gamati) has merged into « ā + √yā ». The present tense of « √ā » is not found in NB., but OB. shows « āvai » (Caryā 42; also spelt « āvayi » in Caryā 43). Corresponding to this OB. « āvai, avanā- » we have W. Hindi 3 Present « āwē », Verbal Noun or Infinitive « ānā »; in Bihari

(Maithilī), Verbal Noun « āb », Present Participle « ābait » beside « āōt », 3 Future and Conditional Past (= original Present Participle) « autā- », Present 3 person original singular « āē » beside « ābai », plural > honorific « ābathī », Future 1st person « āēb, āōb », conjunctive « ābi, āī, āy ». (Grierson, 'Maithilī Grammar,' §§ 312, 313). The Maithilī « -b-, -o- » forms, both from original « -w- », clearly show that as in Bengali, we have also the OIA. « *āgamati » > MIA. « *āāwāi » form: Maithilī « āē = āī < āyāti », and « ābai = āwāi < *āgamati, ābathi < āgamanti, āēb < āyātavya, āōb < *āgamitavya ». The Maithilī past base always is « āil- », where it is < « āyāta + -illa », as in Bengali « āilā » : cf. W. Hindī « āyau, āyā » (< ā-yāta-ka).

Three OIA. roots preceded by the « ā » particle thus feature in the Bengali verb for *coming* : « ā-vīś », « ā-yā » and « ā-gam ».

[P] DUPLICATED VERBS.

774. Certain verb-forms are doubled in Bengali to indicate repeated, intense or continuous action. These are either conjunctives in « -iyā » (or « -i » in Early Bengali), or present participles in « -itē », used with an adverbial force with reference to the finite verb. Thus we have in OB. (Caryā 10) « chaī chōī = chōwī chōwī » *frequently touching*; (26) « dhuni dhuni » *by continually carding (cotton)*; (31) « cāhantē cāhantē » *continually scrutinising*; MB., Caṇḍi-dāsa, বুরিয়া বুরিয়া কান্দে « jhuriyā jhuriyā kāndē » *weeps (silently) shedding tears continually*; Gōvinda-dāsa, উড়িয়া পড়িয়া মাতল ভ্রমর বুরিয়া বুরিয়া বু. « uriyā pāriyā mātālā bhrāmārā ghuriyā ghuriyā bulē » *the drunken bee flies and moves and circles round and round*, হাসিয়া হাসিয়া অঙ্গ দোলাইয়া নাচিয়া নাচিয়া যায় « hāsiyā hāsiyā āṅgā dōlāiyā nāciyā nāciyā jāy » *goes smiling always, swinging the body and dancing always*; NB. দেখে দেখে « dēkhē dēkhē » *seeing for a long time*, খেটে খেটে « khētē khētē » *working continuously*, etc. This usage goes back at least to MIA.: cf. Late Skt. « pītvā pītvā punaḥ pītvā, patitvā ca mahitālē », an idiom based on MIA.

775. There are a number of roots which are used in pairs—roots similar in meaning, or indicating connected ideas, and together they

convey an intensive idea, or the idea of the entire process involved (cf. under 'Onomatopoeitic Roots,' p. 891). These do not make what are known as 'Compound Verbs,' as both the roots take inflexions; e.g., NB. বুঝে-সুঝে « bujhē-sujhē » *understanding well*, ধুয়ে-মুছে « dhuyē-muchē » *washing and wiping=making clean completely*, মেরে-ধরে « mērē-dhōrē » *striking and restraining=forcibly*, কাঁদে-কাটে « kādē-kāṭē » *weeps and fidgets*, past tense কাঁদল-কাটল « kādla-kāṭla », future কাঁদবে-কাটবে « kādbe-kāṭbe »; নাচে কোঁদে « nācē-kōdē » *dances and capers*, past নাচল-কুঁদল « nācla-kūdla », future নাচবে-কুঁদবে « nācbe-kūdbē »; লাফাল-ঝাঁপাল « lāphāla-jhāpāla » *leapt and jumped*; হটুকানো-পাটুকানো « huṭkānō-pāṭkānō » *to turn topsy-turvey, to ransack*; etc. They occur in earlier Bengali as well: ŚKK., ছিঙি-জুলি « chiṅgi-juli » *tearing and scattering*; so ভাঁগি-জুলি « bhāgi-juli »; উথাল-পাথাল « uthāla-pāthāla » *cheering and heartening*; 'Sayings of Dāka,' ধোইয়া-পোছিয়া « dhōiyā-pāucchiyā » *washing and wiping = thoroughly washing*; etc.

There is another kind of reduplication, behaving like the roots which are used in pairs, in which, following the habit of Bengali with regard to nouns, the verb is repeated by an artificial form in which the vowel or the consonant in the initial syllable of the verb is changed, and a jingle thus results, which continues the idea of the verb, or brings in notions of a similar nature: e.g., খেয়ে-দেয়ে « khēyē-dēyē » *having finished one's meal*; জিরিয়ে-টিরিয়ে « jiriyē-ṭiriyē » *resting and reposing*; কাঁদে টাদে « kādē-ṭādē » *weeps and sorrows*; কাড়লে-ঝুড়লে « jhāṛlē-jhūṛlē » *wiped and cleaned* (see *supra*, p. 176, on 'Echo Words'). This form is also found in MB.: e.g., Dāka, খায়-দায়, না পালে হাণ্ডী « khāy-dāy, nā pālē hāṇḍī » *eats and enjoys, but does not attend to the cooking pot*.

776. There is in Bengali, as in other NIA., a common Verbal Noun of Reciprocity, which may be noted in this connexion. The verbal root or the noun is doubled, and they are connected by a link vowel «-ā-», and the second part of this reduplicated form takes the affix «-i < -I»: e.g., জানাজানি « jānā-jāni » *knowing in common*, বলাবলি « bālā-bāli » *informing each other*, হড়াহড়ি « huṛā-huṛi » *pushing and pulling each other*, মারামারি « mārā-māri » *striking each other > fighting*, দেখা দেখি

« dēkhā-dēkhi » *seeing each other, mutual seeing*, ঘুঘুশি « ghuṣā-ghuṣi » *fighting with fisticuffs*, কানাকানি « kānā-kāni » *talking with mouth by each other's ears, whispering*, হাতাহাতি « hātā-hāti » *hand-to-hand fight*, মুখামুখি « mukhā-mukhi » *face-to-face*, etc. These nouns can be used adverbially.

Similar formations are known to OIA. Pāṇini has already noted them, under *Bahu-vrīhi* compounds (cf. 'Aṣṭādhyāyī,' II, ii, 27, and V, iv, 127 : « kēṣā-kēṣi, daṇḍā-daṇḍi, karṇā-karṇi, muṣṭā-muṣṭi, jalpā-jalpi » etc.) In OIA., these are nominal compounds only, the « -ā- » being the modification of the stem-vowel of the word. This formation occurred with concrete nouns as well as verbal nouns in OIA. (cf. « jalpā-jalpi »); and the final « -i » seems to have been strengthened by « -ka » in MIA., so that it could be retained in NIA. as « -ī, -i » (-ika > -ia > -ī, -i : * karṇā-karṇi-ka > * kaṇṇākaṇṇia > kāṇākāṇī, -ni).

Repeated roots of the type noted above in § 775 form by analogy compounds of a similar type, only the reciprocal sense is absent: e.g., চৈচামেচি « cēcā-mēcī » *shouting and noise (singly or by many)*, কাঁদাকাটি « kādā-kāṭi » *weeping and sorrowing*, etc.

[Q] COMPOUND VERBS.

777. Modern IA. languages agree in having a remarkable idiomatic use of verb roots in connexion with a noun or a verbal conjunctive or participle. The noun which is compounded is in the accusative, and occasionally in the locative; and the verbal form remains unaffected, the root following taking the temporal and personal affixes. The two parts combined form one idea. The inflected root in such a group, though outwardly in form the principal part modified by a noun or by a participle, is properly the auxiliary; and sometimes it has no special force, although generally it strengthens or otherwise modifies the idea of the preceding verbal participle or noun. The use of this 'Compound Verb' or 'Group Verb' construction amply compensates for the loss of the root-modifying prefixes which form such a characteristic feature of Sanskrit and of Indo-European speeches outside India. In English, the modifying prefix now comes after (e.g., *to lie down, to sit down, to put off, to put out*), though

we have older forms (like *to with-stand*, *to for-give*, *to for-get*, *to up-set*, etc.). So for English *sit down*, and Skt. « ni + √sad », we have in Bengali বসিয়া পড়া « *bāsiyā pāṛā* », lit. *having sat, to fall*, = Hind. « *baith jānā* » *having sat, to go*. The loss of the root-prefix both in form and significance (e.g., « *upa-viśati* » becoming « *bāisē, bāsē* », « *pra + √āp* » becoming « *√pā* ») as well as the absence of new root-modifying prefixes or particles when the old ones were lost by assimilation, has gradually brought about this make-shift of the Compound Verb. These compound verbs supply to some extent the want of modal and temporal affixes, and are as characteristic of the modern Indo-Aryan speeches as the 'aspects' of the verb in the Slav languages.

In this point there is a remarkable agreement with Dravidian (see *supra*, p. 174). In the Dravidian languages, compound verbs of exactly similar formation and function occur, e.g., in Tamil, with « *koḷḷu* » *take*, « *varu* » *come*, « *viḍu* » *leave*, « *pō* » *go*, « *uru* » *come*, « *adi* » *strike*, « *paḍu* » *suffer*, etc.; in Telugu, with « *konu* » *buy, take*, « *vesenu* » *throw*, « *iccu* » *give*, etc. It is very likely that here we have another contribution of Dravidian in the formation of Modern Indo-Aryan speeches.

778. The Compound Verb occurs from the earliest period in NIA. We have, e.g., in the Caryās, « *diṭa* (= *diḍha*)-*karia* » (1), « ? *cauri-ṇila* » (2), « *ṭuṭi-gēli* » (36), « ? *saḍi-paḍiā* » (44), « *uṭhē* (= *uṭhi*)-*gēli* » (47); in the ŚKK., আনি দিবো « *āni dibō* » *I shall bring*, কাচি নিলে « *kārhi nilē* » *snatched away*, লাগি গেল « *lāgi gēlā* » *become fixed*, কহিআ দেহ « *kāhiā dēhā* » *do describe*, মুছিআ পেলাইবো « *muchiā pēlaiḍō* » *shall wipe off*, etc., etc. Examples are common in MB.

779. Types of the Compound Verb in Bengali.

(Cf. J. T. Platts, 'Hindustānī Grammar,' pp. 169-180; S. H. Kellogg, 'Hindī Grammar,' pp. 257-279; Grierson, 'Maithilī Grammar,' pp. 289-298.)

I. Nominals.

(a) Accusative: জমা করা « *jāmā-kārā* » *to gather*, দর্শন করা « *dārsanā-kārā* » *to see* (e.g., *the deity in a temple*), দর্শন দেওয়া « *dārsanā-dēwā* » *to*

show oneself, আহাৰ কৰা « āhārḥ-kārā » *to eat*, আহাৰ দেওয়া « āhārḥ-dēwā » *to feed*, পাস or ফেল কৰা or হওয়া « pāsḥ-, phēḥ, kārā, hāwā » *to pass or fail (in examination)*, স্বাদ নেওয়া « swādḥ-nēwā » *to taste*, জল দেওয়া « jālḥ-dēwā » *to water*, নাম নেওয়া « nāmḥ-nēwā » *to repeat the name (of God)*, লাফ দেওয়া « lāphḥ-dēwā » *to jump* (Sanskritised in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » as লক্ষ প্রদান কৰা « lāmphḥ-prādāṇḥ kārā »), etc., etc.

(b) Locative : আগ বাড়া or বাড়ান « āgḥ-bārā, -bārāṇā » *to advance*, গা কৰা « gā-kārā » *to receive properly, to attend (receive on body, cf. গায়ে মাখা « gāē mākhā » = to smear on the body in the same sense)*, etc.

(c) With the locative verbal noun (or infinitive) in ইতে « -itē » :

(i) Inceptives (with « √lāg » *to be attached*) : কৰিতে > ক'ৰ্ত্তে লাগা « kārītē > kōrtē lāgā » *to set to do*, খাইতে > খেতে লাগা « khāitē > khētē lāgā » *to set to eat*, etc.

(ii) Desideratives : দিতে চাওয়া « ditē cāwā » *to wish to give* (with « √cā, cāh » *to want*) ;

(iii) Acquisitives : দেখিতে > দেখ্তে পোওয়া « dēkhītē > dēkhtē pāwā » *to be able to see* (with « √pā » *to get*),

(iv) Permissives : বসিতে > ব'স্বতে দেওয়া « bāsītē > bōstē dēwā » *to allow to sit* (« √dē » *to give*) ;

(v) Potentials : চলিতে > চ'লতে পারা « cālītē > cōltē pārā » *to be able to walk* (« √pār » *to be able*).

(d) With the verbal noun in « -i » and in « -ā » : Reflexives : মুড়ি দেওয়া « muṛi-dēwā » *to wrap oneself up*, গুড়ি মারা « guṛi-mārā » *to creep, to cower*, হামা দেওয়া « hāmā-dēwā » *to crawl on all fours*, etc., etc.

II. Verbals.

(a) With the conjunctive (in « -iyā, -ē ») :

(i) Intensives : কাড়িয়া > কেড়ে নেওয়া « kārīyā > kērē nēwā » *to snatch away*; ভাঙ্গিয়া > ভেঙ্গে দেওয়া « bhāṅgiyā > bhēṅgē dēwā » *to break fully*; আসিয়া > এসে পড়া « āsiyā > ēsē pārā » *to come along, to reach*; উঠিয়া > উঠে পড়া « uṭhiyā > uṭhē pārā » *to get up*; দিয়া > দিয়ে দেওয়া « diyā > diyē dēwā » *to give away*; ভাগিয়া > ভেগে পড়া « bhāgiyā > bhēgē pārā » *to decamp*; সরিয়া > স'রে পড়া « śāriyā > sōrē pārā » *to retire (silently)*;

উঠিয়া পড়িয়া > উঠে পড়ে লাগা « *uṭhiyā-pāriyā* > *uṭhē-pōrē lāgā* » *to be up and doing, to be at something tenaciously*; etc., etc.

(ii) Intensives and Completives : খাইয়া > খেয়ে ফেলা « *khāiyā* > *khēyē phēlā* » *to eat completely, to finish entirely*; মুছিয়া > মুছে ফেলা « *muchiyā* > *muchē phēlā* » *to rub off*; কাটিয়া > কেটে ফেলা « *kāṭiyā* < *kētē phēlā* » *to cut down*; বলিয়া > বলে ফেলা « *bāliyā* > *bōlē phēlā* » *to blurt out*; বসিয়া > বসে পড়া « *bāsiyā* > *bōsē pārā* » *to sit down*, etc., etc. Generally with « *√phēl* » *to throw, to cast* with transitives, and « *√par* » with intransitives.

(iii) Inceptives, with যা « *√jā* » *to go*; লাগিয়া > লেগে যাওয়া « *lāgiyā* > *lēgē jāwā* » *to start*; বসিয়া > বসে যাওয়া « *bāsiyā* > *bōsē jāwā* » *to sit down for something*, etc.

(iv) Staticals : বসিয়া > বসে থাকা, রহা (রওয়া) « *bāsiyā* > *bōsē thākā, rāhā (rāwā)* » *to continue to sit, to remain sitting*; লাগিয়া > লেগে থাকা, রহা « *lāgiyā* > *lēgē thākā, rāhā* » *to be fixed or working at something*; জাগিয়া > জেগে থাকা, রহা « *jāgiyā* > *jēgē thākā, rāhā* » *to keep awake*, etc. (The « *-iyā* » forms here may be the passive participle rather than the conjunctive).

(v) Continuatives : বকিয়া > বকে যাওয়া « *bākiyā* > *bōkē jāwā* » *to go on chattering*; খাইয়া > খেয়ে যাওয়া « *khāiyā* > *khēyē jāwā* » *to go on eating*, etc. (খাইয়া যাওয়া « *khāiyā jāwā* » is also passive, *to get eaten*, where the « *-iyā* » form is not the conjunctive : see *supra*, pp. 922 ff.).

(vi) Miscellaneous : e.g., করিয়া > ক'রে দেখা « *kāriyā* > *kōrē dēkhā* » *to experiment (to do and see)*; বুঝাইয়া > বুঝিয়ে দেওয়া « *bujhāiyā* > *bujhiyē dēwā* » *to explain*; ছিটকাইয়া > ছিটকিয়ে পড়া « *chitkāiyā* > *chitkiyē pārā* » *to be scattered*; etc., etc.

(b) With the Present Participle in ইতে « *-itē* » :

(i) Continuatives or Frequentatives : দিতে, করিতে > ক'রতে, হাসিতে > হাসতে থাকা « *ditē, kārītē* > *kōrtē, hāsītē* > *hāstē thākā* » *to remain giving, doing, smiling*; etc.

(ii) Staticals : করিতে করিতে যাওয়া « *kārītē-kārītē jāwā* » *to go while doing*, নাচিতে নাচিতে গাওয়া « *nācitē-nācitē gāwā* » *to sing while dancing*. (Here the form is strictly not of the compound verb, as both roots retain their independent meaning : but the « *-itē* » forms have an adverbial sense.)

APPENDIX.

780. The following are the main or typical stages in the development of Bengali as a Modern Indo-European language from the Primitive Indo-European speech :

- (1) Indo-European, c. 2500 B.C. ;
- (2) Indo-Iranian or Aryan, c. 1800 B.C. ;
- (3) Old Indo-Aryan (Vedic Dialects), c. 1200 B.C. ;
- (4) Transition to Middle Indo-Aryan in the Prācya or Eastern speech, c. 700 B.C. ;
- (5) Early Middle Indo-Aryan of Magadha (Old Māgadhī), c. 300 B.C. ;
- (6) Transitional Middle Indo-Aryan of Magadha, about the time of Christ ;
- (7) Second Middle Indo-Aryan of Magadha, c. 300 A.C. ;
- (8) Late Middle Indo-Aryan of Magadha and Bengal, or Māgadhī Apabhraṁśa, c. 800 A.C. ;
- (9) Old Bengali, c. 1100 A.C. ;
- (10) Early Middle Bengali, c. 1400 A.C. ;
- (11) Late Middle Bengali, c. 1600 A.C. ;
- (12) New Bengali or Modern Bengali, after 1800 A.C.

In the preceding pages, this development from the third stage as above, from Old Indo-Aryan, has been sought to be indicated in its general lines, both in sounds and in inflexions. The development of Old Indo-Aryan from the parent Indo-European speech properly forms a distinct branch of the subject. To illustrate the transformation of Indo-European to Bengali, however, a few sentences in New Bengali are taken below, and their equivalents through the typical preceding stages are given, and in this way the hypothetical Indo-European source-forms are worked back. This will indicate within a short compass the processes underlying this transformation.

All the words in OIA., Indo-Iranian, and Indo-European sentences below have been accented.

(i) মা ঘরে আছে < mā ghārē āchē > *mother is in the house* < eMB. মাও ঘরে আছে (আছে) < māo ghārē āchē (āchāē) > < OB. * < māwa gharē (gharaī, gharahi, gharahī) āchāi > < Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa * < māa (māwa) gharahī (gharahi, ghalahī, ghalahi or ghari) acchāi > < Māgadhī Prakrit * < māā (< māā, mādā) ghalahī (< ghalaḥhi, ghaladhi; or ghalaśśi, or ghalē) acchāi (< acchaḥi, acchadi) > < Old Māgadhī (Prācya) (= First MIA.) * < mātā ghaladhi (ghalaśśi, ghalē) acchati > = Late OIA. (not Prācya) * < mātā gharadhi (< garhadhi, or gharassi (< garhasmin, gharē) acchati > < OIA. < mātā * gṛhā-dhi (gṛhē) * ācchati (* acchāti) > < Indo-Iranian * < mātā gṛdhā-dhi (gṛdhāi) as-ṣ(h)ā-ti (< as-skā-ti) > < Indo-European * < mātē(r) gṛdhō-dhi (gṛdhē) es-ské-ti >.

(ii) সাধ হয় মোর মনে < sādhaḥ [śa:dh] hāy mōrḥ mānē > *a longing is in my mind* (the form মোর < mōrḥ > *my* is archaic for the NB. Standard Colloquial) < eMB. সাধ হোঁ মোর মনে < sādhaḥ hōē mōrḥ mānē > < OB. * < sādha hōi mōra maṇē (maṇai, maṇahi, maṇahī) > < Māg. Ap. * < śaddha hōi mōrahī (= mō-alahī, māwa-kalahī) maṇahī > < Māg. Prakrit * < śaddhā hōi (< hōḥi, hōdi) mama-kalahi maṇahi (< maṇaḥhi, maṇadhi, maṇaśśi) > < Old Māgadhī * < śaddhā hōti (or bhōti) mama manadhi (manaśśi) > < Transitional OIA. * < śarddhā bhavati mama manadhi (manasmin) > < OIA. < śrāddhā bhāvati māma mānasi > < Indo-Iranian * < ṣrād-dhā bhāvati māna mānasi > < Indo-European * < kréd-dhē bhéweti méne ménesi >. (হয় < hāy > also represents an OIA. < * as-a-ti >, IE. < es-e-ti >: see *supra*, pp. 1038-1040).

(iii) দাঁড়ে না বায় < dāṛē nā bāy > *rows a boat with an oar (= stick)* (the word না < na > is rather archaic for the NB. Standard Colloquial) < eMB. দাঁড়ে (দাঁড়ে) নাও বাহে < dāṛē (dāṇṇē) nāo bāhē > < OB. * < dāṇṇē nāwa bāhāi > < Māg. Ap. * < daṇḍēm (daṇḍē) nāam (nāwā, nāā) bāhēi > < Māg. Prakrit * < daṇḍēṇa(m) nāam vāhēi (< vāhēḥi, vāhēdi) > < Old Māgadhī * < daṇḍēna nāvaṇ vāhēti (< vāhāiti, vāhay'ti) > < OIA. < daṇḍēna, daṇḍā (* dandrá) nāvam vāhāyati > < Indo-Iranian * < dandrá nāwa (nāwm) wāzhāyati > < Indo-European * < dendró (? derdró) nāwm wēghéyeti >.

(iv) গোৱালা গাই দৌয় < gōwālā gāi dōy > *the cowherd milks the cow* < eMB. গোৱালা গাই দুহে দুহে > < OB. < gōāl-ā (gōwāl-ā) gāi (gāwī) duhai > < Māg. Ap. * < gōāla (gōāli) gāim (gāi) duhai > < Māg. Prakrit * < gōvālē (< gōbālē, gōbālē) gāvim duhai (< duhaḍi, duhadi) > < Old Māgadhī * < gōpālē gāvim duhati > < Transitional OIA. * < gōpālāḥ gāvim duhati > < OIA. < gō-pālāḥ (gō-pālāḥ) gāvim (gām) dōgdhi > < Indo-Iranian * < gau-pās (gau-pālās) gā(w)m dhāugdhi > < Indo-European * < gwou-pós (gwou-pólós) gwó(w)m dhéugh-ti >.

(v) বর বে (বিয়ে) ক'রে বউ আনে < bārāḥ bē (biyē) kōrē bāu ānē > *the bridegroom brings (leads) the bride after having married* < eMB. বর বিয়া (বিহা) করিয়া বহু আগে (আগে) < bārā bi(h)ā kārīā bāhu āṇē (āṇāḥ) > < OB. * < bara biāha (= biyāha, biwāha) kariā (karī) bahu āṇai > < Māg. Ap. * < bara (bari) biāhan (biwāhā) kariā bahuṁ (bahū) āṇēi > < Māg. Prakrit * < valē vivāhaṁ kalia (kadua) (or ūddhā) vahuṁ āṇēi (< āṇēḍi, āṇēdi) > < Transitional OIA. * < valaḥ (varaḥ) vivāhaṁ karya (kṛ-t-ya, kṛtvā) (or ūdhvā) vadhūm ānaiti (ānay'ti) > < OIA. < vāraḥ (* vālāḥ) vi-vāhām kṛtvā (or ūdhvā) vadhūm ā nāyati > < Indo-Iranian * < wāras (wālas) wī wāzhām kṛtvā (or ūzdhwā, ūzhtwā) wadhūm ā nāyati > < Indo-European * < wēlos wī wēghóm kṛtwó (or ughtwó) wedhūm ó néyeti >.

(vi) মানুষের আই শ বছর < mānuṣērā āi śā bāchārā > *a man's life-time is a hundred years* (the word আই < āi > *life-time, man's age*, is by itself rather archaic for New Bengali, but it occurs in পরমাই < pārāmāi >, আইবুড় < āi-burā >, etc.; and বছর < bāchārā > seems to be a *stls.*) < eMB. মানুষের আউ শ (শঅ) বছর < mānuṣērā āu śā (śāś) bāchārā > < OB. * < mānuṣērā āu (āwū) śaa (śawa) bacchara > < Māg. Ap. * < mānuṣā-ēra āu (āwū) śaam baccharā (bacchalā) > < Māg. Prakrit * < mānuṣā-kēlē (= mānuṣāśśa) āu śaam (< śaḍam, śadam) vacchalā > < Old Māgadhī * < mānuṣāśśa āvu (āyu) śatām vacchalā (vacchalāśē) > < OIA. < mānuṣasya (= mānuṣasya) āyūḥ śatām vatsarāḥ (vatsarāśah; * vatāḥ) > < Indo-Iranian * < mānuṣasya āyūś ṣatām watsarās (watsarāśas; watās) > < Indo-European * < mōnususyo āyús kmtóm wetós (? wetserós) >.

(vii) সে দৌড়ে এল (গেল) < sē dāurē ēlō (gēlā [gælo]) > *he came (went) running* (lit. *having run*) < eMB. সে দৌড়িয়া আইল (গেল) < sē dāuriā

āīlā (gēlā) » < OB. * « sē daūḍiā (daūḍi) āīlāa, āyīlāwa (gēlāa, gēlāwa) »
 < Māg. Ap. * « sē (śaī, śi) dava-d-ia āyillāa (gaillāa, gaīyallāa) » < Māg.
 Prakrit * « sē (śaē < śaḡē, śaḡē) dava-d-ia (davia) āāē (āyāē < aīyāē, āyāē)
 (gaē < gaḡē, gaḡē; ḡaḡē) » < Old Māgadhī * « sē (śakē) dava (dava-t-īya)
 āyātē (gatē; gaḡē) » < Transitional OIA. * « saḡ (sa-ka-ḡ, sa) dravya
 (dru-t-ya, drutvā) āyātaḡ (gataḡ) » < OIA. « sa drutvā (= drávan) á yātáḡ
 (gatáḡ) » < Indo-Iranian * « sa drutwā (= dráwan[ts]) á yātás (gatás) »
 < Indo-European * « so drutwō (= drówonts) ó (e)yātós (gʷm̥tós) ».

(viii) জ্ঞান্তে দেখে না, ম'লে পায় « jyāntē [jñānte] dēkhē [dækhe] nā,
 mā'lē [mole] pāy » *does not see while living, obtains when dead* < eMB.
 জিয়ন্তে দেখে (দেখএ) না, মৈলে পায় « jiyāntē dēkhē (dēkhāē) nā, māilē pāē »
 < OB. * « jīantē (= jīyāntē, jīwāntē) nā dēkhaī, māilē pāāī (= pāwāī) » <
 Māg. Ap. * « jīantahī na dēkkhaī, maillahī (< maīyallahī) pāvēī » < Māg.
 Prakrit * « jīvantahī (< jīvantadhi; jīvantaśśi) na dekkhaī (< dekkhaḡi,
 dekkhadi), maahi (< maḡadhi, maḡaśśi; maḡadhi, maḡaśśi) pāvēī (< pāḡeḡi,
 pāḡēdi) » < Old Māgadhī * « jīvantaśśi (jīvantē; jīvantadhi) na dēkkhati
 (dakkhati), maḡaśśi (maḡadhi; maḡē) pāpēti (pappōti) » < Transitional OIA.
 * « jīvantē (= jīvantasmin, jīvati; jīvan) na drekṣati (derkṣati < dṛkṣati,
 drakṣati, *present form*), mṛtē (mṛtaḡ) prāpaiti (< prāpay'ti, prāpayati =
 prāpnōti) » > OIA. « jīvan na *drakṣati (= *dārśati), mṛtāḡ prā apnōti »
 < Indo-Iranian * « g'íwan(ts) na dārṇati, mṛtás prā apnāuti » < Indo-
 European * « gʷ íwonts ne (nē) dérketi, mṛtós pró apnéuti ».

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

PAGE

- 1, *l.* 8 : the number of Bengali speakers according to the Census of 1921 is 49,290,499.
- 4, *l.* 13 : *read* 1915 *for* 1914, *and* F. *for* W.
- 8, *ll.* 20-23 : these voiced stops accompanied by closure of the glottis are as a matter of fact found in certain East Bengali dialects, as regular substitutes for the voiced aspirates, [g', dz', d', b'] for [gfi, dʒfi, dhi, dhi, bfi], as I have found out subsequently. In East Bengali there is accompanying high tone.
- 12, *ll.* 12-17 : Amīr Khusrau was born at Patiyālī in 1253, and died at Delhi in 1325 (E. G. Browne, 'Literary History of Persia,' II, p. 540). The first authentic poet of Urdū seems to have been Muḥammad Qulī Quṭb Šāh, king of Golconda in the Deccan, who died in 1611 A.C. He used a vernacular Western Hindī speech with Panjābī affinities, not exactly identical with the Hindōstānī of later times. (Cf. Braj-ratn Dās, 'Urdū-kā Pratham Kavi' in the 'Nāgarī Pracāriṇī Patrikā,' Benares, New Series, Vol. 4, No. 2.)
- 27, *footnote l.* 17 : *after* 1916, p. 364, *add* : R. G. Bhandarkar, in the JBBRAS., Vol. 25, 1917, pp. 76-81.
- 28, *footnote l.* 10 : *in the list of references on the Harappa seals, add at the beginning* : A. Cunningham, (Archæological) Reports, Vol. 5 (1875), pp. 105 ff. ; J. F. Fleet, JRAS., 1912, pp. 699 ff.

About the recent discoveries in Sindh and at Harappa, see Sir John Marshall's article in the 'Illustrated London News' for September 20, 1924, and further articles by Prof. A. H. Sayce and Messrs. C. J.

Gadd and Sidney Smith in the same journal for September 27 and October 4, 1924, respectively. Cf. also S. K. Chatterji, 'Dravidian Origins and the Beginnings of Indian Civilisation' in the 'Modern Review' for December 1924; also the 'Modern Review' for February, 1925, and the 'Journal Asiatique' for 1925, p. 371. See also 'Sumerian Connexions with Ancient India,' by Ernest Mackay, JRAS. for 1925, pp. 697-701. Further articles on these 'Indo-Sumerian' antiquities by Sir John Marshall have appeared in the 'Illustrated London News' for February 17 and March 6, 1926 and in the 'Times of India Illustrated Weekly' for March 7, 1926.

31, l. 7 : *read* dialects *for* languages.

44, l. 16 : *read* Kauṣītaki.

46, l. 8 : the Vrātyas. Mm. Haraprasād Śāstrī derives « vrātya » from « vrāta » *horde*, in a suggestive paper containing some interesting information about the Vrātyas or 'the Original Inhabitants of Magadha,' one of six lectures on 'Magadhan Literature,' delivered in the University of Patna, 1923.

47, l. 12-21 ; « hēlayaḥ (hēlavaḥ) ». This form has been sought to be explained as a Semitic word, the same as the Hebrew « ʾēlōāh » = Arabic « ʾilāh- » (K. P. Jayaswal, in the ZDMG., Vol. 68, p. 719 : cf. R. G. Bhandarkar in the JBRRAS., Vol. 25, pp. 76 ff.). But this is extremely unlikely. Hebrew (as well as Arabic) was rather removed from the tracts where the Aryans moved much or were settled in, in North Mesopotamia and North-Western Iran, at this early period (B.C. 2000-B.C. 1300); and Hebrew conquest of Palestine took place during the closing centuries of the 2nd millennium B.C. The Semitic word for *god* which the Aryans would be likely to pick up, if they did pick it up at all, would be the Babylonian and Assyrian « ilu », which makes the connexion with the Indian form remote. Jayaswal also derives the Indian « mlēccha (Pkt. milakkhu) » *foreigner* from a Semitic word « mlk », in Hebrew « mēlēx ». But there is no reason not to regard this word as Indo-European (see Uhlenbeck, 'Altindisches Etymologisches Wörterbuch').

- 54, l. 33 : *after* « -āni », *add* : the dative plural affix was « -ēhi » (= -ēbhiyaḥ, * -ēbhiḥ) rather than the genitive-dative affix « -ānam » (= -ānām) which characterised the Midland, North-Western and Southern speeches as in the Aśoka Inscriptions and in Pali (cf. Surendranāth Majumdar Śāstri, 'The Dative in Pali,' in 'Sir Asutosh Mookerjee Silver Jubilee Volumes, III,' Calcutta University, 1925).
- 56, l. 3 : *read presents for present ; and in l. 19, read dramas for drama.*
- 59, l. 17 : *read nama for nāma.*
- 59, footnote : Cf. K. P. Jayaswal in the JBORS. for 1924, pp. 189 ff., for further Brāhmī seals from Magadha with « -śa (= -śśa) » for the genitive affix « -sya » (e.g., Mamaśa, Citaśa, Bhadaṃta Lōpagōraśa, Abhaya-vamaśa).
- 65, l. 19 : *read Mōlāḥlandī for Mōḍālandī.*
- 66, l. 6 *from bottom* : *read* ५ ५ ५ *for* ५ ५ ५.
- 67, l. 27 : *read Bāgādīs for Bāgūdīs.* (The « Vāthurīs » are different from the « Bāurīs ».)
- 68, l. 24 : *read Mangalore for Bangalore.*
- 71, l. 4 : *read Gaina for Gaina.*
- 72, footnote, l. 2 : *read Lāla- for Laḷa-. Also in l. 11, correct Dipa to Dīpa.*
- 75-76. King Candra-varman of Puṣkaraṇā. Mr. K. N. Dikshit, of the Archaeological Survey of India, definitely suggested the identification of Puṣkaraṇā of the Susunia Rock Inscription with a place in Bengal—in the district of Bankura, and not with Pokharaṇ in Rajputana. Also Mr. Nikhil-Nāth Rāy B.L., in the 'Bhārata-varṣa' for Jyaiṣṭha, 1330, p. 832. There is actually in that district a village 'Pokharna' (*vulgo* 'Pākhānnā, Pōkhānnā') on the Dāmōdar river, some 25 miles east of Susunia Hill (23 N 87 E, Bengal Survey, scale one inch = one mile, Sheet No. 238, Survey Season 1854-64). This is conclusive, and it would show that Rāḍha at least was entirely Aryanised, and had a Hindu Vaiṣṇava king in the 4th century A.C. ; and it may be concluded that Aryanisation was already some centuries old.
- 90, l. 19 : *add at the end, after Jan. 1923, the following* : C. D. Dalal and P. D. Gune, 'Bhavisayattakaha by Dhanapala,' Baroda, 1923, Introduction.

- 94, *ll.* 18-20 : the future in « -t- », from the old Present Participle, occurs in East Vanga Dialects : see under *Morphology*, pp. 961-963.
- 100, *l.* 6 : *for* rahaulāũ, *read* rahalaũ.
- 104, *l.* 2 : *after* in Brajabulī, *add* : The Braja-bulī dialect also spread into Assam, or rather, an Assamese Braja-bulī was developed, as early as the 15th century, Śaṅkara-dēva and others having composed poems and dramas in it. From the biographies of Caitanya, we learn that it had also spread into Orissa during that century, Braja-bulī songs being sung by Vaiṣṇavas in Orissa as much as in Bengali.
- 104, *footnote* : the 'Kīrtti-latā' has been published in the Bengali character, with Introductions and Translation in Bengali, by Mahāmahōpādhyāya Haraprasād Śāstrī, in 1924 (Hṛṣīkēśa Series).
- 106, *ll.* 21-24 : the earliest specimen of connected Oṛiyā seems to be in the newly discovered bilingual inscription (Oṛiyā and Tamil) of Nṛsiṅha-dēva II (13th Century) from Bhūbaneswar, very carelessly edited in the JASB. for 1924, pp. 41 ff. Among some of the noteworthy things in this inscription, we may mention the following : (i) the vowel [ɾ] was pronounced as [ri] and not as [ru] as in Modern Oṛiyā : cf. the spelling « Kṛiṣṇa » in *l.* 3 ; and (ii) the word « ācāya < ācārya », which occurs here, also occurred in Old Bengali (see pp. 121-122, *Introduction*). The writing differentiates between the dental and cerebral « l » sounds, and the former, marked with a diacritical sign below as in Modern Oṛiyā (see under *Phonology*, p. 538), has been wrongly transcribed as double « ll », in the verb past tense.
- 109, *ll.* 13-21 : the 'Ṭikā-sarvasva' was written Śaka 1082 : Paṇḍit T. Gaṇapati Śāstrī published the first part in 1911, and completed the entire work in 1917.
- 110, *footnote, l.* 2 : *read* Caryā *for* Carjā.
- 123, *footnote* : the OB. line quoted was evidently a proverb, and it occurs in another MB. work, the 'Caṇḍī-kāvya' of Kavi-kaṇkaṇa Mukunda-rāma Cakravartī, in the form হরিণ জগতবৈরী আপনার মাসে « hāriṇḍ jāgātā-bāiri āpānār māse » (as pointed out to me by my friend Mr. Charu Chandra Banerji of Dacca University).

127, *after* line 2, *add* :

65a. The Sanskrit encyclopædia 'Mānasōllāsa' or 'Abhilāṣārthacintāmaṇi' (of which the first volume has been published in the Gaekwad's Oriental Series, 1925), composed in Śaka 1051 or 1129 A. C. under the auspices of king Sōmēśvara III Bhūloka-malla of the later Cālukya dynasty of Mahārāṣṭra, who ruled from 1127 to 1138 A.C., seems to contain a few Old Bengali lines. (Sakhārām Gaṇeś Dēuskar in the Bengali journal 'Āryāvarṭta' for Māgha 1317, pp. 678-679; R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar, 'Early History of the Deccan', Bombay, 1895, pp. 89-90; Dēuskar mentions a Marāṭhī article by V. K. Rājawādē on this work read before the 1st Mahārāṣṭra Sāhitya Sammēlan which I have not seen. I am indebted to my friend and colleague Mr. Kshitish Chandra Chatterji, M.A., for bringing Dēuskar's article to my notice.)

In the section on Poetry and Music ('Gīta-Vinōda') in this work, short poems and verses in Sanskrit, Prakrit, Apabhraṃśa, Lāṭī, and in the Dravidian Kaṇṇaḍa speech have been given; and besides a few verses occur, which are undoubtedly in the various NIA. speeches—Old Marāṭhī, Old Braj-bhākhā, and Old Bengali, to judge from at least some of the forms. The work is preserved in various MSS. at Poona, Tanjore, Bikaner, and elsewhere. I could consult one of the Poona MSS. (copied Saṃvat 1930=1874) which happened to be in the Indian Museum at Calcutta in 1923, and through the kind offices of my friend Mr. Sris Chandra Chatterji, Engineer and Architect, lately in the service of the Bikaner State, I also obtained (December 1923) transcripts of the relevant parts from an old MS. of the work (dated Śaka 1593=1671 A.C.) in the Fort Library of Bikaner. Both the MSS. are very corrupt, and although there is a close agreement between them (both seemingly being based on the same original), the bad readings make it almost impossible to restore the text of the non-Sanskrit portions from these only. Instead of attempting to give a critical edition of these portions in question, I give below tentative readings of some of the vernacular passages based on a comparison

of the two MSS., wherever they can be made out with any degree of certainty. We have thus—

« chāmṇu chāmṇu mai jāivō (= jāibō ? jāiba ?) Gōvinda-saha khēlaṇa Nārāyaṇu jagaha-kēru (-kāra) gōsāmvi » (Bikaner, fol. 141a ; Poona, fol. 168b) = *Leave (me), leave (me), I shall go to sport with Gōvinda.....Nārāyaṇa the lord of the world.*

Bikaner folia 141b and 142a and Poona fol. 169(a, b) give a song praising the ten Avatāras of Viṣṇu, which seems to represent more than one form of NIA. The first verse is in Old Marāṭhī, and runs thus : « jēṇē rasātala-uṇu matsya-rūpēm vēda āṇiyālē(m).....tō saṁsāra-sāyara-tāraṇu, maha-tē(m) rākhō Nārāyaṇu » *by Whom the Vedas were brought from Rasātala in the form of a fish.....the Saviour in the ocean of transmigration.. He, Nārāyaṇa, (may) keep me.* The next verse (on the Tortoise Incarnation) is very corrupt. The third verse is as follows : « jō suvara-rūvēṁ pāyalu paīśi dāṇau Haraṇa-kachapu mācaviṁ (?), dāḍha Gōvinda dharāṇi uddhariṁ sō dēu..... » *Who in the form of a boar entered Pātāla and killed the demon Hiraṇya-kāśipu, Gōvinda who rescued Earth with his tusk, that God.....* This verse has Śaurasēnī affinities, as also the next two verses on Nṛsiṁha and Vāmana Avatāras, but both are hopelessly corrupt.

The sixth shows some distinctive Bengali features : « jē brāhmaṇēra kulē(m) upajiyā(m), Kātavī(r)yā jēṇē bāhu-pharasē khāṇḍiyā : Paraśarāmu dē(v)u sē māhara (mōhara ?) maṅgala karaū » *Who was born in the family of a Brāhman, by Whom with the touch of his arm Kārttavīrya was cut down, He, the God Paraśurāma, may work my welfare.* The above reading is substantially that of the Bikaner MS., and the Bengali character of this passage is shown by the pronoun « jē », and « -ē(m), -ēra » affixes for the locative and genitive ; and « -iyā » would be the non-l passive participle adjective (> verb past) which featured in Old Bengali (see pp. 946 ff.)

The verse describing Rāma is missing in both the MSS. That on Kṛṣṇa is apparently in Old Braj-bhākhā : « Nanda-gōḷa jāyau Kanhu jō gōvi-janē(m) vaḥihē..... » : but it is corrupt. The

verse on Buddha runs thus : « Buddha-rūpeṁ jō dāṇava-surā vañcaūṇi veda-dūsaṇa bōllaūṇi māyā mōhiyā, tō dēu mājhi pasāū karu » *Who in the form of Buddha, after having Cheated Gods and Demons and having said words of scorn for the Vedas, led (them) astray by his Māyā—that God may grant grace to me : it is distinctly Old Marāṭhī.* The last verse on Kalki is in Sanskrit.

131, ll. 27 ff. *Ḍāk* the Gōwālā (cowherd) is also well-known in Bihār as a sage and author of proverbial sayings, as Sir George Grierson tells me. See also Mm. Haraprasād Śāstrī on *Ḍāk* and *Khānā* in the Bengali journal 'Prācī' (Dacca) for Śrāvaṇa, 1330.

137, l. 13 : *read form for from.*

148, l. 30 : *read « bhāṣā » for « bhasā ».*

156, l. 13 : *read vēlā for vēla ; l. 15, correct to between.*

157, l. 13 : *read « nīb » for « nīb » ; l. 14, read tāmra for tamra.*

159, ll. 14, 15 : Pischel gives ('Grammatik der Prakrit-sprachen,' § 304) « uṭṭa, iṭṭa » as MIA. forms. The deaspiration in these words thus goes back to MIA. times, and the W. Hindī « ūṭ, iṭ » are obviously based on MIA. « * uṇṭa, * iṇṭa » showing Spontaneous Nasalisation (discussed at pp. 368 ff.).

166, l. 6 : *after mī read :, myā.*

171, l. 5 *from bottom of page : after* Dravidian sounds, *and add :* these (barring the last, which is found in Dravidian—in Tamil only, to be precise).

176, l. 7 : *read « ghōṛā-ṭōṛā » for « ghōrā-ṭōṛā ».*

176, l. 11 : *read « kudure-gidure » for « kudire-gidire ».*

177, ll. 21 ff : This idiomatic use of a verbal conjunctive meaning *having said* is a common idiom in Tibeto-Burman as well—in Kuki-Chin, for instance—and it is also found in Burmese (see LSI., III, Part III, p. 5) ; and it is common in Boḍo also, which was the original language of a large section of present-day Bengali-speakers in North and East Bengal (J. D. Anderson in the JRAS., 1913, pp. 867 ff).

180, *after l. 14, add :*

In connexion with the above is to be taken (iv) the Ghugrahati Copper-plate of Samācāra-dēva (cf. Ep. Ind., 1925, Vol. XVIII, pp.

74 ff., ed. by Nalinī-Kānta Bhaṭṭaśālī, M.A.), which mentions « Navyāvakaśikā », as well as « Vāraka-maṇḍala », and « Vyāghra-cōraka » and « Gōpēndra-cōraka » village, and « Vidyādhara-jōṭikā »; and among personal names it gives « Pavitruka, Dāmuka, Vatsa-kunḍa, Śuci-pālita. Vihita-ghōṣa, Śūra-datta, Priya-datta, Janārdana-kunḍa ».

Para 87: This Copper-plate Inscription has been edited and published by Dr. L. D. Barnett in the *Ep. Ind.* ('Vappaghoshavāṭa Grant of Jayanāga,' Vol. XVIII, pp. 60 ff.).

182, l. 24: « koppam ». Compare also Tamil « kuppam » *village*.

187, l. 10: The Gōvindapur Grant has since been edited by Prof. A. C. Vidyābhūṣaṇa in the 'Bhārata-varṣa' for Phālguna, 1332.

188, after line 5, add:

[27a] A new Copper-plate Grant of Viśva-rūpa-sēna has been recently discovered in Maimansing, and has been edited by Mm. Haraprasād Śāstri in the 'Indian Historical Quarterly,' Calcutta, Vol. II, No. 1, March 1926, pp. 77-86. This gives quite a number of place-names in Vaṅga, besides some personal names.

195, after l. 6, add: (স)সওয়ার « (ā)sāwārḍ » *horseman, trooper*, সওয়ারী « sā-wārī » *rider (on horse, in carriage)*: occurs in the Bharhut and Sanchi inscriptions as « asavāri »: from Old Persian « asa-bāri- » *horseman* (=New Persian « suwār »).

195, after l. 18, add: কোণ « kōṇḍ » *corner*, from MIA., and Skt., =Greek « gōnos ».

196, last line but one: read « śuruṭṭu » for « śuluṭṭu ».

197, l. 1: after Tibetan « blama », add: টাঙ্গন « tāngānḍ » *a hill pony, Bhotia pony* = Tibetan « rta-ṅāṅ ».

198, 199: The word « dhītā » (as the source of « jhi ») has also been derived from the Indo-European « √ * dhē » *suck* (=OIA. « dhā »), which we find in the Latin « fi-lius ».

203, l. 22: read « fath for faṭh ».

213, last line in footnote 1, read 'khājāñci' for 'khajañci'

215, ll. 9 ff.: the word মেটে « mēṭē », a slang term to denote dark-skinned

Eurasians, is at least influenced by the French « métis », if not actually derived from it. The word may be from « māṭiā » *earthen*, by Umlaut.

215, l. 22 : read ইম্‌কপ for ইম্‌কপ.

232, l. 7 : read rasūla and mōhāmōti ; l. 20, read pūsē for pusē.

233 : immediately before § 126, add : Bengali MSS. in the Persian character are but rarely found in other parts of the country. One such MS., however, has come to light recently—a Bengali version of the 'Qissah-i-Amir Hamzah'—from Jessore district. It was exhibited by Maulavi 'Abdu-l-Wali in the ASB. (November 1925). In its transcription, unlike the Chittagong MSS., it employs regularly ঢ and ঢ় for চ and জ.

235, heading, read : SILĒT ; footnote, l. 4, read in for is.

245, l. 22 : read tzāndanon for tsāndanon.

254, 255 : loss of « -tr- » > « -tt- » : W. Geiger cites also (Festschrift E. Kuhn, p. 186) Sinhalese « hū » (sūtra), « mū » (mūtra) « rā » (rātri).

256, l. 21 : « ratta (< ratna) » actually occurs in MIA. (in the Pali 'Sutta-nipāta,'—'Sabhiya-sutta' : « ratta-ñña » = « ratna-jña », explained in the Commentary of Buddha-ghōṣa as « ratana-ññū »).

260, l. 25 : read « -vā » for « -ā ».

263, l. 18 : read 'ḥi(ē)ā:la for ḥi(ē)ā:la.

264, l. 14 : read kḥi for kḥi ; l. 17 : read ḥupḥi for ḥupḥi.

265, l. 5 from bottom : read mḥḥ for mḥḥ.

269, l. 3 from bottom, add : The glottal stop occurs with the voiced stops and palatal or dental affricates [g', ḡ' (dz'), ḡ', d', b'] in some East Bengali dialects as the regular substitutes for the corresponding aspirates [gh, ḡgh, ḡh, dh, bh] of Standard Bengali.

272, l. 17 : correct the figure for : [h] from 2·02 to 0·02.

282, l. 12 : read pāṇiya- for pāṇiya.

287, ll. 11, 12. It should be noted that the « Payār » has also 16 *morae*, including the pauses, although the number of syllables is 14.

293, l. 6 : read bāḥia for bāḥia.

294, l. 12 : read 'eḥa(ē)e for 'ca(ē)e.

- 298, l. 6 : read 'jaṣṣo for jaṣṣo.
 301, last line : read pātṭ for pātā.
 302, l. 20 : read kārā for kārā.
 305, l. 20 : after (grivā), add : MB. ঘড় < ghārā > array (ghatā);
 307, last line but one : read < āc > for < āc >.
 309, l. 8 : read MB. for MA.
 313, l. 11 : after (alābu), add : হেঁট < hēṭṭ > below > in a crouching position (*ahēṇṭa, *ahēṭṭha < *adhiṣṭāt, Buddhist Sanskrit hēṣṭā, = OIA. adhastāt); MB. পাসরে < pāsārē > forgets (apasmarati);
 315, l. 19 : read māśānṭ for māśānṭ.
 315, l. 12 : read < āṭṭ > for < āṭṭ >; after (antra), add : আশথ beside অশথ < āśāthṭ, āśāthṭ > (āśvattha); and in l. 15, delete : খাজা < khājā > a sweetmeat (khāḍya), and take this deleted portion to p. 321, l. 23, before the word জাড়, adding khājja before khāḍya.
 319, l. 20 : the word < sabhā > forming the plural. Mr. Sukumār Sen has drawn my attention to the word < yuvati-sabhā > young women in Song 18 of the 'Gīta-gōvinda' (Canto IX). Cf. also pp. 732-733.
 324, l. 6 : read < niṣuti > for < niṣuṭi >; l. 10, read *piuṣī for piuṣī; l. 25, read চীঠ for চীঠ.
 325, l. 20 : read *ūru- for *uru; l. 21, read -aṣṭhī- for -asthi-.
 329, l. 8 from bottom : correct bōḍṛa to bōḍra.
 331, l. 20 : read 'বদ্দিন' for বদ্দিন; l. 25, read caritavya for cartavya.
 333, l. 8 : after [jīdne], add : ঘটটা < ghāṭi-tā > that water-vessel, বাটটা < bāṭi-tā > that cup > Standard Coll. ঘটটে, বাটটে [gḥiṭṭe, baṭṭe].
 334, l. 7 from bottom, add : করমোচা < kārāmōcā < kārā-mōcā > a fruit, Cassia carondas (Skt. kara-marda, Hind. karaundā : cf. 'Devatā,' Pāṇini Office, Allahabad, 1917, p. 155).
 335, l. 7 from bottom : correct persons to person.
 337, l. 10 : correct -ū- to -ū-.
 341, l. 6 from bottom : read jāēr for jāēr.
 342, l. 10 : read chāyṣṛā for chāyṣṛā; l. 19, delete MB.
 349, l. 1 : after NIA., add : (where no special force of the < -ā > is present or evident).

- 350, l. 4: *before etc.*, add: যাই, তাই < jāi, tāi > (yadā-hi, tadā-hi).
- 351, l. 13: *add at the end*: But পৌনে [poune] *less by a quarter* has < -āu- > for MIA. < -āō- > (pāōṇa, pādōṇa).
- 352, l. 15: *read* *duūlia *for* duulia; l. 8 *from bottom, after* (dēva, dēha), *add*: ‡ র [rē:, ræ:] *line for plough to follow* (*rēṣ, rēhṣ, rēhā, rēkhā);
- 353, l. 7 *from bottom*: *read* *ghrata.
- 355, l. 8, *after* (nacca, nṛtya), *add*: ‡ বাসোয় < bāswā > *or*, Maithili < basahā > (vasaha-, vṣabha-); *in* l. 21, *read* *tādṛśana.
- 356, l. 2: *before etc.*, *add*: বুক < buka > *chest* (cf. Skt. vṛkka, Avestan vərəṇka *kidney*, MIA. bukka);
- 357, l. 5 *from bottom*: *correct* egreja *to* igreja.
- 358, l. 3, l. 6: *read respectively* [abrito] and [abbrito]; *last line, correct to* ghanakam.
- 359, l. 12: *for* < ẃ > *read* < w̃ >.
- 364, l. 7, *add*: But we have the sts. বেন্নন < bēnnān > [bænnon] *curry from* < vyañjana >.
- 365, l. 12: *read* ṣaṇḍa *for* saṇḍa.
- 366, l. 7 *from bottom*: *read* śimul & for śimula.
- 367, l. 12, *add*: and ŚKK. চাম্বলী < cāmbhālī > *a flower for* < cāmēli >.
- 369, l. 7 *from bottom*: *read* *inṭa *for* *inṭa.
- 370, l. 6: *read* sēcayati *for* śēcayati; l. 19, bāṭul & for bāṭulā.
- 373, ll. 11-12: *read* j̃ *for* j.
- 378, l. 13: *after e.g.*, *add*: Pali < issēra, acchēra < *ēssaira, *acchaira < *essairīa, *acchairīa < āiśvarya, āścarya >.
- 386, l. 18: *after* < gāṭṭ >, *add*: beside গোট < gēṭṭ >.
- 392, l. 19: *read* [jōittā] *for* [joittā].
- 396, l. 3 *from the end*: *read* [borp(h)i] *for* [borp(h)ɪ].
- 398, l. 10 *from bottom*: *read* *কুড়লি *for the first* কুড়ালি, *and* kuṛālī *for* kurālī.
- 402, l. 14, *before origin*, *add to their*: l. 5 *from bottom*, *read* [jōre ɔ:].
- 424, l. 6 *from bottom*: *add*: MB. < -āhā-, -āya- > *also occur as* [oḥ]: গয়না < gōṇa > < < gāhānā > *ornaments, jewels* (grahāṇa-); ময়না [mōṇa] < < māyānā > *a talking bird, 'mynah' (madana-). In* l. 16, *read* bhōṣṭa *for* bhōṣṭa.

- 430, *ll. 4 and 2 from the end*: [ʃts] (as in [kəʃtsit] and [dzoik:həʃtsək:re:]) is pronounced also as [reʃ] and [ceʃ].
- 438, *l. 9*: read §84 for §86.
- 440, *l. 21*, read gār for gār; *last line*, correct † to ‡.
- 441, *l. 3*: *The Aspirates*. It should be noted that the aspirate nasals and liquids (◀ nh, mh, rh, lh ▶: cf. ‘Prākṛta-Pāṇḍala,’ Bib. Ind. ed., p. 6) occurred in OB. and Early MB., and these became deaspirated in the Late MB. stage.
- 443, *l. 5 from bottom*: read ◀ ādḍlā ▶ for ◀ ādla ▶.
- 449, *l. 5*, add recent before foreign, and put a comma after words. *After l. 8*, add: Other instances of assimilation: ◀ n > m ▶: মোহনভোগ ◀ mōhānḍ-bhōgḍ ▶ pudding made of flour, sugar and ghee > [mo(h)on-bhōg > mombhōg > mumbhōg] in the Calcutta Colloquial; ◀ ṇḍ > n > ṇ ▶: ডাণ্ডগুলি ◀ ḍāṇḍā-guli ▶ tip-cat (game) > ডান্গুলি, ডাংগুলি [ḍanguli, ḍaṅguli].
- 451, *l. 22*: correct pañca to pañca; *l. 24*, at the beginning, add: [r] is similarly assimilated to a following [ʃ], as in মাকড়সা ◀ mākarḍṣā ▶ spider > Calcutta Coll. মাকসা ◀ mākaṣā ▶ [makərʃa > makoʃa], হাঁড়ীশাল ◀ hāṛīśālḍ ▶ room for pots, kitchen > [hāṛʃal] by Epenthesis > হৈশেল [hējel].
- 452, *l. 5*, and *l. 4 from bottom*: correct < to >.
- 453, *l. 17*: correct gh to gfi.
- 456, *l. 14*: correct kākḍ to hākḍ.
- 460, after *l. 8*, add, in a new paragraph: OIA. ◀ -ksy- ▶: ভেখ, ভেক ◀ bhēk(h)ḍ ▶ mendicancy, the life of a monk, monk's garb (bhāikṣya).
- 468, *l. 13*: add so before long.
- 470, *l. 2 from bottom*: correct the semicolon before পঁচা to >.
- 471, *l. 8 supply*, after jēācḍ: woman with first child living. *L. 9*, before etc., add: MB. আচাভুয়া ◀ ācābhua ▶ (accabbhua-, atyabbhuta-). After *l. 11*, add as a new paragraph: OIA. ◀ -re- ▶ > MIA. ◀ -ce- > -ñc- ▶: আঁচ ◀ ācḍ ▶ heat of flame (arcih); কুঁচি ◀ kūci ▶ brush (kūrcikā).
- 472, *l. 2 from bottom*: read *es-ské-ti for *es-sko-ti.

- 473, l. 2 : read *pró+ bhu-ské-ti ; l. 3, read *prk-ské-ti ; l. 17, add at the end : MB. নেউছা, নিছা « nēuchā, niehā » adorn (« nēvaccha-, nēpathya- » : there is another form in MB., নিছা « niehā », for which see *infra*, p. 551).
- 475, l. 13 : read 'fry' for 'try' ; l. 3 from bottom, correct † to ‡.
- 480, l. 15 : delete *before dhītā, and add after duhitā) : (the MIA. « dhītā » is derived by some scholars from the IE. « *√dhē » suck = OIA., « √dhā », which is found in the Latin « filius, filia ».)
- L. 7 from bottom, read ঝুঁঝা for ঝুঁঝা ; l. 5 from bottom, read ঝুঁঝা for ঝুঁঝা.
- 484, l. 18 : read « mardā-mi » for « mardāmi » ; l. 5 from bottom, delete one and.
- 488, l. 26 : read ḍāṣḍ for ḍāṣḍ.
- 490, l. 16 : read টাটু for টাটু.
- 495, l. 5 : read ḍimba for dimba.
- 498, l. 15 : read ডেগ for দেগ.
- 502, l. 9 from bottom : correct > to <.
- 509, l. 21, read পুঁটী মাছ for পুঁটী মাছ.
- 510, l. 10 from end : add, after « rūpā » : silver ; and after rūpya- : stamped coin.
- 513, l. 2 from bottom : correct to বেওয়া.
- 514, add after l. 17, as a separate para. : OIA. « -vy- » : the future base ইব « -ibā- » (OIA. « -itavya- », MIA. « -iavva-, -iabba- »).
- 515, l. 5, read bhukhḍ for bhukha ; after l. 23, add as a separate para. : OIA. « -dbh- » : MB. আচাভুআ « ācābhua » (atyadbhuta-) ; and then after that add the portion from উভিয়া ষাওয়া to (ud+√bhr̥, bhar) in ll. 31-33 (by mistake entered under OIA. « -rbh- »).
- 520, l. 9 : before MB. গোড়া, add : গুঁই « gūi » a surname (« -gōmin » : cf. Candra-gōmin, the Bengal grammarian of c. 600 A.C.) ;
- 521, l. 11 : before ছাতি, add : Standard Coll. গোম্বে [gomne] late, a sts., for গোণে « gāṇē [goune, gōwne] » (< gāṇa) ;
- 523, l. 10 : read ẽ for ē.
- 525, l. 9 from bottom : read most for all ; l. 3 from bottom, correct to intervocal.

- 527, l. 9 : *correct to* বিষ্টুপুয়ের.
- 534, l. 11 *from bottom* : *correct to* পক.
- 535, l. 2 : *read* [ð] *for* [ð̌].
- 536, l. 13 *from bottom* : *read as follows* : at a later time, Early Braj-bhākḥā in the West as well), to change....
- 548, l. 11 *from bottom* : *read* apasmarati *for* prasmarati.
- 549, l. 1 : *read* śimśapā *for* śimsapā.
- 550, l. 9 : *read* si *for* sī ; l. 2 *from bottom*, *read* śatāyuh.
- 556, l. 9 *from bottom* : *read* bāici *for* bāici.
- 557, l. 10 : *read* sāhā *for* sāha ; 11, *read* nēhā *for* nēha.
- 560, l. 9 : *read* regarded *for* regard ; l. 12, *read* Saifi *for* Saifi.
- 563, l. 3 *from bottom* : *correct to* syllable.
- 570 : l. 8, *read* 'Moghals' *for* Moghals ; and in the Table of Consonants, take h *from the* Semi-vowel *to the* Fricative line.
- 576, l. 7 : *read* [tābu] *for* [tābu] ; l. 11, *correct* Hindōstanī *to* Hindōstānī ; l. 23, *read* fiab(e)li *for* fiab(e)i ; l. 25, *read* হানুয়া *for* হানুয়া ; and l. 26, fiabji *for* fiabji.
- 577, l. 4 *from end* : *read* বিশবৎ *for* বিশবৎ.
- 580, l. 9 : *read* হিন্দু *for* হিন্দু ; and l. 5 *from bottom*, before and, add : and আমারী « āmārī » *canopied seat on elephant* (°imārī).
- 581, l. 14 : *read* corpses *for* corpses.
- 593, last line : *add* In *as the* last word.
- 608, l. 12 *from bottom* : *correct* phāṣṣad *to* phāṣṣad.
- 613, l. 5 *from bottom* : before হাজির, add : নজর [naḏḏir] *present* (naḏr) ;
- 621, l. 10 : *correct* Collected *to* Collected.
- 623, l. 11 : *read* তোলা *for* তোলা.
- 625, l. 5 : *read* 'coffee' *for* 'caffee.'
- 643, l. 6 : before 'theatre,' add : (also থিয়েটার [thiēṭar] commonly in Calcutta cockney, through assimilation with the following cerebral).
- 656, l. 13 : *read* ghūrṇ- *for* ghūrṇ-.
- 658, l. 4 : *read* রাধনী *for* রাধনী.
- 670 ; *read* rūpālī *for* rūpālī in l. 7, and rūpuli *for* rūpuli in l. 8.
- 672, l. 17 : *read* রাধনী *for the* first রাধনী.

673, l. 2 : read বহুমী for বহুমী.

677, last line : read pleonastically for peonastically.

682, l. 13 : read ḍholla for dholla ; l. 20, before পুটকে, add : মেচকে in মেচকে
ফের « mēcākō » in « mēcākō phērā » a strong knot, a complication < a
knot in a jute rope (< মেচা « mēcā » jute in the Standard Dialect in
tracts to the south of Calcutta) ;

688, l. 5 : read sâpâriyā for sâpâriyā ; l. 6, read লুটিয়াড়া.

697, l. 6 from bottom : add : « ugra-rûpa » exceedingly fierce, Pali « kalya-
rûpa » exceedingly pleased, etc., etc.

699, l. 5 from bottom : read ঝপসা for the second ঝপসা.

702, l. 4 from bottom : read thānī for thanī.

703, l. 1 : correct to Perso-Arabic.

706, under (9) ময়, add : It is likely that in the locative sense, as in দেশময়,
the affix is partly based on the NIA. locative suffix from « madhya »
noted *infra*, p. 751.

706, before last line add :

(12) স্থ « -sthā ».

467a. Following Skt. forms like দেশস্থ « dēśā-sthā » remaining in
the land, সভাস্থ « sâbhā-sthā » present in the assembly, মধ্যস্থ « mādhyā-
sthā » remaining in the middle, arbitrator, etc., etc., the compounded
« -sthā » has come to be used as an affix with *tbh.* and foreign words, in
the sense of occurring at, present in, etc. : e.g., কলিকাতাস্থ « Kālikātā-
sthā » of Calcutta, from Calcutta, staying at Calcutta ; লড়াইস্থ সংবাদদাতা
« lārāi-sthā saribādā-dātā » war correspondent ; কর্ণওয়ালিস-ষ্ট্রীটস্থ দোকান
« Kārṇāwālis-Ṣṭrītā-sthā dōkānā » shop in Cornwallis Street ; etc.

712 : Add at the beginning :

(5a) পাতি, পাত « pāti-, pāt- ».

473a. This word, in the sense of small, occurs with a number of
terms, like পাতি-কুয়া or পাতকো « pāti-kuā, pāt-kō » a small well (as
opposed to an ইদারা « idārā » a large masonry well < « indrāgārā »),
পাতি-শিয়াল « pāti-śiyālā » small jackal, পাতি-লেবু « pāti-lēhu » a kind of
tiny lemon (as opposed to other kinds), পাতি-হাঁস « pāti-hāśā » duck

(as opposed to রাজ-হাঁস « rājḥ-hāṣḥ » *goose*), পাতি-ভাঁড় « pāti-bhāṛḥ » *small earthen cup*, পাতি- or পাতি-মোড় « pāti-, pāti-māuṛḥ » *an ornament for the head* (< mukuṭa), পাতি-কাক « pāti-kākḥ » *crow* (as opposed to দাঁড়-কাক « dāṛḥ-kākḥ » *juck-daw*), পাতি-নেড়ে « pāti-nēṛē » *shaveling, small shaven-headed one* = *Mohammedan of the lower castes* (a term of abuse), etc. The form occurs in East Bengal as পেতি « pēti », as in পেতি-কোয়া « pēti-kāuā » *crow*, পেতি-মেকুর « pēti-mēkurḥ » *kitten*. The source seems to be OIA. « patra » *leaf* > « patrika », MIA. « pattia » > NIA. « pāti » *thin as a leaf* > *small, insignificant*: cf. পাতলা « pātālā » *thin, not deep* (patra-la). The French « petit » [pəti, pti] *small* has been suggested by some as the source of this form, but it is exceedingly unlikely, despite the fact of the presence of the French in Bengal (at Chanderanagore), and of the East Bengali form « pēti » presenting an unexpected vowel in the « -ē- » (the East Bengali form, however, seems to be a borrowing from Standard Bengali with irregular alteration of the vowel).

712, l. 13: correct « nābālākḥ » to « nābālākḥ ».

720, ll. 8, 9: delete: বৎসহারা গাভী « bātsā-hārā gābhī » *a cow which has lost her calf*. In l. 11, read form for from.

731, ll. 11, 13: read 'professors' for 'scholars'; and in last line but two, put an * before মাহমুদ.

733, l. 5: read rājḥ-nāitikaḥ.

740, l. 7 from bottom: read: a form of Māgadhī.

741, l. 9: read *ṭhāwī for thāwī; l. 12, add after NB.: so Assamese « gādhāi » (< *gaddahi, gaddahē, gardabhah), « lātāi » (ts. latā + -i). In l. 24, read p. 1 for p. 2.

744, l. 6: read « gōru-ē » for « gōru-ē ».

745, l. 2: read « -ānām » for « -anām ».

751: add as a new paragraph, after l. 16:

In dialectal Bengali, as in Sylhet, there is a locative affix in « -ō, -ā »; e.g., ঘরো, ঘর « ghārō, ghārā » *in the house* (LSI, V, I, p. 225). This would seem to be based on a MIA. « *gharaha »,

where « -ha » is the OIA. affix « * -dha », of a locative character, which is found in Sanskrit in « i-ha (cf. Prakrit i-dha), ku-ha, sa-ha (cf. Vedic sadha) », and which seems to have been extended to the noun also. (This « -dha » seems to be connected with the other locative affix « -dhi » discussed before at p. 745, and has cognate forms in the Latin « in-de », Slav « kŭ-de »: cf. Thumb, 'Handbuch des Sanskrit,' Heidelberg, 1905, § 407).

751, l. 8 *from bottom*: read an unsolved problem.

756, l. 8: « udyāna-kṛtam āsanam » (cf. Grierson, 'On Certain Suffixes in the Modern Indo-Aryan Vernaculars,' Kuhn's Zeitschrift, Vol. 38, pp. 473 ff.: also « karaṇḍē mālā-kṛtē », in the 'Mahā-vastu,' etc.).
Last line but two: read puruṣāṇām.

759, l. 12: the affix in Assamese seems to be ণ « sā »: cf. also the genitive form « tōmāsā-rā » and the locative « tōmāsā-tā » in Early Assamese.

762, ll. 2, 3 *from end*: a solitary example of an ablative form in OB.

There is another instance of an ablative in « -hu » in the Caryās, viz., « raaṇahu ṣahajā kahēi » (Caryā 27), which the Sanskrit Commentary translates and explains as « sadguru-vacana-tattva-ratna-prabhāvāt sa mayi saha-jānandaṁ kathayati ».

772, under *Post-position* No. (26), বই « bāi ». My friend Mr. Sailēndranāth Mitra, M.A., of the Department of Pali in Calcutta University draws my attention to the use of « bahiddhā » in Pali, with the ablative, to mean *apart from, outside of*: e.g., « itō bahiddhā samaṇō'pi n'atthi » *outside of this, there is no monk* (Mahāparinibbāṇa-sutta, V, 27). The use of « bahiḥ, bahirdhā (= bahiḥ + dhā) », with the ablative as well as genitive, to denote *outside*, occurred in OIA. (cf. Speijer, 'Vedische und Sanskrit-syntax,' §§ 88, 89, 90). The source of the Bengali post-position বই, বহি, বহী « bāi, bāhi, bāhī » would thus be the OIA. « bahiḥ », and not « vyatīta » as suggested in the text.

790, l. 14: correct to Wackernagel.

800, l. 15: read sō for sō.

- 801, l. 21 : A MIA. form for « sabaśra » seems to have been « sabaṁsa » (beside « saḥassa »), and this nasalised form occurs as « sabāsa » in Early Western Hindī. An old spelling of the place name 'Sasseram' or 'Sahasram' in Bihar is 'Sahansram.'
- 802, l. 11, *add at the end*: There is also the word সিকি « siki », সিকা « sikā » a quarter, a silver coin equal to the fourth of a rupee. The word occurs dialectally as « suki, sukā », and is apparently the same word as the Hind. « sūkā ». Platts derives « sūkā » from « sapādaka » with a quarter ('Hindustani Dictionary'). It may be that here we have the influence of the MIA. « sikka » (see *supra*, pp. 194-195) or the Perso-Arabic « sikkah » coin, in connexion with the « -k- » consonant as well (as the « -i- » vowel in the Bengali form).
- 811, l. 17 : read মুঁহি, for মঁহ,
821. In the Table, under Old Plural, Oblique, read ভা for ভা; under New Plural, Nominative, read ভা(হা)রা, and oblique, ভা(হা)দের; and in connexion with what has been said in l. 8 in § 555, note: the form « sa-kaḥ » actually occurs in OIA. (Rig-Veda, Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa, etc.): see below, note on p. 993.
- 823, l. 13 from bottom : read ভা for ভা.
- 825, l. 17 : read possesses for possess.
- 828, l. 10 : read tāṁḍ-rā-rḍ for tāṁḍ-ra-rḍ.
- 829, l. 2 in § 566 : delete comma after « ē-ta- »; l. 5, read . base « *to- ».
- 832, l. 3 from bottom : read in the Shahbazgarhi Aśōkan.
- 835, l. 7, read উহা for উহা; in the Table, under Oblique of Old Plural, read ওহা for ওহা.
- 839, read [F] for [D] before the heading THE RELATIVE PRONOUN; and in the Table, under Oblique of Double Plural, read যা(হা)দের for যা(হা)দের.
- 840, l. 6 : « ya-kaḥ » as the source of « jē » occurs in OIA., like « sa-kaḥ » the source of « sē » : see *supra*, note on p. 821, and *infra*, on p. 993.
- 861, l. 14 : read *-n- for -n-.
- 862, l. 4, read div-ya-ti for div-ya-ti.

- 867, *l. 3 from bottom* : read *cār-i-tav-āī* for *car-i-tav-āī*.
- 869, *l. 12 from bottom* . read *NOUN* for *VOUN*.
- 871, *l. 15* : read *seem* for *seen*.
- 873, *l. 12*, read *es-ské-ti* for *es-sko-ti*; *l. 15*, read *খুঁজ* for *খুঁজ*; *l. 24*, read *ধস* for *ধর*.
- 874, *l. 5* : read *lāj* for *āj*; *last line*, read *Bengali*.
- 875, *l. 12* : read *es-ské-ti*; *l. 14*, read *pró + bhu-ské-ti*.
- 882, *l. 22* : read *vyākhyāna* for *vyyākhāna*.
- 884, *l. 16* : read *দাগ* for the second *দাগ*.
- 885, *heading line* : read COMPOUNDED AND SUFFIXED ROOTS.
- 898, *ll. 18-19* : The dative-accusative with the post-position occurs in OB. : e.g., *Caryā 12*, « *matīē ṭhākura-ka parinivittā* » = « *matyā prajñāpāramitānubuddhyā ṭhākuraṃ iti saṅklēśārōpita-cittaṃ parinirvāṇārōpitaṃ kṛtaṃ* », according to the Commentary.
L. 3 from bottom : read *like* for *ike*.
- 900, *l. 12* : read *labh-ē-ta* for *labh-i-ta*.
- 901, *l. 3* : read *NB.* for *MB*.
- 904, *l. 5* : read « *-aü* » : « *kar-aü* ».
- 907, *l. 16*, *add* : The affix in the form of « *-üt* », however, is actually found in S.-W. Bengali : *চলুৎ* « *calüt* », etc.
- 908, *l. 15* : read *later* for *latter*.
- 909, *l. 15* : *add* : The form « *gā* » (earlier form « *gai, gaē* ») is also optionally added in Maithili to emphasise the future (cf. Grierson, *Maithili Grammar*², pp. 136-137).
- L. 4 from bottom (=heading line)* : read as (1) PASSIVE INDICATIVE.
- 924, *l. 18* : read *lālātā-* for *lālāta-*.
- 932, *l. 7*: read *খোঁরো* for *খোঁরো*; *l. 11*, read *পারো* for *পারো*.
- 941, *l. 11*: correct to *Grammatik*.
- 956, *l. 4*: read « *cālī, jāī* ».
- 961, *headline* : correct to FUTURE.
- 968, *l. 13*: read *is* for *in*.
- 975, *l. 9, from end* : read « *pārīlāhō* » for « *pārīlāhō* ».

984, l. 19 : *correct the first बुद्धि to बुद्धे.*

993, *last line, after 'e.g.,' add* : MIA. « aha-ka-m̐, tva-ka-m̐ », OIA. (Rig-Veda) « asa-ka-, sa-ka- », (Kauṣītaki Brāhmaṇa) « yāma-k-i », (Sata-patha Brāhmaṇa, etc.) « sa-kā, sa-ka-, ya-ka-, ya-kā, asa-ka- », etc ; and note also.....(I am indebted to Mr. Sukumār Sen for drawing my attention to the OIA. forms occurring in the Vedic texts).

1019, l. 9 *from the end* : *read* « āch » for the present and the past.

1029, l. 13 : *read* « -(i)t- + -it- » + root « āch ».

1032, l. 10 : *read* pālāṇā *for* pālāṇā.

1035, l. 3 : *read* adjective passive participle *for* verbal noun ; *and in l. 6, take the semicolon before so.*

1040, *last line but one* : *read* altindischen.

INDEX OF BENGALI WORDS

INDEX OF BENGALI WORDS

[The Numbers refer to Pages]

- অ—(sound) 142, 258, 263, 271, 283, 303, 344, 391, 394, 396, 397, 402, 403, 413, 575, 576, 582, 623, 636, 638 ; (suffix) 652, 653, 678 ; (prefix) 397, 709, 710 ; (noun stem) 716 ; (verb inflexion) 903, 906, 925, 974, 977, 987, 989, 1012, 1013
- অই—(sound) 344, 397, 425 ; (suffix) 672 ; (pronoun) 839
- অইছন—854
- অউ—(sound) 427 ; (verb inflexion) 903
- অউক—903
- অএ—424
- অও—425
- অওরংজেব—588
- অং—402
- অঁ—346
- অঃ—402
- অক—679, 681, 986
- অকথ্য—406
- (অ)ক।—681
- (অ)কি—681
- অকী—681
- অকু—596
- অকুমারী—378, 710
- অকেজো—710
- অকু—615
- অকোবর—642
- অক্ষ—382
- অখন—857, 997
- অখুন—997
- অখুণী—710
- অগর (= Eng. *auger*)—636
- অগেয়ান—462
- অগ্ৰাণ—431
- অবর—710
- অবোর (নিজ্)—710
- অব্রাণ—431, 440, 463
- অভার—440
- অব্র—533
- অচিন—529
- অচেনা—529
- অছি—584, 612, 615
- অছিলা—612, 615
- অজ্জল—473
- অজানা—710
- অজেদ—578
- অজাত—382
- অবক—311, 481
- অবোর—481
- অজি—989
- অজলি—431
- অটো—400
- অটেল—337
- অত -অৎ—653, 654, 655
- অত—854
- অতা—653, 654
- অতি, -অতী—653, 654, 655
- অতুল-উআ—333
- অতেক—855
- অখান্তর—346
- অখির—336
- অভূত—449
- অণু—147
- অধীর—303, 397
- অধ্যাক—216
- অন (verbal noun)—651, 656, 657, 924, 1012
- অনন্ত—533
- অনা—657
- অনা—709, 710, 1012, 1013
- অনাছিটি—710
- অনাখিনী—696
- অনামুণ—710
- অনামুটি—710
- অনি—692
- অনী—657, 1012
- অমুগ্রহ—304
- অনুবাদিত—704
- অনুদিত—304
- অনেক—733
- অণু—(present participle) 112, 653, 654 ; (verbal affix) 903, 974, 986, 989, 999
- অভঃকরণ—558
- অন্তর—112
- অন্তরযামী—376

অন্তরে—769
 -অন্তি—974, 986
 -অন্ন—796
 অন্ন—381
 অপচ্ছরা—473
 অপভাষা—89
 অপমৃত্যু, অপমৃত্যে—716
 অপেক্ষা—767
 অপ্ৰ—347
 অপ্রাই—422
 অপূরাতিতে—431
 অপ্সরী—673
 অক্ষুঃ—999
 অবজ্ঞা—413
 অবনতি—710
 অবিরত—419, 704, 710
 অবিখি—705
 অবৃথা—710
 অব্যে—837, 856
 অব্যে—712
 অব্যে—710
 অভাগিনী—694
 অভ্যাস, অভ্যাস—393
 -অব্য—974, 975
 অমত, অমন—851
 অমন—378, 711
 -অমি—666
 অমি—355
 অমৃত, অমৃত—357
 অন্ন (sound)—424, 426
 অন্ন, অন্ন (sound)—425
 অন্ন, অন্ন (sound)—427
 অন্ন (sound)—424, 426
 অ'ন্ন (sound)—426
 অলয়েকলত, -রুথ—645
 -অন্ন—112
 অন্ন—710
 অন্ন—397

-অন্ন—668
 অন্ন—214
 অন্ন—884
 অন্ন—582
 -অন্ন—669
 অনিকুল—727
 অন্ন—615
 অশ্ব—335, 504, 506, 1068
 অশ্ব—506
 অশ্ব—710
 অশ্ব—534
 অষ্ট—792
 অষ্টাদশী—792
 অষ্টন(ব)ই—792
 -অসি—700
 অস্ব—397
 অস্বাদি(র)—814
 -অহ—(sound) 425 ; (verbal
 affix) 903, 906
 অহিন্দু—710
 অহিন্দাবী—710
 -অহো—425
 'অ্য'—271
 অা—(sound) 258, 271, 272,
 389, 393, 402, 404, 574,
 575, 576, 579, 582, 622,
 636, 637, 638, 639 ; (suffix)
 656, 657, 658, 660, 664,
 716, 734 ; (genitive affix)
 162, 752 ; (in verb forms)
 921, 922, 923, 926, 974,
 980, 988, 1012, 1029,
 1034 ; (prefix) 709, 710 ;
 (verb-root) 874, 1046
 আঅর—283, 314, 340, 349
 আআ—429
 আই—(sound) 421 ; (affix)
 422, 661, 662, 663

আই (grandmother)—307,
 421
 আই (=āyus)—310, 406,
 662
 আইঅ—383
 আইচ—342, 471
 আইজ—269, 380, 385
 -আইত—653, 655, 663, 676
 আইদ—308, 380, 383
 আইন—582, 584
 -আইন—725, 974, 986
 আইন—1021
 আইবুড়—422
 আইশা—416
 আইশানে—1007
 আইশারে—994
 আইল—(verb) 320, 386,
 544, 1046
 আইলপনা—380
 আইলা—386
 আইলাম—383, 386
 আইলাহো—975
 আইলে—1046
 আইলাই—987
 আইলু—384
 আইশ—892
 আইস—123, 379, 874, 892,
 1046.
 আইসই—350.
 আইসতে—385
 আইসা—885
 আইসি—340
 আইসিও—1046
 আইসি—352
 আইসিল—1046
 আইসিস—1046
 আইস—379
 আইসক—1046

- আইয়ন—1046
 আইসে—320, 345, 379, 383,
 387, 550
 আইহ—198, 283, 307, 314,
 347, 383, 554
 আইহা—198, 283
 আইহত—692
 আই—162
 আইব—372
 আইশ—310
 আগা—882
 আজ—269, 307
 আলা—351, 704, 882
 আল্লা—699
 আউ (= *ayus*)—310
 আউ (sound)—423
 আউআ (আগরা)—664
 আউধ—310
 আউট—493, 554
 আউট (= *Eng. out*)—639, 645
 আউল—320, 342, 379, 383,
 544
 আউলা—345, 351, 386, 423,
 704, 882
 আউলাইল—383, 957, 1033
 আউশ—320, 355
 আউষ—355, 547, 548
 আও—(sound) 423 ; (suffix)
 663
 আওজ—874
 আওজা—320
 আওট—349
 আওটা—320, 423, 491
 আওড়া—423, 887
 আওতা—535
 আওরাজ—314, 616
 আওরাস—427
 আওরাজেব—588, 607
 আওরজেব—607
 আওলা—522
 আওটি—493
 আওরজ—215
 আই (= *আনি*)—521, 815
 আই—726, 974, 986
 আইব—336, 372, 519, 547,
 550
 আইবটরা—686
 আইনী—423
 আইনা. -নে (= *আপনা, আপনি*)
 —850
 আইরা (= *আমরা*), -রার, -রারে
 —815
 আইলা—519, 544
 আইক—316, 360, 362
 আইকড়া—887
 আইকী—691
 আইকী—333, 550
 আইকাড়—880
 আইকাড়ার—880
 আইকাড়ে—880
 আইকুর—337
 আইকী—337, 550
 আইকোর—337
 আইখ—1.0, 307, 316, 369,
 460
 আইখর—369, 540
 আইখি—150, 316
 আইচ—(*heat, flame*) 307, 316,
 369, 1070 ; (*to guess*) 878
 আইচড়া—887
 আইচল—335, 361, 471
 আইচা—874
 আইচান—664
 আইচা—519
 আইজা—364
 আইজুলি—398
 আইট—878
 আইটি—316, 369, 493
 আই—311
 আই—496
 আইড়া (= *আপা, আনা*)—526
 আইড়ি (= *আপা, আনি*)—526
 আইড়া—365
 আইত—316, 502
 আইতকা—882, 886
 আইতকে—449
 আইতী—691
 আইতী—661
 আইধার—317, 345, 366, 507
 আইধারা—882
 আইধি—366, 507
 আইনে, -না (= *আপনি, আপনা*)
 —850
 আইব—301, 321, 637, 514, 531
 আইরা, -রার, -রার, -রারে. -রে
 আইরা (= *আমরা etc.*)—815
 আইর (= *আমার*)—142, 815
 আইরা, -রে (= *আমরা, -রে*)—815
 আইশ—215, 310, 362
 আইষ—372, 519, 547, 550
 আইষটে—491, 686
 আইঃ—558
 আইক (suffix)—681, 974
 আইছার—473, 574, 612
 আইকল—456
 আইকর—577, 598, 605
 আইকল—597
 আইকলমন্দি—592
 আইকাশ—454
 আইকাচা—710
 আইকাটি, -তা—710
 আইকারে—710
 আইকুমারী—314, 378, 710
 আইকাড়—526

আকীড়া—710
 আক্কেল—574, 592, 597, 619
 আক্কা—599
 আখ—310
 আখড়া—282, 331, 460, 495, 688
 আখনী—599, 614
 আখ(ি)স্তা—710
 আখর—316, 369
 আখাইল—1032
 আখুজি, -জী—578, 584, 618
 আখের—599
 আগ (= agni)—302, 461
 আগ (= agra)—767
 আগত—767
 আগড়—687
 আগন—440, 461, 463
 আগবাড়া, -বাড়ান—1051
 আগমন—462
 আগর (= Eng. auger)—636
 আগল—462, 544
 আগলা—888
 আগলার—330
 আগা—213, 461
 আগি—152, 302, 316, 461
 আগুআ, -রা—882, 883
 আগুছা—885
 আগুছিআ—1037
 আগুন, -নি—152, 376, 398
 আগে—767
 -আগে (in কার্যকাগে)—462
 আগন—440, 461, 463
 আঘাট—710
 আঘোর—314
 -আঙ—974, 976
 আঙট, -টী—685
 আঙল—522
 আঙলা—889

আঙিনা—363
 আঙুর—574, 607
 আঙুল—544
 আক—360
 'আক' (= ক)—377
 আক—361
 আকট—685
 আকটা—333, 685
 আকটী—333
 আকন—335, 528
 আকরা—331
 আকিনা—335, 363
 আকুঠি—493
 আকুর—574, 607
 -আচ—684
 আচকান—574, 577, 601
 আচকা—522, -চমকা—314, 522
 আচসা—314
 আচষিত—314
 আচাভুআ—1070
 আচাষি—406
 আচার—628
 আচার্য—406
 আছ—112, 114, 167, 443, 873, 926, 1035, 1037
 আছউক—1037
 আছএ—1037
 আছত, আছতি—1037
 আছম—1024
 আছলেক—1037
 আছাড়—874, 888
 আছি—1037
 আছিতে—313, 1037
 আছিদর—314
 আছিবা—1037
 আছিবার—1018
 আছিরা—1037
 আছিল—313, 1037

আছিলত, -তি—1037
 আছিল—1037
 আছিলটি—1037
 আছিলাম—1037
 আছিলাহা—981
 আছিলাহী—975
 আছিলি—1037
 আছিলেস্ত—1037
 আছু—980
 আছুক—1037
 আছে—316, 444, 465, 472, 875, 926, 1037
 আছেন—1037
 আছেত—1037
 আছের—995
 আছৌ—932
 আজ—269, 307, 316, 318, 354, 380, 385, 475
 আজ—269
 আজকাল—450
 আজব—574, 596, 605
 আজব্বা—354
 আজল—314, 398
 আজলী—354, 475
 আজাড়—888
 আজান—314; 710
 আজানা—710
 আজি—269, 307, 318, 380
 আজি আজিমা (= আর্থিকা)—307, 476
 আজুলি, -লী—314, 398
 আজ্ঞা—393
 -আজ্ঞে—726, 974, 986, 989
 আজল—361
 আজাম—601
 আজুমান—206
 আট—301, 316, 442, 491, 552, 792

-আট—664, 687
 আটাই—303, 372, 512
 আটক—457, 680
 আটকা—449
 আটচল্লিস—796
 আটটা—401, 447
 আটত্রিস—330
 আটপুঁজি—398
 আটা—490
 আটাত্তর—555
 আটান(ক)ই—792
 আটান—789
 আটানী—792
 আটাসে—700
 -আটি, -টী—664, 687
 আটুই—521
 আঠ—301, 792
 আঠা—441
 আঠার—317, 347, 555, 792
 আঠারুই—806
 আড়—349, 497, 681, 802
 আড়—500
 আড়গড়া—497
 আড়-চিবান—500
 আড়ত—499
 আড়পাংল(t)—500, 802
 আড়বাঁকা—802
 আড়মাতলা—500
 আড়মাদ্লা—802
 আড়া—499
 আড়াই—351, 500, 802
 আড়াল—497, 669
 আড়ানী—497
 আড়ে—802
 আড়ডা—497
 আড়ত—499
 আড়া—499
 আটেল—337

আগি-দিকো—1050
 আগিলে—984
 আগিলেই—981
 আগিলে—981
 আগেক—733
 আগো (=গ)—377
 আগিল—677
 -আত—663, 676
 আতর—580, 592, 596, 602
 আতরদান—708
 আতশবাজী—602
 আতা—622
 আতি—314
 -আৎ—655, 682
 আত্মা—373, 503
 আগ(t)হর—346, 504
 আগির—336
 আগ—308, 380
 আদফোটা—449, 450
 আদব—582, 602
 আদমী—582
 আদরা—698
 আদল—698
 আদলা—443
 আদা—321, 505, 506
 আদি—380, 383
 -আদি—727, 730, 731, 732, 992
 -আদিক—733, 727, 730, 731, 732, 992
 আদিকের—732
 আদিখোতা—705
 -আদিগ—446, 732
 আ-দিবস—710
 আ-দেখ—710
 আদেখার—1004
 আদোপে—446, 511
 আদোবে—446, 511, 513, 514, 525, 678

আদাশ—574
 আত্ম—381
 আধ—507, 713, 802
 আধধান—449
 আধফোটা—713
 আধলা—334, 443, 698
 আধসেরা—451
 আধা—802
 আধিপত্য—314
 আধীন—314
 আধেলা—698
 আ-ধোয়া—710
 আন (verb)—874, 1045
 -আন, -আন, -আনো—162, 348, 658, 661, 664, 666, 707, 880, 1003, 1030, 1031, 1035
 আন (=anya)—367, 529
 আনল—283
 আনা—462
 -আনা—658, 707
 আনা করান—1033
 আনাগোনা—281, 512, 535, 1013, 1046
 আনাড়—336, 475
 আনাড়—527, 528
 আনাড়ী—527
 আনাথী—695
 আনার—314, 574, 609
 আনারস—622, 623, 630, 631, 632
 -আনি, -আনী—162, 665, 666, 658, 692, 695, 707, 725
 আনিয়া—389, 416
 আনিল—333
 আনীস—215
 আনুপাম—283
 আনুমতি, -মতী—283, 314
 আনে—528

আনো—348, 666, 664, 880,
1003, 1030, 1031
-আন্ত—653, 974, 986
আন্তরে—313, 770
-আন্তি—974, 986
আন্দ—453
আন্দাজ—574, 613
আন্দু—440
আন্দেদা—585
আন্ধারী—361
আন্ধু—440
-আন্ধ—789, 796
আন্তা—416
আপ—847
আপড়ার—526
আপন—434, 511, 849
আপনকার—755, 849
আপনা—849
আপনি—846, 849, 974, 988
আপনে—849
আপমান—314
আপরাধ—314
আপ্রিল (= April)—638
আপশোশ—574, -সোশ—605
আপস—699, 849
আপার—314
আপি আপি—846
আপিং—522, 530, 605, 642
আপিন—530, 605, 642
আপিম—522, 591, 605, 642
আপিমখোর—707
আপিস—216, 634, 636, 638,
643, 645
আপুণি, -ণী, -নি—849
আপেল—645
আপ্ত—449, 850
আপ্ত-গরজিয়া, -জ—850
আপ্ত-জন—850

আপ্ত-নারী—850
আপ্ত-স্থানী—850
আফগানিস্তান—709
আফশোশ—586, -সোশ—574,
605
আফালে—512
আফিম—591, 605
আফিস—645
আব (= abhra)—301,
(= tumour) 514
আবকারী—582
আবছা—301, 443, 515, 699
আবতার—314
আবখা—504
আবরিল (= April)—638
আবর—582, 605
আবরোঁরা—608
আবলুশ, -ন—574, 585, 607, 612
আবসী—303
আবস্থা—314
আবা—574
আবাগী—314, 694
আবাগে—675
আবাজ—314
আবুদ্বিয়া—314, 710
আবুধ—507
আবুধি, -ধী—283, 314
আবৃত—358
আবৃথা—710
আবেলা—710
আবেশী—340
আবোলা—956
আবোয়াব—574, 616
আব্রোথ—314
আভ—515, 699
আভয়—314
আভাং—363
আভাগিয়া—675

আভাগী—314, 694
আভাঙ্গ—363, 515
আভাজ—711
আভিসার—314
আম—157, 301, 321, 366,
531, 582, 652
-আম, -ম—(suffix) 666, 667 ;
(verb affix) 974, 976, 987
আমকা—682, -গা—758
আমড়া—282, 321, 497, 690
আমদানী—578
আমরা—735, 812, 813, 815
আমরা- —736, 815, 812, 815
আমল—611
আমলা—519, 522
আমা- —769, 811, 812, 815,
819
আমাগো, আমারগো—758, 815
আমাদের—736, 812, 814, 815
আমানৎ—574
আমান্নে—814, 816
আমাপানে—305, 771
আমায়—815
আমার—142, 211, 758, 815,
926
আমারা—735
আমারী—1072
আমি—145, 309, 334, 350,
367, 516, 531, 533, 554,
734, 809 ff., 818, 921
-আমি—(suffix) 666, 667 ff. ;
(verb affix) 976
আমিহা—314
আমিন—584
আমিনি, -নী—667
আমি-শুদ্ধ—706
আমিসব—812
-আমী—666

আমীর—314, 574, 584
 আমুদে—399
 আমূল—314
 আমেজ—574, 585
 আমেদ—557, 619
 আমেরিকা—638
 আমোল—337
 আর (diphthong)—422
 আর (verb)—1046
 আরনা—588
 আরমা—588
 আরর—340
 আরা—622, 625
 আরান—198, 314
 আরি (diphthong)—421
 আরি—307
 আহ্নিলাহে—975
 আরী (diphthong)—421
 আরি (grandmother)—421
 আরে (diphthong)—422
 আরেন্দা—578, 588, 614
 আরেশ্ব, -স—574, 596
 আর্য—198, 383
 আর্যত—692
 আর—314, 340, 349, 540
 -আর—350, 668, 669
 আরংজেব—588
 আরজা—314, 710
 আরজ—574, 596
 আরতি—302, 501
 আরতিল—677, 957
 আরক(ন)—314
 আরবী—596
 আরবী—703
 আরশি, -নী, -সী—256, 375,
 540, 548
 -আরি (-আরী)—668, 669
 -আর—669

আরু—500
 আর্ট—217
 আর্দী—636, 645
 আর্দী—574
 আর্থা, আর্থা—534
 -আল, -ল—669, 670
 আলক—283
 আলকাতরা, -কাৎরা—622, 624,
 626, 629
 আলখাল্লা—213
 আলগা—882
 আলগোছা—700
 আলগোছে—551, 700
 আলতা—314, 502, 544
 আলপ—314
 আলপনা—372, 380
 আলপিন—622, 625, 626, 629,
 631
 আলব(t)ৎ—574, 578, 591, 602,
 618
 আলমারি, -রী—622, 652, 626,
 630
 আলম—424
 আলস—314, 544, 548
 আলুছে—1026
 আলুসে—699
 -আলা—669, 670
 আলাদা—590, 594
 আলাপী—672
 আলাহিদা—590, 594
 আলি—389, 544
 আলিপন(t)—336, 372, 380, 383
 আলিবন্দী—616
 আলিদা—699
 -আলী—669, 670
 আলু (= ākula)—320, 379, 383
 আলুথালু—320, 383
 আলুয়াইল—383

আলুনি, -নী—314, 384, 709
 আলেকসান্দ—587
 আলেন—580
 আলো—353
 আলোনী—334
 আলু—384
 আল্যা—383
 আল্লা—574, 582, 610
 আল্লাতাল্লা—583
 আশ—305, 312
 আশধ—335, 1068
 আশনাই—588
 আশরফী—574, 612
 আশা—312
 আশিন—336
 আশী—309, 314, 351, 799
 আশু—320
 আশুভ—314
 আশোরাস—427, 534
 আঠে—314, 551, 792
 আস—548, 874, 892, 1046
 -আস—700, 701
 আসওয়ার—1066
 আসপান—312, 548
 আসবাব—574, 605
 আ-সমান—314
 আসমান—612
 আসল—574, 611, 612
 আনা—885
 আসানী—574
 আসি—340, 379
 আসিআ—379
 আসিঞা—313
 আসিতে—385, 387, 1046
 আসিং আসিং—1000
 আসিব—379
 আসিবে—379, 1046
 আসিবেক—379

আসিরা—313, 352, 387, 389,
1003, 1046
আসিরা (এসে) পড়া—1051
আসিরা (= Asia)—641
-আসিরা—700
আসিরাছে—387
আসিল—386, 1046
আসিলাম—386
আসিলে—1003, 1046
আসিস্—1046
আসিহ—379, 908
আনিহেনক—1008
আসী—379
আস্—379
আস্ক—1046
আস্ক—283, 314
আস্কিল—957
আস্কন—1046
আস্কর—314
আসে—350, 387, 550, 1046
-আসে—700
আং (= ঞ)—377
আস্তাবল—640, 645
আস্তে—590, 594
আসতে—1046
আসতে—385, 387
আস্তে ব্যাস্তে—314
আস্তান—377
আস্তাদা, -কা—314, 377
আস্বে—1046
আস্তে—383
আস্লে—1046
আহম্মদ, আহম্মদ—557, 609,
619
আহম্ম—1039
আহরিত—704
আহা—557
-আহা—974, 980, 988

আহাম্মক—574
আহাম্মদ—557
আহাম্মক, -খ—574, 591, 597,
609, 619
আহার—554
আহীর—336
আহঠ, -ট—493, 554, 830
-আহে—422
আহেরি—553
-আহো—974, 975
-আহো—974, 975
আকা—734, 751, 811
আকারা—735, 812
আকি, -কী—734, 810
আকে—734, 810, 812
আকে—810
আহ্লাদ—557
আহ্ল—879
আহ্লান—200
‘অ্যা’—142, 271, 410, 636
অ্যাদ্দিন—331
অ্যায়—421
ই—(sound) 271, 299, 381,
382, 383, 392, 397, 402,
405, 521, 584, 614, 636 ;
(suffix) 406, 522, 655, 662,
663, 671, 672, 673, 674 ;
(case affix) 925 ; (verbal)
337, 915, 923, 974, 975,
978, 988, 989, 1002, 1006,
1012, 1013, 102C, 1028 ;
(pronoun) 834
ইঅ—(passive affix) 112 ;
(imperative) 352
ইঅা (verbal affix)—112, 370
ইঅা (noun suffix)—674
ইঅা—1002
ইই (sound)—429

ইউ—(sound) 419 ; (suffix)
919, 920
ইউনাইটেড ষ্টেট্—419
ইউনানী—585, 614
ইউনিভার্সিটি—419
ইউরোপ—533
ইউরোপময়—706
ইউস্ক—614
ইউ (suffix)—903
ইএ (suffix)—675, 915
ইও (sound)—418
ইংরাজ, ইংরাজ-রাজ—585
ইংরেজ—215, 585, 607, 626,
631
ইংলও—524, 639
ইংলও, ইংল্যাও—639
ই—522
ইঞা (suffix)—370
ইট—322, 324, 369, 444
ইটগাদা—451
ইদার—324, 349, 365, 1073
ইদর—324, 337, 365, 540
ইদেরা—324
ইহ—725
ইহাকে—522
ইহারে—522
ইকুন—408
ইগাড়া—66
ইগা—736
ইকমটেঙ্গ—645
ইঙ্গলও—524
ইছ—873
ইছিল—324
ইছে—875
ইচ্ছিত—704
ইচ্ছে—400
ইজার—579
ইজারা—579

- ইজের—579, 583
 ইজ্ঞৎ—579, 596, 613
 -ইঞা (suffix)—370, 522, 1002, 1006, 1010
 -ইঞা—1006
 ইঞ্চি—305, 645
 ইট—322, 324, 369, 444, 491
 ইটা—882
 ইটালীয়—703
 ইটি—859, (suffix) 687
 ইটে—543
 ইতিয়া—640
 -ইত—335, 348, 372, 406, 502, 503, 653, 654, 676, 704, 959, 1030
 ইতরভাষা—89
 -ইতু—1016
 -ইতে—335, 393, 999, 1000, 1012, 1014, 1015, 1030, 1051, 1052
 ইথে—504, 834, 839
 ইদ—584, 603
 -ইন (noun affix)—162
 ইনাম—579, 596
 ইনি—829, 831, 835
 -ইনি (suffix)—692
 ইনেস্পেট্টিং—640, 645
 ইন্কমটেক্স—645
 ইন্দাস—349, 701
 ইন্দির—376
 ইন্ধে—859
 ইনসাফ—579
 ইনসালভেট—644
 ইনসেন্স—626
 -ইব—112, 141, 331, 348, 661, 676, 988, 1012, 1017
 -ইবা—393, 651, 1016, 1017, 1018
 -ইবাম—136, 141
 -ইবার—1018
 ইবে—856
 -ইবো—141
 -ইবো—136, 141
 -ইম—667
 ইমরা—834
 -ইমা—667, 703
 ইমান—584, 607
 ইমাম—579, 609
 ইমারা—828
 -ইমু—136
 ইয় (sound)—418
 ইয়—377
 -ইয়া—(sound) 417 ; (suffix) 133, 352, 370, 406, 409, 416, 512, 614, 662, 674, 682, 806, 923, 1002, 1003, 1006, 1021
 ইয়াকুব—614
 ইয়াদ—614
 ইয়ার—418, 534, 614
 ইয়ারিং, ইয়াররিং—640, 645
 -ইয়—370, 406, 1002, 1006, 1010
 ইয় (sound)—419
 -ইয়ে (sound)—416 ; (suffix) 675
 -ইয়ে—1006
 ইয়েস্—533
 ইয়ো—(sound) 418 ; (suffix) 908
 ইয়োরোপ—419, 533
 ইয়োর্ক—419, 533
 ইরাদা—579
 ইরাণ—609
 ইরান—584, 609
 -ইরি—668
 -ইল—112, 331, 333, 348, 676, 677, 922, 974, 982, 1012, 1017, 1020
 -ইলু—973, 974, 982
 -ইলা—982
 -ইলাম—141
 -ইলাহী—975
 -ইলুম—141
 -ইলু—141
 -ইলে—112, 677, 901, 1003, 1004
 -ইলো—974, 982
 -ইলোহী—975
 -ইলৌ—141
 ইল্লৎ—579, 610
 -ইহ—908
 -ইশ—633
 ইশ্পিরিতু সান্ড—626
 ইশ্—558
 ইশাদী—579, 602, 612
 ইশারা—579
 ইশেরা—583
 ইটিমার—645
 ইটিরিট—645
 ইটিশ(t)ন—640, 645
 ইট্টাট, ইট্টাট—645
 ইট্টলপেন—645
 ইট্টোশান—640
 ইট্ট্যাম্প—645
 -ইস—974, 979
 ইসবগুল—577
 ইসবী—616
 ইসা—584
 ইসানী—595
 ইসুই—616
 ইসুপ—614
 ইসে—833, 834
 ইকাতোর—215

ইস্রাবন—215
 ইস্রুপ—215
 ইস্রুল—216, 640, 645
 ইস্রুপ—215
 ইস্রুল—579, 612
 ইস্রাহার—594
 ইস্রি, ইস্রি—623
 ইস্রী—377
 ইস্রী—624, 630
 ইস্রাত—624, 628, -[স্—622, 631
 ইস্রি—641
 ইস্রি—641, 645
 ইস্র—989
 ইস্রি—645
 ইস্রাম—610
 -ইহ—352, 555
 ইহা—533, 735, 829, 830, 831, 834
 ইহা—736
 ইহা—829, 834
 ইহা—829
 ইহা—831
 ইহা—834
 ইহা—578, 586, 601, 614, 615
 ইহা—359, 829, 831
 ইহা—829
 ইহা—829
 ইহা—829
 ইহা—831
 ঈ—(sound) 271, 402, 405, 584, 636; (prefix) 834; (suffix) 406, 655, 661, 662, 663, 671, 672, 673, 1012
 ঈগল—645
 ঈদ—584, 596, 603

ঈ—(sound) 418; (suffix) 703
 -ঈ—409
 উ—(sound) 271, 382, 383, 392, 397, 402, 407, 585, 638; (suffix) 310, 653, 662, 677, 678, 903, 974, 980, 988, 989
 উ—(sound) 428; (suffix) 679, 682
 উ—349, 668
 -উ—325
 উ—(sound) 428; (affix) 672; (pronoun) 874
 উইল—645
 উই—429
 উই—325
 উই—(sound) 429; (affix) 679
 উই—558
 উই—305, 326, 456
 -উই—679, 681, 903
 উই—685
 উই—578, 593
 উই—408, 456
 উই—331
 উই—880
 উই—326, 331
 উই—880
 উই—460
 উই—460, 880, 888
 উই—331
 উই—331, 880
 উই—278, -লী—544
 উই—880
 উই—326
 উই—880
 উই—880

উগরে—880
 উগে—881
 উগে—877
 -উগে—974, 975
 উগে—521
 উগে—685
 উগে—401
 উগে—473, 874
 উগে—473
 উগে—880
 উগে—880
 উগে—213
 উগে—213, 578
 উগে—335, 475
 উগে—704
 উগে—613
 উগে—476
 উগে—874
 উগে—326, 880, 888
 উগে—880, 881
 উগে—664
 উগে—326, 336, 475
 উগে—369, 444, 491
 উগে—645
 -উগে—687
 উগে—874
 উগে—896
 উগে—654, 655
 উগে—401
 উগে—999
 উগে—493
 উগে—988
 উগে (উগে) পড়া—1052
 উগে পড়া লাগা—1052
 উগে—996
 উগে—994
 উগে—1008
 উগে—326

উঠোন—401
 উভপেন্সিল—645
 উড়(ট)ন—664
 উড়ানী—665
 উড়িয়া—329, 417, 496, 675
 উড়িয়া—105
 উড়ু উড়ু—678
 উড়ু নি—398, -নী—415, 665
 উড়ে (= উড়িয়া)—408, 496, 675
 উড়ে—326, 497
 উত্তর—874
 উত্তরল—698
 উত্তরলী—698
 উত্তরাই—662
 উত্তরে—322, 501, 540
 উত্তরোল—698
 -উতি—692
 উত্তম—533
 উত্তরিয়া—409, 674
 উত্তীর্ণ—541
 উত্তরে—409, 674
 উথল—326
 উথালী-পাখালী—1048
 উদ—326, 505
 উদাও—519
 উদেশ—337
 উপাটিন—449
 উপাও—663
 উপার—313
 উপারে—877
 উপো—507
 উন—326
 উন—792
 -উন—907
 উনখাশী—799
 উনই—185, 529
 উনইখা—806
 উনকাশ—347, 789, 796

উননই—347
 উনপকাশ—347, 789, 796
 উনবাট—798
 উনসত্তর—555, 792, 798
 উনাএ—881
 উনান, উনানী—326, 529
 উনানী—799
 -উনি, -নী—657, 658, 665, 692
 উনি—835
 উনিশ—330, 792, 795
 উনিশ-বিশ—794
 উনিশে—806
 উনিস—325
 -উনী—1012
 উনুই—185, 529
 উনুন—275
 -উন্—728, 903
 উক্কে—859
 উপকার—451, 452
 উপচ—874
 উপচর—875
 উপজ—874
 উপজয়—875
 উপজে—475, 510
 উপড়র—275, 331, 877
 উপড়ে—275, 331
 উপর—407, 770
 উপরে (তে)—770
 উপাএ—533
 উপাড়—888
 উপাড়ে—275, 510, 877
 উপায়—533
 উপাস—325, 349
 উপেখ—337, 874
 উবু—311
 উবে—881
 উত্তর—515
 উত্তরা—889

উভা—326, 437, 515
 উভিয়া বাওয়া—515
 উভু—311
 উভে—881
 -উন্—974, 975
 উমড়—326, 530
 উমাএ—881
 উমান (= to be hot)—521, 531
 উমান (= to weigh)—530
 উমায়—326
 -উমি—666
 উমেদওয়ার—617
 উমেদার—350, 616
 উয়া—(sound) 428; (suffix)
 381, 662
 উয়ারী—325, 352
 উয়ি (sound)—428
 উয়ে (sound)—428
 উয়ে (verb)—325, 342
 উয়ো (sound)—429
 -উয়—377
 উর—540, 874
 -উর—696
 উরত—325
 -উরি—668
 উরত—325, 502
 উরু—213, 581
 উহু—213
 উদু—586, 602
 উল (= Eng. wool)—636
 উল—874
 উলসে—326
 উলহ—874
 উলসি—550
 -উলী—671
 উগুল—615
 উশার—551
 উষ্—527

-উস—700
 উসকা—886
 উসল—615
 উই—835
 উহা—835
 উহাদিগ—835
 উই—835
 উহু—557
 উ—974, 975
 উচ্চপালী—335
 উচলা—888
 উচা—326, 369, 470, 659, 882
 উচু—333, 369, 678
 উট—369, 444
 উরান—521
 উ—(sound) 271, 402, 407,
 585, 638; (affix) 662,
 677, 920
 উল—645
 ঋ—356, 358, 402, 625, 627
 রড (= Reid)—358
 ঋবিবর (= receiver)—358, 648
 ঋয়ানী—696
 ঋ—358, 402
 ঋ—402
 এ—(sound) 142, 271, 327,
 344, 389, 391, 394, 402,
 406, 408, 410, 411, 412,
 585, 616, 624, 639;
 (nominal suffix) 133, 162,
 163, 303, 386, 925; (verb
 suffix) 350, 674, 739, 915,
 974, 981, 983, 988, 889,
 1003; (pronoun) 555, 829,
 830, 834, 835
 এখ—412
 এখা—830

এই—(sound) 419; (pronoun)
 830, 834
 এইখানে—834
 এউ—(sound) 420; (pronoun)
 834
 এএ—429
 এও (sound)—420, 421
 এও (= avidhavā)—198, 307,
 314, 420
 এও (pronoun)—834
 এওজ—616
 এওৎ—692
 এক—142, 301, 302, 328, 396,
 411, 454, 455, 456, 780,
 783
 -এক—778, 974, 986, 989
 একষেরেত—705
 একচালিশ—796
 একচ(ি)ত্রিশ—784, 796
 একজিবিশন—645
 একটা—396, 401, 686, 784
 একটিনি—642, 645
 একটা—396, 686
 একটু—211, 396, 781, 992,
 998
 একটুক—992
 একতিরিশ, -ত্রিশ—784
 একত্রিত—704
 একরার—579, 597, 609
 একলা—659
 একরর—577
 এক-শ—800
 এক-শ-পঁচিশ-তম—804
 এ(ট)কথর—700
 একষট্টি—784, 798
 একসর—700
 একসা—700
 একস্তর, একস্ত—551

একহারা—701
 একা—302, 396, 411, 659,
 786
 একান্তর—502, 555, 784
 একান(কা)ই—784, 800
 একার—784, 789
 একুইতি—692, 785
 একুশ—363, 456, 784, 795
 একে—445
 একেবারে—448
 একেকালে—785, -বারে—448,
 785
 এক্তার—579, 590, 599, 615
 এক্তিরার—579, 590, 599, 615
 এক্তিবিশন—645
 এখন—857
 এখনী—398
 এখনকার—755
 এখনে—401, 458, 859
 এখনি, -নী—398
 এখনে—401
 এগার—327, 336, 341, 462,
 555, 784
 এঙলা—829
 এগো—882, 883
 এগজামিন—645
 এগজিবিশন—645
 এছা—211
 এজমাল—601
 এজলাস—579
 এজার—579
 এজারা—579
 এজাহার—580, 594
 এজিদ—577, 614
 এজেহার—580
 এজে—393
 এছরি—327
 এঠি—859

এড়—497, 878
 এড়া—956
 এড়িলেহেঁ—981
 এত—328, 351, 854
 এতদিন—450
 এতলা—596
 -এ-তে—739
 এতেক—855
 এতেলা—580
 এতলা—602
 এতেলা—580, 619
 এখা—328, 412
 এদিগ—829
 এদের—829
 এধারে—859
 -এন (verbal)—335, 409, 974,
 986, 988, 989
 এনটেন্স, এনট্রেন্স—645
 এনা-, এনাঙ্কের—829
 এনাম—579
 এনারা—829, 835
 এনে—389, 416
 এনে (pronoun)—853
 এন্টাল—645
 -এন্ত—335, 974, 988, 989
 এখা—389
 এখে—416
 এখু—626
 এনসাক—579
 এপ্রিল—638
 এব—328, 856
 -এম—974, 976
 এমত—529, 696, 851
 এমতে—852
 এমন—211, 411, 529, 851
 এমন্তর—708
 এমন্তধারা—708
 এমনে—852

এমেরিকা—638
 এমেনে—853
 এয়—421
 এয়া—420, 412
 এয়ানরা—835
 এয়ানে—853
 এয়ারিং—645
 এয়ি, -য়া—419
 এয়ু—420
 এয়ো—420
 এয়ো (=avidhava)—198, 554
 এর—409
 -এর—95, 112, 337, 386, 540,
 717, 718, 734, 739, 776
 এরগো—835
 এরা—829, 835
 -এরা—734, 735, 776
 এরাদা—579
 এরাসব—735
 -এরে—739
 এল—388, 1046
 এলা—882
 এলাকা—580, 597
 এলাম—386
 এলাসিত—704
 এলাল, এলালে—383
 এলাহি—579, 582, 694
 এলি—389
 এলুম—386
 এলে—1003, 1046
 এলেম—592
 এলেমান—215
 এলো—(adjective) 345, 350,
 386; (verb) 350, 386
 এশিরা—418, 641
 এষ্টাকিন—530, 642, 646
 এষ্টাম্প—640
 -এস—974

-এসু—979
 এসব—735, 829
 এসি—830
 -এসি—974, 979
 এসে—350, 352, 387, 389,
 918, 1046
 এসেছে—389
 এসো—1046
 এষ্টফা—579
 এষ্টহার—594
 এসুতে—387
 এসুতমরারী—579
 এস্তা—389
 এস্তাছে—389
 এসলাম—610
 এহ—412, 555
 এহা—412, 829, 830
 এহি—830, 852
 এহেন—313, 350, 555, 853
 এহো—830
 এই—829
 -এহেঁ—974, 981, 988
 এহোঁ—831
 এ—522, 829
 -এ—303, 974, 981, 988
 এঁ(রা)দিগ—829
 এঁ(রা)দের—829
 এঁড়ে—365
 এঁরা—829
 এঁ(রা)রা—829
 এঁষানি—349, 666
 এঃ—558
 এঃা—636
 ঐ—344, 383, 402, 415, 425
 ঐ (pronoun)=ওই
 ঐছন—854
 ঐরি—380, 397

- ও—(sound) 142, 271, 272, 341, 391, 394, 397, 402, 413, 586, 793; (suffix) 652, 653, 678, 679; (verbal) 906, 974, 975, 987; (pronoun) 555, 835, 851
 ওয়া, ওা—227, 534, 616
 ওই—(sound) 425; (pronoun) 838, 839
 ওউ—427
 ওও—429
 -ওক—974, 986
 ওকালৎ—577, 602, 615
 ওকালতী—636
 ওকু—596
 ওকু—578, 593, 597, 615
 ওখন—857
 ওখান—836
 ওগুল—835
 ওছমান—581, 611
 ওজন—592, 613, 615
 ওজর—592, 596, 613
 ওজু—585
 ওজুহাৎ—594, 601, 615
 ওঝা—199, 302, 329, 481, 542
 ওঠ—329
 ওড়ন—329
 ওড়না—330, 415
 ওড়িয়া—329, 675
 ওঢ়ন—329
 ওঢ়নী—665
 ওংলো—333
 ওদিগ-, ওদের—835
 ওধারে—859
 -ওন—661
 ওনা—835
 ওনারা, ওনাদের—835
 ওমত—851
 ওমরা(হ)—581
 ওমার—581
 -ওমি—666
 -ওম—974, 975
 ওয়ান—645
 ওয়—341, 426
 ওয়া—227, 426, 534, 616
 -ওয়া—663, 664
 ওয়াকপ—606
 ওয়াকফ—592, 606, 615
 ওয়াকিফ—580, 616
 ওয়াকিব—580, 616
 ওয়াজ—596
 ওয়াজিব—616
 ওয়াড়—426
 ওয়াদা—615
 -ওয়ান—707
 ওয়াপস—604, 616
 ওয়ার—426
 -ওয়ারা—671
 ওয়ারিন—641, 646
 ওয়ারিস—580, 612
 ওয়ারী—325, 349
 ওয়ারেন—646
 ওয়ার্ডনওয়ার্থ—645
 -ওয়ারা—196
 ওয়াস্তা—612, 616, -স্ত—211
 ওয়াশীল—616
 ওয়াহাবী—615
 ওয়ে—426
 ওয়েটিং রুম—646
 ওরফে—581
 ওরা—835
 ওল—544
 -ওল—669
 ওলঙা—628, 629
 ওলন্ডাজ—215, 623, 628
 ওলা—413, 544
 -ওলা—671
 ওলাউড়া—413
 ওলা(হা)—981
 ওলৌ—615
 ওবুধ—710
 ওস—305, 329
 ওসমান—581
 ওসর—835
 ওস্তাগর—603
 ওস্তাদ—581, 612
 ওহ—555
 ওহা—(sound) 426; (pronoun) 835
 ওহি—839
 ওহো—557
 ওহে—974, 975
 ওই(1)—835
 ওহৌ—974, 975, 987
 ঔ—360, 519; (pronoun) 835; (affix) 974, 975, 987
 ঔছলা—888
 ঔদিগ, ঔদের, ঔরা—835
 ঔশ—215
 ওঃ—558
 ও—154, 402, 415, 427
 ওট—639, 645
 ওত্রংজব—697
 ওবঙ্গভব—588
 ওবুধ—427
 ং—271, 363
 ্—271, 360
 ক—(sound) 271, 411; (suffix) 679, 681, 682, 703, 727, 756, 885, 903, 907; (pronoun) 844
 কখা—425

- কই—(*a fish*) 308, 344, 346,
425; (*where?*) 344, 384,
844, 853
কইয়ে—394, 675, 676
কইরা—379, 383
কইরছি—474
কইতে—384, 542
কইয়া—379
কইল—984
কইলা—315, 342, 344
কইলে—984
কইলো—981, 1005
কউক—427
কউনে—417, 675
কও—425
কওয়া—425
কও—932
ক'ক—427
কখন—317, 857
কখনার—629
কচ—614
কচটা—685, 886
কচলা—483
কচু—318
কচুয়ান—646
ক'চি—444
ক'চ্ছ—392
ক'চ্ছিল—1020, 1025
ক'চ্ছ—541, 1020, 1025
কচটা—452
কছটা—886
কজ—614
কটকট—371
কটকটা—891
কটমটা—891
কটাস—700
কটকী—672
কড়—315, 343, 355, 495
কড়কা—886
কড়চা—541
কড়মড়া—891
কড়া—302, 336, 346, 348, 497,
886
কড়াই—336
কড়াক—681
কড়াকিয়া—682
কড়ার—610
কড়ি—348, 396
কড়ুয়া—315
কণিয়ার—529
কণিয়ার—336
কত—854
কতক—855
কতল—203
কতলা—483
কতক—855
কতোক—855
কত্তা—541
কত্তা—705, -দি—705
ক'ত্তে—542
কথ—369, 504
কথা—454, 455, 505
কথারা—780
কথি, -র—844
কথো—855
কদবেল—506
কদম—366, 531, 574, 596
কদমা—331
কদর—574, 592
কছুবি—432
কনকন—455
কনকনাইয়া—890
কনয়া—659
কনুই—315, 337, 452
কনে—853
কনোজ—344
কন'ক'নিয়—890
কন্না (-কাটা)—438
কন্না—330
কন্না—545
কন্না—382, 384, 455
কপচা—700, 849
কপাং—655
কপি—624, 627, 628, 631
কপি (= *copy*)—646
কবচ—574, 614
কবজ—574, 592, 596, 614
কবলা—884
কবর—574, 592, 605
কবুল—575, 611
কবে—856
কভু—454
কম—315, 574, 575, 597
1034
কমণ, কমণ—843
কমবজ—599
কমর—577
কমান—665
কমিল—1034
কমী—575
কমেডি—217
কম্ভি—655
কমনে—853
কফ(টি)—646
ক'মল—1034
কম্ব—541
কয়—(=*speaks*) 403, 424, 455,
554; (*pronoun*) 844, 881
কয়লা—404, 424
কয়িল—984
কয়েক—369, 500, 504, 506
কয়েদ—587, 596, 603
কর (*verb*)—258, 348, 455,
536, 873, 890, 902, 906,
1012, 1029, 1033, 1043

-কর—683, 707
 করই—309
 করএ—424, 533
 করকচ—541
 করগা—885, 909
 করগে—909
 ক'ব্গে—909
 করচা—541
 ক'ব্ছে—1020
 করজ—592
 করত—654
 করতঃ—654
 করতিতিছে—1029
 করতিতেছি—1029
 করতুতু—1029
 ক'ব্তে—767
 ক'ব্তেম—392, 400
 করনা—330
 করশু—545
 করবাকি—752
 ক'ব্বে—393
 করবের—401
 করম—375, 531, 541
 করমু—531
 করমোচা, করম্চা—1068
 করয়—424, 533
 করয়ে—424
 করর—994
 করলা—334, 403
 ক'ব্লেম—392
 করস—994
 করহ—348, 903, 906
 করা—393, 660, 896, 1019,
 1029
 -করা—702
 করাইয়া—417
 করাইল—956, 1032
 করাড়—574

করাড—336, 349, 403, 501,
 692
 করান—348, 666, 1033
 করার—334, 351, 422
 করারিলে—981
 করার—574, 610
 করি—302, 380, 396, 994,
 1012
 করিএ—915
 করিগা—908
 করিগে—908
 করিছ—992, 1020
 করিছিল—1020
 করিছে—1020, 1024, 1025
 করিঞা—522
 করিঞাছে—1021
 করিঠি—1029
 করিত—704, 901
 করিতাম—392, 901
 করিতে—384, 542, 767, 901,
 1014, 1025
 করিতে আছ—392, 1019
 করিতে আছিল—1019
 করিতেছ—392
 করিতেছি—1023
 করিতেছিল—137, 1019, 1025
 করিতেছে—541, 1019, 1025
 করিতে থাকিবে—1019
 করিতে (ক'ব্তে) থাকা—1052
 করিতে (ক'ব্তে) লাগা—1051
 করিত-কর্মা—704
 করিনা—401
 করিনু—545
 করিনে—401
 করিব—331, 348, 375, 391,
 487, 531, 1039
 করিবা—393, 988
 করিবার—393, 449, 752

করিবেক—990
 করিবেই—988
 করিবা—531
 করিম—531
 করিমু—531
 করিয়া—299, 352, 379, 383,
 388, 392, 409, 417, 522,
 655, 682, 739, 747, 767,
 1004
 করিয়াছি—144, 394, 474, 1002
 করিয়াছিল—1021
 করিয়াছিলাম—1002
 করিয়াছে—1021
 করিয়া থাকিবে—1021
 করিয়া (ক'রে) দেখা—1052
 করিয়ায়ে—994
 করিয়ে—337, 675, 932
 করিয়ের—994
 করিয়াছে—1021
 করির—994
 করিল—343, 383, 392, 984,
 1043
 করিলাম—392, 545
 করিলুম—545
 করিলে—984
 করিলেক—457
 করিলাই—726
 করিলু—545
 করিলে—1005
 করিস্গা, করিস্গে—908
 করিহ—908
 করিহলি—997
 করি—302, 351, 904
 করী—396
 করু—310
 করুক—310, 397, 683, 903
 করুক্গা, করুক্গে—909
 করুন—903

ককনগা, ককনগে—909
 ককম—531
 কক্রে—315, 391, 540, 917, 994
 ক'ক্রে—141, 352, 380, 388, 391, 392, 409, 655, 682, 739, 747, 767, 1004
 ক'ক্রেচি—444
 ক'ক্রেছি—394
 ক'ক্রেছিল—1021
 কক্রেম—335, 528, 725
 কক্রেম্ভ—335
 কক্রেম্ভি—646
 কক্রেম্ভ—994
 কক্রেম্ভা—334, 403, 544
 কক্রেম্ভ—902, 906
 কক্রেম্ভা—403
 কক্রেম্ভি—1021
 কক্রেম্ভ—520
 কক্রে—902
 কক্রেগা—908
 কক্রেগিমা—909
 কক্রেগি—474
 ক'ক্রেগে—908
 কক্রে—392
 ক'ক্রে—392
 ক'ক্রেছিল—1020, 1025
 ক'ক্রেছে—541, 1025
 কক্রে—574, 592, 613
 কক্রে—214, 639, 646
 কক্রে—1000
 কক্রে, ক'ক্রে—384, 1025
 ক'ক্রেতে—1025
 কক্রে—705
 কক্রে—768
 কক্রে—994
 কক্রে, ক'ক্রে, কক্রে—391
 কক্রে—449

ক'ক্রে—988
 ক'ক্রে—391
 কক্রে—541
 কক্রে—299, 383, 392
 কক্রে—392
 ক'ক্রে—984, 1043
 কক্রে, ক'ক্রে—392, 984, 1043
 কক্রে—305
 কক্রে—213
 ক'ক্রে—672
 কক্রে—213
 কক্রে—454
 কক্রে—331
 কক্রে—708
 কক্রে—597
 কক্রে—331
 কক্রে—346, 455, 544
 কক্রে—588
 কক্রে—544
 কক্রে—65
 কক্রে—1073
 কক্রে—282, 476
 কক্রে—203
 কক্রে—529
 কক্রে—544
 কক্রে—646
 কক্রে—636
 কক্রে—282, 476
 কক্রে—644
 কক্রে, ক'ক্রে—203, 610
 কক্রে—413
 ক'ক্রে—984, 1043
 কক্রে—331, 610
 কক্রে, ক'ক্রে—392
 ক'ক্রে—984, 1043
 কক্রে—612
 কক্রে—584

কক্রে—873
 কক্রে—886
 কক্রে—142, 300, 687
 কক্রে—882
 কক্রে—318
 কক্রে—142
 কক্রে—592
 কক্রে, কক্রে—610
 কক্রে—588, 596
 কক্রে—582
 কক্রে—685
 কক্রে—903
 কক্রে—705
 কক্রে—399, 417, 675
 কক্রে—933
 কক্রে—425
 কক্রে—995
 কক্রে—1050
 কক্রে, কক্রে—844
 কক্রে—995
 কক্রে—675, 676
 কক্রে—986
 কক্রে—986
 কক্রে—687
 কক্রে—427
 কক্রে—675
 কক্রে—315, 554, 881
 কক্রে—844
 কক্রে—557
 কক্রে—518
 কক্রে—361
 কক্রে—629
 কক্রে—681, 682, 756, 841
 কক্রে—320, 455
 কক্রে—380
 কক্রে—269, 380, 382
 কক্রে—380

কাল—269, 308, 380, 382, 392,
539
কালী—383
কাউ—310
কাউয়া—320, 345
কাউকে—845
কাউসিল—639
কাউর—542, 845
কাউর—381
কাওয়াজ—590, 604, 616
কাওড়া—423
কাওয়ালী—576
কাঙাল—520
কাক (Eng. cork)—636, 646
কাকইজু—646
কাকাতুয়া—627, 628
কাকী—672, 695
কাকেও—845
কাখা—845
কাগ—320, 445
কাগচ—614
কাগজ—461, 577, 582, 597,
603, 614
কাগতী—603
কাঙাল—520
কাঙলা—520
কাঙুর—299, 303, 381, 520,
697
কাঙ্কণ—361
কাক্কা—646
কাচ—320, 470, 471, 878
কাছ—316, 455, 473, 768
কাছারী—317, 355, 471
কাছি—473
কাছিম—335, 473, 521, 531
কাছে—762, 768
কাজ—227, 321, 455, 476, 652
কাজ-ঘর—622, 631

কাজল—475, 544
কাজী—559, 584, 613
কাজ্—627, 628, 629
কাট—380, 442, 492, 573
কাটছাট—896
কাটনা—657
কাটা—956
কাটারী—317, 491
কাটএ—919
কাটির (কেটে) ফেলা—1052
কাটিয়ে—337
কাটিল—957
কাটে—491, 919
কাঠ—443, 492, 493, 664
কাঠ-কাঠড়া—691
কাঠ-কাটা—449
কাঠড়া—331, 541
কাঠরা—541, 691
কাঠরিয়া—542
কাঠি—664
কাঠি—673 ; (in place-names)
183
কাঠরা—679
কাঠুরে—542
কাড়—873
কাড়া—499
কাড়িয়া (কেড়ে) নেওয়া—1051
কাড়ে—881
কাচ—442
কাচা—499
কাচি-নিলে—1050
কাচিলাঙ—986
কাণ—277, 523, 529
কাণা—528
কাঠোআল—283
কাণুর—669
কাণুরী—440, 669
কাণার—361, 365

কাণারী—440
কাতল, কাতলা—698
কাতান—215, 623, 626
কাত্তি—502, -তী—302
কতুর—215
কাদা—347, 372, 506, 521
কাদাময়—706
কাদিগ—841
কাদের—841, 845
কাদের (name)—580
কাদো—347, 506, 521
কাদানী—610
কান (=ear)—227, 316, 367,
455, 529
কান (=Kṛṣṇa)—191, 355,
367, 529
কানড়(ী)—492, 529
কান(ী)ড়ী—197, 672
কানাই—191, 283, 355, 455,
529, 662
কানাকাণি—1049
কানচ—684
কানৎ—576
কানাসোআ—520, 701
কানাস্তারা—622
কানু—191, 355, 367, 455,
529, 677
কানুন—582, 586, 607
কানুনগো—586, 598
কানেন্তারা—622
কান্তি—361
কান্তে—366
কান্দ—361
কান্দনা—657
কান্দিতে—1002, 1003
কান্দিয়া—389, 1003, 1012
কান্দিরে—932
কান্দিয়া—389

কান্না—331, 360, 366, 657,
985
কাপ—511
কাপড়—511, 691
কাপড়আলা—670
কাপড় ও(রা)লা—671
কাপড়-কাচা—659
কাপড়-চোপড়—176
কাপড়সহ—706
কাপাস—321, 336, 511
কাপি—629, 637, 638, 646
কাপূর—337
কাপ্টেন—624
কাপ্তান—624
কাপ্তেন—624, 626
কাফরি—623, 624, 629
কাফি—622, 625, 629
কাফের—582, 597, 605
কাবলী—590
কাবা—578
কাবাব—576, 605
কাবার—622, 627, 628, 630
কাবু—213
কাবুলী—590
কাব্য—382
কাম—301, 316, 455, 531, 541,
651, 667
কামড়—482
কামতা—299
কামনী—522
কামরা—623, 630
কামর—520, -র—303
কামলা—520
কামান—203, 576, 597, 607,
609
কামায়—881
কামার—668
কামিজ—622, 625, 631

কামিনা—667
কামিনিয়া, কামিনী—667
কাম্প—361
কাষ—227
কাষদা—588
কাষহিনী—695
কাষেত—320, 504
কাষেণী—697
কাষেথ—504
কাষেম—578, 588, 609
কার (= Eng. cord)—636,
641, 646
কার—842
-কার—855
কারণ—768
কারদানী—610
কারনিস—636, 646
কারা—841
কারাও—845
কারিকর—707
কারিগর—597, 707
কার, কারুর—542, 845
কারেন্সি—646
কারো—542, 845
কার্ণিস—636, 638
কার্ত্তু—215
কার্ণা—382, 448, 474
কার্ণাংগে—462
কাল—269, 302, 308, 348, 380,
382, 455, 652
কাল—269, 382
কালকিস্টা—527
কালন্দর—576, 596, 602
কালশিখা—348
কালী—302, 348
কালীপাতি—624, 629
কালীয়—882

কালি—269, 308, 380, 382,
455, 539
কালিয়া—703
কালিয়া—380, 383, 417, 674
কালিয়া—597
কালী—454
কালীক্ষেত্র—65
কালুয়া—381, 679
কালেক্টর—638
কালেক্টার—633
কালেক্টর—642
কালেক্ট—638
কালো—302, 320, 348, 652
কালোয়াং—196
কালু—347, 348
কালুচে—700
কাল্যা—383
কালিয়াল—670
কাহন—555
কাহল—556
কাহা—841, 845
কাহান—844
কাহিনী—307, 336, 554, 696
কাহোকে—845
কাহ—191, 367
কাহাফি, -ফি—283, 523
কাহো—845
কাহনী—522
কি—323, 642
-কি—681, 682
কিকে—844
কিডাব—577
কিছু—372, 454, 455, 465, 845,
846
কিনারা—579, 582, 597
কিন—873
কিনি—841
কিনে—323, 455, 528, 875

- কিত্ত—992
 কিত্তক—683, 992
 কিপটা—527
 কিমনে—852
 কিম্বা—367
 কিম্বৎ—619
 -কিন্না—682
 কিয়ে—417
 কিরিচ—625, 627, 631
 কিরিয়া—376
 কিরিস—625, 631
 কিয়ে—376
 কিন—323
 কিনা—882
 কিন্না—577
 কিনন—375
 কিশমিশ—579, 613
 কিশণ—191
 কিস-, কিসে- —749, 833, 842, 843
 কিস্তী—579, 612
 কিহে—417
 কিংবা—201, 367
 কী—323, 842
 -কী—681, 682
 কীড়া—323
 কীৰ্ত্ত—879
 কীৰ্বে—843
 ক্—455, 711
 ক্ইনাইন—197, 646
 কইলপেন—646
 ক্ইলা—329, 342
 ক্উ—429
 ক্কাজ—711
 ক্কাব—337, 456
 ক্কাহল—488
 ক্কেচ্ছা—711
 ক্কেব—520
 ক্কাব—325
 ক্কা—601
 ক্কাচাল—711
 ক্কাচি—532
 ক্কাচ্ছা—471
 ক্কাচ্ছিত—471
 ক্কাটনা—657
 ক্কাটিল—677
 ক্কাটানাটা—459
 ক্কাটে—491
 ক্কাটনী—332
 ক্কাঠ—301
 ক্কাঠারী—493
 ক্কাঠিয়াল—670
 ক্কাড়—301
 ক্কাড়মী—333
 ক্কাডমুড়া—891
 ক্কাড়ার—882
 ক্কাড়াল—499
 ক্কাড়ালি, লী—159, 398
 ক্কাড়ি—499, 704
 ক্কাড়িয়া—144, 463
 ক্কাড়ুল—398, 499
 ক্কাডে—496
 ক্কাটালী—499
 ক্কাদ—879
 ক্কাদরৎ—581, 597
 ক্কাবজর—711
 ক্কাবনী—196
 ক্কাপন—215
 ক্কাপিল—415, 957
 ক্কাপী—182
 ক্কাডা—282, 326, 332, 367
 ক্কাডার—326, 350, 367, 531, 668
 ক্কাডীর—326, 336, 367, 531
 ক্কাডোর—668
 ক্কাডোরনী—695
 ক্কায়া—682
 ক্কায়ালা—342
 ক্কায়ালী—396
 ক্কায়াশ—586
 ক্কায়ানী, ক্কায়ানী—658
 ক্কায়াশ—627
 ক্কায়াশ—580
 ক্কায়া—333
 ক্কা—325
 -ক্কা—727, 732
 ক্কালাকণী—197
 ক্কালাকী—459
 ক্কালাচী—446, 471
 ক্কালাজী—372, 446, 471
 ক্কালাধী—504
 ক্কালা—544
 ক্কালাপ(ি)না—696
 ক্কালা—213
 ক্কালাকী—459
 ক্কালাচী—446, 471
 ক্কালাজী—446
 ক্কালাপ—453, 581, 593, 596, 606
 ক্কালাপা—884
 ক্কালাপনা—696
 ক্কালা—611
 ক্কালারী—668
 ক্কালা—612
 ক্কালা—429
 ক্কালা, ক্কালা—325, 342, 659
 ক্কালাকট—358
 ক্কালা—455
 ক্কালাল—358
 ক্কালা—304
 ক্কালাল—624, 641
 ক্কালা—527
 ক্কালা—191
 ক্কালা—412, 455, 460, 841, 842

কৈ—553, 728, 739, 775,
921, 927
কৈঅট—335
কৈউ—327, 420, 542, 845, 846
কৈওট—335, 411, 423, 491,
685, 688
কৈওড়া—342, 352, 421, 688,
611
কৈদ্রাক—646
কৈছা—572, 580, 612, 619
কৈটুকো—679, 682
কৈটুলি—641
কৈঠো—679
কৈতা—579, 781
কৈতাব—203, 580, 582, 597,
602, 605
কৈভন—431
কৈদারী—622, 623, 625, 628
কৈন—95, 142, 313, 344, 454,
455, 555, 852, 853
কৈনমণে, -মণে, -মনে—852
কৈনাদের—841
কৈনাবেচা—1016
কৈনে—(buys) 455; (why) 853
কৈফায়ৎ—578, 694
কৈমণ, কৈমণে—852
কৈমত—843, 851
কৈমতে—852
কৈমন—411, 843, 857
কৈমনতর—708
কৈমনে—852
কৈমন্ত—843
কৈমিষ্টী—217
কৈয়া—342, 420
কৈয়ার—646
কৈয়ারী—327, 336, 342, 540
কৈর—355
কৈরা—540

কৈরাণী, -নী—540, 672
কৈরাণিসিরি—707
কৈরামং—577
কৈরাসিন—646
কৈছা—619
কৈলাস—646
কৈলে—380, 417, 674
কৈলো—381, 679
কৈলা—203, 559, 577, 597,
619
কৈশ—411
কৈশেল—670
কৈষ্টে—191, 492, 527
কৈষ্টো—191
কৈহ—542, 845, 846
কৈহেন—95, 313, 344, 555,
853
কৈহো—327, 542, 845
কৈহু, কৈহু—95, 344, 853
কৈই—841
কৈকৈয়ী—425
কৈছন, কৈছে—854
কৈফিয়ৎ—586, 605
কৈল—343, 350, 355, 455,
517, 1043
কৈলু—980
কৈলুম—971
কৈলে—342, 984
কো—413
কোইবুতে—384
কোইল—329
কোক—427
কোঙর—325, 520
কোঙল—520
কোঙা—215, 627, 630
কোঙার—520
কোঙা—215
কোচ—214, 329

কোচমান—646, 707
কোচুমান—707
কোছ—392
‘কোছাচ’—332
কোট—490, 492, 640, 646
কোটাল—329, 349, 426, 490,
560, 670
কোট, -টী—801
কোটপতি—801
কোটদর—801
কোটোয়াল—426
কোড়াকর—758
কোণ—329, 344, 842, 1066
কোণাচ—684
কোণোহো—842
কোখা—455
কোখায়—558
কোথেকে—332
কোদাল—505
কোন—842
কোনাচ—471
কোনো—842
কোন্—344, 385, 841, 842
কোপ—182, 415, 482
কোপা—182
কোপি—624
কোপ্তা—586, 597, 602
কোবি—624
কোমণ—842
কোমর—557, 577
কোম্পানী—633, 646
কোরতে—384
কোরবান—559
কোরবানী—596
কোরণ, -ন—203, 523, 559,
583, 596
কোরে—141, 380, 388, 391,
392

- কোরন্তা—623, 624, 630
 কোরোক—593, 596
 কোরু—392
 কোট—646
 কোর্তে—384
 কোর্তা—454
 কোর্ক, কোর্কো—391
 কোর্মা—213
 কোর্লে—392
 কোর্লো—392
 কোল (the people)—329, 544
 কোল (=lap)—229, 455, 543
 কোলু—544
 কোল্ল—392
 কোল্লো—392
 কোল্হান—726
 কোশ—455
 কোষা—329
 কোফো—842
 কোড়ী—348, 427
 কোণ—842, 843
 কোড়ক—899
 কোড়কাগার—216
 কঁদল—365
 কা—841
 কাই—422, 483
 কাইবিচি—483
 কাউর—698
 কাকই—398
 কাকড়া—368, 369, 456
 কাকণ—301, 316, 362, 456, 523
 কাকর—456
 কাকাল—317, 322
 কাকালী—317
 কাকুই—398
 কাকুড়—369
 কাখ—369, 460, 768
 কাঁচ—320, 361, 370, 470
 কাঁচা—361, 892
 কাঁচী—213, 587, 601, 608
 কাঁটা—491
 কাঁটাল—317, 322, 491
 কাঁঠাল—283
 কাঁঠী—493
 কাঁড়—365, 496
 কাঁড়ার—669
 কাঁড়ারী—365
 কাঁড়ালী—673
 কাঁটার—361
 কাঁতি—321, 361, 502
 কাঁতী—361
 কাঁত তে—366
 কাঁপ—305, 362
 কাঁধা—312
 কাঁদ—361, 365, 405, 873
 কাঁদ-কাঁদ—653, 678
 কাঁদতে—366
 কাঁদন—316, 335, 400, 656, 657, 985
 কাঁদনা—331, 360, 657
 কাঁদনিয়া—394, 675
 কাঁদনী—657
 কাঁদা—985
 কাঁদা-কাঁটি—1049
 কাঁদিগ—841
 কাঁদিতে—366
 কাঁদিয়া—389
 কাঁছনি—657
 কাঁছনে—394, 675
 কাঁদে—455
 কাঁদে-কাঁটে—1048
 কাঁদে-টাঁদে—1048
 কাঁদের—841
 কাঁদো-কাঁদো—653, 678
 কাঁদলে—985
 কাঁদল-কাঁটল—1048
 কাঁদবে-কাঁটবে—1048
 কাঁধ—316, 366, 438, 456, 507
 কাঁধা—882
 কাঁপ—361, 362, 510, 873
 কাঁরা—841
 কাঁশ—361
 কাঁসা—321, 362, 548, 659
 কাঁসাই—421
 কাঁসারী—322, 362, 668
 কাঁহা—841
 কিঁউকিঁউ—419
 কুঁকড়া—659, 887
 কুঁকড়ো—659
 কুঁকড়া—326, 369, 659
 কুঁকড়া—333
 কুঁচ—446, 457, 471
 কুঁচকি—326, 681
 কুঁচড়া—887
 কুঁচি—326, 1070
 কুঁচিয়া—325
 কুঁচিল—677
 কুঁচে—325
 কুঁজা—326, 369
 কুঁজো—475
 কুঁড়—67, 180, 496, 878
 কুঁড়িয়া—496
 কুঁদ—326, 873, 878
 কুঁদন—369, 656
 কুঁদে—326, 369, 506
 কেঁউকেঁউ—421
 কেঁচুই—337
 কেঁচো—324, 337, 361
 কেঁড়েলী—670, 673
 কেঁদরা—365
 কেঁদে—389
 কেঁঅরী—519
 কেঁঅল—520

কোঁঅলী—519, 695
কোঁকড়া—887
কোঁথ—327, 369
কোঁচ—329
কোঁচকা—885
কোঁচড়া—887
কোঁচা—471
কোঁতকা, কোঁৎকা—213, 608
কোঁদল—365, 405
কোঁয়রী—519
কোঁয়লী—519
কোঁয়া—627, 630
কোঁয়ার—325, 520
কোঁরা—521
কোঁগুলি, -লী—633, 639, 646
কোঁমলি—427
কাওট—685
ক্যাকার—646
ক্যানেক্তার, ক্যানেক্তা—622
ক্যামন—391
ক্যার (= Eng. care)—640, 646
ক্রমে—357
ক্রিপিণ—357
ক্রিচান—641
ক্রিস—631
ক্রিগাও—624
ক্রিগান—624, 625
ক্রুশ—627, 628, 630, 632
ক্রোক—581, 593, 596
ক্রোড়—801
ক্রোড়পতি—801
ক্রোড়েশ্বর—801
ক্রোর—801
ক্রাইব—644
ক্র(য়)াসিক—217
ক্—144, 228, 382, 406, 458
ক্ণ—459, 528, 857
ক্ণা—382

ক্ণা—413
ক্ণর—325
ক্ণত—459, 501
ক্ণাচক্ণাচ—891
ক্ণাটক্ণাট—371
খ—271, 411, 438, 599, 600, 643
খআলছিল—1032
খই—344
খইল—380, 384
খউস—310, 381, 551
খকার—599, 618
খকাগিরে—1038
খকুর—601, 607
খটপটা—891
খড়—459, 497
খড়কিয়া—497
খড়িটি—687
খড়ী—459, 496
খণ—459
খণ্ড—903
খণ্ডায়—929
খত—599
খতা—884
খতাল—459
খ'দেব—393, 572, 575, 583, 591
খন—528, 628, 857, 873, 997, 998
খনকার—593, 599
খনিত—704
খনুতা, খনুতা—315, 332, 459, 501
খক্ক—440
খপর—574, 599, 605
খপরী—318
খবর—351, 574, 599, 605

খবীস—584
খবরা—424
খবরাত—587, 599
খবের—342, 459, 540
খবেরখা—587, 599
খবগোণ, -স—574, 598, 613
খবচ—574, 592, 601
খবতাল—459
খবল—459
খবির—575
খল—318
খ'ল—380
খলি—380, 384
খলিত—704
খলীফা—575, 579, 605
খস—878
খ'স—381
খসড়া—610
খসম—592
খসু—551
খসুরী—459
খা—873, 927, 1029
খাঅ—441, 906
খাঅন—656
খাআ—341, 350, 429, 660, 1029
খাআর—995
খাই (noun)—320, 459, 488
খাই (= I eat)—344, 422, 994
খাইআর—994
খাইত—335
খাইতে—383, 389, 393, 1000, 1014
খাইতে (খেতে) লাগা—1051
খাইবার—458
খাইয়া—522
খাইয়া (খেয়ে) ফেলা—1052
খাইয়া যাওয়া—1052

বাইব—994
 বাইল—351, 386
 বাইলে—983
 বাইল—983
 বাইক—351, 423
 বাউখাউ—678, 896
 বাউজাইতে—458
 বাও—348, 421, 423, 906
 বাওআ, বাও—341
 বাওগা—885
 বাওজা—459, 475
 বাওন—656
 বাওয়া—371, 350, 429, 660
 1029
 বাওয়াই—422
 বাওয়া করান—1033
 বাওর—994
 বাও—932
 বাক—598
 বাকী—206
 বাক—351, 907
 বা-খা—896
 বাগড়—185, 461, 691
 বাচ্ছে—1026
 বাজ(ি)না—579, 590, 599, 613
 বাজা—316, 459, 475, 519,
 599, 601, 1068
 বাজাফী, বাজান্চী, -চি—213,
 601
 বাজুআইতে—458
 বাজুর—316, 337, 459, 475
 বাঞা—522
 বাট (noun)—305, 316, 459,
 491; (verb) 878
 বাটতিতেছি—1029
 বাটান—878
 বাটায়—491
 বাটে—491

বাটল, বাটলে—985
 বাড়া—459
 বাড়ী—179, 181, 488
 বাড়ু—311, 498
 বাত—628
 বাতব্য—705
 বাতা—576, 618
 বাতি—389
 বাতির—580, 599, 609
 বাতুন—213
 বাতো—383, 389, 393
 বান (=খাঁ)—213
 বান (=piece)—365, 459
 বান (=place)—859
 বান(ি)—779
 বানকী—598
 বান-দশ, -দেশক—778
 বানসামা—590, 608, 612
 বানা (=ditch)—215, 626, 628
 বানা (=eating)—365
 বানা (=place)—707
 বানি, -নী—365, 779
 বানুম—213
 বানে—859
 বাপ—511, 609
 বাপরা—318, 437, 511
 বাপা, বাপ্পা—606, 619
 বাবল—159, 438, 459
 বাবাইতা—1016
 বাবারঠ—1029
 বাবার—1019
 বাবো-বাবো—678
 বামকা, বামখা—600
 বামচা—884
 বামার—317, 367, 459, 531,
 553
 বাষা—183, 367
 বাস্তা—367

বায়—320, 344, 409, 422,
 459, 533, 917, 994
 বায়া—341
 বায়ের—994
 বায়-দায়—1048
 বায়াপ—446, 582, 599, 605
 বারিজ—601
 বাল (=skin)—459
 বাল (=channel)—482
 বালাস—458, 576, 599, 613
 বালে—983, 986
 বালেক—683
 বাস—613
 বাসী—576, 612
 বাস্তা—600
 বাহ—348, 441, 903, 906
 বাহা—903
 খিচড়ী, খিচুড়ী—438, 459
 খিড়কী—459, 498
 খিড়কী—406
 খিদমৎ—603
 খিদা—460
 খিদির—604
 খিদে—406
 খিমচা—884
 খিল—438, 459
 খীন—323
 খীর—323, 459
 খুইয়—522
 খুকী—695
 খুকু—677
 খুকী—482
 খুঞা—459, 520, 522
 খুকিপোষ—599
 খুড়ত—503
 খুড়া—326, 459, 497
 খুড়ী—695
 খুড়ত—692, -তা—503

খুড়া—401
 খুদ—326, 459
 খুদী—672
 খুন—586, 599, 607
 খুন—857, 997
 খুনহুটী—686
 খুব—586
 খুর—325
 খুল—878
 খুলী—586
 খুল্লি—581
 খুলী—599
 খুন্ত—358, 641
 খুন্তান—624, 641
 খে—419
 খেআইলে—1033
 খেই—327, 419
 খেউড়—421
 খেওরা—883
 খেজমত—603
 খেজুর—337, 459, 475
 খেটে—খেটে—1047
 খেড়—327, 497
 খেড়—421
 খেত—(noun) 322, 411, 459, 501
 খেতে—389, 393
 খেদড়া—887
 খেদমৎ—603
 খেদা—887
 খেদাইয়া—458
 খেপা—883
 খেমটা—685
 খেমা—351, 459
 খেম্না—327, 342, 420, 459, 659
 খেম্নারী—668
 খেম্নাল—584, 611

খেম্নাস—589, 594, 600
 খেম্নে, খেম্নে', খেম্নে—392, 429, 918
 খেম্নে-দেমে—1048
 খেল—(= play) 305, 306, 327, 438, 459, 543; (= ate) 873, 985
 খেলন, খেলনা—657
 খেলা—306
 খেলাৎ—580, 596
 খেলাপ—606
 খেলিয়ে—675
 খেলে—386, 983, 1003
 খেলোয়াড়—688
 খেমারৎ—580
 খোকা—677
 খোকা—482
 খোজা—599
 খোদ—581, 599
 খোদ হাগিনী—598
 খোদা—203, 581, 582, 599, 602
 খোদাই—661
 খোনকার—593, 599, 603, 618
 খোন্দকার—582, 593, 599, 603
 খোপা—510
 খোবানী—604
 খোয়া—427
 খোয়াব—599
 খোয়াবগা—599
 খোয়াব—882
 খোয়াব—599
 খোয়া—707
 খোয়াক—458
 খোল—384
 খোলদা—459

খোলদ—699
 খোলসা—581, 583
 খোলা—532
 খোলাইতে—454
 খোলতাই—662
 খোলামুকুটি—532
 খোস—310, 381, 440, 551, 599
 খোসলা—888
 খোস—387
 খোসা—598
 খোসামদ, -মোদ—586
 খাঁ—213, 599, 608
 খাঁকতি—655
 খাঁখার—459
 খাঁখা—655
 খাঁটি—646
 খাঁড়—316, 365, 459, 496
 খাঁড়া—365, 496, 659
 খাঁড়ুলে—136
 খিচকা—886
 খিচড়া—887
 খুঁচী—459
 খুঁজ—873
 খুঁট—878
 খুঁটিনাটী—459
 খুঁড়—459
 খুঁয়া—522
 খুঁয়ে—459, 520
 খেঁচ—886
 খেঁড়া—482
 খেঁড়ে—496
 খোদাই—661
 খোপা—329, 510
 খোয়াড়—688
 খোয়াড়ী, -রী—609, 610
 খ্যাতি—460
 খ্যাল—584

খিষ্ট—358
খ্রীষ্ট—358, 641
খ্রীষ্টান—624, 641
খ্রীষ্টান—703
খাঁৎ খাঁৎ—411

গ—271, 600, 629, 643

গঙ্গালী—425

গই—1044

গউড়—427

গউন—304

গঙ্গাভীর—551

গজ—574

গজনভী—617

গজরা—452

গজল—315, 400, 574, 600,
611

গজা—392

গজি, -জী—396, 646

গটই—492

গড় (noun)—343, 500

গড় (verb)—440, 498, 499

গড়াগড়া—891

গড়ান, -ন্—665

গড়াহলি—997

গড়িয়ান্—498

গড়ুর—315, 453

গড় (verb)—440, 499

গড় (noun)—500

গটই—492

গটিলে—981

গণ—304

গণ—727, 731, 732, 733,
873

গণেশ—337

গণেশী—334

গণাকিয়া—682

গত—304

গতর—255

গদকা—682

গন (=way)—346

গনগনা—891

গপাৎ—655

গপুড়ে—398

গবরনর—643

গবরাট—317

গব(ভ)গমেট—524, 638

গবর্ণর—39, 643

গবর্ণর জন্মাল—633

গব—449

গভ(f)র্ণর—639

গম—347, 554

গমক—482

গমনা—461, 557, 657, 1069

গমনা—332, 403, 424, 670

গমনানী—694

গমালী—349, 425, 670

গর—713

-গর—707

গরজ—574

গরজে—375

গরব—375, 400

গরবা—196

গরম—592, 598

গরমা—884

গরমিল—713

গরহাজির—713

গরাদি—623, 624

গরাদিয়া—623, 627

গরানে—623, 628

গরাস—303, 375

গরীব—396, 575, 600

গরীবনেওষাজ, -নেষাজ—616

গরু—397, 607

গরুড়—337

গরে—768

গরু—879

গদা—574, 598

গরু—449

গহিত—304

গল—185

গলগলা—891

গলদ—602

গলা—491

গলাবাজী—709

গলাশী—315, 349

গলিবর (=Gulliver)—638

গলে—461, 877

গলুই—673

গহনা—461, 557, 657, 1069

গহির—540

গহীর—336, 554

গা—255, 461, 739, 885

-গা—756, 908, 909

গাঅ—255

গাই—351, 421

গাইতে—393, 1000

গাইয়ে—394, 416, 675

গাইল—674

গাল—539

গাউন—646

গাও—255, 423

গাওনা—657

গাওয়া—582, 598

গা-করা—1051

গাও—305, 363

গাও—183, 305, 368

গাওিনী—181

গাছ—301, 472, 779

গাছগাছড়া—691

গাছা—779

গাছি, -ছী—779

গাছা—395

গাজী—204, 600

- গাজে—316, 475
 গাজি—522
 গাজেন—522
 গাটার—646
 গাড়(ী)-আন—333, 707
 গাড়ীআলা—535
 গাড়(ী)ওরান—707
 গাড়ীওরানা—535
 গাড়ীওলা—535, 671
 গাড়র—698
 গাড়ল—335, 698
 গাড়ী—498
 গাড়ু—311, 498, 678
 গাড়ুরী—672
 গাড়ু—882
 গাড়ু—499
 গাড়িল—957
 গাভ—255, 501
 গাভ—878
 গাধা—316, 331, 440, 507
 গান—461
 গাপ—587, 605
 গাব—318
 গাবরাট—317, 332, 664
 গাবান—318, 514
 গাবায়—882
 গাবিন—308, 336
 গাবীন—516
 গাবুর—381, 697
 গাভরু—697
 গাভিন—308, 336
 গাভীন—516
 গাভুর—381, 515, 697
 গামছা—334
 গামলা—625, 629, 630
 গামোছা—334
 গায়—255, 422, 882
 গায়ন—656
 গায়ন—522, 656
 গায়-মাথা—1051
 গায়ব—587, 605
 গারদ—216, 400, 642, 646
 গারবু—376
 গার্জেন—646
 গার্টার—646
 গাল—461
 গাল—674
 গাল—186, 883
 গালি—316, 461, 539, 543
 গালিচা—213, 591, 600
 গালিম—605
 গালে—877
 গালু—591
 গাহনা—637
 গাহি—933
 গাহা—892
 গাহিতে—393
 গাহিয়ে—394
 গাহে—882
 গাহ—305, 363
 গাইছি, গিছি—396
 গাধ—355, 507
 গাধিনী—507
 -গিন্—728
 গিন্ন(ী)ম—667
 গিন্নি—541
 গিন্নিপনা—696
 গিম—305, 323, 461, 521
 গিন্নজা—625
 -গিন্নি—707
 গিন্নিজা (= church)—626
 গিন্নিৎ—376
 গিন্নিমাটি—407
 গিন্নিমেট—639, 646
 গিন্নিগ, গিন্নিগ (= grīṣma)—376
 গিন্নিগী—376
 গিন্নজা—629
 গিন্নজা—357, 622
 গিন্ন—397, 873
 -গিন্না—728
 গিন্নি—397
 গিন্নক—397
 গিন্নে—323, 544
 গিন্নি—641
 গিন্না—885, 909, 1044
 গিন্নাছি—398
 গিন্নাছিল—146
 গিন্নাছিলে—474
 গিন্নাছে—416
 গিন্নে—1044
 গিন্নেছি—398
 গিন্নেছিলিস—979
 গিন্নেছে—416
 গিন্নত—304
 গিন্ন—355
 গিন্ন—305
 গিন্নজা—625, 627
 গ—325, 554
 গুচের—471
 গুছান—326
 গুছায়—882
 গুজরা—884
 গুজরাট—326, 672, -টী—672
 গুজরাত—672
 গুজরান, -নো—581, 603
 গুটা—892
 গুটা—395, 779, -টী—686, 779
 গুটারাইহেনক—1008
 গুড—496
 গুডা—892
 -গুডি—67
 গুড়িয়ারা—1051
 গুণ (= rope)—461
 গুণ (= to count)—461, 873

- গুণন—153
 গুণবস্ত্র—697
 গুণী—671
 গুণে—528
 গুদাম—624, 627, 629
 গুদাম—624
 গুন (=gunny)—461
 গুন (verb)—461
 গুনি—396
 গুনো—545
 -গুনো—728
 -গুনোগার—583
 গুন্তি—655
 গুন্নি—695
 গুমটে—376, 408, 461, 531, 889
 গুমটী—686
 গুন্ডা—331, 889
 গুমান—598
 গুন্ডা—512
 গুন্ড—609
 গুন্ডা—325
 গুন্ডর—708
 গুন্ড—545
 -গুন্ড(i)—94, 97, 144, 173, 446, 453, 725, 727, 732, 992
 গুন্ডক—608
 -গুন্ডাইন—727
 -গুন্ডাক—727, 992
 -গুন্ডান—725, 727
 -গুন্ডি—173, 725, 727
 -গুন্ডিক—727
 গুন্ডিকোর—707
 -গুন্ডিন—725, 727
 গুন্ডো—446, 727
 গু—554
 গুজা—357, 627
- গৃহীণনা—696
 -গে—908, 909
 গেইলে—474
 গেঙা—891
 গেছিলে—474
 গেছে—412, 416
 গেছো—390, 395
 গেজেট—217
 গেঞ্জি—646
 গেয়—462
 গেয়ান—462
 গেয়াজি—482
 গেয়াম—377
 গেয়িমাটি—407
 গেয়আ—407
 গেয়রা—328, 461, 540
 গেয়েরগার—583, 602, 606
 গেয়ো—357
 গেল (=swallow)—397
 গেল (=went)—343, 411, 461, 677, 983, 984, 956, 1044
 গেলা—397
 গেলাস্তি—986
 গেলাপ, গেলাব—606
 গেলাস—216, 377, 640
 গেলাহা—981
 গেলাহো—975
 গেলা, -লী—721, 984
 গেলাই—995
 গেলা—980
 গেলে (=swallows)—397
 গেলে—397, 1003, 1005, 1044
 গেলেন—725
 গেলেব—606
 গেলে—397
 গেল্—983
 গেল্ছিল—146, 1020
 গেল্ছে—1020, 1026
- গৈলী—587, 600
 -গো—739, 756
 গোআর—441
 গোআলা—329
 গোআলিনী, -লী—694
 গোকল—347
 গোখরা—381
 গোঙা—892
 গোঙাএ—520, 877
 গোঙ্গা—464
 গোচ—683
 -গোচর—451, 471
 -গোছ—683, 684
 গোছা—327, 413, 473, 684
 -গোছের—683
 গোট—779
 গোটচর—451
 গোটা—396, 686, 779, 780
 গোঠ—329, 461, 493
 গোড়—439, 498
 গোড়া—498
 গোত—329
 গোনা—203, 581, 598
 গোনে—396
 গোপলা—332
 গোফা—329, 512
 গোবর—400
 গোমনে—1071
 গোমরা—608, 617
 গোমস্তা—583
 গোমড়া—180, 349, 688
 গোয়াল—426
 গোয়াল—332, 336, 426, 670
 গোয়ালিনী—694
 গোয়ালী—892
 গোয়—586, 598
 গোয়া—330, 461, 540, 659

- গোরু—303, 329, 352, 397,
461, 646, 697, 744
গোরুএ, -তে—744
গোরুদের—732
গোল (= crowd, noise) 586
গোলকন্দ—608
গোলা—461
গোলাপ—581, 598, 605
গোলাপী—671
গোলাম—600
গোসা—581, 600
গোসাই, গোসাই—155, 329,
520, 548
গোসাঞি, গোসাঁঞি—155, 523,
519
গোষ্ঠ—586, 593, 598, 612
গোষ্ঠা—581
গোহার—555
গোহারী—441
গোহাল—306, 336, 426
গোড়জন—149
গোণ—304
গোণে—1071
গোন—646
গোরব—427
গঁধা—366
গয়েছেনক—1008
গী—320, 461, 520
গীই—422, 520, 522, 671
গীইট—308, 380, 385, 386,
674
গীট—308
গীজলা—506
গীজা—364, 475
গীট—308, 380, 385, 386, 443,
461, 674
গীঠ—308, 362, 493
গীঠডী, -রী—691
গীঠি, -রী—380, 671
গীথাঘর—461
গীদলা—506
গীরি—522
গুঁই—1071
গুঁড়া—892
গুঁতা—884
গেও—420
গেগা—891
গেট (= গাইট)—386, 1066
গেড়—498
গেড়, রা—328
গেজা—883
গেড়—67, 320, 365, 498
গেড়া—498
গেতা—608
গেৎ—608
গেত্তা—608
গেঁপ—443, 448
গেঁক—329, 362, 443, 512
গেঁয়ার—668
গেঁয়ারা—608, 617
গেঁয়ারু(ত)মি—667
গ্যাং—980
গ্রহ—357
গ্রহ (= গ্রহ)—357
গ্রাহ—482
গ্রিজা—622, 625
গ্রেশ্বর—583, 602, 606
গ্রী—728
গ্যা গ্যা—412
ঘ—271, 600
ঘটকালী—331
ঘ'ট্টে (= ঘটটা)—1068
ঘড়—1068
ঘড়া—440, 496
ঘড়ি—396
ঘড়িকর—758
ঘড়িয়াল—553
ঘড়ী—463
ঘড়িয়াল—670
ঘ'ড়েল—670
ঘন—463, 1034
ঘনা—883
ঘনাইতেছে—1034
ঘর—315, 355, 440, 452, 463,
540, 765, 768, 922
ঘর ঘর—312
ঘরনি—773, -নী—332, 694
ঘরানী—667
ঘরুয়া—679
ঘরে—163, 350, 409, 746, 768
ঘরেই—419
ঘরের—164
ঘরেন—746
ঘরো—1074
ঘরোয়া—664
ঘব—463, 548
ঘটা—886, 887
ঘষড়া—887
ঘষটা—685
ঘা—302, 320, 463
ঘাট—463, 490
ঘাটা—464
ঘাটাল—670
ঘাটিয়াল—670
ঘোটোআল—670
ঘাট্টি—655
ঘাড়—464, 498
ঘানী—320, 463
ঘাপটা—685, 887
ঘাবড়া—464, 887
ঘাবড়াও—663
ঘাম—301, 316, 463, 531, 553
ঘামাচী—684

বামে—882
 বায়—422
 বায়ল—335
 বা(রে)র—718
 বারেল—335
 বাস—463
 বাসিরাডা—688, 307
 বি, বী—303, 307, 323, 351,
 355, 463
 বিগর—419
 বিজি—464
 বিগ—463
 বিগ্—305, 323, 355
 বির—878
 বৃগনী—464
 বুড়ী—464
 বুঙ্গী—464, 522, 700
 বুঙ্গনী—464
 বুঙ্গুর—464
 বুচ—878
 বুচা—464
 বুচি—439
 বুড়নী—695
 বুড়ি, বুড়ী—438, 464, 672, 695
 বুচি—439, -চী—464
 বুঙী—464
 বুপটা—685
 বুম—408, 464, 480, 482
 বুম্ভ—653
 বুমনী—464, 522, 700
 বুমা—883
 বুমন—656
 বুয়িরা-বুয়িরা—1047
 বুৰ—464
 বুৰখোর—707
 বুৰবুৰে—464
 বুৰাযুৰি—1049
 বেউবেউ—421

বেঙ—420
 বেব—464
 বেবের—412
 বেবেড়া—688
 বেউটা—464
 বোকা—464
 বোড়—658
 বোড়গাড়ী—331
 বোড়তোলা—439
 বোড়শাল—451
 বোড়া—329, 463, 496, 658,
 744
 বোড়াএ—162, 744
 বোড়াগুলান, -গুলিন—162
 বোড়াটা, -টী—348,
 বোড়াটোড়া—176
 বোড়াতে—744
 বোড়াদের—164
 বোড়ায়—162, 422, 533, 719,
 744
 বোড়ার—161, 164, 718, 754
 বোড়ার—697
 বোপ(র)—686
 বোমটা—464, 522
 বোরতর—708
 বোর—768
 বোরো—679
 বোল—329, 463, 543
 বোলাট—685
 বোলাটে—686
 বোলে—882
 বোবজা—684
 ব'টি—355, 370, 463, 491, 492
 বি'ট—370, 463
 বি'ব—370
 বু'ট—355, 370, 463
 ঘে'চি-কড়ি—464
 ঘে'ব—370

ঘে'ষড়া—887
 ব্রত, ব্রৈত—357
 ৫—155, 271, 363, 377, 519,
 521, 522
 -৫—976, 987
 ডা—607
 ধ—377
 ধ—363
 ৫—272, 411, 443, 464, 465,
 547, 600, 614, 628, 630,
 642
 ৫' (verb)—544
 -৫ (affix)—684, 885, 889
 চই—344, 425
 চইখ—385
 চইপর—382
 চইল্যা—885
 চ'খ—716
 চ'খের—716
 চ'লা—382
 চ'ল্যা—382
 চউখ—385, 716
 চউখের—716
 চউপর, চউপহর—385
 চউঠ—805
 চওড়া—425
 চক—346, 445, 456
 চকচক—699
 চকমকি—213, -কী—574
 চকল, -লা—318
 চকনা—699, 889
 চকা—300, 349, 470
 চকত্তী—347, 431
 চকর—375
 চক—447, 458

চক্ষু—385, 558, 716
 চক্ষুঃ—558
 চক্ষুর—716
 চক্ষু—716
 চঙ—197
 চঙক—348, 520, 680
 চঙকে—682
 চচ্চড়া—891
 চট—478, 878
 চটক—457, 680
 চট-ঢাকা—450
 চটী—67, 183, 346
 চট—439
 চটুকা—452, 886
 চড়—(= slap) 346, (= to ride)
 500
 চড়ক—457, 679
 চড়চ্চড়া—891
 চড়নদার—708
 চড়সা—885
 চড়া—(= sparrow) 672, (= to
 ride) 883
 চড়াই (= sparrow)—336, 672
 চড়াই (= uphill)—662
 চড়াও—663
 চড়ুই—336, 672
 চড়ে—495
 চড়োয়া—664
 চড়—500
 চটিলী—958
 চও—483
 চওাল—483
 চওা(f)লী—696
 চওালী—694
 চতুর্দালী—670
 চন্দর—304, 375
 চন্দ্রিয়া—399
 চন্দুরে—399

চন্দ্র—304
 চন্দ্রমেঘ—431, 541
 চন্দ্রমেঘ—431
 চন্দ্র—545
 চবিশ—795
 চমক—348, 457, 520, 680
 চমকা—886
 চমকার, চমকে—432
 চম্পটী—185, 282
 চর—873
 চরকা, চরখা—499, 609
 চরণ—335
 চরবী—600
 চরিত—501
 চর—540
 চরী—575
 চল—302, 554, 873, 896, 902,
 906, 926, 932
 চলই—309, 933
 চলউ—350, 932
 চলএ—933
 চলক—679
 চলকা—886
 চলকি—933
 চলতী—654
 চলন—400
 চলনসই—709
 চলন্ত—653, 933
 চলন্তি—933
 চলবুল—496
 চলসি—932
 চলদ্—550
 চলহ—302, 554, 932
 চলহ—554
 চলহ—932
 চল—544, 902
 চলা—393
 চলাই—422

চলাইন—933
 চলাই—933
 চলাবুলা—891
 চলি—351, 372, 512, 932
 1006
 চলিঅ—908
 চলি আছে—1028
 চলিএ—932
 চলিও—348, 418, 908
 চলিছ—1020
 চালছিল—1020
 চলিছে—146, 1020, 1025
 চলিঞাছে—1021
 চলিত—304, 335, 348
 চলিতে—1014, 1025
 চলিতে আছিল—1019
 চলিতে আছে—1019, 1022
 চলিতেছিল—1019
 চলিতেছে—146, 1019, 1022,
 1025, 1028
 চলিতে থাকিবে—1019
 চলিতে পারা—1051
 চলিতে—1001
 চলিছু—545
 চলিব—331, 1039
 চলিবা—988
 চলিবার—393
 চলিয়—908
 চলিয়া—382, 1006
 চলিয়াছি—144
 চলিয়াছিল—1021
 চলিয়াছে—1921, 1028
 চলিয়া থাকিবে—1021
 চলিয়ো—908
 চলিয়োছে—1021
 চলিল—333, 348, 974
 চলিলাম—545
 চলিলী—721, 958

- চলিলে—677
 চলিল্—983
 চলিস—550, 908, 932
 চলিসি—932
 চলিহ—348, 352, 908
 চলিহলি—997
 চলী—551, 932
 চলী ভেলী—956
 চলু—310, 350, 932
 চলুক—310, 350, 903, 989
 চলুন—903
 চলো—84, 315, 319, 382, 403, 414, 877, 933
 চলো—382, 1006, 1012
 চলোছে—1021, 1028
 চলেন—409, 528, 933
 চলেন্ত—933
 চলো—554, 902, 906, 932
 চলো—348, 352, 418, 908
 চলোঁছে—1021
 চলোঁ—520, 932
 চলকা—681
 চলবে—988
 চলবেক—989
 চল্যে—382
 চলো—908
 চলছিল—1020, 1025
 চলছে—1020, 1025
 চলতে—1025
 চলতেছে—1025
 চলল—93, 983
 চল্লিশ—336, 363, 470, 796
 চল্লিশে—806
 চল্লে—981
 চল্ম—592
 চল—483
 চল—197, 628
 চল—699, 708
 চাই—911
 চাইনা, চাইনি, চাইনে—401
 চাইর—380, 386, 464, 787
 চার—308, 787
 চাইল—386
 চাউল—316, 379, 386, 471, 483, 517
 চাও—911
 চাওন—656
 চাক—316, 456, 470
 চাকতি—692
 চাকর—598, 600
 চাকরারক—736
 চাকরী—578
 চাকু—213, 597
 চাকুরী—578
 চাকরান—589
 চাকলা—318
 চাপ—482
 চাপে—460, 470
 চাঙা—363
 চাঙা—363
 চাঙারী—363
 চাঙা—691
 চাঙ্গা—363
 চাঙ্গারী—691
 চাট—491, 878
 চাটী—176 -বাটী—176
 চাটুতি—409, 501, 692, 741
 চাটুঞ্জ—409
 চাটুজে—409
 চাটুজ্য—409
 চাটুজে—409
 চাভকিনী—695
 চাতর—316
 চাতাল—316
 চান—471, 551
 চানকা—886
 চান্—366
 চান্—361
 চাপ—404, 408, 511, 878
 চাপকান—576, 598
 চাপড়—510
 চাপড়া—66, 883, 887
 চাপিয়া—1012
 চাব—404
 চাবান—514
 চাবার—877
 চাবী—623, 624, 628, 631
 চাবুক—582, 598, 601
 চাম—367, 651
 চামড়া—181, 691
 চামসা—699
 চামাতি—692
 চামার—638
 চামারনী—695
 চামেলী—516
 চাম্চা, চাম্চে—708
 চাম্বলী—1069
 চাম্বলী—516
 চারনা—639
 চার (=four)—308, 380, 386, 787, 788
 চার—652
 চার-কলে—788
 চার-পেয়ে—788
 চারাইয়াছে—929
 চারি—308, 380, 464, 787, 788
 চারি-কালিয়া—788
 চারি-পাইয়া—788
 চাল, চাল—386, 652
 চালচলন হেনক—1008
 চাল-ধোয়া—659
 চালান—664
 চালার—404, 533
 চালিশ—543, 796

চালু—879
 চালে—319, 334, 414, 877
 চালিশ—796
 চাষ—548
 চাষা—483
 চাহ—878, 911, 1014
 চাহন—656
 চাহিত—960
 চাহিতে—768
 চাহিতে—1002
 চাহিদা—196
 চাহি নাহি—401
 চাহিয়া—769
 চাহিলাস্ত—986
 চাহিলেক—990
 চাহিলে—981
 চাহিহ—908
 চি—(affix) 708 ; (root) 873
 চিক—213
 চিকটা—527
 চিকণ—470
 চিকন—324, 456
 চিকুরভার—305
 চিঙড়ী, চিঙ্গড়ী—363
 চিচিঙ্গা—480
 চিঠাবন্দী—708
 চিড়—896
 চিড়া—351, 685, 691
 চিত—470
 চিতল—331
 চিতা—501
 চিথল—331
 চিন—301, 324, 470, 529, 1033
 চিনাপুছা—1016
 চিনিবে—1033
 চিনে—882
 চিন্—322
 চিন্তহ—903

চিন্তাবিভ—542
 চিত্ততে আছে—1022
 চিত্তির—995
 চিন্বে—1033
 চিপ—404, 510
 চিপটা—886
 চিপসা—699, 892
 চিপসা—408
 চিব—404
 চিবান—514
 চিবায়—877
 চিমটা—482
 চিমড়া—482; 887
 চিমনি—642
 চিন্টা—685
 চিম্টা—686
 চিয়ার—640
 চিরে—470
 চির—896
 চিরাতা—323, 336, 349, 471, 482
 চিরায়িত—623
 চিকন-দাঁতী—333
 চিরুনী—333
 চিরে—882
 চিরেত্রা—323
 চির্ণ—542
 চিল—324
 চিলবিলা—891
 চিল্লা—891
 চিহ্ন—464, 557
 চিঙড়ী—363
 -চী—213, 699, 708
 চীজ—584
 চীতা—470, 501
 চীন—323
 চু—873
 চুক—326, 456, 630, 885

চুকতি—655
 চুঙ্গী—482
 চুটিয়ে—1012
 চুড়ী—661, 721
 চুড়ীআলা—670
 চুন—873
 চুনতি—692
 চুনে—875
 চুপ—510, 691
 চুপড়ী—176, 691
 চুপসা—408, 699, 889, 892
 চুবড়ী—691
 চুম—873
 চুমকুড়ী—691
 চুমড়া—887
 চুমরা—887, 888
 চুমা—366
 চুমকা—886
 চুমে—326, 470, 531
 চুষ—879
 চুয়াড়—429
 চুয়াত্তর—555, 788
 চুয়ান—788, 789, 797
 চুয়ালিশ—788, 796
 চুয়ে—470
 চুর—481, 540
 চুরগী—396, 694
 চুরনী—694
 চুরান(ক)ই—788, 800
 চুরাণী—788, 799
 চুরাণী-তম—804
 চুরি—307
 চুরিনী—396, 694
 চুরী—396
 চুরট—196, 646
 চুল (= hair)—439, 479, 543
 চুল (= to distil)—543
 চুলকা—886

চুলবুল—886
 চুলব্লা—891
 চুষ—648
 চুষী—673
 চুষে—325
 চুগাড়—429
 চুড়া—439
 চুড়ী—401
 চুণ—326, 529
 চুণারী—668
 চুন—529
 -চে—700
 চেঅন—328
 চেইন—420
 চেঙড়া, চেঙ্গরা—471
 চেড়ী—327
 চেণালী—482
 চেভন-করান—1033
 চেভার—882
 চেনা—529
 চেপটা—685
 চেয়ার—420, 640, 646
 চেয়ে—769
 চেরাগ—600
 চেরেট—646
 চেরের পাঁচ—386
 চেলা—327
 চেলের হাঁড়ী—386
 চেহারা—580, 595, 601
 চেহেরা—580, 595
 চৈচৈ—426
 চৈদ—788
 চৈধ্য—507
 চৈভন—425
 চৈভন্ত—425
 চৈপর—385, 788
 চৈপর-দিন—425
 চো—344

চোখ—386
 চোখানি—666
 চোখের—716
 চোগা—600
 চোঙ্গা—482
 চোদ্দ—347, 788, 794
 চোগ—482, 888
 চোগড়—176
 চোগর—385, 788
 চোব—485
 চোবলা—888
 চোবানি—666
 চোবিশ—888, 795
 চোমরা—888
 চোয়াড়—429, 498
 চোর—330, 396, 448, 540
 চোরণী, -নী—396, 694
 চোরা—396, 659
 চোরাই—661
 চোরাগোপ্তা—618
 চোরার—882
 চোর-সেধে—386
 চাল—543
 চালাই—662, 1033
 চালে—382
 চোখে—325
 চোস্ত—581, 593, 600
 চোহাড়—429
 চোঁ—427
 চোঁ—344, 470, 788
 চোক—445
 চোকা—456
 চোকি—788
 চোকিদার(ী)—708
 চোগোঙ্গা—448
 চোগুড়ী—788
 চোগী—493, 805
 চোগো—805

চোতিশা—228, 796
 চোত্রিশ—788, 792
 চোখ—504, 805
 চোদ—794
 চোদোল—788
 চোদ—347, 506, 507, 555
 788, 794
 চোদুরাণী—695
 চোদুরী—788
 চোপর—385, 788
 চোবাচা—587, 600
 চোমাধা—788
 চোষটি—788
 চোমর—700
 চোহারা—701
 চুইচ—310
 চাচ—878
 চাচে—473
 চাছে—370, 473
 চাড়াল—336, 365, 496
 চাড়ালনী—694
 চাদ—301, 316, 361, 365, 470
 506, 659
 চাদনী—332
 চাদপানা—696
 চাদপারা—696
 চাদপাল—450
 চাদা—(subscription) 366, 576,
 608 ; (moon) 659
 চাদিনী—332, 336
 চাদিমা—703
 চাদের—361
 চাপা—316, 362, 510
 চাপাই—421
 চিড়া—361, 495, 521, 685, 691
 চিড়িতন—215
 চু—371
 চুচি—370, 470, 482

চুটী—439
চুয়া—891
চুড়ী—66
চেচা—370, 371
চেচান—324
চেচামেচি—1049
চোআনি—666
চৌচ—310, 470
চৌক—348, 520, 680
চৌত্রিশ—792
চ—443
চ্ছ—443
-চ্ছল—1026
চ্ৎ—523
চ্যার—640, 646
চ্যা চ্যা—412

ছ—272, 443, 465, 547, 611,
613, 789
ছই—308, 344, 425, 472
ছউই—372
ছক—318, 456
ছকড়া—231
ছকড়—448, 551
ছগড়, -ড়া—446
ছচল্লিশ—796
ছছন—551
ছটাক—372
ছড়িদার—708
ছত্তর—472
ছত্তরিশ—502
ছত্তিন—324
ছত্তীশ, -স—502, 796
ছত্রিশ, -স—502, 795
ছবি—612
ছয়—424, 465, 789
ছয়লাপ, -ব—473, 587, 612
ছরাদ—190, 375, 377

ছল—679
ছলক—679
ছলাং—655
ছা—(*offspring*) 302, 472,
657, 691; (*to cover*) 873
-ছা—699
ছানন—335
ছাননী—657
ছাই—422, 472, 542
ছাউনি, -নী—398, 423, 521,
657
ছাও—342, 423
ছাওন—335, 342
ছাওয়া—312, 342, 423, 472
ছাওয়াল—342, 464, 698
ছাওয়ালিয়া—698
ছাগল—461
ছাঈঐঐ, -ঐঐ—335, 471, 521
ছাড়—873
ছাড়ন—656
ছাড়-পত্র—896
ছাড়া—769
ছাড়াও—663
ছাড়িহ—908
ছাড়ে—114, 369, 472, 497
ছাত—316, 472, 506, 673
ছাতা—472, 501, 673
ছাতিনন—335
ছাতিন—335, 471, 521, 531
ছাতী—763
ছাতীঐঐ, -ঐ—471, 521
ছাতু—311, 472, 502
ছাদ—505, 506
ছাদলা—505
ছান—491, 551
ছানা—657
ছানি—612
ছাপ—510, 878

ছাপর—472, 511
ছাপাখানা—707
ছাপান্ন—789, 797
ছাবন—528
ছাবিশ—514
ছাবিশ—514, 795
ছামলী—521
ছামু—303, 472, 531
ছায়রা—342, 691
ছায়া—312, 342, 420
ছার—320, 472
ছাল—404, 408, 472, 482, 544
ছালান্ন—576
ছালিয়া—698
ছাল্যা—390
ছি—406, 472
ছিঐ—1087
ছিট—324
ছিটকা—886
ছিটকাইয়া দেওয়া—1052
ছিটকানি—666
ছিটকায়—682
ছিটকি—681
ছিটকিনী—681
ছিটায়—882
ছিঙিজুলি—1048
ছিতে—313, 1037
ছিনা—472
ছিনারী—396
ছিনাল—472, 529, 669
ছিনালী—670
ছিনে—882
ছিপ—472, 510, 878
ছিপটী—686
ছিয়া—1037
ছিয়াত্তর—417, 555
ছিয়ান্নিশ—406
ছিরকা—612

ছিরাই—662
 ছিরি, -রী—376, 472
 ছিল—313, 405, 444, 1037
 ছিলকা—404, 482
 ছিলন্ত, -ত্রি—1037
 ছিলা—1037
 ছিলান্তি—1037
 ছিলাম—1037
 ছিলি—1037
 ছিলিক—680
 ছিলিম—601
 ছিলিস—979, 1037
 ছিলুম—1037
 ছিলে—1037
 ছিলেন—1037
 ছিলেন্ত—1037
 ছিলেম—400, 1037
 ছিলোঁ—1037
 ছিল্কা—408
 ছী—376, 472
 ছুইব—1018
 ছুইল—396
 ছুক—1037
 ছুটে—(=noun) 472 ; (=to run) 414, 491, 878
 ছুটি—414
 ছুটে—414, 877
 ছুত—326, 446, 472, 507
 ছুতার—326, 472, 502, 668
 ছুধ—326, 446, 472, 503
 ছুরি—307, 472, 673
 ছুরিভির—431
 ছুরী—673
 ছুলা—408
 ছুলি, -লী—408, 472, 482
 ছে—327, 472
 ছেকড়া—448
 ছেগড়া—446, 454

ছেচনিশ—796
 ছেৎলা—481, 505
 ছেদা—190
 ছেনা—343
 ছেনী—352, 472, 657
 ছেপ—472
 ছেমরা—471
 ছেরাদ—190, 377
 ছেলি—307, 343, 472, 544, 698
 ছেলে—390, 698
 ছেলেধরা—659
 ছেলেপিলে, -পুলে—544
 ছেলেম, ছেলেমি—667
 ছেলেরা—735
 ছে—344
 ছো—396
 ছোকরা—459, 691
 ছোট—472, 491
 ছোটকা—457
 ছোটকী—682
 ছোটহ—705
 ছোটনা—451
 ছোটলোকমি—667
 ছোটে—414
 ছোড়—496
 ছোড়না—451
 ছোড়ান—496, 665
 ছোবল—482
 ছোবলা—888
 ছোবে ছোদেক—611
 ছোরা—673
 ছোলা (noun)—482
 ছোলা (verb)—956
 ছোলে—596
 ইউই—805, 806
 ছাক—878
 ছাকনা—657

ছাকনী—658
 ছাচ—362, 471
 ছাট—878
 ছাদ—301, 316, 365, 506
 ছাদন—335, 656
 ছাদে—882
 ছিড়—873
 ছিড়ে—324, 365, 472, 496, 875
 ছু—503
 ছুএ—325
 ছুচ—470, 472
 ছুচি—472
 ছুড়ি—414
 ছুত, ছুৎ—370, 503
 ছুয়ে—472, 521
 ছুচ—308, 325, 370, 468
 ছেচ—411, 873
 ছেড়া—472
 ছেচে—327, 370, 470
 ছেড়ে—919
 ছেদা—327, 370, 472
 ছোঁ—371, 503
 ছোঁএ—330
 ছোচ—330, 370
 ছোচা—883
 ছোড়—414
 ছোড়া—471
 ছোড়ি—414
 ছোড়ে—414, 877
 ছোর—325, 370, 426, 472, 521
 ছাবন—528
 জ—227, 272, 340, 474, 569, 601, 613, 614, 629, 630, 642, 643, 840

জ' (= a measure)—302, 346
 জই—344
 জইলা—381
 জলা—392
 জউ—310, 315
 জখম—575, 592, 613
 জগ—462, 474
 জগাই—662
 জঙ্গ—593, 598
 জঙ্গনা—598, 607
 জঙ্গল—364
 জঙ্গলিয়া—364
 জঙ্গুলে—364
 জঙ্গলা—364
 জঙ্গ—636, 642, 656
 জজিরতী; জজিরৎ—656
 জঙ্গাল—317
 জড়ী—661, 721, 956
 জড়ুল—540
 জড়োয়া—664
 জত—227, 733
 জন—315, 320, 474, 732, 780
 জনতন্ত্র—305
 জনদুই, -দেব, -দেব—778
 জনম—375
 জনমিলা—1017
 জনাই—483, 506
 জনাব—605
 জনান্দ—422
 জনো—653
 জন্ম—542
 জন্মিত—704
 জন্ত, জন্তে—769
 জপ—873
 জব্জবে—887
 জবাই—580
 জবান—315, 575, 583, 605, 613

জবাব—583, 601, 605, 616
 জবে—474
 জবে, জবেহ—580
 জব—452, 593, 602, 605
 জম—884, 1034
 জমক—482, 680
 জমকা—886
 জমা—575, 579, 596, 601, 88
 জমাট—685
 জমান—665
 জমায়েৎ—583, 596
 জমিবে—1034
 জমী—575, 585, 603, 613
 জমী জেরাৎ—590
 জ'মবে—1034
 জম্বিত—704
 জয়—424
 জরম—376
 জরিমানা—592
 জরী—575, 613
 জরুল—540
 জরুরী—613
 জর্দ—376, 542
 জল—315, 402, 403, 474, 873
 জল (verb = झल)—534
 জলজলা—891
 জলটল—176
 জলটুকু, -টুকু—781
 জলদ—575, 592
 জলপাইগুড়ি—66
 জলপিপী—510
 জলময়—706
 জলময়—532
 জলমই—700
 জলা—402
 জলুখা—394
 জলুরা—381, 428, 679
 জলুশ—601

জলো, জ'লো—381, 391, 394
 428, 679
 জলে—474
 জলুদী—575
 জলি—431
 জহর—588
 জহরৎ—590, 617
 জং—593
 জংলা—364
 জা—912, 923, 1044
 -জা—302, 684
 জাঅ—906
 জাই—419, 615
 জাইট—920
 জাইত—308, 335, 350
 জাইতে—1001, 1002
 জাউ—310
 জাউক—907
 জাও—906
 জাওনা—227
 জাকু—907
 জাগ—873
 জাগানিয়া—675
 জাগানে—675
 জাগিয়া থাকা, রহা—1052
 জাগে—320, 474
 জাউ—932
 জাউল—363
 জাজ—364
 জাজাল—363
 জাটা—442
 জাটতুতা—503, 552
 জাঠা—475, 493
 জাউ—301, 321, 405, 496
 জাণ—524
 জানিএ—932
 জাভ—308, 380, 476
 জাতি—380, 476

- জাতীয়তা—705
 জান—524, 601
 জান (= John)—637
 জানত—654
 জানলা—625
 জানাইব—299
 জানাজানি—1048
 জানান—664
 জানানো—577
 জানান—664
 জানাব্য—299
 জানালা—622, 625
 জানিত্ত—654, 704
 জানিত্তো—960
 জানে—474, 528, 875
 জানেলা—622, 625, 629, 630
 জানোঁ—932
 জাপট—684
 জাপটা—886
 জাফরান—583
 জাবড়া—405, 887, 892
 জাবাল—393
 জাম (= janma ; jambu)—301,
 310, 316, 366, 376, 474,
 531, 652
 জামা—601
 জামাই—308, 321, 474, 520
 জামীর—336, 367, 440
 জামীর, জামীর—367, 440
 জায়—474, 615
 জায়গা—557, 583
 জায়গীর—584, 601
 জায়তি—347, -তী—501
 জায়কল—474
 জারুল—181, 398, 540
 জার্জ (= George)—637
 জাল—578, 601
 জালা—610
 জালিয়া—674
 জালিয়াৎ—614
 জালে—474
 জাশু—618
 জাশ্টি—590, 604
 জাস্তত—552
 জাহ—903, 906
 জাহা—227
 জাহাজ—576, 613
 জাহান্নাম—203, 576
 জাহির—594
 জাইপনা—608
 জাং—305, 364, 482
 জি—873
 জিকির—598
 জিগির—592, 598
 জিসালরু—697
 জিঞ্জির—579, 601
 জিত—501
 জিতে—882
 জিদ—603, 618
 জিন—584, 873
 জিনি—227
 জিনিদ—592
 জিনে—875
 জিব—305, 474, 516
 জিবনাটিক—646
 জিভ—324, 474
 জিমনাটিক—646
 জিন্মা—613
 জিরা—892
 জিরিয়ে-টিরিয়ে—1048
 জিলা—613
 জিলাহোঁ—975
 জিলী—958
 জিহ্বা—200
 জিহ—359, 839, 840
 জী—323, 1029
 জীঅ—906
 জীঅন—335, 351, 418
 জীঅন-কাঠি—418
 জীঅহ—906
 জীই—351
 জীউ—419, 903, 906
 জীউক—419
 জীউলি, -লী—398, 419
 জীএ—417
 জীও—418, 906
 জীওন—335, 351
 জীওনা—418
 জীক—419
 জীভ—305
 জীরত—412, 653, 1000
 জীরা—1029
 জীরান—418
 জীরে—342, 417, 474
 জীরত—999
 জীহ—906
 জুআ—429, 474
 জুআল—352
 জুও—429
 জুখ—461
 জুগতি—503
 জুগিৎ—503
 জুগি—398
 জুঝার—475
 জুঝে—326, 475, 875
 জুটে—878
 জুড়—495
 জুড়া—405
 জুড়াইন—956, 1032
 জুড়াইলে—1005
 জুড়িঞা আছে—1027
 জুড়ী—307
 জুতা—302, 883
 জুতাইলুহিন—1035

জুতান, জুতানো, জুতুনো—665
 জুতুলুহিল—1035
 জুতে—882
 জুতোনো—665
 জুৎ—308
 জুবা—581
 জুদো—583
 জুনি—474, 529
 জুয়া—325, 429, 474
 জুয়াচোর—448
 জুয়াড়ী—668, 687
 জুয়ারী—668
 জুয়াল—474
 জুরো—429
 জুল—878
 জুলপী—581, 613
 জুলী—439, 481
 জুলু—197, 643
 জুলুম—581, 593, 609, 613
 জুলুপী—593
 জে—227, 474
 জেই—419
 জেঠ—474
 জেঠা—328, 474, 493
 জেঠাই—407, 695
 জেঠাম—667
 জেঠি—859, 407, -ঈ—695
 জেঠুত—692, -তা—503, 552
 জেদ—603, 618
 জেনানা—577
 জেন্দাভেস্তা—617
 জেব—585, 601
 জেব্রা—643
 জেব্রাদা—412, 584, 614
 জের—577, 613
 জেরা—613
 জেল—639
 জেলা—580

জেনে—674
 জেনেল—592
 জেন্না—601
 জেহাদ—594
 জেহেন—555
 জেই—839, 840
 জৈ—344
 জৈহে—474
 জৈবন—426
 জৈসাগে—854
 জো—329, 413, 429, 474
 জোকার—701
 জোখ—461, 878
 জোগ—461
 জোঙ্গড়া—480
 জোচ্চোর—448
 জোচ্ছনা—375, 471
 জোছনা—376
 জোত—329, 502
 জোতে—882
 জোৎ—475
 জোনাকি, -কী—329, 474, 529
 জোবড়া—405, 887, 892
 জোকা—581, 601, 604
 জোয়ান—520, 601
 জোয়াল—352, 426, 521
 জোর—586, 613
 জোল—439, 521
 জোলা—481, 544
 জোলাপ—581, 623
 জোলো—391
 জোহার—474, 701
 জোংড়া—329, 363
 জো—315, 344, 427, 474
 জুড় (=জগ)—526
 জাঁক—482
 জাঁকার—701
 জাঁতা—316, 475, 501

জাঁদরেল—366, 506, 646
 জাঁহাপনা—608
 জিঁড়িস (=জিঁদিস)—526
 জুই—(=a flower). 325, 371 ;
 (fire) 428, 474
 জুঁটা—439
 জেয়াচ—471
 জোয়াল—521
 জু—482, 619
 জু—144, 228, 373, 382, 406
 -জা—413
 জান—373, 413
 জাতা—551
 জাদা—412
 জাস্ত—409, 412, 653
 জায়দা—412, 614
 জ্যোতি, -তি:—558
 জ'রো—679
 জকরা—679
 জল—439, 534, 873
 জলন—656
 জলান—665
 জলহু—999
 জলুনি—398, 408, 665
 জলে—474
 জালা—439
 জালানি—665
 জালে—474
 ক—272
 কক—457, 478
 কককক—478
 ককড়া—446, 478
 ককমক—478
 ককা—478
 ককি—481
 ককমারী—460
 কখ—460

বগড়া—446, 478, 691
 বগড়াটে—686
 বট—478
 বটকা—478
 বটপট—478
 বট্—439
 বড়—315, 478
 বড়কা—478
 বড়তি-পড়তি—654
 বড়ুয়া—381
 বঙা—479
 বনবন—478
 বপ—478
 বপাক—478
 বপাং—478, 655
 বপাস—478
 বমবম—478
 বমবমা—891
 বর—478
 বরকা—321, 478
 বরখা—321
 বরবরিয়া—478
 বরনা—478, 657
 বরি—481
 বরোখা—478
 বল—439, 479, 878
 বলক—457, 680
 বলকা—479
 বলমল—479
 বলমলা—891
 বলসা—479, 889
 বব—438, 461
 বাউ—310, 423, 479
 বাটে—439, 478
 বাড়—320, 479, 481, 495
 বাড়ন—479, 656
 বাড়ী—479
 বাড়—479

বাড়্লে-বুড়্লে—1048
 বাঙা—479
 বাহু—479
 বাপট—684
 বাপটা—480, 685, 886
 বাপসা—480, 699
 বাসরা—480, 888
 বাসা—480, 520
 বামেলা—480
 বায়ী—478
 বাল—439, 480, 878
 বালর—479
 বালা—479
 বালাই—661
 বালাপালা—480
 বি—480
 বিউড়ী—691
 বিদ্যা—480
 বিষ্টি—479
 বিমুক—480
 বিম—408, 482
 বিমবিম—480
 বিমা—480
 বিমান—464
 বিসারী—668
 বিববির—478
 বিল—480
 বিলিক—457, 680
 বিলিমিলি—479
 বী—198, 323, 480, 668, 1066
 বীয়ে—417
 বী(য়ে)র—718
 বীল—480
 বুটা, বুঠা—480
 বুনা—159, 326, 438, 480
 বুপ—478
 বুপসা—699
 বুমকা লতা—480

বুমবুম—480
 বুয়র—480
 বুয়া—481
 বুয়ি—481
 বুয়িরা-বুয়িরা—1047
 বুয়ে—481
 বুল—479, 878
 বুলন—479, 656
 বুলী—479
 ঝোড়—481
 ঝোড়া—481
 ঝোপ—481, 699
 ঝোপড়া—481
 ঝোকাবুঝি—601
 ঝোল—66, 439, 480, 481
 ঝোলা—479, 481
 ঝা—479
 ঝাওএ—520
 ঝাক—479
 ঝাকড়, ঝাকড়া—479
 ঝাকনী—668
 ঝাকরা—479, 888
 ঝাকা—479
 ঝাকানী—665
 ঝাকুনি—665
 ঝাজর—438
 ঝাঝ—364, 479
 ঝাঝর—370, 479
 ঝাঝরা—479
 ঝাঝরী—479
 ঝা-ঝা—479
 ঝাটি—479
 ঝাটা—479, 883
 ঝাটা—479
 ঝাপ—478, 480, 878
 ঝাপান—281, 438, 480, 510
 ঝাপী—480
 ঝাসা—480

- ঝিক—481
 ঝিঝি—480
 ঝিকট—480
 ঝুক—878
 ঝুকি—481
 ঝুকে, ঝুখে—481
 ঝুজ—878
 ঝুঝা—480
 ঝুটী—439, 479
 ঝুংলা—481, 505
 ঝুঁক, ঝুঁখ—481
 ঝুটন—479, 656

 ঞ—155, 272, 377, 519, 522, 523
 -ঞ—522, 1006
 ঞ—522
 ঞিহ, ঞিহো—831
 ঞেহার—831
 ঞেহারে—522
 ঞ—519

 ট—(sound) 176, 272, 492, 641, (suffix) 401, 684, 685, 687, 780, 798, 885, 886
 টক—456
 টকে—882
 টক্—490
 টক্কর—489
 টগর—490
 টগাই—483
 টন—638, 679
 টনক—490, 679
 টনটনা—891
 টনটন্—490
 টপকা—490, 886
 টপকার—457
 টব—638
 টমটম—646

 টণী, টনী—639, 646
 টনটলা—891
 টনবলা—891
 টংল—315, 489, 877
 টস—490
 টসকা—490, 886
 টস্—878
 টহরম—646
 টহল—489
 টং—179, 489
 -টা—491, 685, 686, 778, 780
 টাইন—639, 642
 টাইপ—639
 টাইম—639
 টাইমটবল—217
 টাউন—639
 টাউন হল—639
 টাক—482, 878
 টাকরা—490, 878
 টাকা—322, 372, 454, 489
 টাক্—311, 490
 টাকুয়া—679
 টাকে—490
 টাখ—482
 টাখ—490
 টাঙ—439
 টাঙ্গন—1066
 টাঙ্গরা—179
 টাঙ্গা—489, 892
 টাঙ্গী—489
 টাট—490, 491
 টাটী—490
 টাট্, টাট্—490
 টাড—490
 টাঙাই—483
 টান—873
 টানিয়া—1012
 টানে—877

 টান্—490
 টাপ—490
 টাপিন—647
 টারম—641
 টালি—646
 টালিব-করি—1018
 টালে—877
 টাং—482, 489, 493
 -ট—685, 686, 687, 780
 টিক—878
 টিকট—646
 টিকটিকি—490, 787
 টিকলি—408, -লী—489
 টিকি—489
 টিকিট—646
 টিকিন—530
 টিকিস—646
 টিকার—646
 টিপ—489, 490, 878
 টিপিন—646
 টিয়া—416, 489
 -টিয়া—686
 টিয়ে—416
 টিলা—489
 টিংচার—646
 -টী—491, 685, 686, 778, 780
 টীকা—490
 -ট্, -ক্—489, 780, 781, 998
 টুক্—371
 টুকরা—408, 489, 541, 691
 টুকরী—489
 টুট—414, 873
 টুটা—956
 টুটে—326, 490, 491, 875
 টুনী—489
 টুপা—891
 টুপী—489, 510
 টুয়েক—781

- টুপী, -নী—639, 646
 টুল—646
 টুলী—489
 টুনা—891
 টে—416
 -টে—401, 686, 778, 780
 টেকা—679
 টেকা—489
 টেক্স—646
 টেক্সা—179, 405, 489
 টেক্সরী—482
 টেটনৌ—694
 টেনা—490, 493, 530
 টে-পাখী—416
 টেবিল—216, 646
 টের—490
 টেরা—490
 টেরেন—640
 টেলিগেরাক—640
 টেলিফো—646
 টেংরী—489
 -টো—778, 780
 টোকরা—489
 টোকা—622, 627, 628, 631
 টোড়ী—501
 টোনা—489
 টোপর—329, 489, 510
 টোল (*depression*)—489
 টোল (*Sanskrit school*)—489
 টোলা—489
 টোন-হাল—639
 টাক—878
 টাকশাল—331
 টাকা—489
 টাস—490, 878
 টিক—489
 টুটা—490
 টেক—489, 878
 টেকসই—709
 টেকা—489
 টেকা—322, 372
 টাক্স—646
 ট্রাফেডি—217
 টি বিলিয়ান—644
 টুইন—420
 টাকটাক—371
 ট—272
 -ট—798
 টক—492
 টকটকা—891
 টকাম—667
 টগ—492
 টমকা—886
 টমক—493
 টা—492
 টাউন্স—253
 টাউর—254, 453
 টাউরা—399
 টাউরণ—453
 টাউর্দা—253
 টাওরা—888
 টাক—492
 টাকরন—333
 টাকর(ি)ন—694
 টাকরন—398, 694
 টাকুর—254, 453, 455, 492
 টাকুরদাদা—253
 টাকুরানী, -নী—254, 398, 453, 694
 টাকুরানী—670
 টাকুরনৌ—695
 টাকরণ—453
 টাঞ—156
 টাট—491, 492
 টাটী—492
 টাটার—882
 টাটা—492
 টাটা—492
 টাণ্ডা—492
 টান্—694
 টান—254, 453
 টার—492
 টাস—494
 টাহর—492
 টাহরা—399, 888
 -টি—769
 টিক—492, 712
 টিয়েটার—1072
 টুক—489, 493, 530
 টুংরী, টুমরী—522
 টুলী—493
 টে—769
 টেক—492
 টেঙ—439
 টেঙে—523
 টেঙ্গ—493
 টেঙ্গা—493
 টেঙ্গান—666
 টেঞে—523, 769
 টেল—493, 878
 টেস—493
 টেং—493
 টোক—493, 530
 টোকা—493
 টোনা—493, 530
 টাই—156, 320, 406, 422, 492, 520, 741, 769, 859
 টাই-এ—769
 টাইয়ে—523, 769
 টাটী—694
 টুটা—493
 টেটা—493
 টেটী—493

ঠেয়ে—523, 769

ঠোট—493

ড—272, 641

ডা—495

ডঙ্ক—495

ডজন—400, 638, 646

ডবডবে—495

ডব্কা—495

ডবটন—644

ডবল—400, 634, 638, 646

ডবল—647

ডর—315, 494, 899

ডল—494

ডলা—494

ডশ—873

ডহ—873

ডহর—187, 328, 495

ডহুয়া—495

ডা—686

ডাইন (witch)—308

ডাইন (right)—495

ডাইমন—646

ডাইল—380, 494

ডাইং-ক্লিনিং—645

ডান—308

ডাংগুলি—1070

ডাক—457, 495, 878

ডাকঘর—450

ডাকর—405

ডাকাইত—655, 663

ডাকা-করান—1033

ডাকা(ই)তী—655, 663, 673

ডাকাত—663

ডাকিবে—454

ডাক্তর—647

ডাক্তার—216, 503, 634, 636,

637, 642, 646

ডাক্তারখানা—707

ডাক্তারনী—695

ডাগর—179, 405, 439, 495

ডাঙস—363

ডাঙ—495

ডাঙ্গস—363, 439, 495

ডাঙ্গা—179, 405, 522

ডাডুকা—495

ডাঙাগুলি—1070

ডান—(=*witch*) 308 ; (= *right*)
495

ডান-গুলি—1070

ডাব—405, 495, 514

ডাবর—405, 494

ডাবা—494

ডামাডোল—439, 495

ডাখেল—647

ডায়মন—646

ডাল—(=*pulses*) 380, 494 ;
(=*branch*) 494

ডালা—495

ডালি—(=*pulses*) 380 ; (*basket*)
383

ডালিম—337, 494, 543

ডাহা—495

ডাহিন—317, 336, 488, 495

ডাহুক—494

ডি—557

ডিক্কা—408, 495

ডিক্কাইয়া—394

ডিক্কায়ে—394

ডিপ্ টা—647

ডিবা—495

ডিবিয়া—495

ডিম—366, 495

ডিহি—184, 498, 557, 603

-ডী—686

ডুকবা—495, 888

ডুব—495, 878, 896

ডুবারী—668, 669

ডুবাকু—669

ডুবুডুবু—678

ডুবুরী—668

ডুবু—326

ডুমা—495

ডুমুর—313, 326, 362, 494,
540

ডুম্বী—694, -নীর—719

ডুমুর—362

ডুলী—414, 494

ডেও—495

ডেকচী—600, 603, 708

ডেকবা—405, 495

ডেকে—388

ডেঙ্গ—453, 641, 647

ডেগ—600, 603

ডেঙ্গর—495

ডেঙ্গো—522

ডেঙ্গে—522

ডেড়—494, 802

ডেনীর—703

ডেপুটা—647

ডেম—495

ডেরা—495

ডেলা—439

ডেঙ্গ—453, 641, 647

ডোকরা—405

ডোকলা—405, 495

ডোঙ্গা—408, 494, 495

ডোবা—186, 405, 495

ডোম—329, 495

ডোমজুড়—66

ডোমনী—694

ডোর—494

ডোল—439, 495

ডোল—495

ডাঁটা—492
 ডাঁটা—492
 ডাঁটো—495
 ডাঁড়—365, 488, 494
 ডাঁশ—488, 494, 548
 ডাঁসা—495
 ডেঁও—522
 ডেঁপ—495
 ডেঁরো—522
 ডাইভিং—644
 ড—(sound) 138, 272, 411,
 494, 526, 538, 539, 610 ;
 (affix) 687, 688, 689, 880.
 885, 887, 888
 -ডা—66, 687, 688, 689
 -ডি—688
 -ডিন্না—687, 688
 -ডী—687, 688, 689
 -ড়ে—687
 ড়—526
 ঢ—272, 492
 ঢকা—500
 ঢঙ্গ—482, 498, 507
 ঢনা—498
 ঢল—498
 ঢলে—877
 ঢাউস—507
 ঢাক—498, 873
 ঢাকন—335, 656
 ঢাকনা—657
 ঢাকা (= *Dacca town*)—454
 ঢাকাই—672
 ঢাকী—671
 ঢাকীশুড়, ঢাকীসহ—706
 ঢাকে—457, 498
 ঢাঙ্গা—498
 ঢাঙ্গা(ই)ত(ী)—655, 663
 ঢামালি, -লী—439, 498

ঢাল (noun)—498
 ঢালা—495
 ঢালাই—661
 ঢালাও—663
 ঢালু—498
 ঢালে—498, 877
 ঢিকা—499
 ঢিট—444
 ঢিপ—499
 ঢিবরী—499
 ঢিবি—499
 ঢিমা—499
 ঢিল—313, 499
 ঢিলা—313, 498
 ঢীট—324, 355, 491, 493,
 498, 507
 ঢীটপনা—696
 ঢীঠ—324, 355, 491
 ঢুকে—498
 ঢুল—499
 ঢুন—499
 ঢেউ—420, 499
 ঢেউআ—883
 ঢেকা—328, 448, 499, 507
 ঢেকুর (= *place name*)—185
 ঢেকুর (noun)—328
 ঢেঙসা—522
 ঢেঙ্গা—439
 ঢেড়স—499
 ঢেবুয়া—499
 ঢেমন—499
 ঢেমচা—498, 522
 ঢেমশা—499
 ঢের—328, 499
 ঢেরা—499
 ঢেলা—439
 ঢো—499
 ঢোকে—498

ঢোল—329, 439, 499
 ঢোলক—682
 ঢাটা—499, 507
 ছু—498, 499
 ছুঁ—499
 ছুঁড়ে—326, 365
 ছুঁস—498
 ছেঁকী—328, 439, 499
 ছেঁকুর—499
 ছেঁটরা—492, 499
 ছেঁটা—370, 491
 ছেটাম, -মি—657
 ছেঁড়ন—328, 507
 ছেঁড়ি, -ড়ী—699, 328, 499
 ছোঁড়া (= *to search*)—495
 ছোঁড়া (= *a snake*)—468, 507
 চ—133, 272
 চ—304
 চ—227, 272, 377, 523, 524,
 528, 529
 চ—(sound) 272, 602, 631,
 642 ; (suffix) 112, 502,
 654, 691, 692, 704, 739,
 776, 854, 1000
 চইয়ার—614
 চইতে—380
 চইল—304, 425
 চওলাকা—616
 চকমা—213, 575, 600, 617
 চকরার—598, 609
 চকলিক—606
 চকলিব—606
 চক—419
 চক্ত—575, 593
 চক্তা—443, 449, 599, 602
 চক্তে তাউস—580
 চখড় (= *তথ্য, তথন*)—526

- তখন—317, 458, 857
 তখনি—331
 তগল্লব—582, 600
 তছনছ—613
 তছরূপ—589, 612, 618 ;
 -রূপ—572
 তছু—311, 474, 826
 তজবীজ—584, 616
 তড়—315, 355, 501
 তড়কা—886
 তড়বড়া—891
 তড়াক—681
 তত (= তেত)—854
 ততক্ষণ—382
 ততেক—854
 ততৈক্ষণ—136
 তত্ব-তাবাস—590, 606
 তথা, তথায়—858
 তথি—825, 834, 839, 858
 তথিত, তথির—825
 তথী—825
 তদারক—575, 582, 598
 তদেয়—820
 তন—378, 503
 তনখা—575, 599
 তনে—770
 তপাস—213, 590, 606, 884
 তফসীল—575
 তফাৎ—590, 617
 তবক—213, 597, 602
 তবলা—559, 575, 602
 তবিরত—584
 তবীল—585, 595, 616
 তবে—114, 836, 856
 -তব্য—705
 -তম—304
 তমরাহ—820
 তমলুক—68
 তমসুক—618
 তমাক—623, 626
 তমার—820
 তমোলুক—68
 তমঃসুক—558, 612
 তমি, তমী—595
 তম্হার—820
 তয়—820
 তয়নাতি—590
 তয়নাৎ—589, 590
 তয়ফা—583
 তায়র—587, 614
 তয়ের—583, 609
 তর—576, 873
 তর (= তোর)—820
 -তর—304, 704
 তরকচ, তরকাচ—613
 তরজমা—602
 তরত—380
 তরপ, -ফ—575, 592, 606
 তরপ্ত—403, 501
 তরাজু—586
 তরাস—376
 তরিতে—380
 তরুয়র—340
 তরে—(post-position) 313,
 372, 502, 750, 769 ; (verb)
 877
 তরে—770
 তর্ক—449
 তল—501, 1038
 তলপ, -ব—605
 তলা—(noun) 623 ; (verb)
 883
 তলায়—1034
 তলুয়া—630
 তল্লাশ, -স—610, 619
 তলিল—557, 595
 তন্দৌক—597
 তন্দৌর—585
 তন্মিন্—373
 তন্মৈ—373
 তন্ত্রাকৈ, তন্ত্রার—826
 তহবীল—595, 616
 তহশীল—557, 595
 তহি, তহি—825
 তহিত, তহির, তহিঁর—825
 তংখা—575, 600
 তা—(noun) : (= heat) 302,
 320, 349, 501, (= sheet of
 paper) 595, 781 ; (pro-
 noun) 555, 821, 822 ; (affix)
 692, 705
 তাই—827, 828, 1069
 তাইৎ—603
 তাইন—827
 তাউই—545
 তাউৎ—578, 597
 তাউল—316, 471, 483, 517
 তাউস—588
 তাএ—877
 তাও—501
 তাওয়া—659
 তাওয়—877
 তাঁক (pronoun)—822
 তাঁক (root)—896
 তাঁকত, -ৎ—597, 578, 602
 তাঁকান—583, 597
 তাঁকাবী—597
 তাঁকাভী—617
 তাঁকায়—456, 880
 তাঁকিয়া—576, 615
 তাঁকে—316, 456, 501, 880,
 882
 তাগাড়—213, 610
 তাগাদা—583, 597, 604

- তাগাবী—59 7, 616
 তাগিদ—598
 তাগুৎ—578, 597
 তাগো—758, 827
 তাজ—(nonn) 601, (verb) 873
 তাজা—595
 তাজিয়া—578
 তাজে—316, 501
 তাজ্জব—578, 601
 তাড়—490, 878
 তাড়ন—699
 তাড়ী—497, 501, 538
 তাত—301, 316, 501, 1034
 তাতল—335
 তাতিল, তাতল—1034
 তাতে—882
 তাদিগ—821
 তাদের—736, 761, 821
 তান (pronoun)—162, 306, 725, 823, 827, 1010
 তানমেনে—827
 তানরা—827
 তানরাং—827
 তান্না—821, 823
 তান্নার—827
 তান্নি—827, 828
 তান্নাকার—827
 তান্নে—827
 তান্নেকার—827
 তাপে—876
 তাপ্তা—606
 তাবান—590, 606
 তাবিজ—579
 তামড়া—887
 তামরা—827, 828, 834
 তামরার—827
 তামলী—334
 তামস (= Thomas)—637, 642
 তামা—157, 321, 531
 তামাক—623, 626, 627
 তামাকর—758
 তামাকু—623, 626
 তামাটে—686
 তামাদী—576, 602, 609
 তামাম—576
 তামার—827, 828
 তামারঃ—827, 828
 তামাসা—609
 তামিল—(= Tamil) 197; (*ex-
 citation of an order*) 585
 তাম্‌লী—282, 366
 তায়—822
 তায়দাদ—596
 তায়নাং—589
 তায়লা—583, 596
 তার—162, 754, 758, 827
 তারপলিন—642, 647
 তারপিন—503, 642, 647
 তারমেনকার—827
 তারমেনে—827
 তারা—576, 735, 736, 821, 827
 তারার—736, 827
 তারিখ—580, 602
 তারে—877
 তাজ্জব—619
 তার্জ—827
 তাল—308, 320
 তালী—583
 তালগু—617
 তালক—576, 602
 তালাস—610
 তালিকা—578
 তালিম—578
 তালুই—545
 তালুক—576, 602, 619
 তাল্লাশ, তাল্লাশ—583, 619
 তাসা—883
 তাহ—555
 তাহর—882
 তাহরা—827
 তা-হ'লে—400
 তাহা—820, 821, 822, 823
 তাহাদিগ—729, 736, 821
 তাহাদের—821
 তাহান—824, 827
 তাহানরা—827
 তাহার—114, 729, 754, 827
 তাহারদিগর—729
 তাদের—827
 তাহারা—736, 821, 827
 তা-হালে—400
 তাহা-হইলে—400
 তাহে—822
 তাহের—822
 তাংড়া—887
 তি—787
 তিঅক—351, 476, 805
 তিঅড়ী—323
 তিউড়ী—323, 787
 তিকিছে—503
 তিকি—408
 তিঙ্গন—525
 তিজেল—622, 624, 625, 629, 631
 তিণ—355
 তিত—372
 তিতা—(adjective) 501, 532; (verb) 956
 তিতে—882
 তিন—308, 322, 324, 501, 786
 তিন (pronoun)—827
 তিনটা, -টা—686

তিনটে—401
 তিন-পা(আ)—803
 তিনি—415, 725, 821, 823,
 827, 831
 তিনিটা, তিনটে—401, 686
 তিন্ম—789, 737
 তিরজ—355
 তিরর—418
 তিরাতুর—555
 তিরান্ন—797
 তিরাস—305, 323
 তিরছা—324
 তিবান(ক)ই—800
 তিরানী, তিরিশি, তিরেশী—799
 তিরি—376, 378, 503
 তিরিশ—324, 363, 376, 795
 তিরটে—225
 তিল—501
 তিলক—454
 তিলি—407
 -তিশ—363
 তিষ্ঠ—879
 তিষ্ঠাইতে, তিষ্ঠুতে—879
 -তিস—324, 363, 376
 তিসি—313
 তিই—306, 359, 821, 823
 -তী, -তি—655, 691, 692
 তীক্খি, তীক্খি—324
 তীখ—324, 460
 তীন—308, 786
 তীর—203, 584, 602, 609
 তীরন্দাজ—574
 তীরহত—357
 তীস—336, 376, 502
 তুই—303, 350, 428, 501, 816,
 817, 818, 819, 820
 তুই-মুই—809
 তুই—820

তুখড়—408, 687
 তুজুক—213
 তুর—819
 তুফি—815
 তুন—770
 তুন্দুর—603, 607, 618
 তুফান—606
 তুমরা—820
 তুমাবর—820
 তুমার—820
 তুমি—309, 326, 334, 350, 367,
 401, 516, 531, 554, 734,
 816, 818, 819, 820, 846
 তুনহে—819
 তুয়া—819
 তুরপুন, তুরপোন—583, 606
 তুরিত, তুরিং—325, 335, 501
 তুরক—204, 213, 581, 602
 তুরপ—215
 তুরক—213, 692
 তুরকান—709
 তুল—873
 তুলিবাক—1018
 তুশ—551
 তুশাটি, তুশটি—687
 তুবে—548
 তুখী—527
 তুহারি—819
 তুহে—819
 তুফি—818
 তুফে—734
 তুফি—818
 তুলা—325, 544
 তুধ—325
 তুণ—304
 তে—412 ; 824, 825, 827
 তে—328, 501, 787
 -তে—372, 502, 719, 739, 1014

তেএ—824
 তেইশ, -স—419, 787
 তেউড়ী—420
 তেওড়—421, 883, 887
 তেউড়ী—787
 তেকর—683
 তেকারণ—825
 তেঘাটী—180
 তেছা—211
 তেজ—351, 355, 476, 805
 তেজ (=sharp)—585
 তেজ-বরিয়া, -ব'রে—476, 805
 তেজাল—669
 তেজুক—903
 তেড়া—490
 তেতামিশ—796
 তেন—355, 853
 তেনা—490, 493, 530, 821,
 823
 তেনার—415
 তেত্রিশ—787
 তেপায়া—787
 তেমত—851
 তেমন—211, 411, 851
 তের—302, 347, 411, 555,
 787
 তেরছ—473, 540
 তেরছা—324, 473
 তেরপল—642, 647
 তেরহ—626
 তেরা—211
 তেরেজুরী—633, 640, 642
 তেরেস্তা—622, 625
 তেল—142, 301, 328, 501
 তেল-চুক্চুকে—456
 তেলা—659
 তেলাড়া—183

তেলি—407
 তেলুগু, তেলুগু—197
 তেয়াগ—260, 883
 তেয়াং—589, 615
 তেয়ান্ন—797
 তেবড়ি—798
 তেপ্তা—492, 527
 তেসর(র)—700, 805
 তেসাণে—854
 তেহাই—787, 802
 তেহারা—701
 তেহেন—355, 553
 তেহু—853
 তেই—306, 821, 823
 তৈছন—474
 তৈয়ার—583, 587, 609
 তৈয়ারী, তৈরী—590
 তৈল—304, 425
 তো (pronoun)—330, 802
 তো (conjunction)—350
 তো- (prefix)—413, 817
 -তো (suffix)—854, 1028
 তোএ, তোএ*—818
 তোক—586, 597
 তোকমারী—587
 তোগোর—820
 তোঞ, তোঞি, } —818
 তোঞে, তোঞে*
 তোড়—414
 তোড়ং—647
 তোড়া—213, 610
 তোড়ী—501
 তোড়ে—329, 496, 501
 তোতা—602
 তোদিগ—816
 তোদের—816, 820
 তোন—770
 তোনে, তোরের—820

তোপ—213, 604
 তোফা—581, 595, 606
 তোবড়া—88*
 তোবা—586
 তোমকা—682
 তোমরা—735, 816, 819, 820
 তোমরার—820
 তোমা—816, 819
 তোমাদিগ—816
 তোমাদের—731, 816
 তোমান্নে—820
 তোমার—211, 820, 846
 তোমরা—835
 তোয়—818, 819
 তোয়া—884
 তোয়াকা—590, 616
 তোয়ালিয়া, তোয়ালে—418,
 622, 623, 631, 633
 তোয়—211, 828
 তোয়গো—820
 তোয়ঙ্গ—647
 তোয়ং—649, 647
 তোয়া—736, 816, 819, 820
 তোয়াদের—820
 তোয়ার—820
 তোয়লপাড়—396
 তোলা—(noun) 623 ; (adj.
 pass. part.) 956
 তোয়ালি—665
 তোলে—329, 501
 তোলো—630
 তোষক—586, 598
 তোষিহ—908
 তোহারি—819
 তোহে—819
 তোহাঁক—818
 তোফা—734, 819
 তোফারী—735

তোফে—818, 819
 তোজি—587, 595
 তুই—818
 তাঁ—306, 821, 823, 824, 827,
 828, 1010
 তাঁই—825, 827
 তাঁইর, তাঁইরা—827
 তাঁইরার—827
 তাঁগো—758
 তাঁড়ুল—316, 337, 471, 483,
 517
 তাঁত—308, 310, 316, 362, 501,
 502
 তাঁদিগ—821
 তাঁদের—821
 তাঁনে—827
 তাঁবা—321, 367, 514, 531
 তাঁবাদী—576
 তাঁবু—576
 তাঁবে—583, 596
 তাঁবোলা—327
 তাঁয়—827
 তাঁর—758
 তাঁরা—821
 তাঁহা—821, 823
 তাঁহাদিগ—821
 তাঁহাদের—821
 তাঁহারী—821
 তুই—521, 820
 তুঁত্টিয়া, তুঁতে—326, 370, 504
 তুঁষ—370
 তুঁষ—325, 371
 তেঁ—824, 1010
 তেঁই—419, 825
 তেঁউ—824
 তেঁএ—824
 তেঁতুল—308, 327, 398, 483
 তেঁহ—415, 725, 823

ভেঁহো—823
 ভোঁ—818
 ভোঁএ—818
 ভোঁঞ—818
 ভোঁয়ার—820
 ভোঁরা—820
 -ব—705
 ভাজ—879
 ভ্রিপল—647
 ভ্রিশ—376, 795
 ভ্রিত—357
 ভ্রপ—215
 ভ্রপল—647

 ধ—272, 643
 ধই—344, 403, 553
 ধইলী—321
 ধক—318, 319, 457, 680, 683
 ধকা—886
 ধকিত—503, 704
 ধতমত—504
 ধন—503
 ধনে—770
 ধমক—680
 ধমকা—886
 ধর—503
 ধরধর—504
 ধল—315, 504
 ধলী—321, 623
 ধাই—553
 ধাইকতে—380
 ধাওকা, ধাওকা—423
 ধাক—112, 114, 318, 457, 680, 683, 1035, 1042
 ধাকন—656
 ধাকা—886
 ধাকিএ—932
 ধাকিতাড—960

ধাকিতে—380, 1002
 ধাকিরা—161, 172, 389, 455, 728, 768, 770
 ধাকি—903
 ধাকুক—455
 ধাকে—503
 ধাকতে—251, 380, 449, 1000
 ধান—301, 365, 770, 781
 ধানত—770
 ধানী—503
 ধানে—770
 ধাপড়—446, 448
 ধাপড়া—446
 ধাপড়—446, 448, 504
 ধাবড়া—446, 504, 887
 ধাবা—504, 887
 ধাম—316, 503
 ধামে—882
 ধাল—504, 659
 ধালা—544, 659
 ধান—504
 ধাহ—503
 ধিক—504
 ধিকথিকা—891
 ধিতা—504
 ধিতায়—882
 ধিতু—504
 ধিরেটার—643, 647
 ধির—323, 504
 ধিরায়—882
 ধুক—504
 ধুড়—878
 ধুড়া—504, 887
 ধুতু, ধুতু—504
 -ধুন—770
 ধুবড়া—504, 887
 ধুর—878
 ধুরা—504

-ধে—161, 770
 -ধেএ—770
 -ধেকে—161, 388, 389, 390, 477, 728, 768, 770
 -ধেক্য—389
 ধৈলী—623
 ধোড়—504
 ধোড়া—211, 329, 353, 504
 -ধোন—770
 ধোবা—504
 ধোর—330, 504, 877, 1042
 ধোয়ে—932
 ধো + সোঁত—183
 ধোহ—903
 ধুঁতলী—504
 ধুতি, ধুঁথি—504
 ধেঁত—888
 ধেঁতলা—888
 ধেঁতলান—504
 ধেঁতান—504
 ধেঁতা, ধেঁথা—504

 দ—(sound) 272, 602, 628, 642, 643 ; (= noun) 452 ; (affix) 604, 729, 733
 দই—308, 315, 344, 425, 554
 দইসৎ—595
 দওলা—425
 দক্ষিণা—659
 দখিন—317, 336
 দখিনিয়া—417, 675
 দখনে—417, 675
 দ'খনে—417, 659, 675
 দগধিলী—957
 দগুবাটা—65
 দজ্জাল—601
 দড়—355, 499
 দঢ়—355, 499, 1034

দঢ়ান—1034
 দত্ত (= দোস্তাত)—403
 দনাই—422, 483, 506, 662
 দপ্তর—606
 দফা—602
 দমক—682
 দমকা—682, 886
 দম্পত্য—595
 দয়া—420, 533
 দয়ামহি, দয়াময়ী—425
 দয়াল—310
 দর—711, 713
 দরওয়ান—707
 দরকচা—711
 দরকার—602
 দরকোচা—711
 দরকাচা—711
 দরখাস্ত—593, 600
 দরগা—598
 দরদ—592
 দরদী—672
 দরপত্তনী—713
 দরপাকা—711
 দরবেশ—585, 616
 দরমা, দরমাতা—557
 দরশ—883
 দরশন—303, 376
 দরাদ—602
 দরিয়—602, 615
 দরিয়াপু—593, 606
 দর্শন—303
 দল—315, 873
 দলই—309, 347
 দলমলা—891
 দলাই-মলাই—891
 দলীজ—595
 দলীল—575
 দলুই—309, 347, 397

দশ—505, 550, 792
 দশরা—347
 দস্তখত, -খৎ—593, 602, 612
 দস্তাবেজ—585
 দস্তুর—575
 দহ—452
 দহর—187
 দহরম-মহরম—617
 দহলা—550
 দহি—308
 দংশিত—704
 দা—255
 দা (= দাদা)—453
 দাইল—494
 দাদখানি—591
 দাউদাউ—424, 678
 দাউদ—310, 381
 দাউদ—379
 দাও—(noun) 255 ; (verb)—
 421, 423, 904
 দাওয়াই—616
 দাখিল—580
 দাগ—602, 884
 দাগা—884
 দাগী—671
 দাঙ্গা—506
 দাড়া—372, 499, 505
 দাড়িম—320, 336, 494
 দাড়ী—499
 দাঢ়া, দাঢ়ী—499
 দাওয়াইহ—908
 দাওয়ায়—908
 দাদ—310, 381
 দাদখানি—591
 দাদা—453
 দাদু (= দাউদ)—379
 দাদু (= দজ)—381
 দাদুর—337

দান (= দানব)—302, 347
 -দান, -দানী—708
 দানবীর—305
 দানা—595
 দানুশা—679
 দানো—302, 320, 347
 দাপ—316, 446, 505, 511
 দাপট—446, 684
 দাপটা—886, 887
 দাবড়া—887
 দাবড়ী—446
 দাবী—578
 দাম—195, 316, 505, 520
 দামড়া—334, 367
 দামড়ী—195
 দামামা—576
 দামী—671
 দায়ের—585
 -দার—708
 দার—602
 দারুণী—695
 দারোগা—213, 583, 586, 600
 দালাল—576, 610, 618
 দালি—494
 দাসী, দাস্তাকে—826
 দাহিণ—336
 দি (= দিই, দেই)—352, 398, 429
 -দি (= দিদি)—453
 -দি (= দাদি)—728, 729, 730,
 732, 992
 দিবার—995
 দিবার—995
 দিই—352, 398, 407, 419, 429
 দিইছিল—398
 দিইয়ে—394
 দিউক—310, 353, 387, 419,
 457
 দিউন—419

দিউনে—675
 দিও—352, 418
 দিওনাক'—990
 দিক—310, 353, 387, 419, 454,
 907, 989
 -দিগ—94, 97, 446, 703, 728,
 729, 730, 732, 992
 দিগর—728, 729, 730, 731,
 732
 দিগধরী—673
 দিগার—732
 -দিগের—728, 729, 730, 732
 -দিগ্—728
 দিচ্চে—444
 দিচ্ছে—1026
 দিভিল—398
 দিছে—1026
 দিঞাছি—1027
 দিট—492
 দিঠি—308, 322, 324, 355, 505,
 716
 দিঠে—716
 দিট—492
 দিতে—1014
 দিতে চাওয়া—1051
 দিতেছে—1023
 দিতে থাক—1052
 দিতে-দিতে—1014
 দিতে পারি—451
 দিতোঁ!—960
 দিদি, দিদি—453
 দিন-ভর—702
 দিনেমার—215
 দিন্—419
 দিব—331
 দিবা-করি—1018
 দিবাকে—752
 দিবার—752, 1018

দিবেক—989
 দিবেন—725
 দিবের—401
 দিবে'র—995
 দিবা, দিবি—447
 দিমু—95
 দিয়ড়ী—690
 দিয়নিরা—675
 দিরা—172, 416, 770, 995
 দিরাই—420
 দিয়াছিল—398
 দিরা-, দিরে-, দেওয়া—1051
 দিরায়ে—994, 995
 দিয়ালী—324
 দিরাণ(র)লাই—324, 416
 দিরে—416, 770, 918
 দিরেই—420
 দিরেই-তো-ছি(বুম)—1028
 দিরেচে—444
 দিরেছিল—398
 দিরেছিলিস—979
 দিরেশলাই—416
 দিরেছে—1026
 দিল (= gave)—35, 324, 351,
 984, 985, 1044
 দিল (= heart)—611
 দিলাক—989
 দিলাই—987
 দিলাঞি—736
 দিলিস—979
 দিলুম-বুন—997
 দিলে—983, 984, 1003, 1004
 দিলেক—989
 দিলে না ক'—990
 দিলে-বিনা—1017
 দিলেম—400
 দিল্ (= gave)—983
 দিশারী—349, 669

দিশারু—669
 দিশি—141, 398, 672
 দিসম্বর (= December)—642
 দিস্তে—583
 দিহ—352, 908
 দিহলি—997
 দিহি—184
 দীঘল—324, 505, 698
 দীঘি—323
 দীঠি—308
 দীন—602
 দীপতি—376
 -দী(ম)—505, 701
 দু- (= দুই)—387, 505, 785
 দুঅজ—476, 805
 দুয়ার—376
 দুই (= I milk)—428
 দুই (= two)—387, 406, 428,
 782, 785
 দু(ই) জন—785
 দু(ই)টা—387, 686, 785
 দু(ই)টা—686
 দুইয়ে—128
 দুই-হুচু—776
 দুইই—786
 দুও—554
 দুওর—401, 429
 দুকাল—456
 দুকুর—458
 দু-কেতা—781
 দুখ—458, 460, 505
 দুখার—882
 দুখী—462
 দুফ—449
 দুছুট—785
 দুস্বগ—402, 476, 477
 দুটো—387, 686, 785
 দু-তা—781

- দু-খান—781
 দুখ—326, 505, 507
 দুধারী—785
 দুধাল—669
 দুধু—311
 দুনা—352, 505
 দুনিয়া—418, 581, 583, 607, 615
 দুপূর—458, 785
 দুবল, দুবলা—514, 544
 দুবার (= দ্বার)—376
 দুমড়া—887
 দুমুখো—785
 দুখা—581
 দুয়ার—376, 429
 দুয়ে—428
 দুয়ার—429
 দুস্তবার—376
 দুস্তবীন—586
 দুস্তযোগ—376
 দুর্যোগ—477
 দুলা—414, 673
 দুলালী—675
 দুলা—395
 দুলা—352, 661
 দুলানি—414
 দুলা—414
 দু-শ, দু-শ'—215, 387
 দুশো—800
 দুহ—873
 দুহমন—581
 দুহু—551
 দুহু—311, 677
 দুহু—873
 দুহই—426
 দুহা—554
 দুহাতা, দুহাতা—785
 দুহান—786
 দুহে—426
 দুখ—460, 558
 দুখ খাকি—770
 দুখবীন—602
 দু—(noun) 303, 311, 327, 352, 505, 557, 652, 701, 741; (verb) 352, 416, 770, 873, 903, 904, 1014, 1029; (post-position) 416, 770
 দুজ—903
 দুজনিয়া—675
 দুজর—335
 দুজলা—412
 দুজলিয়া—328
 দুজা—1029
 দুজালা—412
 দুই—352, 398, 419
 দুউ—310, 353, 419
 দুউক—353, 389, 907
 দুউটা—324, 398, 420, 491, 505
 দুউড়ী—328, 420
 দুউল—186, 346, 350, 420
 দুউলে—328
 দুও—(verb) 421, 904, 932; (noun, = giant) 617
 দুওর—328, 335, 352, 411
 দুওয়া—427, 660, 1029
 দুওয়াইরা—394
 দুওয়া-করান—1033
 দুওয়ান—585, 607, 616
 দুওয়াল—584, 617
 দুওয়ালু—1032
 দুও—932
 দুহু—907
 দুহু—443
 দুগ—600
 দুগচী—708
 দেখ—396, 397, 409, 411, 443, 505, 873
 দেখই, দেখএ—260
 দেখতা—654
 দেখতায়—962
 দেখতে—962
 দেখন—656
 দেখতী—653
 দেখতে—1002
 দেখমার—896
 দেখনা, দেখসে—885
 দেখহ—906
 দেখা—397, 925
 দেখাইব করি—1018
 দেখাইরা—394
 দেখাদেখি—1048
 দেখান—666
 দেখানি—665
 দেখি—396, 397
 দেখিঅ—93
 দেখিএ—337
 দেখিও—93
 দেখিতে—443
 দেখিতে আছে—1023
 দেখিতেছি—1023
 দেখিতে পাওয়া—1051
 দেখিব—1018
 দেখিবা-মাত্র—1018
 দেখিরা—396
 দেখিরা-নিলে—1004
 দেখিরাযি—996, 1010
 দেখিয়ে—394
 দেখিল—940, 984
 দেখিলাম—93
 দেখিলাহৌ—93
 দেখিলি—93
 দেখিলে—984
 দেখিলেক—95

- দেখিলেন—987
 দেখিলু—93
 দেখিহ—93
 দেখুক—396, 397
 দেখুতী—653
 দেখে—260, 328, 391, 396, 397, 410, 411, 984
 দেখে-দেখে—1047
 দেখে' (= দেখিয়া) —397
 দেখেন—458
 দেখো—93, 327
 দেখ—411
 দেখ্তা—962
 দেখ্তাম—962
 দেখ্তে—443
 দেখ্তে পাওয়া—1051
 দেখ্তা—962
 দেখ্ল—985
 দেখ্লে—93, 984
 দেড়—157, 351, 494, 802
 দেউ—351
 দেং—508
 দেখান—336
 দেখ—411, 657
 দেখা—657
 দেখো—386, 679
 দেখু—903
 দেব—411
 দেবসনে—774
 দেবা—411
 দেবার—1019
 দেবী—826
 দেবো-না-ক'—990
 দেবোনে—998
 দেব্যা—826
 দেমাক, দেমাং—580, 600, 602
 দেয় (adjective)—304
 দেয় (verb)—328, 411, 421, 533
 দেয়-নিক'—990
 দেয়টি—933
 দেয়লা—412
 দেয়া—(noun) 328, 342, 505; (verb) 1029
 দেয়ান—585, 616
 দেয়াল—584, 610, 617
 দেয়ালী—324
 দেয়ালাই—324
 দেয়াসিনী—328
 দেয়—718, 728, 730, 775
 দেয়খো, দেয়খো—278, 324, 331, 679
 দেল—611, 617
 দেলাজ—647
 দেলানা—1033
 দেশ—142, 411
 দেশময়—706, 1073
 দেশমি—751
 দেশলাই—324, 351, 416
 দেশবু—1073
 দেশী—398, 672
 দেহ—(noun) 304, (verb) 421, 423, 903
 দেহু—933
 দেহরা—328, 352, 553, 701
 দেহ্লা—412
 দেহারা—701
 দেহালা—412
 দৈ—315
 দৈত—425
 দৈবজ্ঞ, -জ্ঞি—406
 দৈবারিক—426
 দো—554
 দোআশলা—785
 দোকর—683
 দোকা—786
 দোকান—454, 586, 602
 দোখ—460
 দোছুট—337, 472, 785
 দোজ—476, 805
 দোজক—203
 দোজবরিয়া, দোজব'রে—476, 805
 দোখারী—785
 দোনা—330, 505
 দোপহর—785
 দোপাটি—785
 দোকরকা—682
 দোভাষী—785
 দোয়—426
 দোয়জ—805
 দোয়ম—614
 দোয়া (= to give)—427
 দোয়া (= prayer)—596
 দোয়াং—403
 দোয়াদশ—427
 দোয়াদশী—427, 534
 দোয়ার—429, 441, 668
 দোর—429
 দোরস্ত—593
 দোল—414
 দোলনা—657
 দোলা—329
 দোলাই—(verb) 414; (noun) 661
 দোলানি—414
 দোলে—395, 414
 দোশ—215
 দোয়ায়—929
 দোসর—700
 দোসরা—700, 805
 দোস্ত—612
 দোহাতা—785

দোহার—349, 429, 441, 686,
701
দোহারী—701
দোহে—426
দোড়—345, 348, 427, 505,
691
দোড়া—887
দৌলতমন্ত—709
দৌলৎ—587, 602
দৌ—520, 637
দাঁড়—364, 494, 505, 1034
দাঁড়-করান—1033
দাঁড়কাক—282, 1074
দাঁড়াইয়া—1003
দাঁড়াইল—1035
দাঁড়ায়—882, 1034
দাঁড়াচ্ছে—1035
দাঁত—301, 363, 362, 532, 505
দাঁতটাত—176
দাঁতন—658
দাঁতা—883
দাঁতাল—669
দাঁদড়া—887
দাঁদলা—887, 888
দাঁদলান—698
দুঁ দিয়া, দুঁ দে—386, 505
দেতি—937
দৌহ—725, 786
দৌহ(কা)র—701, 725, 786
দৌহকে—786
দৌহে—725, 786
দ—619
দার—534
দারী—770
বিহ—503
দ্যাখ—260, 391, 410
দ্যাখেক—918, 990
দাল—617

দোঁ—304
ধ—272, 522, 643
ধকল—448, 507, 698
ধড়—315, 355, 496, 506
ধড়া—355
ধড়াস—700
ধড়ী—355
ধড়ীবাক—709
ধন—320, 506
ধনৌ—506
ধনুক—682
ধপান—700
ধমকা—886
ধম্ম—449
ধর—258, 536, 873
ধরণ—656
ধরমা—331
ধর-পাকড়—896
ধরম—376
ধরা—896
ধরাটি—687
ধরিছ—1023
ধরিলেক—990
ধরিল'ই—987
ধরিহ—908
ধরু—903
ধরে—506, 877
ধর্ম—304, 449
ধল—346, 652
ধলা—346, 506
ধস—507, 873
ধা—348, 873
ধাই—(verb) 349
ধাইত—385
ধাত—310
ধাউড়, -ড়িয়া—688
ধাউত—310, 385

ধাউস—507
ধাকা—448, 499, 507
ধাঙলা—499
ধাঙ্গড়—508
ধাড়ী—508
ধাত—310, 385
ধান—506, 529
ধাহুয়া—386, -হুয়া—679
ধামসা—507, 889
ধামা—507
ধামালি, -লী—439, 498, 507, 889
ধার—320, 345, 422, 506
ধাব—305, 313, 507
-ধার—859
ধারাল—669
-ধার—859
ধারে(verb)—877
ধিঙ্গি—508
ধীট—507
ধুয়া—325, 341
ধুই—428
ধুইয়া—428
ধুকধুকা—891
ধুনৌ—508
ধুতি—506
ধুতী—473
ধুতু—311, 677
ধুতুরা—326
ধুন—873
ধুনী—507
ধুনারী—398, 668
ধুনি—507, -নৌ—529
ধুরুরি—668, -রী—398
ধুনে—506, 875
ধুপুস—700
ধুয়া—341
ধুয়াউক—429
ধুরে—428

ধূসে-মুছে—1048

ধূলা—507

ধূআ—340

ধূআ—659

ধূও—429

ধূণী—352

ধূনাচী—708

ধূনে—325

ধূম—507

ধূমসা—507

ধূরা—340, 342, 429, 507

ধূরাক—429

ধূয়ো—429

ধূয়ো—429

ধূরী—659

ধূল—716

ধূলি—716

ধূলে—716

ধূলো—401

ধেইধেই—420

ধেৎ—508

ধেমুকুল—727

ধেনো—385, 679

ধেরায়—421

ধো—429, 873

ধোঅ—429

ধোইরা-পৌচ্ছিষ—1048

ধোও—429

ধোকড়—508

ধোখা—506

ধোবা—330

ধোবানী—695

ধোয়—353, 506

ধোয়া—342, 415

ধোয়াট—415

ধোয়ানি—666

ধোলাই—662, 1033

ধোলাট—687

ধোসা—506

ধাঁচা—482, 499, 507

ধাঁজ—482

ধাঁধা—366, 507

ধূঁআ—520

ধূঁই—529

ধূঁরা—506

ধূঁরায়—882

ধেঁড়স—507, 699

ধেঁড়ি—699

ধেঁকা—506

ধেঁকবাজ—709

ধেঁড়া—507

ধেঁয়া—520

ধেঁয়াট—685

ধেঁয়াটে—686

ধেঁয়ায়—882

ধ্বন—879

ধ্বস—873

ধ্যা—879

ধ্যাস—421

ন—(sound) 272, 524; (= nine) 346, 792; (= not) 347; (suffix) 692, 725, 853, 925

নঅলী—698

নই—(noun) 308, 315, 344, 346; (numeral) 799; (verb) 527; (conjunctive affix) 1007

নই-ক'—991

নইলে—777, 1039

নও—425

নওবৎ—588

নওলা—425

নকর—588

নকল-নবিশ—708

নকানী—575

নক্খী—545

নকত্তর—376

নগ—305

নগদ—575, 597, 603

নগরালী—670

নগরিকা—394, 417, 674, 542

নগিচ—585

নগীচ—598, 603, 618

নগীজ—598

নগুণ—346

নগুরে, ন'গুরে—394, 674

নগ'ধি—462

নধ-কুশি—672

নথতা—376, 527

নথানি—666

নথিলর—545

নঙ্গর—540, 611

নজদিক—585

নজর—613, 1072

নজিক—585

নজীর—575

নট (= নঠ)—445

নঠ—318, 319, 445

নড়—(verb) 185, 545, 497, 878; (noun) 355, 496

নড়কা—886

নড়া—498, 530

নত—304

নতুন—345, 527

নতুনৎ—705

নত্তা—541

নথ—305, 318, 319, 504

নদী—220

নদীকৈর—757

নদীয়া, ন'দে—346, 701

নধর—184, 346

ননদ—305, 315, 371, 506, 528, 694

ননদিনী—694, 695

ননী—309, 346, 396, 528
 নন্দাই—309
 নন্দা—530
 নব—305
 নবাব—582, 605, 616
 নবিশ—616, 708
 নবিশি—708
 নবেশ্বর—643, 647
 নবোত্তা—500
 নব্বই, নব্বই—514, 799
 নভেশ্বর—647
 নম—879
 নমস্কার—452
 নমাজ—315, 575, 577, 607
 নমিত্ত—704
 নম্বর—400, 638, 639, 647
 নয়—(verb) 424, 545, 555,
 1039; (=nine) 424, 545,
 792
 নয়ন—303
 নয়নজুলি—66
 নয়াল—527
 নয়ান—336, 405
 নয়ক—455
 নয়ম—592, 607, 609
 নয়না—884
 ন-রাতিয়া—541
 নর—677
 নরগ—331 347, 398
 নরুণী—331, 347
 নরুন—453, 553
 নর্যাগ—523
 নর্যা—334
 নলদী—299
 নলিয়ান—530
 ন'লে(=নইলে)—770
 নলেন—530
 নসীপূর—605, 618

নমৌব—607
 নমৌরাম—605, 618
 নম্বর—611
 নমুদান—708
 নহ—347, 885
 নহএ—424
 নহবৎ—588, 618
 নহয়—424, 555, 1039
 নহয়ে—424
 নহর—575, 592
 নহলী—698
 নহিবে—347
 নহিলাই—975
 নহিক—991
 নহিব—1039
 নহিবেক—990
 নহিলে—347, 777, 1039
 নন্দ—518
 না (noun)—302, 320
 না (negative)—925
 না (expletive)—320, 520,
 527
 না (=to bathe)—528
 না (suffix)—657, 1012
 না- (prefix)—713
 নাই (=ছায়)—406
 নাই (=does not exist)—419,
 555, 953
 নাই (=নাভি)—422
 নাইক—990, 991
 নাইয়র—528, 545
 নাইয়া—345
 নাইয়র—528, 553
 নাইরুল—380
 নাউ—545
 নাউড়ে—688
 নাও—421, 423, 904, 906
 নাক—456

নাকচ—583, 613
 নাকরা—576
 নাকামি—666
 নাকার—456
 নাকারা—576, 597
 নাকোকা—582, 599
 নাগপুরিয়া, নাগপুরে—675
 নাগরা—576, 597
 নাগরানী—670
 নাগলা—888
 নাগৎ, নাগাদ—611
 নাগরা—597
 নাগিনো—695
 নাঙল—544, 545
 নাঙা—370, 527
 নাক্রা—370, 527
 নাচ—355, 527, 985
 নাচ-করান—1033
 নাচন—656, 985
 নাচনী—657
 নাচতী—653
 নাচা—985, 1016
 নাচাইরা—394
 নাচি-নাচি—1003
 নাচিতে—477
 নাচিতে-নাচিতে—1000, 1052
 নাচিঃ-নাচিয়া—1047
 নাচিয়ে—394
 নাচুনি.-নী—398, 657
 নাচুতী—653
 নাচে—516, 875
 নাচে-কোদে—1048
 নাচ ভে—477
 নাচ বে-ক'দবে—1048
 নাচ ল-ক'দল—1048
 নাচ লে—985
 নাছ—258, 306, 473, 536, 543,
 545

নাছ-দোস্তার—545
 নাজিনা—530
 নাজির—580, 607
 নাজেহাল—591
 নাট—(< naṣṭa) 318, 527,
 445; (< nāṭya) 491
 নাটাই—545
 নাটম—545
 নাটুকে—399
 নাটু—545
 নাট(=নাট)—318, 445
 নাড়—365, 496
 নাড়া (=shaven-headed) 442,
 498, 530
 নাড়াছোল—66
 নাড়ী—496
 নাড়ু—545, 678
 নাচা—442, 498
 নাচান—617
 নাতি—502, 527
 নাতিন—337, 694
 নাতিনী—694
 নাতিয়া—675
 নাভী—675
 নাভোয়ান—589, 607, 617
 নাভির—539, 543
 নাভনী—694
 নানান—726
 না-পাখিমান—713
 নাপিত—528
 নাপিতানী, নাগিনী, -২নৌ—696
 নাপি—197
 নাকাএ—512
 নাব—367
 নাবালক—580, 600, 712, 713
 নাম (verb)—367
 নামতা—692
 নাম-নেওয়া—1051

নামা—709
 নামাজ—577
 নামে—876
 নাশ—367
 নাশ—(noun) 422; (verb)
 321, 917
 নাশক—533
 নাশর—335, 528, 540
 নায়ে—422
 নায়েব—588
 নায়ের—300, 321, 528, 545,
 553
 নার—509, 885
 নারকল—380, 403
 নারাগ, ন—349, 528
 নারিকেল—380
 নারে—517
 নাল—(=saliva) 66, 306;
 (=arable land) 188; (=
 horse-shoe) 578; (=red)
 545
 নালিশ—580, 610
 নাসপাতি—604
 নানিতো—960
 নাখা—384
 নাহ—873
 নাহক—713
 নাহা—528
 নাহিক—683, 990
 নাহিক—683
 নাহো—555
 নাহে—321
 নাহটা—491
 নি (verb)—1045
 -নি—692, 773
 নি.—711
 নিবাহিস—1027
 নিউগী—399

নিউদিশ—711
 নিকড়ি—526
 নিকরুণ—711
 নিকলা—889
 নিকলে—445
 নিকা—456
 নিকা(হ)—579, 595
 নিকানি—665
 নিকাম—445
 নিকাল—456
 নিকালে—445
 নিকাশ, -স—324, 445, 456
 নিকাহিতা দ্বী—704
 নিকি—456
 নিকুনি—665
 নিকে—583
 নিক্ (=নউক্)—454, 907
 নিখর—874
 নিখাইক—711
 নিখা(উ)হি—711
 নিখুত—711
 নিগাহি—711
 নিমড়া—887
 নিচয়—445
 নিচল—445
 নিছ—372
 নিছনি, -নৌ—324, 551
 নিছা—551
 নিজ—850
 নিরুয়—408, 482
 নিরুর—322, 324, 337, 493
 নিড়ানী—665
 নিদয়—324, 711
 নিদালী—670
 নিদ্—305
 নিদাই, নিদাও, নিদায়—711
 নিদ—305, 370, 505
 নিদা—883

- নিন্দালী—670
 নিব—331
 নিবড়—324, 874
 নিবড়া—887
 নিবড়ে—491
 নিবন্ত—999
 নিবর (= Eng. liver)—639, 648
 নিবা—440, 711, 874
 নিবার—324, 516
 নিব্-নিব্—678
 নিবেদিহ—908
 নিবো-নিবো—678
 নিবোক—990
 নিবুল—711
 নিভ-নিভ—678
 নিভা—440, 874
 নিভার—516
 নিভুল—711
 নিম—324, 422, 531
 নিমকী—589
 নিমস্ত্রণ—357
 নিমাই—422
 নিমাই, নিমাইতী—711
 নিমিত্ত, -ত্তে—770
 নিয়ড়—324, 335, 340, 496
 নিয়ম—418
 নিয়ামৎ—596
 নিয়োগ—418
 নিয়োগী—418
 নিয়োগিলী—721
 নিয়মা, নির্মা—879
 নিরানই—405
 নিরান(কই)—792, 800
 নিরানকই—405
 নিরালী—324
 নিরিক, -ক—592, 599
 নিরিবিলি—402
 নিরুদ্দেশ, -দেশ—711
 নিরু—711
 নির্গাণ্ড—711
 নির্নি—879
 নির্প (= নৃপ)—357
 নিভুল, নিভুল—711
 নির্মা—879
 নিল—351, 984
 নিলাজ—711
 নিলাম—625, 629
 নিলিমিষ্টি—401
 নিলিস—979
 নিলে—984, 997
 নিলেই—981
 নিশাদল—610
 নিশান—548, 579, 607
 নিশাস—324, 336, 548
 নিশিখা—551
 নিশী—324
 নিশেন—583
 নিষ্টি—879
 নিষ্টিত—304
 নিষধ—903
 নিষুত—337
 নিষুতি—324, 502, 550
 নিরুদ্ভা—445
 নিসর—874
 নিসান—324, 336, 548
 নিহড়—333
 নিহার—540, 874
 নিহারে—554
 নিহাল—874
 নিহালে—336, 554
 নিহড়—333
 নিঃশেষিত—704
 নিঃশাস—401, 558
 নী (verb)—997
 নী, -নি—657, 692, 695, 1012
 নীচু—678
 নীচে—770
 নীচের—533
 নীট—647
 নীড়—496
 নীদ—505
 নীলাম—624, 625
 নীলামা—703
 নীলে (= নীলা)—401
 নু (verb)—873
 -নু—545, 873, 974, 975
 নুই—428
 নুচী—545
 নুচি—647
 নুড়ী—307
 নুন—330, 528, 545
 নুলা—530
 নুর—586
 নে—873, 903, 904, 1007, 1045
 নেঅ—903, 906
 নেঅহ—335
 নেআলী—520
 নেই (= is not)—419
 নেই (= snēha)—304, 328, 406, 411, 419, 528, 557, 741
 নেই (= nyāya)—406
 নেই-আঁকুড়ে—419, 675
 নেউগ—399, 418, 421
 নেউহ—335
 নেউছা—328, 1071
 নেউট—874
 নেউটা—887, 892
 নেউর—337, 409, 420
 নেউল—409, 420
 নেও—421, 904, 906
 নেওহ—335
 নেওটা, -টে—411, 421, 491, 685

নেওরা—420, 427	নৌ—(noun) 330, 555 ; (verb) 873	পইশে—384, 510
নেক—585	নৌক—545	পইস—874
নেকরা—577	নৌকর—588, 607	পইসে—344, 379
নেকাম, -নি—667	নৌকমান—581	পক—458, 534
নেকার—456	নৌকানি—666	পখালে—317
নেকা(হ)—579	নৌক্কা—581, 607	পগায়—281, 403, 462
নেঙটা—685	নৌঙা—520	পচ—873, 896
নেঙ্গা—889	নৌঙে—877	পচ্চিম—473
নেজ—545	নোট—648	পছন্দ—473, 593
নেড়—328, 365, 411	নৌতুন—345, 413, 527	পছিম—473
নেড়া—442, 498, 530	নৌতুনত—705	পঞ্চ—789
নেত—328, 411, 502	নোনা—622, 626, 630	পঞ্চসেরী—451
নেতা—659	নোঙ্গ—577	পঞ্চাশ—789, 797
নেত্য—432	নোয়া—427	পঞ্চাশ—789, 796
নেবড়া—887	নৌশেরঙা—518, 608	পট—878
নেবু—157, 303, 367, 514	নৌহা—555	পটক—681
নেম—351	নৌকতা—453	পটকা—681
নেমক—577, 598	নৌকর—588	পটাং—655
নেমগুন্ন—357	নৌতুন—345, 527	পটান—700
নেমাজ—577	নৌবৎ—588	পটুয়া—396
নেম—411, 421	ন—162	পট্টা—395
নেয়া—420	নহ—132	পটোল—516
নেয়াই—420	নদী—305, 370, 527	পট্টান—213
নেয়ালি—409	নৌয়া—520	পড়—443, 925, 926
নেয়ে (=nāvika)—345	নৌও—906	পড়তি—655
‘নেস্গেবা’—278	নাকার—457	পড়ন—656
নেই—(noun) 328, 528, 557; (verb) 421, 423, 906	নায়—304	পড়ন্ত—999
	নাসা (=নাসা)—384	পড়বেষী—334
নেহা—659	প—272	পড়ী—332, 334, 496, 550
নেহাই—324, 336	পইঠা—344, 580	পড়হ—932
নেহাং, -য়ৎ -য়ৎ—594, 614	পইঠে—882	পড়া (=paṭaha)—336, 405
নেহার—540	পইতা—315, 344, 384, 425, 502, 509	পড়া—(=√paṭh) 926
নেহারে—324	পইতায়—882	পড়াক—681
নেংটা—685	পইতে—384, 425	পড়ায়—877
নেংড়া—887	পই—পই—426	পড়াহ—336
নৈ—220, 315, 344		পড়ি—497
নৈহাটি—219, 344		পড়িছা—315, 337
		পড়িছে—1023

- পড়িঞা আছে—1027
 পড়িল—517, 1044
 পড়িলাহা—981
 পড়িলাহৌ—975
 পড়িশি, -শী—332, 334, 380,
 406, 496, 510, 550
 পড়িহার—497
 পড়িহাস—497
 পড়ীছা—473, 496, 510
 পড়ে—133, 315, 319, 497, 499,
 509, 876
 প'ড়ে-ই-ছে—1028
 প'ড়েছেই-প'ড়েছে—1028
 পড়োল—334
 প'ড় ল—1044
 প'ড় শি, -শী—282, 332, 380
 পঢ়—442
 পঢ়া—440
 পঢ়ে—133, 315, 499
 পণ (= Eng. pound)—647
 পণ—528
 পণকিয়া—682
 পণকে—682
 পণ্ডিতানী—696
 পণ্ডিতী—673
 পতি—396
 পতির—503
 পতিয়াএ—882
 পতর—376
 পত্রধানা—363
 পথ—443
 পথঘাট—449
 পথময়—709
 পথিক—396
 পথ্য—406
 পথ্যি—406, 705
 পদসেবা—305
 পহুমিনী—377
 পহুম—377
 পদ্ম—200, 373
 -পন—511, 797
 —789
 পনর—317, 347, 409
 -পনা—511, 696, 706
 পনীর—604
 পনের—317, 347, 409, 426,
 555, 789
 পনেরর—718
 -পন্ন—796
 পয়গম্বর—203, 587, 600, 604
 পয়ধান—336
 পয়মন্ত—696
 পয়মাল—583, 609, 615
 পয়রা—698
 পয়লা—300, 315, 424 510,
 557, 804
 পয়লা—424, 509, 699
 পয়রার—285, 315, 668
 পয়লা—332
 পর (verb)—199, 452, 874
 পর (= prahara)—347, 510
 পর (post-position)—312, 313,
 770
 পরগুয়ানা—604, 617
 পরখ—305, 332, 403, 510, 874
 পরখা—332
 পরখায়—929
 পরগণা—598
 পরনা—604, 617
 পরনের—1019
 পরমিট—396
 পরলা—334
 পরশ—376, 511, 874, 883
 পরশু—313, 315, 407, 548
 পরশে—332, 334
 পরন—303
 পরসে—334
 পরা—1019
 পরার—1019
 পরাণ—376
 পরাণী—376
 পরাত—623, 626, 627
 পরানা—617
 পরিতে—357
 পরিত্যাগ—413
 পরিবার (verbal noun)—1019
 পরিকার—392
 পরিহর—874
 পরে—300, 332, 509, 540
 পরে (তে)—770
 পরোল—334
 পর্দা—575
 প'লতে—617
 পলন্ত(ী)রা—647
 পলওয়ান—595
 পলা—302, 315
 পলাইয়াছে—509
 পলায়—317
 পলাশন—347
 পলিতা—591, 617
 পলতে—591
 পশম—575, 592, 604, 612
 পশুরী—451, 529
 পশ্চিমা—659
 পশে—384, 510
 পশ্চিমিয়া. পশ্চিমে—675
 পষ্ট—511
 পস—874
 পসারী—331, 529
 পসারে—877
 পসি—379
 পসিমা, পসিমা—379
 পসিল—379
 পদী—379

পহু—379, 903
 পসে—344
 পহরী—398
 পহলওয়ান—595
 পহিচান—452
 পহিলে—452
 পহির—452, 874
 পহিরে—509
 পহিলা—557
 পহু—311, 509, 554
 পহরী—398
 পহুতে—357
 পহেলা—510, 804
 পহু—311, 509, 554
 পহু ছ—370, 1036
 পহু ছা—344
 পহু ছে—875
 পহু—199, 452
 পহু—332, 509
 পহুতি—518
 পা—84, 211, 302, 320, 369, 509
 পাঅন—656
 পাই—(verb) 422; (noun) 421, 673, 802
 পাইএ—915
 পাইক—194, 345, 385
 পাইকার—587
 পাইকাল—383
 পাইকের—587
 পাইখানা—587
 পাইন—520
 পাইনুত—381
 পাইরা—1003
 পাইরাছি—509
 পাইল—299, 379, 386, 957, 984
 পাইলে—984

পাউক—907
 পাউষ—355, 510, 548
 পাওন—656
 পাওনা—657
 পাক—203, 385, 446, 510, 896, 1034
 পাকডু—888
 পাকডাও—663
 পাকডালী—701
 পাকডী—446
 পাকল—698
 পাকা—456, 956
 পাকাটা—492
 পাকাম, পাকামি—667
 পাকিতেছে—1034
 পাকিল—331, 677, 957
 পাকু—907
 পাকুডু—456
 পাকে—882
 পাকো—পাকো—678
 পাকছে—1034
 পাকাল—383, 669
 পাথ—316, 657
 পাথড়—159, 888
 পাথড়া—691
 পাথনা—657, 658
 পাথমার—333
 পাথ—441
 পাথাজ, পাথাজু—351
 পাথাল—474, 1012
 পাথালি—1012
 পাথালে—282, 317, 460, 544
 পাথী—460
 পাথীকুল—727
 পাথীদের—732
 পাথে—771
 পাথোয়াজ—351
 পাগ—461

পাগড়ী—446
 পাগল-পারা—706
 পাগলিনী—694, 695
 পাগলী—672, 694
 পাঙ—211, 519
 পাছে—1026
 পাছ—305, 404, 771
 পাছা—473
 পাছু—771
 পাছুআ—883
 পাছুড়া—888
 পাছুয়া, পাছুয়ান—771
 পাছে—771
 পাঙ্গী—475
 পাঙ্গা—607
 পাট—490
 পাটকাটা—492
 পাটাতন—349
 পাটয়ালা—670
 পাটিল—196
 পাৎ—509, 529
 পাণ্ডিরা—496
 পাঠশাল—451
 পাঠাইল—984
 পাঠাইলে—984
 পাঠাএ—283
 পাঠান—213
 পাঠায়—317, 493
 পাঠায়িল—984
 পাঠায়িলে—984
 পাঠাল—984
 পাঠালে—984
 পাড়—877
 পাড়ন—656
 পাড়া—(= neighbourhood) 179; (= buffalo) 498; (verb) 497
 পাড়াগাঁইয়া, পাড়াগেয়ে—675
 পাড়ার—877

- পাড়িয়া—387, 532
 পাড়িয়াছে—389
 পারে—319, 320, 404, 876
 পাড়তে—387
 পাণী—666
 পাত—301, 502
 পাত—1073, 1074
 পাতকো—1073
 পাতকীয়—449
 পাতকি—532, 708
 পাতড়া—691
 পাতমোড়—1074
 পাতমুচি—532
 পাতলা—698
 পাতলী—695, 698
 পাতা—659
 পাতি—1073, 1074
 পাতি আছে—1027
 পাতিকুয়া—1073
 পাতিতে—447
 পাতিনেড়ে—1073
 পাতিভাঁড়—1074
 পাতিল—677
 পাতিলেবু—1073
 পাতিশা(হ)—604
 পাতিশিয়াল—1073
 পাতিহাঁদ—1073
 পাতর—376
 পাতা—447
 পাততে—447
 পাথর—504
 পাথরিয়—542
 পাদ—506
 পাদা—883
 পাদোক-জল—431, 453
 পাদি—624, 628, 630
 -পান—305
 পান (noun)—509, 529
 পান (*a surname*)—520
 পানই—313, 510, 528
 পান-করান—1033
 পানকোড়ী—333
 পান-ফল—333
 পানা—510
 -পালা—696
 পানান—529
 পানিতা—380
 পানিসা—699
 পানী—320, 520, 528, 647
 পানী-ফল—333
 পানীহাটা—393
 পানুয়া—679
 -পান—771
 পাঁতা—332, 381
 -পান্ন—789
 পানসী—647
 পান্দে—699
 পাপ—509
 পাপড়ী—446, 511
 পাবড়ী—446, 509, 511
 পাবনা—65
 পায় (verb)—349, 877; (noun)
 422
 পাখানা—587
 পায়মাল—615
 পায়স—533
 পায়—614
 পায়িল—379
 পায়—312, 379, 901, 1014
 পারক-পক্ষে—458
 পারগ-পক্ষে—458, 654
 পারত—654
 পারত-পক্ষে—458, 654
 পারসী—609
 পারা (noun)—350
 -পারা—696, 706
 পারাণী—665
 পারিব—463
 পারিষাম—463
 পারিমু—463
 পারুয়া—883
 পারুল—186, 308, 398, 540
 পারের—320, 877
 পারৌ—932
 পাল—347, 639
 পালকী—372
 পালঙ—544
 পালক—316, 372
 পালঙ্গ—372, 400
 পালট—444, 491, 543
 পালটাই—661
 পালন—544
 পালং—316, 372, 543
 পাল—543
 পালএ—283
 পালান—(noun) 544; (verb)
 1032
 পালানো—1032
 পালায়—317, 543
 পালি—379
 পালিত—304
 পালিশ—637, 638
 পালিস—647
 পালো—347
 পালোয়ান—557, 576, 595
 পাল্য—299
 পাশ—321, 548, 771, 772
 পাশটা—886
 পাশা—188
 পাশুলি—398
 পাশে—771
 পাশাতা—201, 382
 পাস-করা, -হওয়া—1051
 পাসরে—548, 1068

পাসানো—৪৪৪
 পাস্ত্রানো—৪৪৪
 পাহাড়—৪৯৬
 পাহারওয়া—৬৭১
 পাহারলা—৬৭০
 পাহন—৩৩৭
 পাংশা—১৪০
 পি—৪৭৩
 পিউ—১১৯
 পিউলি—৩২৪, ৩৯৯
 পিউনী—৩৪৫
 পিএ—১১৭
 পিও—১১৪
 পিকদানী—৭০৪
 পিকলা—৪৪৪
 পিঙল—৩২৪
 পিচবোট, -বোড—৬৪১, ৬৪৭
 পিচাশ—১৫২
 পিছ—৪০৪
 পিছমোড়া—৭৭১
 পিছল—৩২৪, ৩৩৫, ৪৭৩
 পিছু—৭৭১
 পিছুনো—৭৭১
 পিছে—১০৬, ৭৭১
 পিজবোট, -বোড—৬৪১, ৬৪৭
 পিটনা—৬৫৭
 পিটে—৪৪২
 পিঠ—৩২৫, ৩৫৫, ৪৯৩, ৭৭১
 পিঠমোড়া—৭৭১
 পিঠা—৩২৫
 পিঠালি, পিঠুলি—৩৯৪
 পিতল—৩২৫, ৩৩৫, ৫০১, ৫৪৪
 পিত্তমাহীন—২০১
 পিত্তমে—৪০১
 পিত্তম—৪০১, ৫৫৭
 পিত্তমে—৪০১
 পিথো—৬৫৩
 পিদিষ—৩৫৭

পিদীম—৫২১, ৫৩১
 পিদ্দীম—৩৫৭
 পিনহে—১৫২
 পিক—৩১৩, ৫০৭
 পিক—৩২৪
 পিপা—৬২২, ৬২৫, ৬৩০
 পিপুল—৩২৫, ৫১০
 পিপে—৬২২
 পিবই—৩৪০
 পিরা—৩২৪, ৫১০
 পিয়ার—৬৬৪
 পিয়ারী—৩২৪, ৩৪২, ৬৬৪
 পিয়ারল—৩২৪, ৪১৭, ৫১০
 পিয়ারম—৩০৫
 পিরে—৩২৪, ৩৪০, ৪১৭, ৫০৯
 পিরিচ—৫৫১, ৬২৪, ৬২৫, ৬৩১
 পিরীত, পিরীতি—৩০৪, ৩৭৬
 পিলখানা—৫৪৪, ৬০৪
 পিলপিল—৪৯১
 পিলমুজ—৬১৪
 পিলা—৫৪৪
 পিলিহা, পিলীহা—৩৭৬, ৫৪৪
 পিলে—৩৭৬, ৩৯০, ৫৪৪
 পিল্যা—৩৯০
 পিশি—৩২৪
 পিশী—৩৪৭
 পিষে—৩২৪
 পিদতুতা—৫০৩, ৫৫২
 পিদপাস—২১৫
 পিসি—৩৪৫, ৫০৯
 পিদী—৩৫৫, ৫৪৪
 পিহুত, -তা—৬৯২, ৫০৩
 পিদে—৬৭৯
 পিঙল—৬২২, ৬৩০, ৬৩১
 পীছে—৭৭১
 পীট—৬৩৬
 পীতরে—৭২৬
 পীর—২০৩, ৬০৪, ৬০৯

পীল—৫৪৪
 পুমা—৫০৯
 পুইন—৩৪১
 ‘পুওর’—৬৪০
 পুহুর—৩৯৯, ৪০৪, ৫০৯
 পুহুর—৩২৬, ৩৯৯, ৪৬০
 পুহুরী—৩২৬
 পুহু—৪৭৩
 পুহিহ—৯০৪
 পুছে—৩২৬, ৩৫৫, ৪৭৩, ৫০৯, ৪৭৫
 পুট—৬৪৭
 পুটিং—৬৪৭
 পুডিং—৬৪৭
 পুড—৪৭৪
 পুডি—৩৯৬
 পুডিয়া, পুডিয়া—৩৯৬
 পুড়ে—৩২৫, ৪৯৬, ৫১০
 পুত—(noun) ১৬০, ২৫৫, ৩২৬,
 ৫০২, ৫০৯, ৭৪১, ৭৬৩, ৭৬৪;
 (verb) ৪৭৪
 পুতক—৭৬৫
 পুতকে—৭৬৪
 পু(ত)ত, পুতৎ—৭৬৫
 পুতমি—৭৬৫
 পু(ত)তর—৭৬৫
 পুতরে, -রে—৭৬৪
 পুতাইন—৭৬৫
 পুতি—৫১০, ৭৪১, ৭৬৩
 পুতে—৭৪১, ৭৬৩, ৭৬৪, ৭৬৫
 পুতেকে, পুতেকে—৭৬৪
 পুতেরে, -রে—৭৬৪
 পুতে—৭৬৪
 পুতুর—৩৭৭
 পুথি—১৯৪, ৩৭০, ৫০৪
 পুথী—১৯৪, ৩২৯, ৩৯৫, ৬৭৩
 পুন—৫২৪
 পুনমি—৫৩২
 পুনঃপুনঃ—৫৫৪

পুনি—381
 পুনিম—326, 532
 পুন—381
 পুরা—509
 পুরাণ—347, -না—325
 পুরুত—399
 পুরুবে—417
 পূলিকিত—304
 পূলাও—577
 পূলিস—633, 647
 পূলিশ—647
 পুষ্মী—541
 পুষ্টি—398
 পুষ্প—377
 পূজ—873
 পূজা—509
 পূজারী—668
 পূজো—401
 পূত—160
 পূব—326
 পূবিয়া, পূবে—417, 675
 পূর—540
 পূরব—304
 পূরবিয়া—417
 পূরে—325, 877
 পূর্ব—304
 পৃথিকাকউল—358
 পূরোজন—357
 পেখ—460, 510
 পেগ্বর—587
 পেছাপ—473
 পেছু—771
 পেছনো—771
 পেছো—771, 883
 পেছোনো—771
 পেজোম, -মি—667
 পেট—328, 411, 490, 509, 510
 পেটভরা—702

পেটা—491
 পেটুক—704
 পেটেলী—670
 পেটোটি, পেটুটি—687
 পেটুপেটু—411
 পেড়ে—387
 পেড়েছে, পেড়্যাছে—389
 পেটুলেন—647
 পেতি—1074
 পেতি-কোয়া—1074
 পেতি-মেকুর—1074
 পেতনী—332, 696
 পেনেটা—393
 পেনো—679
 পেনাম—532
 পেম—328, 510
 পের—304
 পেরাদা—584
 পেরারা—412, 625, 630
 পেরারী—324
 পেরালা—580, 584, 614
 পেরে—1003
 পের—624, 627, 630
 পেরেক—624, 626, 629
 পেরেত—377
 পেরো—883
 পেল—984, 985
 পেলে—159, 328, 386, 438,
 510, 512, 543, 984, 1003
 পেলেগ—640
 পেলায়—405
 পেশ—585
 পেশবাজ—616
 পেশা—585, 612
 পেশোবাজ—616
 পেশুনো—884
 পৈঠা—344
 পৈতা—344

পৈথান—343, 345, 504
 পৈল—517, 1044
 পৈশে—384
 পৈসী—379
 পৈহু—379
 পো—255, 698, 802
 পোআ—802
 পোআতী—663
 পোক, পোকা—510
 পোজ—593, 599
 পোখিরি—327, -রী—326
 পোড়ন—656
 পোড়নী—658
 পোড়া—956
 পোড়াবাড়ী—65
 পোড়ে—396
 পোড়েক—990
 পোশ—319
 পেখা—327, 329, 395, 673
 পোখী—329
 পোদ—372
 পোদার—586
 পোয়া—330, 427, 698, 802
 পোয়াতী—663
 পোয়াল—544
 পোরমিট—396
 পোলা—329, 509, 544, 698
 পোলাও—577, 604, 617
 পোলিস—633
 পোষ—329
 পোফের—392, 541
 পোষ্টাই—662
 পোস্থ—398
 পোস্তা—581
 পোহা—874
 পোহাতী—663
 পোহায়—554
 পোহাল—544

পোহাল—319
 পোনে—427, 509, 803
 পুঁউয়া—375, 520
 পচ—789
 পচাত্তর—555
 পচিশ—317
 পচিশে—806
 পয়—424, 789
 পয়তাল্লিশ—796
 পয়ত্রিশ—331, 792
 পয়ষটি—789, 798
 পহু—554
 পহু—472
 পা (ই) ত—674
 পাই পাই—422
 পাউ—624
 পাউরুটি—630
 পাও—624
 পাক—362, 456
 পাককাঠি—492
 পাকটি—492, 664
 পাকাল—322, 669
 পাচ—360, 362, 471, 788
 পাচই—303, 372, 512
 পাচগোশা—451
 পাচনবাড়ী—446, 471
 পাচপন—789, 797
 পাচমুড়া—788
 পাচশ—451, 800
 পাচসাত—451
 পাচহাতী—788
 পাচালী—336
 পাচীল—247, 258, 337, 370,
 470, 510, 536, 543
 পাচু—677
 পাচুই—512, 805
 পাচে—464
 পাজর—335, 364, 475

পাজা—608, 617
 পাজি, জী—446, 364
 পাঠা—493
 পাড়—365, 498
 পাড়ে—496
 পাত—308
 পাতি—362, 501, 652, 674
 পাপড়, -র—647
 পাশ—310, 362
 পাশুটা, -টে—685, 686
 পিজ—873, 878
 পিজরা—364, 475
 পিজ্জ—324
 পিড়া—365
 পিধে—324
 পিপড়া—370, 510
 পিপড়া—510
 পিপীড়া—332
 পিপড়া—332
 পিরাজ—604
 পুঁই—325, 428, 682
 পুঁটকে—682
 পুঁটি, -টা—370, 510, 682
 পুঁটীমাছ—509
 পুঁটি, -গী—493, 510
 পুঁড়—62, 326, 365, 496
 পুঁড়ো—62
 পুঁত—878
 পুঁতি—501
 পুঁথি—194, 369, 370, 504,
 673
 পেচ—411, 601, 608
 পেচা—328, 370, 411, 470
 পেচানো—665
 পেচাল—669
 পেচড়া, -রা—541, 691

পেটারাবল, -ন্দি—708
 পেড়া—328, 370, 496
 পেপে—371, 623, 625, 630
 পেয়াজ—420, 584, 608
 পেয়ার—319, 372, 519, 521,
 540
 পেঁছ—362, 530, 874
 পেঁছে—510
 পেঁটা—510
 পেঁছ—370
 পেঁছা—344
 পাটুপাটু—411
 প্যাঁদা—584
 পায়রা—412, 625
 প্যারলা—614
 প্যারা—625
 প্যারী—324, 342
 প্যালা—412, 584
 প্রণম—879
 প্রণমহো, প্রণমহ—932
 প্রণাম—357
 প্রতিবিবিন্ণ—884
 প্রত্যক্ষ—382
 প্রথক—357
 প্রথম—505
 প্রদীপ—357
 প্রবোধ—357
 প্রভৃতি—357
 প্রমাণ-সহি—709
 প্রমারা—625, 626
 প্রম—304
 প্রাচিং—350
 প্রাচিক্তির—350
 প্রিটার—217
 প্রিভি—358
 প্রিয়াফেলাইট—217
 প্রেক—624, 626
 প্রেত—411

প্রেতিনী—695
 প্রেমারা—625, 626
 প্রোটোপ্রাভ—217
 প্রট—217
 প্রাতো(ন্)—641
 প্রিষ্টোদিন—217
 পাঁজ—584, 608

ক—135, 272, 442, 511, 605,
 629, 643
 ককির—605
 ককীর—204
 কচকেসি, কচ্‌কাম—667
 কজল—604
 কটক—679
 কটকা—681
 কটা—527
 কটিক—303, 512
 কটে—400, 640
 কটোগেরাপ—640, 647
 কটুকিরি—402
 কটকে—333
 কড়িঙ্গ—335, 497, 512
 কড়িং—335, 438, 488
 কড়িয়া, ক'ড়ে—512
 কণ—305
 কণা—528
 কতুই—575
 কতে—203, 575, 592, 596
 কতেয়াবাজ—604
 কতেহ্—592
 কদল—604
 কন্দি—440
 কন্নতা—617
 কন্নসলা—587
 কন্নকা—540
 কন্নছা—512
 কন্নফরা—891

কন্নমা—630
 কন্নমাইস—591
 কন্নমাণ—523
 কন্নমাষ—591
 কন্নশা—512
 কন্নসা—699
 কন্নরাক—605
 কন্নরাস, কন্নরাসী—215
 কন্নরাসীস—627, 632
 কন্নরিশাদ—603, 605, 615
 কন্নর্দ—593, 603
 কন্নদা—622, 626
 কন্নদান—605
 কন্নল—315, 511, 584
 কন্নলঙ্গ—212
 কন্নলসা—584
 কন্নলা—511
 কন্নলানা—605
 কন্নলার—315, 511
 কন্নলকা—886
 কন্নল—605
 কন্নস্—512
 কন্নস্কা—512, 884
 কন্নস্ত—593, 603
 কন্নহিন—639
 কন্নডি—512
 কন্নডিগ—383
 কন্নডিড—512
 কন্নডিডা—514
 কন্নডিডল—639
 কন্নগ—310, 462, 511
 কন্নগু—383
 কন্নগুন—462, 511
 কন্নজিল—580
 কন্নটি—873, 896
 কন্নটক—679
 কন্নটফুট—896

ফাটল—698
 ফাটে—491, 512
 ফাড়ে—496, 512, 877
 ফাতা—512
 ফাল্লস—605
 ফারদা—588
 ফারদ—641
 ফারদী—609
 ফারাক—605
 ফারুআ—512
 ফাল—452, 511, 512
 ফালাও—664
 ফালতো—512
 ফি—713
 ফিউচারিজম—217
 ফিকরু—629
 ফিকা—512
 ফিকির—592
 ফিক্বাথা—512
 ফিগু—622, 625, 627, 629
 ফিঙ্গা—512
 ফিচল(টি)ম, -লামি, -লিমি—667
 ফি-জন—713
 ফিজিল—217
 ফিট—647
 ফিটকিরি—406
 ফিটন—647
 ফিটকিরি—402
 ফিতা—625, 629, 631
 ফিতে—401, 629
 ফিক্র—629
 ফির—512, 878
 ফিরঙ্গী—583
 ফিরতী—654
 ফিরলে—1003
 ফিরঙ্গী—583
 ফিরি—1013

ফিরিঙ্গি—583, 605, 607
 ফিরিঙ্গি—593, 595
 ফিরে—412
 ফিরেফি—583
 ফিরোজ—584, 605
 ফি-লোক—713
 ফিল্‌হাল—610
 ফি-হাত—713
 ফিহিরিঙ্গি—595
 ফু—511
 ফুইট—381
 ফুক—680, 891
 ফুকরা—889
 ফুকরে—159, 438
 ফুঙ্গী—197
 ফুট (=foot)—630
 ফুট (verb)—873
 ফুটু—999
 ফুটিত—957
 ফুটিতে—381
 ফুটিল—957
 ফুটে—326, 356, 491, 512
 ফুটেতে—381
 ফুড়ে—325
 ফুরসৎ—581, 612
 ফুর্তি—512
 ফুল—511
 ফুল-আখড়াই—714
 ফুলঝুরি—481
 ফুল-বাবু—714
 ফুলম্পেড়ে—532
 ফুলুট—377, 647
 ফুলকুড়ি—691
 ফুললা—889
 ফেইল—639, 647
 ফেউ—421, 512, 542
 ফেকা—512
 ফেটন, ফেটিং—647

ফেন—411
 ফেনা—411, 511
 ফেরত—654
 ফেরার—609
 ফেরি—1013
 ফেরে—412
 ফেরেব—577, 585
 ফেরো—512
 ফেল—639, 647
 ফেল-করা, -হওয়া—1051
 ফেলে—159, 328, 411, 438, 510, 512, 543
 ফেনাদ—577
 ফেস্তা—629
 ফৈজৎ—617
 ফোড়ন—335, 656
 ফোড়া—329, 512
 ফেড়ে—496
 ফোরারা—589, 605
 ফোসকা—691
 ফোজ—587, 605
 ফোৎ—587
 ফোক—405
 ফোকাসিয়া—700
 ফাকি—370, 511
 ফাউ—365, 496, 511
 ফাড়া—498, 512
 ফাড়াদার—708
 ফাঁদ—366
 ফাঁদল—698
 ফাঁপ—405
 ফাঁপর, ফাঁকর—512
 ফাঁস—370, 438, 512
 ফাঁসাদ—577
 ফাঁসুআ—512
 ফাঁসুড়ে—687
 ফাঁতে—629
 ফাঁ—646

ফাঁক—680
 ফাঁদিল—627, 628, 629
 ফাঁপি—440
 ফাঁকাসে—700
 ফাঁসাদ—577, 608
 ফাঁসো—512
 ফাঁকর—405
 ফাঁপরা—405
 ফাঁপল—405
 ফাঁসা—891
 ফ্যাচ, ফ্যাচ—412
 ফ্যাশান—647
 ফুট—647
 ব—272, 340, 443, 615, 631, 643, 644
 -ব—534, 586, 988
 বই—(verb) 425, 926 ; (post-position) 772, 1075
 বইরা—513
 বইন—308
 বইয়াম—624, 625
 বইস—384, 874
 বইসে—313, 383, 513
 বইস্‌তে—384
 বইচি—482, -চী—334, 361
 বউ—310, 315, 344, 385, 397, 513, 554
 বউক—427
 বউল—301, 385
 বএস—424
 বক—457
 বকরা—513, 659
 বকরীদ—575
 বকলী—213
 বকশীশ—585
 বকা-ঝকা—478
 বকিয়া, ব'কে যাওয়া—1052

বকেয়া—575, 599
 ব'ক—427
 বক্তির—599
 বক্রী—542
 বক্সিস—599
 বখশীশ—613, 618
 বখা—460, 886
 বখেরা—575, 599, 615
 বখশীশ—599
 বগ—445
 বগয়া—587, 615
 বগল—577, 600
 বগলস—647
 বগী—647
 বগুড়া—66
 বকিম—705
 বঙ্গভাষা—149
 বঙ্গা—197
 বচন—468, 470
 বচ্ছর—471
 বছরকার—755
 বজবজা—891
 বজর—376
 বজার—575
 বজর—376
 বজ্জাং—603
 বজ্জ—476
 বট—95, 318, 319, 873, 1035,
 1042, 1043
 বটি—932, 1043
 বটিস্—1043
 বটে—319, 1042, 1043
 বটেন—1043
 বটিয়া—946
 বডি—647
 বড়—(noun) 355 ; (adjective)
 422, 496
 বড়কী—682

বড়-ঘরানা—707
 বড়-ঠাকুর—450
 বড়ত—705
 বড়-বানশী, -মানুষী—673
 বড়শী—332
 বড়াই—422, 661
 বড়াম্, বড়াং—667
 বড়ী—496
 বড়—677
 বড়িরিশ—786
 বড়ীস—336, 796
 বত্রিশ—786, 796
 বৎসর—200
 বৎসকের—758
 বঢ—713
 বদ—879
 বঢ-গন্ধ—713
 বদতি—933
 বদনা—443
 বদরাগী—713
 বদরীত—713
 বদল—602
 বদলা—884
 বধনা—318, 331, 443, 507
 বন—315, 320
 বনওয়ারী—531, 671
 বনাও—664
 বনারসী—403, 513, 672
 ব'নিদি—572
 বনিবনা, বনিবনাও—664
 ব'বেদি—572
 -বলু—697
 -বল—708
 বল—879
 বলবন্ত—586
 বলম—932
 বলরু—669
 -বলি—708

বলিনী—696
 বল্লুক—575, 602
 বল্লা—932
 বল্লাবন্ত—586
 বল্লা—932
 বল্লা—541
 বল—(verb) 424, 513, 554 ;
 (noun) 586 (Persian),
 640 (English)
 বলড়া—180, 334, 403, 424
 বলস—416, 424, 533
 বয়া—622, 625, 626, 627
 বয়ান—336, 342, 405
 বয়াম—624, 625
 বয়ার—219
 ব'য়ে—772
 বয়েত—587
 বয়েদ—602
 বর—873
 বরকল্লাজ—575
 বরখাস্ত—600
 বরগা—449, 622, 627, 629,
 631
 বরগী—196, 583, 618
 বরছা—473
 বরণ—883
 বরলাস্ত—593, 602, 612
 বরপী—606
 বরফ—396, 592, 606
 বরফী—396, 606
 বরাবর—604
 বরবাদ—604
 বরা—557
 বরাং—602
 বরাদ্দ—350
 বরাহ—557
 বরিখন—461
 বরিখে—461

- বরিশা—376
 বরেন—334
 বর্গী—627
 বর্গী—196, 609
 বর্জ—879
 বর্জাইন—647
 বর্জিত—304
 বর্জিল (= *Virgul*)—643
 বর্টন (= *Burton*)—638
 বর্গাকুলার—644
 বর্জ—879
 বর্জিয়া, ব'র্জ-যাওয়া—879
 বরুণগর—299
 বরুনা—334
 বল—320, 899
 বলটিন ডুবাল (= *Valentin Du-*
val)—644
 বলতব্য—705
 বলতেম—392
 বলবাম—422
 বলশেভিক—197
 বলাই—422, 662
 বলাইয়া—394
 বলাবলি—1048
 বলিতাম—392
 বলিতেছন—725
 বলিবামাত্র—1017
 বলিবার—1018
 বলিয়া—177, 392
 বলিয়া, ব'লে-ফেলা—1052
 বলিয়ে—394, 675
 ব'লিয়ে—394
 বলিলাই—987
 বলিলাম—392
 বলিস্ নাহি—401
 বলিস্ না—401
 বলিস্নি—402
 বলিস্নে—401
 বলু—677
 বলে—403, 513, 876, 933
 ব'লে, বলে'—392
 বলে'—932
 ব'লেয়ার (= *Voltaire*)—644
 বলা, বলে—392
 ব'লুল—984
 বল্লম—595
 ব'ল্লে—984
 ব'ল্লেম—392
 ব'ল্লেম—399
 ব'ল্লেমী—673
 ব'ল্লেম—399, 521, 527, 531
 ব'ল্লেমী—673
 বস—873, 874
 ব'স—416
 বসতি—933
 বসিআ-আছেহ—1027
 বসিআ-থাক—1028
 বসিছন্ত—1024
 বসিতে—384
 বসিতে, ব'সিতে দেওয়া—1051
 বসিয়া (ব'সে) থাকা, রহা
 (রওয়া)—1052
 বসিয়া-পড়া—1050, 1052
 বসিয়া-যাওয়া—1052
 বসে—313, 344, 513, 933
 বস্—384
 বসকীস্—618
 বস্তা—604, 612
 বস্ত্র—383
 বহ—873, 1045
 বহকা—460, 886
 বহড়া—180, 334
 বহতা—654
 বহর—575, 592, 595, 604
 বহস—594
 বহারী—384
 বহাল—594
 বহি—772, 1075
 বহিত—337
 বহিন—315, 452, 514
 বহিব—1039
 বহিভে—988
 বহিয়া—772
 বহী—772, 1075
 বহ—668
 বহক—427
 বহড়ী—337, 691
 বহত—502, 554
 বহতর—708
 বহয়ারী—668
 বহয়ের—719
 বহর—719
 বহশঃ—558
 বহে—513, 554
 বহেড়া—497, 513, 554
 বা—302, 320, 513
 বা—786
 বাই—406, 422
 বাইকোর্ট (= *viscount*)—643
 বাইগা—320, 383, 399
 বাইগিআ—394
 বাইগিগিয়া—674
 বাইচ-ছ—437, 471
 বাইছা—393
 বাইতি—663
 বাইয়া—389
 বাইর—350, 379, 385, 386,
 422
 বাইরাইল—389
 বাইরান—386
 বাইরে—772
 বাইশ—342, 363, 385, 415,
 513, 786
 বাইস—416

- বাইস মাৎ—639, 647
 বাইস-মান—639
 বাইসর(ি)য়—644
 বাইসিকিল—639, 641
 বার—350
 বার বিয়া—384
 বাউ—310, 423
 বাউরী—514
 বাউরী-চুল—514
 বাউল—342, 423, 513
 বাএ—320
 বাও—259, 302, 342, 423
 বাওলা—423, 889
 বাকী—542, 597, 604
 বাক্স—305, 453, 637, 638, 641, 647
 বাগবন্দ, -ন্দি—708
 বাধান—283, 317, 321, 336, 459, 513
 বাথানে—882
 বাগ—462, 600
 বাগড়া—462, 514, 691
 বাগড়ী—74, 181
 বাগদী—449
 বাগান—600, 617, 707
 বাগার—669
 বাগিচা—600, 604, 708
 বাগুন—152, 320
 বাগোয়ান—617, 707
 বাগ্যান—383
 বাঘ—321, 443, 463, 513
 বাঘবন্দী—449
 বাঘা—659
 বাঘিনী—695
 বাঙলা—669
 বাঙাল—363, 669
 বাঙালী—670, 336
 বাঙ্কুর—460
 বাঙ্কলা—149, 332
 বাঙ্কাল—363
 বাঙ্কলা—149, 669
 বাঙ্কালিনী—694
 বাঙ্কালী—336, 670
 বাঙ্কাল্‌নী—694
 বাঙলা—149
 বাচাল—669
 বাছ—878
 বাছা—473, 697
 বাছাই—661
 বাছিয়া—393
 বাছুর—352, 381, 473, 697
 বাছুর-সহ—706
 বাছ্যা—393
 বাজ—316, 475, 513, 613
 -বাজ—709
 বাজনা—657
 বাজন—656, 657
 বাজনদার, -দারিয়া—708
 বাজা—475
 বাজা—475
 বাজাএ—283
 বাজিএ—675
 বাজী—584
 -বাজী—709
 বাজীকর, বাজীগর—707
 বাজু—583
 বাজুন্দরে—708
 বাজে—321, 882, 919
 বাজেয়াপ্ত—606
 বাজের—995
 বাজুংশ—431
 বাট—491
 বাটনা—657
 বাটপাড়—689
 বাটুরা—381, 679
 বাটে—319, 877
 বাটোয়াড়—689
 বাটটে, বাটটা—1068
 বাড়ই—308, 316, 672
 বাড়তি—655
 বাড়ন—500, 656
 বাড়ন্ত—653
 বাড়ী—307, 496
 বাড়ীআলা—670
 বাড়ীআলী—670, 671
 বাড়ীউলী—670
 বাড়ুই—316, 500, 672
 বাড়ুে—499
 বাঢ়ই—500
 বাঢ়ন—500
 বাঢ়ন্ত—653
 বাঢ়াএ—283
 বাঢ়িলাহৌ—975
 বাঢ়ে—442, 499
 বাণ—513
 বাণান—523, 529
 বাণিজার—337, 475, 668
 বাণোল—628
 বাত—305, 321, 652
 বাতলা—889
 বাতলান—1033
 বাতান—503
 বাতি—502, বাতী—673
 বাথান—504
 বাদ—578, 603
 বাদ-বাবে—451
 বাদল—506, 698
 বাদলা—331, 698
 বাদলিয়া—394
 বাদশা—604
 বাদাম—576
 বাদিয়া—340
 বাহুলে—394
 বান—305, 513, 529

বানাই—662
 বানান—529
 বানিয়া—315, 337, 674
 বানী—196, 662
 বান্বে—366
 বান্দা—579, 604
 বান্ধা নিছে—1016
 বাপ—510
 বাপকে—251
 বাপত—751
 বাপু—446
 বাপুয়া—736
 বাপ্তা—606
 বাপ্তাইজিত—704
 বাব—605
 বাবদ—602
 বাবরচী—616
 বাবলা—513
 বাবু—446
 বাবুগিরি—707
 বাবুতে—719
 বাবুয়ানা—707
 বাবুয়ানী—704
 বাবুয়ে—719
 বাবুরচী—616
 বাবুর্চী—213
 বাবুল—513
 বাবলা—333
 বামন—399, 513, 516, 531
 বামনা—659
 বামনাউ—661
 বামনী—673
 বামী—695
 বামুন—321, 367, 399, 513,
 516, 531
 বামুনহু—705
 বায়—254, 259, 302, 342, 345,
 422 ; (verb) 422, 423, 877

বায়না—587, 590, 595
 বায়া—614
 বায়্যা—389
 বার—347, 350, 385, 386, 422
 বার (twelve)—441, 513, 540,
 555, 772
 বারই—672
 বারইপাড়া—188
 বার + ইয়ার—427
 বার-উয়ারী—325, 668
 বারহ—441
 বারি—379
 বারুই—672
 বারুদ—586, 603
 বারুশ—215
 বারে—877
 বারোরারী—325, 426
 বারিশ—643, 647
 বালক—600
 বালতি—692
 বালতি, বালদি—624, 628
 বালদা—889
 বালী—513
 বালাই—588, 593
 বালাপোষ—613
 বালি—153
 বালী—307
 বালুটে—65, 186
 বালুতি—623, 627
 বালুদি—623
 বাশ—385
 বাশটি—798
 বাপ্পশকট—216
 বা'ন—416
 বাস—898, 899
 বাসর—282, 321, 347, 550,
 553
 বাসহর—553

বাঁনা—899
 বাসাড়িয়া, -ড়ে—687
 বাসিএ—932
 বাসোরা—219, 1069
 বাধ—453, 641, 647
 বাহ—310, 513, 554
 বাহড়—333
 বাহাঙর—555, 793
 বাহাডুর—213, 576, 604
 বাহানা—595
 বাহান্ন—341, 789, 797
 বাহার—576
 বাহাল—594
 বাহিয়া—389
 বাহিবারে—1018
 বাহির—337, 379, 385, 513
 554, 772
 বাহিরাইল—389
 বাহিরান—386
 বাহিরে—772
 বাহড়—333
 বাহুড়ে—496, 553
 বাচে—877
 বাহ—200, 482
 বাংলা—149, 669
 বি-—406, 712, 713, 786
 বিআ—878
 বিউনি—399, -নী—419, 468
 বিউলা—341
 বিউলি—399, -লী—342
 বিক—874
 বিকরণ—712
 বিকলী—695
 বিকাল—712
 বিকি—456
 বিকিকিনি—456
 বিটোরিয়া—644
 বিগড়া—462

বিঘৎ—439, 463
 বিচালি—471
 বিচি—446, 513
 বিছনা—477
 বিছা—325, 355, 473
 বিছানা—325, 471, 473, 477
 বিছোহ—337
 বিজ্ঞানী—247, 406, 468, 475
 বিজ্ঞান—712
 বিজ্ঞানী—333, 475, 698
 বিজ্ঞরী—698
 বিজ্ঞলী—333, 475, 698
 বিজ্ঞ—304, 378
 বিটলা—325, বিটলা—491
 বিড়বিড়—891
 বিতপণী—695
 বিতিক্ষিচ্ছ—402, 503
 বিদগধ—376
 বিদায়—596, 616
 বিদ্রোহ—304
 বিধেয়—304
 বিনতি—325, 502, 528, 655
 বিনা—772, 777
 বিনান—529
 বিনি—530, 772
 বিনি যাচিলে—1017
 বিহুণী—529
 বিনে—400, 772
 বিনোদিয়া—417
 বিন্তি—624
 বিস্তি—625, 630, 631
 বিন্সেণ্ট (= Vincent)—644
 বিপনে—333
 বিবাহ—304
 বিবি—213
 বিবুধি—712
 বিভল—325, 516
 বিভা—302, 440

বিভো—653
 বিমরিষ—376
 বিমজ্জিম—605, 619
 বিয়লী—342
 বিয়া—302, 304, 416, 440, 513
 বিয়ার—640
 বিয়াল্লিশ—786, 796
 বিয়াল্লিস—406, 417, 468
 বিয়ে—416
 বিয়োগ—418, 477
 বিযোড়—712
 বিরানই—542, 800
 বিরানবই—542, 799
 বিরিশি—786, -শী—542, 799
 বিরিশি—799
 বিরেশী—799
 বিল—513
 বিলা—892
 বিলাত—588, 590, 602
 বিলাত-ফেরত, -ফেরত—654
 বিলাতি—398, -তী—588
 বিলাৎ—614, 616
 বিলিতি—141, 398, 583
 বিলেত—401, 583
 বিলেতি—398
 বিশ—363, 513, 794
 বিশেষ—800
 বিশ্বাস—401
 বিষা—883
 বিষাইল—957, 1033
 বিষ্ট—527
 বিসরে—513, 548
 বিসুবিস (=*Vesuvius*)—643
 বিষ্টট—625, 626, 627, 631
 বিস্মরণ—373
 বিহঙ্গিণী—695
 বিহড়—712

বিহনে—772
 বিহরাম—555
 বিহা—878
 বিহান—336, 554
 বিহি—324
 বিহিত—304
 বিহুলা—341
 বীড়া—324
 বীড়া-বাড়ন—500
 বীবর—644, 647
 বীমা—206, 584
 বীর—540
 বীরত্ব—304, 447
 বীষা, বীর্য—534
 বাস—302, 548
 বৃহত্তে—381
 বৃহন—308, 440
 বৃহল—984
 বৃহল—984
 বৃগর (= Eng. boor)—640
 বৃক—457
 বৃকসই—700
 বৃজ—513
 বৃজতে—443, বৃজতে—477
 বৃজক—582, 598, 618
 বৃজকগ—598
 বৃক—114, 873
 বৃকতে—451
 বৃকাইয়া (বৃকিয়ে)—দেওয়া—1052
 বৃকিতে—381, 443, 451, 477
 বৃক—326, 481, 513, 875
 বৃক-বৃক—1048
 বৃকতে—381, 477
 বৃড—347, 495, 878
 বৃডকে—682
 বৃডম—667
 বৃড়া—326, 355, 500
 বৃডাম, বৃডামি—667

- বুড়ি—496
 বুড়িকিৰা—682
 বুড়ী (= a number) -182
 বুড়ী (= old woman)—672
 বুঢ়া—355, 442, 500
 বুৎ—203
 বুধি—507
 বুধী—513
 বুদ্ধি—716. বুদ্ধে, বুদ্ধেব—716
 বুন্—308, 440
 বুনিয়াদ—603, 615
 বুন্সাই, বুন্সাই—300
 বুয়র (= Eng. boor)—640
 বুয়িল—984
 বুয়োর (= Eng. boor)—640
 বুয়ুজ—203, 559, 581, 593, 601
 বুয়ুশ—640, 647
 বুল—873
 বুলগারিয়া (= Bulgaria)—641
 বুলবুল—581, 604
 বুলি—1013
 বুলিছে—1024
 বুলী—673, 1013
 বুলু—647
 বুহিত—337, 407, 502
 বুহিনি—407
 বুটেন—358
 বুন্দাবনী—672
 বুশ—304
 বুহুপতি—452
 বে—(noun) 416, 513, 585;
 (prefix) 712, 713, 786
 বেই—199, 420
 বেউড়—421, 496
 বেওরা—421, 513
 বেকত—376
 বেকুব—572, 606, 617
 বেগম—213
 বেগর—587, 777
 বেগুন—152, 320
 বেগুনি—671
 বেগুনে—394, 674
 বেঙ—409, 411, 514
 বেঙ্গমা—409
 বেচনী—658
 বেচারী—579
 বেচাল—713
 বেচে—471
 বেছে—393
 বেজ—328, 475
 বেজিয়া—712
 বেঞ্চি—216, 641, 647
 বেটা—323, 411, 491
 বে-টাইন, -টাইম—713
 বেটো—491, 679
 বেঠন—493
 বেড়—513
 বেড়া—328, 499
 বেটা—499
 বেড়িলের—995
 বেট—327
 বেত—328, 502
 বেতড়—299
 বেথা—351
 বেদে—340
 বেন—352
 বেনা—525, 542
 বেনারসী—672
 বেনিয়া—390
 বেনে—337, 390, 674
 বেনোয়ারী—521
 বেন্নন—1069
 বেবখা—351
 বেবাক—591, 597
 বেভার—351, 440
 বেমকা—619
 বেরাই—199, 328, 412, 420
 বেরাড়া—462, 496, 714
 বেরান—308, 694
 বেরারা—412
 বেরারাম—584
 বেরালা—412, 622, 625, 627
 বেরাশিশ—786
 বেরে—389
 বের—350, 386, 422, 772
 বেরসিক—713
 বেরাইল—389
 বেরাদর—604
 বেরাল—336, 540
 বেরুচে—444
 বেকনো—386
 বেকল, বেকোলো—389
 বেদী—624, 628, 631
 বেল—327, 513, 544, 716
 বেলা—411, 716
 বেলি—716
 বেলে—716
 বেলেস্তারা—647
 বেলোয়ারী—580, 588, 591, 604
 বেশ—411, 585
 বেদাতি—446, 548
 বেদাদ—446
 বেদালি—623, 630, 631
 বেহদ্দ, বেহদ্দ—542
 বেহাই—199, 328, 412, 420, 672, 694
 বেহাইন—308, 694
 বেহাত—713
 বেহারিব—361
 বেহালা—622, 625, 629
 বেহিয়াগা—736
 বেহলা—341

বেহেড—713
 বেহঁশ, বেহঁশ—594
 বৈঠক—457, 680
 বৈঠকখানা—707
 বৈঠকী—681
 বৈঠা—946
 বৈগ্রাম—624, 625
 বৈরী—425
 বৈসে—313, 344
 বো—586
 বোইদে—384
 বোউল—385
 বোগদাদ—577
 বোঙ্গা—197
 বোঝা—413
 বোট—640
 বোড—642
 বোড়া—329, 496
 বোতল—400, 622, 625, 626, 630
 বোতাঙ—522
 বোতাম—522, 624, 626, 627
 বোৎ—203
 বোম—308, 440, 452, 514
 বোমাই—300, 309
 বোনেদ—603, 615
 বোম—215
 বোমা—622, 626, 627
 বোমটিয়া—625
 বোম্বটে—625, 626
 বোম—586
 বোমাল—320
 বোর—343
 বোরঙ্গ—516
 বোল—301, 385, 513, 652, 873, 1013
 বোলই—309
 বোলতা—503

বোলিয়ে—394
 বোলে—392, 513, 876
 বোস—431
 বোসঙ্গা—684
 বোসুতে—384
 বোহিত—337, 502
 বো—310, 315, 385, 554
 বোল—385
 বোহারী—345, 384, 440, 513, 668
 বইচী—361, 556
 বইচি, বঁচী—513
 বঁচী—496
 বঁধু—311, 362
 বা—513, 520
 বাই বাই—422
 বাঁক—554
 বাউনী—423
 বাও—513, 520
 বাঁক—513, 554
 বাঁকা—322, 456
 বাঁকুড়া—66, 687
 বাঁকে—882
 বাঁচ—873, 878
 বাঁচতে, বাঁচিতে—477
 বাঁচোরা—664
 বাঁক—305
 বাঁকা—312, 364, 482
 বাঁট—355, 362, 491, 873
 বাঁটুল—370, 491
 বাঁটে—491
 বাঁতে—366
 বাঁদর—366, 506
 বাঁদরাম, বাঁদরামি—667
 বাঁদী—366
 বাঁদে—366
 বাঁধ—362, 366, 443, 507, 513, 873

বাঁধন—335, 656
 বাঁধা—362
 বাঁধাই—661
 বাঁধাএ—283
 বাঁধায়—350, 352
 বাঁধিতে—366
 বাঁধুলী—337, 352, 361, 698
 বাঁধে—875
 বাঁশ—362, 547, 549
 বাঁশরী—691
 বাঁহক—554
 বিঁধ—507, 873
 বিঁধন—656
 -বুঁ—531, 987
 বুঁজ—513
 বুঁদ—326, 365, 399, 407, 513
 বেকা—322
 বেঁচে-ব'ড়ে—879
 বেঁধন—656
 -বোঁ—531, 987
 বোঁচ—482, 556
 বোঁচকা—213, 453, 581, 600, 608, 618
 বোঁটা—352, 356, 491
 ব্যক্ত—410
 ব্যক্তি—410
 ব্যগ্র—462
 ব্যতীত—410
 ব্যথার ব্যথী—410
 ব্যক্তি—410
 ব্যাই—199, 420
 ব্যাখ্যা—458
 ব্যাখ্যাত—364
 ব্যাগতা—431
 ব্যাঘ্র—462
 ব্যাঘ্র—409
 ব্যাটবল—532
 ব্যাটবল—532, 647

ব্যাণ্ডেল—628
 ব্যান—554
 ব্যামো—353
 ব্যায়রা—412
 ব্যায়রাম—584
 ব্যায়লা—412, 625
 ব্যায়াম—584
 ব্যালট—217
 ব্যালা—412
 ব্যালিশ—786
 ব্যাকা—322
 ব্রজবুলী—103
 ব্রণ—304
 ব্রত—357
 ব্রহ্মচাল—65
 ব্রাহ্মণ—557
 ব্রাহ্মণেরি—721
 ব্রিটেন—358

 ভ—135, 272, 442, 443, 615,
 616, 631, 643, 644
 ভই—1038
 ভইল—1038
 ভকত—376
 ভগতী—347
 ভচ্ছ—471
 ভজ—873
 ভঞ্ষা—522
 ভগ্ন—879
 ভট্টাচার্য—431
 ভট্টপন্নী—65
 ভড়—315, 355, 496, 553
 ভড়কা—886
 ভড়ং—516
 ভদ্রতা—705
 ভর—424, 899
 ভয়ষা—372, 440, 515, 659
 ভয়সা—344, 424

ভয়াউনী—665
 ভয়িল—1038
 ভর—713, 873
 -ভর—702
 ভরতি—655
 ভর-সক্কা—713
 ভরসা—347, 515
 ভরসাঁকা—713
 ভরা—702
 ভয়টি—685
 ভরিল—975
 ভরে—919
 ভরতি—655
 ভংস—879
 ভলমনস (= voluminous)—644
 ভাই—308, 320, 385, 386, 415,
 421, 515, 550
 ভাইয়ে-ভাইয়ে—386
 ভাউজ—275, 307
 ভাউলিয়া—516
 ভাং—363
 ভাগ—461
 ভাগাড়—688
 ভাগিনা—461
 ভাগিনা (ভেগে) পড়া—1051
 ভাগ্যবন্ত—697
 ভাগিন্দু—550
 ভাঙে—363
 ভাঙ্গ—363
 ভাঙ্গ-গড়—896
 ভাঙ্গা—699, 889
 ভাঙ্গ-চুর—896
 ভাঙ্গড়—688
 ভাঙ্গা—883, 956
 ভাঙ্গিয়া (ভেঙ্গে) দেওয়া—1051
 ভাঙ্গিল—677
 ভাঙ্গে—363, 919
 ভাঙ—(noun) 275, 307, 475,

515 ; (verb) 475, 515, 873
 ভাট—486, 491
 ভাটপাড়া—65
 ভাটা—516
 ভাটী—516
 ভাটীয়া—669
 ভাড়া—515
 ভাড়াটিয়া, ভাড়াটে—686
 ভাঙসি—1033
 ভাঙাইলি—1033
 ভাত—502, 515
 ভাতার—317, 486
 ভাদ্রবউ, ভাদ্রবধু—376
 ভানা—452
 ভাপ—159, 440, 511, 515,
 553
 ভাপসা—699, 889
 ভাবড়ান—516
 ভাবিছেন—1024
 ভাবিলাই—987
 ভায়—320, 1038
 ভায়রা—691
 ভায়দ—446
 ভায়ে—877
 ভায়ত—400
 ভায়বাহী—305
 ভারী—671
 ভারই—399, 672
 ভাল—154, 302, 316, 347, 515,
 543, 652
 ভালটা, -টী—686
 ভালবাসা—899
 ভালর—718
 ভালাই—661
 ভালুক—544
 ভালো—154, 302, 652, 899
 ভালোবাসা—899
 ভাঙুর—331, 337

ভাষ—305
ভাস—878
ভাসন্ত—653
ভিক্ষুণী—696
ভিক্ষে—400
ভিখ—160, 305, 325, 515
ভিখারী—668
ভিখিরি—668
ভিজ—313, 372, 475, 515, 874
ভিজায়—313
ভিজিট—647
ভিক্রে—876
ভিটা—66, 516
ভিট—66
ভিড়—498, 515
ভিড়ি—114
ভিত্ত—308, 322, 501, 773
ভিতর—313, 372, 405, 406,
515, 773
ভিতরে—773
ভিতে—773
ভিদ—879
ভিন—325, 515, 529
ভিমকল—522
ভিমকল—331, 355
ভিল—325
ভিস্তি—580, 590, 594
ভিস্তী—515
ভীখ—160, 305
ভীত—501, 773
ভীতে—773
ভীমকল—402
ভীমকল—325
ভীষ—373
ভূখ—305, 325, 440, 515
ভূখিল—677, 956, 957
ভূজালি, -লী—326, 349
ভূজি—406

ভূঞ—522
ভূতড়ী, ভূতুড়ী—515
ভূনা—356
ভূনি—355
ভূরা—516
ভূরু—377
ভুল—515
ভুলচুক—896
ভূসি—438
ভূঞা—520
ভূত—203
ভূষ—874
ভূসি—515
ভেংচা—699
ভেক—1070
ভেকট—516
ভেকটী—516
ভেথ—1070
ভেঙ্গচা—889
ভেজ—912
ভেজার—313, 475
ভেড়া—328, 440, 515
ভেয়ে ভেয়ে—386
ভেল—515
ভেলা—328
ভেলুকা—515
ভেন—211
ভেন্ত—203
ভেন্তা—516
ভৈল—1038
ভৈলা—1038
ভৈলি—956, 958
ভোগতী—347
ভোজপাতা—475
ভোজালি—326
ভোজা—406
ভোট—217
ভোটান—726

ভোমরা—413, 515
ভোমা—326
ভোরঙ্গ—516
ভোল—515
ভুইয়া—440
ভুইয়া—522
ভুইয়া—424
ভুগ—363, 461
ভুগিজুলি—1048
ভুগিল—957
ভুগিল—957
ভুজ—364, 475, 515, 873
ভুজে—875
ভুটা—322, 516
ভুটী—516
ভুড়—321, 365, 515, 553
ভুড়ার—350, 496, 669
ভুড়ারী—669
ভুড়ি—502
ভুই—326
ভুড়ি—516
ভুই—372, 515, 520, 522
ভুইয়া—520
ভুই—522
ভেড়া—440
ভৈষ—344, 515, 522
ভৈষা—344
ভৈদা—516, 553
ম—(sound) 272, 519, 521
ম—(=ং) 521; (affix) 531,
651, 652, 666, 667, 987
মই—(noun) 307; (pronoun)
811, 815
মউ—310, 315, 554
মউড়—403
মউন—304, 427
মউনি—399

- মউনী—658
 মউর—427
 মউরী—337, 554
 মএনামতী—533
 মগড়া—425
 মংলা—364
 মকদ্দমা—581, 582, 609, 610
 মকবুল—577
 মকদ্দমা—454, 618
 মক্কেল—590, 617
 মকস, মক্স—593, 597, 618
 মগজ—592, 608, 613
 মগন—376
 মগর—446, 462
 মজল—364
 মজ্জা—364
 মচকা—886
 মচমচা—891
 মচকায়—457
 মচ্ছ—471
 মছলক্ষ—608, 612
 মজ—874
 মজবুদ—602
 মজলিস—396
 মজা—608
 মজুদ—587, 588
 মজুর—582, 618
 মঝু—311, 813
 মজুরী—431
 মটন (mutton)—647
 মটর—640, 648
 মটুক—453
 মডুক—457, 679
 মড়া—315, 343, 355, 403, 487,
 530, 942
 মড়াফে, মড়ুফে—532
 মণ—652
 মণকিরা—682
 মত—304, 320, 696, 852 ;
 (affix) 696, 851
 মতন—592, 696, 852
 মতলব—575
 মতি—303, 379
 মতো—852
 মংস্ত—200
 মদৎ—605
 মদ—305, 610
 মধু—397
 মধ্য—406
 মধ্যাহ্ন—1073
 মধ্য—406
 মন—320, 528, 530, 652
 মন—(plural affix) 737 ;
 (affix) 696, 851
 মনকা—597
 মনহুহু—776
 মনিব—582, 585
 মনিষি—399
 মনু—397
 মনু—(affix) 696, 709
 মন্দ—899
 মন্দবাসী—899
 মফসল—534, 558
 মফঃসল—558
 মফঃসল—534, 558, 582
 মম—305, 814
 মমদ—204
 মম (affix)—706
 মমদা—587, 602, 608
 মমদান—587
 মমনা—331, 1069
 মমনামতী—533
 মমনা—331, 403, 424
 মমলা—404, 424
 মমশা—424
 মমাল—315
 মর—536
 মর (=মোর)—815
 মরগিজ—647
 মরণ—656
 মরণকাঠি—418
 মরত—376
 মরদ—305
 মরম—376
 মরমী—671
 মরশুম—580, 610
 মরহুম—618
 মরা—956
 মরাই—542
 মরিচা—610
 মরিতাহী—975
 মরিব—994
 মরিল—1043
 মরে—815, 877
 মর্দ—(noun) 305, (verb) 879
 ম'রুল—1043
 মল—874
 ম'ল—1043
 মলম—595, 610
 মলাটি—687
 ম'লুহে—1020, 1026
 ম'লুল—1043
 মশলা—589, 590
 মশা—550
 মশাই—407
 মশান—200, 315, 336, 530
 মশায়—407, 423, 848
 মশাল—579, 612
 মশালচী—213
 মসীৎ, মসীদ—603, 618
 মক্ষরা—577, 599
 মহ—811, 874
 মহকুমা—591, 595
 মহড়া—425

মহম্মদ—204
 মহর—814
 মহরম—646
 মহল—575, 608, 768
 মহম্মদ—557
 মহাশয়—407, 848
 মহিষ—384
 মহম্মা—340
 মহরী—337
 মহেশ—424
 মহো—811
 মা—307, 320, 404, 530
 মাঅ—751
 মাই—320
 মাইঠা—381
 মাইতি—502
 মাইনে—590, 592
 মাইয়—674
 মাইর—1044
 মায়—539
 মাউগ—381, 385, 462
 মাউগী—381
 মাউলানী—342, 345, 544, 695
 মাউলী—196
 মাউনী—385
 মাও—307, 342, 423
 মাওলালী—196
 মাং—370
 মাকড়—316, 456, 691
 মাকড়সা, মাকসা—1070
 মাখ—874
 মাখন—530
 মাখে—460, 530
 মাগ—381
 মাগনা—657
 মাগা—363
 মাগী—381
 মাগু—381, 462

মাগুর—462
 মাগুরা—780
 মাগু—381
 মাগে—370, 462, 882
 মাগো—932
 মাগুগি—431, 443
 মাগে—370
 মাঙ্গ—364
 মাঙ্গনা—657
 মাঙ্গ—321, 370, 462, 882
 মাচা—362, 371, 471
 মাছ—443, 473
 মাছি—473
 মাঙ্গ (-কাঠ)—306, 475
 মাঙ্গখান—476
 মাঙ্গা—475
 মাঙ্গিষ্টর—647
 মাঙ্গ—112, 302, 481, 530
 মাঙ্গার, -রী—669
 মাঙ্গি—443
 মাঙ্গুয়া দান্দা—477
 মাঙ্গুয়া—381, 395
 মাঙ্গে—773
 মাট—687
 মাটিয়া—674
 মাটী—307, 355, 491, 673, 687
 মাঠ—443
 মাঠা—493
 মাঠুয়া—381
 মাড়—496, 499, 874
 মাড়লী—541
 মাড়ে—497
 মাড়োয়ারী—452
 মাড়—499
 মাত—501, 583
 মাতবর—589, 590
 মাতবর—619
 মাতল—671, 698

মাউলা—671
 মাতাল—349, 501, 671
 মাতিল—940
 মাতে—882
 মাতে-রীতে—719
 মাতোয়ারা—349, 671
 মাতে—447
 মাত্র—1017
 মাথট—685
 মাখন—371
 মাথা—441, 504
 মাথানী—666
 মাথাল—669
 মাদল—399, 400, 506, 698
 মাদ্রাসা—612
 মাধাই—662
 মান—347, 737
 মানবিকতা—705
 মানা—576, 579, 884
 মানান—664
 মান্নান-সই, -সহি—709
 মানিক—456
 মাছু—626
 মাছুষ—337, 528, 548, 728, 778
 মাছুষগা—758
 মাছুষাণ্ডা—729, 733
 মাছুষগুলি—729
 মাছুষগো—758
 মাছুষটা, -টী—778
 মাছুষদি(কে)—729
 মাছুষদিগ—728, 729
 মাছুষদের—728, 731
 মাছুষদের—728, 729, 731
 মাছুষদি—731
 মাছুষের—754, 758
 মাছুষেরগো—758
 মাছুষের দিগর—728, 729

- মাহুঘের দেয়—729
 মানে—(noun) 578, 590 ;
 (verb) 529, 875
 মানোয়ার—(= man-of-war)
 647
 মাকারগ—299, ন—347
 মাপ-সই—709
 মাপে—320, 877
 মাকিক—590
 মামড়ী—531, 691
 মামলা—590
 মামলেট (= omelet)—648
 মামাভুতা—503
 মামী—672, 695
 মামুদ—576, 595
 মায়—342
 মায়না—590
 মায়ী—420, 533
 মায়ের-বীয়ে—719
 মায়েরে-বীয়েতে—719
 মায়—587, 927
 মা-র—674, 718
 মায়কাটি—896
 মায়কিন—648
 মায়গীজ (= mortgage)—647
 মায়তে—447
 মায়ধর—896
 মায়স্তা—1000
 মায়ফৎ—602
 মায়হাটি—672
 মায়ী—922
 মায়টি, -ঈ—672
 মায়ামারি—1048
 মায়ি—539, 674
 মায়িঅ—922
 মায়িতে—447
 মায়িষাক—1018
 মায়িবার—1018
 মায়িল—541, 1044
 মায়িলাম—972
 মায়িলি—972
 মায়িলুম—972
 মায়িলেক—986
 মায়িলি—541
 মায়েরে—877
 মায়িঅ—922
 মায়ী—622, 630
 মায়িল, মায়িল—626
 মায়িলে—541, 1044
 মায়িলেও—1004
 মায়—306, 312, 543, 544
 মায়ক—347
 মায়ক-বাড়ী—187
 মায়িয়ালম—197
 মায়িয়ালী—197
 মায়ী—312
 মায়িক—608
 মায়ী—576, 583
 মায়িলে—1044
 মায়িলে—541
 মায়িল—595
 মায়িল-চোর—610
 মায়িল—648
 মায়িল—216, 648
 মায়িলনী—695
 মায়—321, 362, 548
 মায়ভুতা—503, 552
 মায়রা—347
 -মায়িরা—700
 মায়ী—199, 355, 385, 548
 মায়ত—692
 মায়ল—610
 মায়িল—626, 630, 631
 মায়িভী—502
 মায়িনা—592
 মায়িনে—590
 মায়িহানা—592
 মায়িত—350, 502
 মায়ি—(affix) 666, 667, 751, 773
 মায়িনিসিপালিট—648
 মায়িমিউ—419
 মায়ি-কউনে—306, 399
 মায়ি-কহনিয়া—306
 মায়িরা—551
 মায়ী—312, 473, 530
 মায়িল—579, 592, 612
 মায়িএ—522, 608
 মায়ী—355, 493
 মায়ীই—407, 661
 মায়ি—407
 মায়ি—538
 মায়ি—530
 মায়িনরাকে—725, 736
 মায়িন—694
 মায়ি—311
 মায়িগজা—684
 মায়ি—382, 503
 মায়িক—704
 মায়ি—400
 মায়িনা—399, 406
 মায়িনে—406
 মায়িন—608
 মায়ি—530, 773
 মায়িনা—332, 381
 মায়াদ—614
 মায়ান—418
 মায়িনো—418
 মায়ী—522, 608
 মায়িগা—584
 মায়ি—874
 মায়ি—412
 মায়ি—874
 মায়ি—325
 মায়ি—548

- মিশুক—704
 মিশে—325
 মিশেল—400
 মিসরীয়—703
 মিস্তিরি—627
 মিস্ত্রী—627, 631
 মিহি—577, 608
 মীনা—737
 মীজা—357, 584
 মু—303, 326, 530, 553, 557 ;
 (affix) 531
 মুই—303, 350, 428, 809-816,
 987
 মুইরা—814
 মুইসকল—812
 মুকল—456
 মুকুজ—409
 মুকুতা—377
 মুখখানি—449
 মুখপানে—771
 মুখপোড়া—449
 মুখস—699
 মুখামুখি—1049
 মুখরুজা—409
 মুগ—326, 462, 530
 মুগুর—462
 মুঙ্গ—462
 মুচকা—886
 মুচকিয়া হাসা—467, 530
 মুচড়া—888
 মুচলকা—213, 618
 মুচি—194
 মুচিগিরি—707
 মুচুরমান—612
 মুছুদী—578, 581, 589
 মুছ—530
 মুছিয়া পেলাইবো—1050
 মুছিয়া (মুছে) ফেলা—1052
 মুফি—350, 522, 811
 মুটিয়াগিরি—707
 মুঠ—308, 312
 মুঠি—312, 493
 মুঠু হাত—530
 মুড়—497, 878
 মুড়ানী—186
 মুড়া—365
 মুড়ি-দেওয়া—1013, 1051
 মুড়ুনী—65, 186
 মুড়ো—401
 মুতি—303
 মুতী—502
 মুখা—326, 504
 মুদড়া—306, 326, 505, 690
 মুদি—690
 মুদীখানা—707
 মুদে—882
 মুদই—588
 মুনকা—596
 মুনিএ, -তে—719
 মুনিব—582, 585
 মুনিয়ের—719
 মুনিব—719
 মুনিস—332, 381, 399, 528,
 530, 548
 মুনিসা—381
 মুন্কে—682
 মুন্সীপাল (=municipal)—216
 মুন্সেফ—581
 মুফৎ—602
 মুরে—428
 মুয়ি—811
 মুরত—308
 মুকচা—203
 মুকব্বী—578
 মুরোদ—583
 মুর্দাফরাস—581
 মুলতবী—616
 মুলুক—581
 মুলুক—454, 581
 মুলুকে—454
 মুশর—407
 মুষড়া—888
 মুসলমান—551, 612
 মুসলমানত—705
 মুনাবিদা—616
 মুহড়া—691
 মুহা—659
 মুহরী—572, 578, 610, 618
 মুট—500
 মুত—502
 মুতে—882
 মুরছা—376
 মুরতি—376
 মুচ্ছা—448
 মূল—544
 মূলা—326
 মূলো—401
 মুগ—304
 মুজা—357, 584
 মেওয়া—616
 মেঘ—411, 450
 মেঘলা—331
 মেচা—1073
 মেচকা-কেব—1073
 মেছ—473
 মেছনী—694
 মেছো—679
 মেজ—391
 মে'জ—391
 মেজ—622, 624, 631
 মেজকা—682
 মেজদা—477
 মেজরাপ, -ব—580
 মেজাজ—601, 613

মজার-গেলাস—643
 মজিষ্টর—647
 মজো, মে'জো—391, 395, 443
 মজোদাদা—477
 মেঝো—395
 মেটে—390, 674, 1066
 মেঠাই—407
 মেঠো—381
 মেড়া—555
 মেথর—595
 মেথরনী, মেথরাণী—695
 মেম—648
 মেমাদ—584, 614
 মেমে—390
 মেমেলী—670
 মেয়'—608
 মেমজাই—588
 মেমজাব—613
 মেরা—211
 মেরাপ—446, 595, 605
 মেরামৎ—577
 মেবিনো—625, 626
 মেমে—388
 মেমে-ধ'মে—1048
 মেল—306
 মেল-ট্রেন—639
 মেলে—411, 412, 1044
 মেশামিশি, -মেশি—398
 মেসো—385, 679
 মেহন্নৎ—591, 595, 619
 মেহার—386, 540, 669
 মেহারী—540, 669
 মেহেরবাণী—580, 592
 মৈল—342, 355, 487, 517,
 942, 1043
 মৈলাম—157
 মো (affix)—531
 মো (=my)—329, 330, 520

মো (pronominal stem)—413,
 810, 811, 812, 815
 মোঝা—329, 341
 মোই—811
 মোইষ—384
 মোএ, -এ—811
 মোক—815
 মোকদ্দমা—454, 542, 581
 মোকরর—589, 610, 618
 মোকরুরী মোকুলী—578
 মোকদ্দমা—542, 610
 মোকাম—609
 মোকুব—606
 মোকে—811, 814
 মোস্তার—599
 মোকুম—582
 মোগল—582
 মোগো—758
 মোচরমান—612
 মোচা—329
 মোচোরমান—551
 মোছব—432, 473
 মোছ—310, 473, 530
 মোছলমান—612
 মোজা—194
 মোজাহেব—580
 মোজুদ—587
 মোঞ—320, 811
 মোঞি—811
 মোঞে—811
 মোঞ—811
 মোট—490
 মোটা—491
 মোটিনু—814
 মোড়—327
 মোড়ক—457, 679
 মোড়চে—610
 মোড়ল—320, 327

মোতফরকা—589, 618
 মোত-হুস্তে—776
 মোতাঙ্জ—590
 মোতারেন—590
 মোতি—303, 397
 মোতী—502
 মোতে—811, 814
 মোদিগ—812
 মোদিয়া—814
 মোদের—812, 814
 মোদেরতে—814
 মোদা—590
 মোনফা—596, 606, 607
 মোনে—814, 815
 মোলেকার—814
 মোম—586
 মোরা—341, 342, 427
 মোর—145, 211, 754, 758,
 811, 814, 815
 মোরগ—400, 582, 593, 600
 মোরগো—815
 মোরচে—610
 মোরমনকার, -মেনকার—814
 মোরমেমে—814
 মোরা—735, 736, 812, 813,
 815
 মোরাগো—758
 মোরোগ—593
 মোর্চে—590
 মোল—827
 মোলাণ—187
 মোলা—581
 মোশাই—848
 মোষ—384
 মোহ—811
 মোহড়া—691
 মোহ'তে—814
 মোহন—400

- মোহনভোগ—1070
 মোহাশুদ—581, 594
 মোহর—(noun) 592, 595 ;
 (pronoun) 811, 814
 মোহরম—594, 610
 মোহি—811
 মোহে—877
 মোহো—811
 মোঁ—310, 315, 530, 554
 মোঁচাক—344
 মোঁজা—587, 596
 মোঁজুদ—587
 মোঁড়—496
 মোঁং—602
 মোঁন—304
 মোঁরশ—586
 মোঁরী—554
 মোঁরশী—588, 612
 মোঁলবী—577, 578, 588, 616
 মোঁলভী—588, 616
 মোঁলুবী—578
 মোঁসম—587
 মোঁসিম—580
 মোঁসুম—580, 610
 মোঁহারী—345
 মোঁদির—337, 365
 মোঁড়—496
 মোঁড়ু, মোঁড়ুস—526
 মোঁস—321, 362
 মুঁই—522
 মুঁড়িষ—526
 মুঁরি—522
 মুঁহি—811
 মুঁা—815
 মুঁাং—815
 মুঁ—619
 ম্যাও—421
 ম্যাজেটা—197, 647
 ম্যাক্টোর—647
 ম্যাজেওর—197, 647
 ম্যাদ—584, 614
 ম্যাম—648
 ম্যালো—391
 ম্যাষ্টর—648
 ম্রগ—357
 ম্হ (sonnd)—132
 য—227, 272, 474, 840, (= য)
 227, 272, 340, 341, 381,
 402, 411, 413, 533, 534,
 614 ; (য = ঙ)—299
 -য়—(affix) 739
 যক্ষ ; যক্ষি—406
 যখন—317, 857
 যন্ত্র—533
 যত্ন—311, 474, 841
 যজ্ঞ—879
 যজ্ঞ—382, 406
 যজ্ঞি—406
 যত—733, 854
 যতন—376, 400, 475
 যতেক—855
 যথ—505, 858
 যথায়—858
 যথি—841, 858
 যথিত—841
 যথির—841
 যদি—396, 901, 902, 1043
 যদিও—1043
 যদু—397
 যদুয়া—679
 যাদো—679
 যদিন—331
 যনত—533
 য-ফলা—381
 যব—475
 যবে—114, 474, 856
 যম্বে—853
 যমী—353
 যম্মিন্—477
 যম্মির—841
 য়া—(sound) 404
 য়া—(root) 912, 921, 923, 924,
 925, 1014, 1044, 1052 ;
 (noun) 474 ; (pron.) 846,
 874, 893, 901
 -য়া (-য়া)—394, 410
 যাই—419, 422, 1069
 যাই—(sound) 421
 যাইছে—1026
 যাইত—335
 যাইতা-লাগিল(১)—1015
 যাইতাম-লাগিলাম—1015
 যাই-তাই—860
 যাইতু-লাইল—1016
 যাইতে—393, 451, 1000, 1014,
 1015
 যাইতেছ—994
 যাইতেছি—994
 যাইতো—960
 যাইতাম—994
 যাইতায়—994
 যাইবাম—994
 যাইবার—752
 যাইবেক—457
 যাইয়া—1044
 যাইয়ার—994
 যাইল—1044
 যাইলে—1044
 বাউ—310
 বাউক—310, 423
 বাউক-গিয়া—447
 বাউয়—1029
 বাও—421, 423

বাণ্ডলি—933
 বাণ্ডরা—660
 বাণ্ড—932
 বাক—310, 907
 বাক্কে, বাগ্কে—417
 বাচ—422, 874
 বাচাই—422, 661
 বাচ্ছিলিস—979
 বাচ্ছে—1026
 বাচঞা—523
 বাতে—901
 বাতো—393
 বাড়িগ—839
 বাজুর—219
 বাদের—839
 বান—528
 বাবাকে—752
 বাবানে—998
 বাবো (অ)বুন—997
 বাবিস—533
 বায়—422, 474
 বায়ে—বাদে—996
 বায়—162
 বায়—534
 বায়া—839
 বাহ—903
 বাহা—839, 903
 বাহাদিগ—839
 বাহাদের—839
 বাহার—839
 ব্রি (sound)—405
 ব্রি—124, 839, 840
 ব্রিহার—533
 ব্রিহদী—601, 615
 ব্রী (sound)—405
 ব্রী—624, 627, 629
 ব্রু (sound)—407
 ব্রুজি—477

ব্রুগ—462, 475
 ব্রুগিং—308
 ব্রুগদেতু—65
 ব্রুগ—874
 ব্রুকে—322, 326, 475, 482, 875
 ব্রুতম—533
 ব্রু—305
 ব্রু (sound)—407
 ব্রে, ব্রে (sound)—402, 408
 ব্রে—474, 839, 840, 846, 902
 ব্রেই—419, 841
 ব্রেড—846
 ব্রেও—420
 ব্রেমেনে—401
 ব্রেছে—1026
 ব্রেত (= বত)—854
 ব্রেতে—393
 ব্রেতেম—400
 ব্রেখা—412, 504, 858
 ব্রেখার—858
 ব্রেন—95, 313, 555, 853, 901
 ব্রেনা—839
 ব্রেনে—853
 ব্রেনত—696, 851
 ব্রেনন—411, 851
 ব্রেননতর—708
 ব্রেননে—853
 ব্রেনে—918, 1044
 ব্রেনে—1044
 ব্রেনু—624
 ব্রেন্ (= yes)—534
 ব্রে, ব্রে—1030
 ব্রেহেন—95, 313, 853
 ব্রেহো—846
 ব্রেহু—95, 853
 ব্রেহুনে—852
 ব্রেছন—854
 ব্রে—303, 329, 474

ব্রো (sound)—413
 ব্রোগ—477
 ব্রোগডু—687
 ব্রোগাড়িয়া, ব্রোগাড়ি—687
 ব্রোগান, ব্রোগান্—665
 ব্রোগ্য—382, 398
 ব্রোড়া—183
 ব্রোড়াকো—65, 66
 ব্রোত—329, 475
 ব্রোয়ান—336
 ব্রোয়ায়—329
 ব্রোয়াল—475
 ব্রোরোপ (= Europe)—534
 ব্রোর্ক (= York)—534
 ব্রোবন—127
 ব্রী—839
 ব্রীআর—994
 ব্রীত—475, 501, 673
 ব্রীতী—673
 ব্রীদিগ—839
 ব্রীদের—839
 ব্রীরা—839
 ব্রীহা—839
 ব্রীহাদিগ—839
 ব্রীহাদের—839
 ব্রীহার—839
 ব্রীহ—124
 ব্রীই—325
 ব্রী (affix)—1006
 ব্রীহ—124, 725
 ব্রী—636
 ব্রী (sound)—410
 -ব্রী—133
 -ব্রী—421
 ব্রীদিন—391
 ব্রীয়ার (= -য়ার)—421
 ব্র—(sound) 138, 272, 642.

- (affix) 540, 717, 718, 734,
739, 776, 855; (-র-) 691,
729, 885, 888
- রআনী—468
রইদ—344
রওগন—588
রওনা—590
রওসাক—213, 617
রং—363
রক—213, 617
রকম—592
রক্ষা—384, 413, 460
রগড়া—888
রঙ—363
রঙানা—608
রজকিনী—201, 696
রজকুস—648
রজনী—468
রজপুত—321
রট—879
রড়—879
রণ—304, 320
রণমুখো—305
রতন—256, 376, 400
রতি—318, 319, 502
রদী—603
রপটা—887
রপ্ত—593, 605
রপ্তানী—578, 606
রফা—315, 575, 609
ররাব—609
রমজান—577, 589, 609
রয়টার (= Reuter)—640
রয়নী—468
র'য়ে—392
র'য়েছি—1028
রয়া, রয়ে—392
রয়ুন—539
- রম—315
রনদ—577, 603, 612
রমান—315, 350
রমীদ—603
রসুই—347
র'স্—885
র'স্কে—333
রহ—879, 885, 1035, 1040
রহ-ইহ—896
রহমান—557
রহ-সহ—896
রহা—1040
রহিয়া—392
রহিলেন—987
রা—320, 539
-রা—95, 173, 668, 734, 735,
736, 776
রাই—247, 320, 421, 422,
554, 672, 673
রাইখ—383, 908
রাইখ্যা—133, 381, 393
রাখা—133
রাইখো—393
রাইত—308, 345, 381, 385,
386
রাইয়ৎ—589
রাউত—468
রাউৎ—320, 337, 342, 346
রাউল—320, 468
রাং—363, 539
রাংচিতা—363
রাকড়া—885
রা-কাড়া, রাকাড়া—114, 885
রাশ—443, 874, 1033
রাখোয়াল—349
রাখতুম, রাখতেম—393
রাখলুম, রাখলেম—393
রাখা—660
- রাখা-করান—1033
রাখাইয়া—416
রাখাইহ—352
রাখাল—300, 349, 426, 458,
670
রাখালী—670, 673
রাখি (= রাখিয়া)—660, 1006
রাখিঅ—383, 908
রাখিআ—660
রাখিও—352, 418, 458
রাখিঞা—142
রাখিতাম—393, 394
রাখিতুম—393
রাখিতে—393
রাখিয়া—133, 142, 381, 387,
393, 416, 417, 1006
রাখিয়ে—416
রাখিল—303, 974
রাখিলাম—393, 394
রাখিলুম—393
রাখিছ—352, 383, 908
রাখী (= রাখিয়া)—660
রাখে—460
রাখেক—918, 990
রাখো—932
রাখোআল—670
রাখোয়াল—426, 458
রাখতে—387
রাখা—383, 908
রাখা—391, 393
রাখো—393
রাখা—332
রাখো—142
রাখা—142
রাখী—671
রাঙ—363
রাঙা—363, 659
রাঙা—363

রাস্তা—692
 রাস্তা—363, 659, 686, 883
 রাস্তাটে—686
 রাজ—475, 879
 রাজডা—691
 রাজনীতিক, -নৈতিক—703
 রাজপুত—321
 রাজহাঁস—506
 রাজাই—577, 661
 রাজাতে—751
 রাজারা (sg.)—780
 রাজ্য—476
 রাড়—539
 রাড়—500, 539
 রাঢ়ী—672
 রাণী—227, 523, 674
 রাত—308, 381, 385, 386.
 502
 রাতা—502
 রাত্তি—345, 381, 502, 539,
 652
 রাত্তিমা—703
 রাতুল—337, 502, 698
 রাত্তির—539
 রাত্রি—503
 রাহাঁস—506
 রাধু—677
 রানী—227, 523, 539, 674,
 696
 রান্না—657
 রাবিশ—648
 রামটা, -টী—686
 রামদের—732
 রামর—717
 রামা—659
 রামাই—662
 রামী—695
 রামেদের—732

রামের—717
 রায়—(<raj) 247, 320, 342 ;
 (=judgment) 615
 রায়ৎ—589
 রায় রায়ী—590
 রাশ—548
 রাশিয়া—640
 রাস—308, 609
 রাশ্বেল—648
 রাহা—593, 595
 রাহাজানী—595
 রাহী—320, 421, 554, 672
 রি—356, 358
 রিঠা—539, 543
 রিপট—648
 রিপু—577, 606, 609
 রিপোট—641, 648
 রিপোর্ট—648
 রিকু—606, 609
 রিবিট—648
 রিভলবার—639, 648
 রিশবৎ—577, 616
 রিশড়া—66
 রিশে—325
 রিসিবর, রিসিভার—648
 রী—358
 রীঠা—313, 493, 543
 রীত—308
 রীষ—548
 রীষে—325, 539
 -রু—697
 রুই—396, 428, 539, 555
 রুইতন—215, 428
 রুজ্জী—373, 458
 রুপ—355
 রুচে—471, 875
 রুজু—581, 609

রুটী—307, 625, 673
 রুঠা—326
 রুট—882
 রুদে—653
 রুধে—882
 রুমাল—586, 609
 রুল-সই—700
 রুবিবেই—988
 রুবিয়া—418
 রুঘীর—703
 রুধে—548
 রুহি—396
 রুহিদাস—396
 রুহিবাড়ী—181
 রুপসী—699
 রুপা—510, 539
 রুপাকর—758
 রুপালী, রুপুলি, রুপোনী—670
 রে—1069
 -রে—112, 739
 রেউড়ী—420
 রেওৎ—589
 রেকাব—598
 রেখ—306
 রেখে—133, 141, 381, 387,
 391, 393, 416, 1006
 রেখো—352, 383, 418
 রেখা—133, 391
 রেখে—133, 416
 রেজা—577
 রেজাই—577
 রেজেকৃত—704
 রেজেষ্টারী—648
 রেজেষ্ট্রিত—704
 রেডী—313, 372, 539
 রেতের—386
 রেবন চিনি—578, 603, 618

রেবেন চিনি—578
 রেমো—679
 রেঙ্গাং—590
 রেলওয়ে—216, 645
 রেলগাড়ী—216
 রেশম—585, 609
 রেস্তা—624, 626, 630
 রেস্তো—626
 রেহ—328, 553
 রেহাই—594
 রোথ—460
 রোগন—588
 রোগা—659
 রোগাটে—686
 রোচে—875
 রোজ—586, 609, 613
 রোজকার—451
 রোজদাদ—615
 রোজা—203, 542
 রোড—640
 রোডসেস—640
 রোদ—344
 রোমজান—577
 রোমাটিক—217
 রোমাটিকতা—705
 রোম(্য)ন্স—217
 রোর—329, 342, 353, 426,
 539
 রোরাক—617
 রোর—392
 রোশনাই—589
 রোশনী—586
 রোশলি—957
 রোশিলী—721
 রোসো—885
 রোহিলা, রোহেলা—213
 রোগন—588
 রোদ—344

রোশন—588
 রোশনচোকী—588
 রাঁড়—306, 365, 539
 রাঁড়বাজ—709
 রাঁদা—366
 রাঁধনা—657
 রাঁধনী—658, 672
 রাঁধা-বাড়া—1016
 রাঁধুনি—672
 রাঁধুনী—658
 রাঁধে—875, 877
 রোঁদ—366
 রোঁ—303, 329, 520, 539
 রোঁদ—648
 রোঁরা—520, 539
 ল—(sound) 217, 272, 538 ;
 (verb) 1044
 ল (= Eng. law)—636, 642
 -ল—697, 885, 888
 লঅ—903
 লই—774, 1044
 লইছে—1022
 লইব—1045
 লইয়া—1045
 লইব—1045
 লইস—1044
 লউক—1045
 লউন—1045
 লও—1044
 লওয়া—1045
 লং—363
 লক—546, 599, 607
 লক্খী—460
 লক্ষ—382, 383, 392
 লক্ষী—200, 460
 লখ—318, 874
 লখিত—704

লখিন্দর—460
 লখে—319
 লগন—376
 লগে—145, 774
 লগ্ঘী—462
 লঘু—397
 লঙ্—346, 363
 লঙ্কর—540, 611
 লঙ্কুস—648
 লটকা—886
 লড়—498, 545, 879
 লড়াই—661
 লড়াইহু—1037
 লড়িলী—958
 লঠন—216, 641, 64
 লও—628
 ল'ন—424, 1044
 লপটা—887
 লবাদা—623
 লবান—586
 লবেজান—610
 লবেদা—623
 লম্প—641, 648
 লক্ষ-প্রদান করা—1015
 লম্বর—546
 লম্ব—543, 545, 554
 লম্ব—774
 লম্বেন—424, 1044
 ললাটতে হুত—776
 লম্বর—203, 610, 611
 লহ—874, 997, 1044
 লহমা—610, 617
 লম্বর—308
 লহে—543, 554
 লহেন—1044
 লা—306, 460, 543, 545, 553,
 554, 637
 লা—545

- লা—669, 697
 লাইওর—528
 লাইহর—545
 লাইহোর—528, 545
 লাউ—310, 313, 385, 423, 543
 লাও—1045
 লাথ—460, 543, 801
 লাথেকের—757
 লাগ—363, 461, 543, 874
 লাগাৎ—611
 লাগাম—576, 598, 610
 লাগায়ৎ—611
 লাগান্ চো—1032
 লাগি—774
 লাগি গেল—1050
 লাগিয়া—172, 774
 লাগিয়া (লোগ) থাকা, রহা—1052
 লাগিয়া (লোগে) যাওয়া—1052
 লাগিলী—958
 লাও—311
 লাগে—774
 লাঙল—544
 লাঙ্গট—347, 490, 687
 লাঙ্গা—545, 546
 লাচাড়ী—289
 লাচ্ছ—258
 লাছ—185, 258, 306, 473, 543
 লাজ—306, 475, 543, 874
 লাজউলী—698
 লাজবন্দ—593, 603
 লাজুক—704
 লাট—216, 545, 633, 636, 638, 641, 642, 648
 লাটি—443
 লাঠা—883
 লাঠি—443, 493, 543, 673
 লাড়লী—959
 লাড়ু—311, 498, 678
 লাথানো—665
 লাক—452, 512
 লাক-দেওয়া—1051
 লাকরা—513, 541
 লাকাএ—512
 লাকাল-কোপাল—1048
 লাবড়া—513, 541
 লাম—367
 লামা—197
 লাম্ব—774
 লায়েক—588, 597, 610
 লার্ড মার্গিষ্টান—637
 লাল—306, 545 ; 578, 610 ; 874
 লাল-পানা—696
 লালস—306, 335
 লালিয়া—703
 লালুচে—700
 লাস—213, 321, 548 ; 610, 612
 লাহা—460, 554, 637
 লাহিড়ী—182
 -লি—997
 লি(ই)—1045
 লিখ—443, 460
 লিজে—476
 লিজে—476, 900
 লিপ—414
 লিপটা—887
 লিবার (= Eng. liver)—639, 648
 লিবে—1045
 লিয়ে—1045
 লিলে—997, 1045
 লিহি—641
 লিস্—1045
 লিহে—553
 -লী—697
 লু—975
 লুই—428
 লুকাইলিস—979
 লুশী—197
 লুচী—196
 লুট—491, 492
 লুটিশ—546, 647, 648
 লুঠ—192, 543, 874
 লুঠেরা—688
 লুড়ী—307
 লুণ—528
 লুন—330, 543
 লুবধ—376
 লুব্ব—377
 -লুম, -লুম্—545, 974, 975
 লুব—879
 লুম—879
 লে—774, 1045
 -লে—1003
 লেই—419
 লেউটা—892
 লেও—1045
 লেওরা—414
 লেখা—956
 লেখা-জোখা—1016
 লেখ্—411
 লেগে—774
 লেঙ—699
 লেঙা—699
 লেঙ্গ—887
 লেঙ্গচা—889
 লেঙ্গট—325, 687
 লেঙ্গটা—685
 লেঙ্গড়া—699
 লেজ—482

নেজুড়—482, 543
 নেজুড়ী—482
 নেন—657
 নেনা—657
 নেপ্টেনাট—638
 নেপ্টেনেস্ত—642
 নেফাফা—606
 নেবু—157, 367
 নেবে—1045
 নেয়—1045
 নেলা—892
 নৈক্ষ—136, 383
 নৈবেক—990
 নো—330
 নোকদান—546, 581, 607
 নোকে—719
 'লোকখো'—392
 নোট—491, 546, 648
 নোটন—400
 নোটাইল—1032
 নোগ—330
 নোধ—329
 নোনা—659
 নোম—539
 নোসকান—546
 নোহা—330, 543, 555
 নু—974
 'ন্য'—380
 ন্যাবোট—648
 ন্যাম্প—641, 648

ব (= অস্তঃস্থ ব [=v, w])—
 272, 534; see under ব (= বর্গীয় ব=b), pp. 1147-1155

শ—(sound) 272, 465, 546,
 547, 548, 551, 611, 613,
 628, 630, 642; (suffix)
 363; (*hundred*) 84, 302,
 347, 547, 800

শইল—304, 344, 425
 শউল—344
 শকুন—454
 শক্ত—599
 শজুনা—530
 শট্টকে—682
 শগ—528, 1034
 শত—682
 শতকরা—702
 শতকিয়া—682
 শতরু—377
 শত্রু—716, শত্রু—716
 শনাক্ত—599
 শ'বাজার—644
 শম—305
 শমন—648
 শয়—800
 শয়তান—583, 587, 602
 শয়ম—592, 609, 611
 শরা—315, 547
 শরাপ—605
 শরিল—677
 শরীক—585
 শরীল—677
 শরু—679
 শরুয়া—679
 শর্ভ—593, 602
 শলা—307
 শশা—315
 শশারু—697
 শস—548
 শহর—575, 592, 595, 611
 শহরে—399
 শা—305, 557, 595, 611
 শাইল—674
 শাও—342, 345
 শাক্য—458
 শাখা—460

শাণ—445
 শাউন—321, 521, 528, 548
 শাউল—548
 শাজাদা—613
 শাজাহান—594
 শাণ—528
 শাণা—883
 শাণা(ই)ল—1034
 শাধ—190
 শানাই—589, 595
 শাপড়—878
 শাপড়ান—878
 শাবল—335
 শাম—548
 শামিন্নানা—592
 শামী—695
 শামুক—366, 682
 শাট—639
 শাশী—648
 শাল—674
 -শাল—306
 শালা—321, 544, 548
 শালাড়—307, 475
 শালিক—460, 536, 543
 শালিখ—460
 শালী—695
 শাশ—310, 691
 শাশমল—801
 শাশী—648
 শাওড়ী—337, 548, 691
 শান্তর—376
 শাহ—305
 শাহা—557, 611
 শাহিরুম—580
 শিঅর—324, 351
 শিউলি—254, 399, 419
 শিউলী—554

শিওর—351, 553
 শিং—355, 363
 শিক—584
 শিকড়—454, 457, 554
 শিকনি—408, 457
 শিকল—355, 372, 444, 454,
 457, 547
 শিকা—325, 456
 শিকনি—364
 শিক্ষানবিশ—708
 শিখ—196, 443
 শিঙ—363
 শিঙা—355, 363
 শিক, শিক্কা—363
 শিক্কাড়া—497
 শিঙ নি—364
 শিটা—325, 491
 শিঠা—325
 শিখান—324, 331, 336, 505
 শিল্পি—541, 584, -নী—610
 শিপ—311
 শিবেরা—736
 শিবো—653
 শিষ—366
 শিমূল—366
 শিম্বর—324, 418
 শিমাল—324, 336, 341, 355,
 404, 417
 শিমালগোয়া—452
 শির—324
 শিরকা—612
 শিরণী—584, -নী—541, 610
 শিরপেচ—577, 601, 604
 শিরিশ—585
 শিরী—608
 শিরেশ—585
 শিল—306, 324, 544
 শিলট—543

শিলা—306
 শিলিগুড়ি—66
 শিলেট—543, 648
 শিশু—549
 শিহড়—554
 শিহর—351
 শিহলী—254
 শী—352, 364
 শীগির—462
 শীঘ্র—462
 শীল—648
 শু—407, 892
 শুই—397
 শুইতে—397
 শুইয়া—428
 শুইরে—394
 শুওর—341
 শুকতারা—419, 456
 শুকিয়ে—394
 শুকুতা—550
 শুক—397
 শুক—447, 458
 শুখনা—657
 শুখা—322, 327, 401, 460
 শুখাইয়া—394
 শুখার—882
 শুখাল—1031
 শুখো—401
 শুছে—1026
 শুগিআছ—1027
 শুগিলী—958
 শুতে—397
 শুনিলে—1005
 শুক(ত)—706, 775
 শুধ—507
 শুধি—507
 শুধু—706
 শুন—874

শুনন—656
 শুনা—397, 548
 শুনানী—665
 শুনি—397
 শুনিউ—932
 শুন্তক—397
 শুনে—326, 356, 397, 528,
 875
 শুন্—397
 শুয়ে—428
 শুক—586
 শুকরা—586
 শুকুক—400, 407
 শুষ—407, 874
 শুষে—875
 শূঅর—341
 শূআর—428
 শূওর—401, 428
 শূদু ব—377
 শূন—327
 শূনা—529
 শূয়র—326, 341
 শেওলা—412, 421
 শেক—443
 শেখ—443, 587, 599
 শেজ—306, 328, 409, 475
 শেজতোলানি—665
 শেঠ—328, 498, 547, 548
 শেমো—679
 শেষ—328
 শেষার—640
 শেষালা—328, 412
 শেষর—585
 শেষেরস্তা—572
 শেল—328, 341, 409, 544
 শেলেট—648
 শেহালা—412
 শৈল—304

শো—397, 874
 শোআইরা—394
 শোউল—385
 শোএ—428
 শোন—397
 শোনা—397
 শোনান—665, 666
 শোনে—397
 শোনো—397
 শোভ—879
 শোভা—644
 শোভাবাজার—644
 শোভিছে—1024
 শোভের—995
 শোর—397, 426, 533
 শোয়া—397
 শোয়াস—548
 শোর—341, 413, 428, 586
 শোল—344, 385
 শোলোক—377
 শোহ—874
 শোহরৎ—646
 শোহে—329
 শোল—385
 শাঁহি—315, 422
 শাঁও—321, 342
 শাঁখ—316, 459
 শাঁখা—322, 362
 শাঁখারী—668
 শাঁপ—510
 শাঁশি—316, 370
 শাঁস—548
 শুঁক—408, 457, 874
 শুঁটকা—685
 শুঁটকী—686
 শুঁঠ—327, 362, 493
 শুঁড়—327, 365, 496
 শুঁড়ি—526, -ড়ী—672

শুঁড়ীখানা—707
 শুঁয়া—326
 শূঁয়া—372
 শৌক—408, 457
 শ্রাশান—200, 373
 শ্রামী—695
 শ্রার—640
 শ্রাল—341
 শ্রাক—190
 শ্রিগাল—357
 শ্রীমতী—826
 শ্রীমত্যাঁকে—826
 শ্রীমন্ত—696, 700
 শ্রয়—304
 শ্রুত—548
 শ্রুত—411
 শ—272, 465, 546, 547, 548,
 551, 611, 613, 628, 642
 বাইট—308, 383, 674, 797
 বাট—797
 বাইচের—716
 বাট—308, 674, 797
 বাটি—383
 বাটিহার—701
 বাঁ—493, 547, 798
 বাঁঠি—674, -ঠী—716
 বাঁঠের—716
 বেটেরা—701
 বেঁঠের—716
 বোল—329, 347, 543, 547,
 555
 বাঁড়—362, 365, 496, 547
 ঙ্—527
 ঙোর—640
 ঙুটহ—1073
 ঙ—527
 -ঙা—105

ন—272, 465, 546, 547, 548,
 551, 611, 613, 628, 630,
 642
 ন—712 ; -ন—699, 798, 885,
 889 ; -ন—550
 নই—(noun) 308, 344, 425,
 426, 547, 553, 589, 594,
 595, 611 ; (verb) 425 ;
 (affix) 700, 709
 নইতে—384
 নইবা—381
 নইলি—698
 নগাত, -ং—213, 588
 নগদা—588
 নগরা—770, 803
 নগরায়—616, 777
 নগরার—313, 589, 1066
 নগরাল—616
 নগরা-শো—800
 নক—597
 নকড়—526
 নকড়ি—372, -ড়ী—331
 নকল—454, 455, 550, 727,
 730, 733
 নকলকার—755
 নকলাত—446, 578, 597
 নকাল—712
 নকালকার—755
 নকলাইন—725
 নক্ত—599
 নক্ষম—712
 নখ—588, 597
 নখতা—705
 নগড়ী—372
 নগলাদ—446, 454
 নগাই—363
 নগোলাদ—578, 597
 নঙে—363

সঙ—403
 সঙ্ক—363
 সঙ্ক—145, 363, 774, 775
 সঙ্ক—317
 সঙ্ক—712
 সঙ্ক—523
 সঙ্ক—606, 608
 সঙ্ক—886
 সঙ্ক—712
 সঙ্ক—355, 497, 679, 682
 সঙ্ক—886
 সঙ্ক—681
 সঙ্ক—891
 সঙ্ক—681
 সঙ্ক—317, 347, 409
 সঙ্ক—532, 601, -২—601
 সঙ্ক—347, 693, 694
 সঙ্ক—694
 সঙ্ক—694
 সঙ্ক—317, 347, 409, 502,
 555, 791, 792
 সঙ্ক—308, 347, 693, 694
 সঙ্ক—308, 502, 540, 674
 সঙ্ক—382
 সঙ্ক—308, 347
 সঙ্ক—304, 382, 383, 384,
 392, 406
 সঙ্ক—406, 705
 সঙ্ক—592, 611
 সঙ্ক—575, 610
 সঙ্ক—611
 সঙ্ক—608, 611
 সঙ্ক—608
 সঙ্ক—580, 593, 599, 602,
 607
 সঙ্ক—523, 529, 774
 সঙ্ক—334, 403, 507
 সঙ্ক—507

সঙ্ক—398
 সঙ্ক—398
 সঙ্ক—398
 সঙ্ক—891
 সঙ্ক—648
 সঙ্ক—631, 632
 সঙ্ক—449
 সঙ্ক—648
 সঙ্ক—585
 সঙ্ক—659
 সঙ্ক—318, 440, 514, 516, 531,
 727, 730, 732, 733, 735
 সঙ্ক—648, 714
 সঙ্ক—724
 সঙ্ক—648
 সঙ্ক—654
 সঙ্ক—648
 সঙ্ক—706
 সঙ্ক—726
 সঙ্ক—755
 সঙ্ক—712
 সঙ্ক—611
 সঙ্ক—726
 সঙ্ক—712
 সঙ্ক—726
 সঙ্ক—755
 সঙ্ক—440, 516, 727, 732
 সঙ্ক—606
 সঙ্ক—644, 732
 সঙ্ক—725
 সঙ্ক—1073
 সঙ্ক—305 ; (=all) 531
 সঙ্ক—708
 সঙ্ক—74
 সঙ্ক—541
 সঙ্ক—648
 সঙ্ক—366
 সঙ্ক, সঙ্ক—533

সঙ্ক—733
 সঙ্ক—367
 সঙ্ক—367
 সঙ্ক—453
 সঙ্ক—481, 875
 সঙ্ক—366
 সঙ্ক—523, 774
 সঙ্ক—216
 সঙ্ক—366
 সঙ্ক—367
 সঙ্ক—367
 সঙ্ক—424, 555
 সঙ্ক—604, 614
 সঙ্ক—424, 698
 সঙ্ক—336
 সঙ্ক—426
 সঙ্ক—874
 সঙ্ক—700
 সঙ্ক—598
 সঙ্ক—585
 সঙ্ক—1012
 সঙ্ক—611
 সঙ্ক—595
 সঙ্ক—609, 611
 সঙ্ক—332
 সঙ্ক—700
 সঙ্ক—589, 611
 সঙ্ক—1012
 সঙ্ক—1051
 সঙ্ক—332, 374, 376, 381
 সঙ্ক—679
 সঙ্ক—877
 সঙ্ক—540
 সঙ্ক—593
 সঙ্ক—449
 সঙ্ক—575, 610
 সঙ্ক—449
 সঙ্ক—550

- সর্ষে—374
 সর্ষে—381
 সহ—874, 885
 -সহ—706
 সহতব্য—705
 সহবৎ—582, 595
 সহ্য—777
 সহ্যর—533, 777
 -সহি—700, 709
 সহিত—396
 সহিতব্য—705
 সহিতে—384
 সহিব—1039
 সহিষা—426
 সহিলি, সহিলী—698
 সহী—595
 সহে—315, 555
 সহেন—416
 সহেলি—698
 সক্ষ—531, 727
 সক্ষাই—726
 সক্ষাঞি—726
 সক্ষে—812
 সহ—476, 482
 সংবাদ—367
 সংখুল—477
 সা—310, 554, 557, 637
 -সা—699, 701
 সাক্ষর—341
 সাইত—596
 সাইখা—345, 380
 সাখা—340, 382
 সাইধ—381, 385, 386
 সাধে—716
 সাইধের—381
 সাধের—384, 716
 সাইর—674
 সাউখা—345, 380, 382
 সাউদ—381, 383
 সাউধ—381, 383, 385, 386
 সাউধের—381, 384
 সাউতাল—502
 সাংগানগার—725
 সাক্ষী—458
 সাক্ষীসাব্দ—582
 সাক্ষ্য, সাক্ষ্য—406
 সাঙ—197, 461, 622, 627, 629
 সাঙন—528
 সাঙল—321, 520
 সাঙাৎ—363, 663
 সাক্ষম—519, 652
 সাক্ষ—112, 363, 364
 সাক্ষা—364
 সাক্ষাৎ—322, 363, 663
 সাক্ষনিগার—736
 সাচান—372
 সাজ—306, 475, 895
 সাজিতে—477
 সাজু—999
 সাজশ—580
 সাজুশু—706
 সাজা—576, 611
 সাজাই—662
 সাজার—317
 সাজিতে—477
 সাজ্জাদ—619
 সাক্ষি—522
 সাড়—527
 সাড়ী—321, 496
 সাড়ে—560, 802, 803
 সাড়ে—560
 সাত—502, 791
 সাতই—303, 372, 512
 সাতচলিশ—796
 সাতটা, সাটটা—451
 সাতাত্তর—555
 সাতান্ন—789
 সাতাশ—318, 795
 সাতাদেস—700
 সাতুই—512, 805
 সাথ—321, 504, 774
 সাথুআ—340, 345, 380, 395
 সাথুয়া—340, 382
 সাথে—145, 504, 774
 সাদৰা—443
 সাদিনা—450
 সাদী—578
 সাধ—190, 306, 381, 385, 386, 507
 সাধিলেহে—981
 সাধু—381, 383, 716
 সাধুধান—443
 সাধুভাষা—89
 সাধুর—384
 সাধ্য, সাধ্যি—406
 সান—306, 527, 528, 652
 সানক—576, 595, 598, 611
 সানকো—595
 সানা—367, 529
 সানাই—407
 সানি—407, 612
 সান্তরা—626
 সাক্য—382
 সাপ—(noun) 318, 369, 511 :
 (adjective) 606
 সাপট—684
 সাপিনী—695
 সাপুড়ে—688
 সাপ্টা—449
 সাফ—606
 সাফাই—662
 সাব—648, 714
 সাবকাশ—712
 সাবধান—449

- মাঝাং, মাঝান—530, 624, 630
 মাঝালক—712
 মাঝাশা—884
 মাঝাস—611
 মাঝু—197, 622, 629
 মাঝুদ—582, 602
 মাঝেক—611
 মাঝান্ত—453
 মাভার—317, 515, 669
 মাঝার—367, 440
 মাঝাল—874
 মাঝালে—367, 440
 মাঝী—519
 মাঝাএ—283
 মাঝার, মাভার—367, 440
 মাভালে—440
 মাঝ—423
 মাঝর—219, 321, 335, 341,
 342, 404, 540
 মাঝা—622, 625, 631
 মাঝেত—596
 মাঝেস—217
 মাঝেবানী, মাঝেমানী—531
 মাঝের—335, 341, 423, 589
 মাঝ—674
 মাঝং—598
 মাঝি—674
 মাঝে—877
 মাঝেং—595, 598
 মাঝ্জ—639
 মাঝ্জন—639
 মাঝ্জান—619
 মাঝী—648
 মাঝসা—622, 629, 631
 মাঝানা, মাঝিয়ানা—592
 মাঝিস—580, 611
 মাঝ—310
 মাঝ—310, 554, 557, 595
 মাঝসরাম—801
 মাঝা—554, 557, 595, 639
 মাঝায়া—542
 মাঝেব—589, 594
 মাঝেবানী—531
 মাঝেবিয়ানা—592, 707
 মাঝ—874
 -মাঝ—550
 মাঝনী—468
 মাঝই—195
 মাঝি, -মাঝ—364
 মাঝিনী—695
 মাঝ—599
 মাঝা—1076
 মাঝন্দর—578
 মাঝি—399, 406, 1076
 মাঝা—195
 মাঝ—599
 মাঝারেট, মাঝ—648
 মাঝান—1031
 মাঝ—874
 মাঝে—482, 875
 মাঝা—313
 মাঝিত—704
 'মাঝনে'—333
 মাঝা—325
 মাঝা—653
 মাঝ—550
 মাঝান—376
 মাঝেহ—376
 মাঝুক—440, 597, 603
 মাঝুরিয়া—452
 মাঝুক—440, 597, 603
 মাঝিলিজেমন—644
 মাঝা—313
 মাঝিমাঝা—604
 মাঝেট (= Eng. slate)—640
 মাঝ—364
 -মাঝ—699, 701
 মাঝ—306
 মাঝে—324
 মাঝ—648
 মাঝ—407, 892
 মাঝ—712
 মাঝা—956
 মাঝা-মাঝে—1027, 1028
 মাঝে—428, 468
 মাঝ—198, 554
 মাঝি—399, 406
 মাঝ—460
 মাঝবর—712
 মাঝমুনিয়া—597
 মাঝম—377
 মাঝা—364
 মাঝাদ—712
 মাঝন—712
 মাঝং, -মাঝ—195
 মাঝুক—680
 মাঝোল—712
 মাঝ—502, 903
 মাঝালী—670
 মাঝি আছিলে—1027
 মাঝিল—331, 677, 940, 956
 মাঝ—586, 603
 মাঝিন—712
 মাঝ(ী)—775
 মাঝ—507
 মাঝি—507
 মাঝ—706
 মাঝর—712
 মাঝরনী—673
 মাঝাম—712
 মাঝর—407
 মাঝি, -মাঝী—309, 352
 মাঝং—203
 মাঝারি, -মাঝ—380, 606

হবচনী—673
 হবা—596
 হবে বাজলা—596
 হমন—712
 হমর—377
 হমুখ—531
 হমুন্নি—366
 হযুক্তি—477
 হরো—198
 হযোগ—477
 হর—407, 548
 হরকি, -কী—581, 611
 হরৎ—586
 হরতি—624
 হরাক—213, 600
 হর—586
 হরক—213
 হরুরা—586, 605
 হর্ভি—626, 631
 হহা—554
 হ্চ—308, 468, 470
 হ্তা—323
 হ্ৰ্য—324
 হ্জন—201
 হে—145, 820, 821, 823, 826,
 827, 828
 হেই—419, 828, 835
 হেউ—420
 হেওয়ার—616, 777
 হেউ—195
 হেক—204, 443, 599
 হেকরা—181, 194, 457, 668
 হেকরানী—695
 হেকেন্দর—578
 হেকোটারী—217
 হেখ—599
 হেখান—836
 হেখানে—859

সেখেনে—401
 সেচান—372
 সেটি, -টি—859
 সেংখানা—595
 সেখা—412, 858
 সেপুরা—382
 সেখো—340, 345, 380, 382,
 395
 সেদিনে—333
 সেখে—716
 সেখের—381
 সেন—411
 সেপাই—589, 611
 সেব—879
 সেবা—411
 সেবাইত—663
 সেমিজ—648
 সেয়ম—614
 সেয়াই—589
 সেয়ানী—412
 সেরকে—682
 সেরেপ—606
 সেরেফ—580, 606, 612
 সেরেস্তা—577, 610, 618
 সেলাই—662, 1033
 সেলাম—576
 সেলাম-আলেকাম, -কম—587,
 609
 সেলেট (= Eng. slate)—640
 সে-সব—735, 821
 সে-সি—550
 সেহি—828
 সৈত্য—136, 383
 সৈয়দ—587, 614
 সৈরভ—426
 সো—198, 554, 826, 874
 সোঙর—377
 সোঙরে—520

সোজা—413
 সোঞ্জর—519
 সোডা—648
 সোণা—523, 529
 ‘সোজো’—392
 সোদা—413
 সোদো—505
 সোনো ভাসান—505
 সোনা—330, 367, 529
 সোনালী—670
 সোপনন্দ—593, 604, 619
 সোবে—596
 সোবে সাদেক—580
 সোমড়া—66
 সোমঙ—431, 541
 সোমাই—662
 সোর—330, 353
 সোরাখ—427, 534
 সোয়াদ—534
 সোয়ামী—427, 534
 সোয়ার—589
 সোয়ান্তি—427, 534
 সোরাই—589
 সোরোত—377
 সোলে—596
 সোসর—700
 সোহ—874
 সোহরৎ—582, 591
 সোহাগ—330, 336, 554
 সোহাগলী—698
 সোহাগিনী, সোহাগী—694
 সোখীন—588
 সোজন্ত, -তা—705
 সোদা—588
 সোরভ—427
 সঁকড়ি—372
 সঁপ—348, 874
 সঁপে—347, 511, 520

সাঁ—479
 সাঁই—321, 422, 519, 520,
 522, 548
 সাঁইত্রিশ—791, 792
 সাঁইসাঁই—422
 সাঁও—321
 সাঁওতাল—520
 সাঁকালি, -সাঁ—623, 627
 সাঁকো—282, 347, 456, 519,
 520
 সাঁচ—362
 সাঁচা—160, 312, 362, 370, 464,
 471
 সাঁচাই—661
 সাঁচা—160, 447
 সাঁজা—352, 370, 409, 476,
 646, 697
 সাঁজোয়া—337, 364
 সাঁঝ—306, 364, 481
 সাঁঝাড়া, সাঁঝড়া—399
 সাঁঝুতি—476
 সাঁট—879
 সাঁড়াশী—365, 497
 সাঁতর—874
 সাঁতরা (noun)—626, 628, 630
 সাঁতরা—502, 520
 সাঁতরাগাছি—626
 সাঁতার—336
 সাঁধ—404
 সাঁপুড়া—337, 510
 সাঁয়ত্রিশ—792
 সাঁয়ি—522
 সাঁড়ী—499
 সাঁতা—504
 সাঁতি—502, 504
 সাঁখা—331, 504
 সাঁখি—504
 সাঁদূর—325, 337, 365, 506

সাঁধ—308, 404, 406,
 সাঁতি—324, 351, 520
 সাঁখি—520
 সাঁটকা—452
 সাঁড়লেক—526
 সাঁদরী—365
 সাঁওতী—328
 সাঁকো—622, 625, 626, 627,
 630
 সাঁচ—327
 সাঁজা—697
 সাঁজা—370, 409, 476
 সাঁজুতি—476
 সাঁতান—502
 সাঁতার—882
 সাঁঅর—519
 সাঁঅরিত—1001
 সাঁআ—520
 -সাঁআ—701
 সাঁটা—649
 সাঁতা—329, 501, 548, 652
 সাঁধা—309, 366
 সাঁপ—874
 সাঁপ—348
 সাঁ (sound) 377
 সাঁভেজর (= scavenger)—644
 -সাঁ—1073
 সাঁন—527
 সাঁহ—304, 527
 সাঁকীর—534
 সাঁগ—449
 সাঁতর—376
 সাঁধ—382, 534
 সাঁদ—403, 534
 সাঁপন—376
 সাঁরগ—376
 সাঁগ—449
 সাঁদু—534

সাঁতন—431
 সাঁদ—403
 সাঁদ—403, 534
 সাঁদী—403
 সাঁদরী—519
 সাঁর—879
 সাঁরতি—933
 সাঁই—589
 সাঁকত—584
 সাঁজা—363
 সাঁজনা—412
 সাঁজাম—576
 সাঁহী—589
 সাঁফ—580, 606, 612
 সাঁংসাঁতে—451
 হ—272, 341, 454, 594, 642 ;
 (verb) 347, 555, 923, 926,
 1014, 1035, 1038 ; (suffix)
 554, 903
 হঅন—335, 400, 656
 হআ—341, 350, 425
 হই—93, 425
 হইঅ—392
 হইতে—161, 172, 728, 739,
 768, 775, 776
 হইতেছে—443, 472, 1023
 হইতে—775
 হইব—1039
 হইবার—393
 হইবে—143
 হইবেক—683
 হইয়—392
 হইয়াই—394
 হইয়াছিল—474
 হইয়া—381
 হইল—299, 383, 384, 392,
 1038

হইরাহাঁ—৭৭৫
 হইলে—৭৭৭
 হইলে বিহনে (=বিনে, বিনা) —
 ১০১৭
 হউক—৩৪৩, ৭০৭
 হউ—৩১৩
 হএ—১০৩৪, ১০৩৭
 হও—৪২৫, ৭০৬
 হওআ—৩৪১
 হও!—৩৪১
 হওন—৩০২, ৩৩৫, ৪০০, ৬৫৬,
 ১০০৪
 হওরা—৩৪১, ৩৫০, ৩৭৩, ৪২৫
 হংস—৩০৪
 হক—৫৭৫, ৫৭৪, ৫৭৭, ৬১৪
 হকীম—৫৪৫, ৬০৭
 হকু—৩৩৩, ৭০৭
 হকু—৫৭৫, ৫৭৭
 হকলহীন—৭২৫
 হগল—৪৪৬
 হচ্চে—৪৪৩
 হ'চ্চে, হ'চ্ছ—৪৭২, ১০২৭
 হজ—২০৩
 হজম—৫৭৪
 হজরৎ—৫৭৪
 হঞাছক—১০২৭
 হা—৫৫৩
 হডকা—৫৫৬, ৪৪৬
 হডতাল—১৭৬
 হডপী—৫১১
 হডহড়া—৪৭১
 হতভাগিনী—৬৭৫
 হ'তে—৭২৪, ৭৬৪, ৭৭৫
 হতে—৭৭৫
 হত্যা—৪১৩, ৫০৩
 হত্যে—৭৭৫
 হদীস—৬১২
 হদ—৫৭৩, ৫৭৪, ৬০৩, ৬১৭

হন—৪২৪
 -হন—৪৫৩
 হনুমত(ী)—৬৭৭
 হনে—৭৭৫
 হন্ত—৭৭৬
 হন্তি—১০৩৪
 হন্তে—১৬১, ৭৭৫, ৭৭৬
 হন্দর—৬৩৪, ৬৪১, ৬৪৪
 হপ্তা—৪৪৩, ৪৪৭, ৫৭৪, ৬০৬
 হব—১০৩৭
 হবু—৬৭৪
 হব(অ)বন—৭৭৭
 হব—৭৩, ৪১৫, ৪২৪, ৫৩৩, ৫৫৫,
 ১০৩৪, ১০৩৭
 হব—১০২৭
 হব—১০৩৪
 হব—৭৭৭
 হবরাণ, -ন—৫২৩, ৫৪৭
 হবা—৩৪১
 হবরা—৩৭৭
 হবরাহাঁ—৭৭৫
 হবরাহাঁ—৭৭৫
 হব—৩৭১
 হ'ব—৩৭১, ৪২৬, ৭১৪
 হ'বই—৩৭৪
 হ'বছিল—৩৪৪
 হ'বছিলো—৪৭৪
 হ'বছে—১০২৪
 হবন—৪১৬, ৪২৪
 হ'বলো—৪৭৪
 হবো, হ'বো—৩৭২
 হব—৭৭৪
 হবকৎ—৫৭৪
 হবকরা—৫৪৩
 হবতন—২১৫
 হবতাল—১৭৬
 হবদিন—৭১৪

হবপ, -ক—৫৭৫, ৫৭৭, ৬০৬
 হববোলা—৭১৪
 হববাদ—৬২০, ৬২৩, ৬২৭
 হবকেন—৬৩৪
 হবকৎ—৪৬১
 হবকৎ—৩৩৭
 হবকাল—৩৩৭
 হক—৬৭৭
 হ'রে—৩৪১
 হ'রে—৪৭৭
 হ'দ—৬১৭
 হল—৩৪৪
 হ'ল—৫৭৭
 হল—৩৭৭
 হলদিয়া—৬৭৪
 হলপ, -ক—৫৭৭, ৫৭৪, ৬০৬
 হলদ—৩০৬, ৩১৫, ৪০৭, ৫০৫,
 ৫৪৩, ৫৫৩
 হলদিয়া—৬৭৪
 হলদে—৬৭৪
 হ'লে—৭৭৭, ১০০৫
 হলো, হ'লো—৩৭২
 হ'লছে—১০২০, ১০২৬
 হ'লদে—৬৭৪
 হল্য—২৭৭, ৩৪৩
 হলি—৩৭৭
 হ'লদীঘি—৪৩১
 হা—৭১২
 -হা—৭০৩
 হাইকেট, হাইকোর্ট—৬৩৭, ৬৪২
 হাইবাস—৫৫৬
 হার—৫৩৭
 হোল—৫৫৬
 হাউই—৫৪৭, ৫৭০
 হাউলী—৫৭৬, ৫৭১, ৬১৬
 হাউস—৬৩৭
 হাউহাউ—৪২৪
 হাওড়া—৬৬, ৫৫৫

হাওদা—588
 হাওগা—576, 594, 616
 হাক—456
 হাকিম—454, 594
 হাকুলি—556
 হাগরে—462
 হাঘরিয়া—713
 হাঘরে—462
 হাঘ'রে—713
 হাকুর—557
 হাকলা—557
 হাক্রামা—576
 হাজং—594, 602
 হাকুরে—590
 হাজা—557
 হাজাম—601
 হাজার—576, 583, 594, 801
 হাজারী—203
 হাজির—580, 613
 হাট—490
 হাটখোলা—449
 হাটবাজার—450
 হাটরিয়া—542
 হাটী—181
 হাটুয়া—386
 হাটুয়া—679
 হাটুরে—542
 হাতিবাক—1018
 হাড—498
 হাড়ী—672
 হাড়ীগাঙ্গ—280
 হাত—302, 442, 443, 448, 503,
 505, 552
 হাতছান—306
 হাতড়া—888
 হাতপা—449
 হাতর—717
 হাতল—698

হাতসান—306, 528
 হাতা—659, 883
 হাতানো—665
 হাতাহাতি—1049
 হাতিচোখ—216
 হাতী—442
 হাতীশাল—306
 হাতে—303, 744
 হাতেতে—744
 হাতের—717
 হাত্তা—448
 হাংগা—736
 হাধ—302, 503, 505
 হাধেত—743
 হাধে—744
 হানিশিকল—216
 হানল—321
 হাপ (= half)—643, 648
 হাপ-আধড়াই—714
 হাপর—553
 হাপ-সাইড—648
 হাপুতি—713
 হাপুস—713
 হাক-আধড়াই—714
 হাকৈজ—594
 হাবড়া—535
 হাবলী—576, 591, 616
 হাবলী—576
 হাবাতে—462, 713
 হাবিলাস—556
 হাবেলী—576, 585, 616
 হাভাতিয়া—462, 713
 হাভেলী—616
 হাম—535
 হামরা—815
 হামরাই—594
 হামলা—594, 889
 হামা—405, 552, 888

হামা—(pronoun)—815
 হামা(ন)দিত্তা—617
 হামা-দেওয়া—1051
 হামার—553, 815
 হামি—815
 হামীর—440
 হামেশা—585, 594, 612
 হামীর, হামীর—367, 440
 হামাম—619
 -হার—701
 হারজিত—896
 -হারা—701
 হারা—956
 হারাইল—957
 হারাইলা—1017
 হারাকিরি—197
 হারাম—203, 576, 609
 হারামদ—556, 620, 623, 629
 হারান—1031
 হারি—539
 হারিয়া—388
 হারে—877
 হারেছ—580
 হার্দাম—619
 হার্মোনিয়া(ম)—648
 হাল—(Persian) 611, (English)
 636
 হালওয়াই—589, 616
 হালকা—315, 457, 553
 হালদার—590
 হালাল—583, 594, 611
 হালি—543, 556
 হালিয়া—674
 হালুই—589, 616
 হালুয়া—576, 583, 616
 হালুকা—452
 হাল্লার—619
 হাস—321, 370, 548, 674

- হাসিতে-পাকা—1052
 হাসিয়া-হাসিয়া—1047
 হাসেন্ত—933
 -হি—555
 হিং—325, 552
 হিংস—879
 হিংস্ক—704
 হিংস্কে—686
 হিঙ—310
 হিন্দুল—337
 হিঙড়া—691
 হিজরা—583
 হিতে—825, 827
 হিতেরা—827
 হিনস্থা—347
 হিনি—827
 হিন্দু—594
 হিন্দু—705
 হিন্দুয়ানী—707
 হিন্দুয়ান—709
 হিফিলেক—990
 হিজ্রা—648
 হিরা—324, 342, 355, 417, 552
 হিলান—313, 324, 452, 554
 হিলে—313, 324
 হিলোল—337
 হিসাব—594, 605
 হিসাব-কিতাব—583
 হিনাবী—583, 671
 হিন্দবি—583
 হিসেব—401
 হিসেব-কিতাব—583
 হিসেবী—583
 হিহি—557
 হীরকর—758
 হীরা—552
 -হু—554
 হুইল—648
 হুএ—1038
 হুম—581, 593
 হুজুর—577, 586
 হুটকানো-পাটুকানো—1048
 হুড়কা—556, 681
 হুড়া—556
 হুড়াহুড়ি—498, 1048
 হুড়ী—553
 হুড়ম—556
 হুতোম—556
 হুমান—431
 হুমুর—578, 594
 হুনে—553
 হুমড়া—888
 হুমড়ি—405
 হুমা—883
 হুয়া-হুয়া—429
 হুরী—586, 594
 হুল—556
 হুলান—557
 হুলিয়া—581
 হুল্লাস—556
 হুদয়—557
 হে—827
 হেইরার—827
 হেউ—421
 হেউৎ—520
 হেগেলীয়—703
 হেঙ্গামা—576
 হেট (= Eng. hat)—648
 হেটো—386, 391, 679
 হেড-গোমস্তা—714
 হেড-পণ্ডিত—714
 হেড-বাবু—714
 হেড-মুহুরী—714
 হেড-মৌলবী—714
 হেতার—827
 হেতিন—827
 হেথা—327, 328, 412, 504, 556, 858, 859
 হেথাকার—755
 হেথার—858
 হেদা—892
 হেন—313, 350, 528, 555, 853
 -হেন—853
 হেনক—1008
 হেনমতে—852
 হেনরা—827
 হেনস্তা—347
 হেনা—580
 হেনার—827
 হেনারগো—827
 হেরার (= Eng. Hare)—640
 হের—(pron.) 827, (verb) 874
 হেরগো—827
 হেরা—827
 হেরার—827
 হেরে—388
 হেলা—411
 হেলান—313
 হেলে—313, 674
 হেন্তেন্ত—577, 593, 612
 হৈতে—161, 739, 775
 হৈতে—1001
 হৈবের—995
 হৈল—384
 হৈলাহৌ—975
 হৈ হৈ—426
 হৌ—555, 1035, 1038
 হৌই—93
 হৌহিতে—775
 হৌইব—1039
 হৌইল—1038
 হৌউ—310

হাউক—310, 383
হাএ—93, 353, 877, 1038
হাক্—310
হোড়—498, 556
হোতেছে—1023
হোখা—556, 858
হোখায়—858
হোশে—161, 775
হোমরা—557
হোমরা-চোমরা—557
হোমওপাখী—638
হোয়ে—391
হোয়ো—392
হোল—392
হোলাইন—725
হোলো—392
হোক—310, 455
হোজ—588, 594
হোস—639
-ই—359
হাউ—313
হাউমাউ—424
হাক—456, 457, 891
হাকড়া—888
হাকডাক—896
হাকড়ায়—880
হাকরা—889
হাকাড়ে—880
হাকরা—889
হাকরায়—880
হাচ—891

হাচী—516
হাট—556, 879
হাটতে—449
হাটলে—985
হাটিয়া (হেঁটে) চলো—1012
হাটু—311, 556
হাটু—311
হাড়কাট—450
হাড়ল—698
হাড়িকাট—450
হাড়িয়া—197
হাড়ী—365, 553
হাড়ীশাল—517, 1070
হাদা—556
হাক্—556
হান—362, 368, 370, 547,
549, 552
হাসপাতাল—216, 503, 634, 642
হাসপাতালে—371
হাসিয়া—608, 615
হাস্তাল—517
-হি—555
হিতাল—325
হিঁদু—366, 580, 594, 608
হিঁদুখানী—707
হিস্কটে—686
হঁকা—371, 401, 594, 597,
608
হঁকাছাড়া—769
হঁকো—401, 572, 608
হঁশ—371, 608

হঁসিয়া—608
হেঁইও—419
হেঁচকা—556, 886
হেঁচকায়—457
হেঁচকি—681
হেঁচড়া—887
হেঁচড়ান—681
হেঁচড়ায়—876
হেঁজা—409, 476, 697
হেঁট—328, 370, 411, 443,
1068
হেঁ—494
হেঁড়াল—553
হেঁতাল—325, 336
হেঁদু—366, 580, 594, 608
হেঁয়ালী—328
হেঁশেল—1070
হেঁসেল—517
হো—520
-হো—344, 359
হোচট—685
হোৎকা—557, 681
হৌদল—553
হু (sound)—132
-হু—853
ক্ষ (sound)—132, 144, 557
হু (sound)—482
হাট (= Eng. hat)—648
হার (= Eng. Hare)—640
হুশ—557
:—272

Archaeological Library,

23470

Call No. 491.4409/cha

Author— Chatterji, S.K.

Title— *The origin and development of the Bengali Language*

Borrower No.	Date of Issue	Date of Return

"A book that is blue is not a book"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book